

Early English Text Society

Cursor Mundi

FOUR VERSIONS

EDITED BY

RICHARD MORRIS

PART II

Published for
THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
by the
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON NEW YORK TORONTO

Price 42s.

Cursor Mundi

PART II

Early English Text Society

Original Series, No. 59

1875 (reprinted 1966)

Price 42s.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_KU-798-127

Cursor Mundi

A NORTHUMBRIAN POEM OF THE
XIVTH CENTURY

EDITED FROM
BRITISH MUSEUM MS. COTTON VESPASIAN A. III
BODLEIAN MS. FAIRFAX 14
GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY MS. THEOL. 107
TRINITY COLLEGE CAMBRIDGE MS. R. 3. 8.

BY
RICHARD MORRIS

PART II
Text, lines 4955-12558

Published for
THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
by the
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON NEW YORK TORONTO

FIRST PUBLISHED 1875

REPRINTED 1966

Original Series, No. 59

REPRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY RICHARD CLAY (THE CHAUCER PRESS) LTD.,
BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.

pan war þa breder bunden hard,
 And sone broght bifor þe steuard,
 And presond to þe thrid morn, 4921
 þat ma folk miht cum biforn ;
 þe quilis sent ioseph þe 3epe
 Men þair harnays for to kepe. 4924
 Þe thrid morn comandid he,
 A gadring of þe land suld be.
 Forth war broght þe breder ten,
 was þar neuer sorier men, 4928
 þai fell down at ioseph fete,
 And merci soght wid reuful grete.
 þe folk askid quat þai suld be, 4931
 "Theues," said ioseph, "of a contre
 þat þaim es fer, as þai me tald,
 And þat es sene on þair dedes bald ;
 For quilis i sold þaim of mi sede, 4935
 Mi coupe þai stale a-way to lede.
 Seriantis sent i sone on hand, [leaf 33, bk.
 And in þair ger mi coupe þai fand ; col. 1]
 I resceyuid þaim and warned noght,
 Of all þat euer þai me bi-soght, 4940
 Mete and drinck i gaf þaim bath,
 And bad þaim kepe þaim ay fra skath,
 And sipen i praid godd al weldand,
 Lede þaim safly into þair land, 4944
 And þar-apon stale þus mi thing :—
 If 3e giue dome we sal þaim hing."
 Pan spac ruben þe eldest broder,
 Stille menand til þe toder, 4948
 "Nou es comen vr alde sake,
 Into wandred sin and wrake,
 þat i 3ou said þis oper 3ere,
 Bot þan my rede wild 3e noght here,
 Of ioseph vr broder lele, 4953
 wid wrang 3e sald him for catele ;

Anoon were þei bounden harde
 And brouzte bifore þe stiwarde
 And prisound to þe þridde morn
 þat mo folke miȝt þei com biforn
 þat while Ioseph sent þen
 To kepe her harneis of his men
 ¶ þe þridde morn commaundide he
 A gederyng of þe lond to be
 Forþ were brouzte þe breþeren ten
 Were þer neuer soriere men
 þei fel down at Iosepes fete
 And Mercy souzte wiþ reweful grete
 þe folke asked what þei shulde be
 þeues quad¹ Ioseph of a cuntre (^{1 sic})
 þat is hennes fer as þei me tolde
 So is sene on her dedes bolde
 Whil I solde hem of my sede
 My coupe þei stale away to lede
 Seriauntis I sende soone on honde
 And in her gere my coupe þei fonde
 I serued hem & warned nouȝt
 Of al þat þei me bisouȝt
 Mete & drynke I ȝaf hem boþe
 And bad hem kepe hem ay fro loþe
 Sipen I preyed god al weldonde
 Lede hem sauely to her londe
 here vpon þei stale my þing
 If 3e 3yue doom men shal hem hing
 ¶ þenne spake Ruben þe eldest broþer
 Stille menyng to þese opere
 Now is comen oure aller sake
 Into woo synne & wrake
 I seide 3ou so þis opere 3ere
 3e wolden not my resoun here
 As of Ioseph oure broþer lele
 wiþ wronge 3e solde him for catele

Yee sald him þan gain mi consent
And þat find yee now in present;
Don yee haue þe sin yee wate,
Your repenting es now to late; 4958
For nour-quider mai we stere,
þair will most we suffer here.
Lauerd us helpe þat all has wroght,
On oþer helpe yeit hope i noght!"
He mened him þus, wit *murnand* cher,
And wend ioseph it moght not here.
"Allas!" þai said, "þat euer we ware
Born, if we þus sal for-fare!" 4966
¶ Ioseph ras vte of his stede,
To galus wend þai þan bi ledd;
Bot ioseph hard þar wanning care,
And left al þat als noght ne ware.
Bot first he wald þam mak agast 4971
And siþen reu on þam atte last;
þan quen he sagh þair *murnand* mane
Til þat curt he spak onan:—
"Godmen sittes a littel tom, [col. 2]
Ar þat yee giue ani dome." 4976
"A word," he said, "es soth mai fall;
Al be it þai be theues all,
þat þai war breþer elleuen at ham,
þai neuend me þe yongeist nam; 4980
þis time will i do þam þat grace
þat þai þe yongeist bring in place,
þat þai lefte at þeir fader in,
þe quilk þai clepid beniamin; 4984
And þat to-quils þijs oþer ten,
þat þai giue to nam ruben,
Duel in ostage her wit me,
Til þat þe yongest comen be; 4988
þe term es fourti dais sette
þat i o þam mi cuunand gette,

3e salde him þen agayne my consent
and þat finde we now in present.
done 3e haue þe synne 3e wate
and now repent hit ys to late.
for naure quidder may we stere. [leaf 29,
back]
þaire wille be-houis vs suffre here.
lorde us help þat alle has wro3t.
als wisly as wrange ys on us bro3t.
he mened him *with* mournande chere.
and wende Ioseph mu3t no3t here.
allas þai saide atte euer we ware.
borne if we þus sulde forfare.
¶ Ioseph ras vp of his stede
to galghes wende þai þen be lede
Ioseph went forþ wiþ-outen care.
and laft ham þare als no3t ne ware
bot first he walde ham make agaste
and siþen rew ham atte laste.
bot quen he saghe þaire *murnande* mane
til þat court he spak a-nane.
¶ Godemen sites a litel tome.
or 3e of ham gife any dome.
a worde he saide sone may falle.
al be it þai be theues alle.
þai ar breþer xj. atte hame.
þai neyuent me 3ongest name.
þis time wil I. do ham þat grace
atte þai þe 3ongest bringe in place
atte þai laft atte þaire fader in.
þe quilk þai calle beniamyn.
and to quile an of þer ten.
atte þai gife to name ruben.
dwelle in ostage here wiþ me.
tille þe 3ongest *commyn* be.
þe terme ys xl. dayes to take.
at I. ham in couenande make.

3e salde him alle egain mi assent,
And þat find 3e nou in present; 4956
Don 3e haue þe sine 3e wate,
3our repentanse es comen ouer late.
Naquier-war may we nu stire,
þair will bihouis vs suffre here. 4960
Lauerd, help! þat all has wrought!
In oþer help ne traist i noght."

He menid him þus wid murnand chere,
And wend ioseph miht it noght here.
"Allas!" þai said, "þat euir we ware
Born, if we sal þus for-fare." 4966

Ioseph ras vp fra his stede;
To galuus wend þai þan be ledd.
Bot ioseph herd þair murning sare,
And left þaim as noght ne ware;
First he wild þaim make a-gast, 4971
And siþen reu on þaim at þe last.
Quen he sau þair murnyng mane, [col. 2]
vnto þe court he spac on-ane:

"Gode men, listines, all and sum,
Ar þat 3e giue ani dome. 4976
A word," he said, "es soth may fall;
All-pou þat þai be theues all
þat þa war breder all at hame,
þai mengid me þe 3ongest name; 4980
Nou wil i do to þaim þat grace,
þat þai þe 3ongest bring in place
þat þai left at þair fadris ine,
þe quilk es cald beniamin. 4984
And toquilis wil i ane of þir ten,
þat þai giue to name ruben,
Duell in hostage here wid me
Til þat þe 3ongest be comen to be.
þe term es fourti dais sett, 4989
þat i of þaim mi couenand gett.

GÖTTINGEN

3e solde him out of myn assent
þat fynde we now here present
Done 3e haue þis synne in 3ou
3oure repentaunce late comeþ now
Furþer may we not stere
her wille mut we suffer here
helpe lord þat al haþ wrou3t
In oþere helpe me truste I nou3t
he mened him þus with mournyng chere
And wende ioseph mi3t hit not here
Allas þei seide þat euer we ware
Born if we shul þus forfare
Ioseph roos vp fro his stede
To galwes þei wende he wolde hem lede
Ioseph herde her mournyng sore
And left hem as nou3t ne wore
his wille was but to make hem gast
And aftir rewe on hem at þe last
Whenne he saw her mournyng mone
To þe court he spake anone
Listeneþ alle þat hidur beþ come
Ar 3e 3yue here any dome
A word he seide soþ may falle
Al pou3e þei be þeues alle
whenne þei were breþer alle at home
þei menged me þe 3ongest nome
I wolde do to hem þat grace
þat þei þe 3ongest bringe in place
þat þei lafte at her fadir In
Whiche is called beniamin
þe while wol I haue oon of ten
þat þei 3yue to nome ruben
To dwelle in hostage here wiþ me
Til þat þe 3ongest comen be
þis terme is fourty dayes set
þat þei þis commaundement not let

TRINITY

Bot þai me þan mi cuunand bring,
For soth þair ostage sal i hing; 4992
And if þai couenand hald i-wiss
I sal for-giue þam al þair miss,
þus gate will i proue þam now." 4995
"Sir," þai said, "godd yeild it yow,
For if þat we haue lijf þar-to
Your commamend al sal we do."
þair leue þai laght, and war ful blith,
And hijd þam þar wai ful suith. 5000
Vr lauerd ledd þam in þair fare
þat þai come to þair fader yaare.
Kist þair fader all als son
And did þair fardels be vndon. 5004
¶ "Sais me," coth iacob, "how es þis,
þat o mi childir an i misse?"
"Sir, he es in egypt." "alas! qui?"
"For þar vs tok þe hei baili, 5008
To scap wit gisel war we fain."
"And wat hope yee, sal he be slain?"
"Nai sir," þai said, "godd it wit schild,
Him sal deliuer your yongeist child."
"Wi how sal beniamin come þare?"
"Sir, elles wil þai Ruben for-fare,
Your eldest sun or hefd or hang."
"And haue yee term?" "yaa, sir." "how
"Fourti dais." "þan dred i sare [lang?"
Yee most yow hast on your fare."
Ne had þai soiurnd bot a stond, 5019
Iacob þam said, "time es to fund;
Fottes me ruben biliue [leaf 29, col. 1]
Or elles hald yee noght mi liue;
Ledes wit yow beniamin, 5023
Godd giue yow þedir will to wine."
¶ "Lauerd, mightful king," he said,
"þat paradis to man puruaid, 5026

COTTON

and bot þai me þaire broþer bringe
for soþ þaire ostage salle I. hinge.
and if þai couenande halde I. wisse.
I. for-gif ham al þaire misse.
þus-gates wil I. proue ham now.
sir þai saide god zilde hit þou.
for if þat we han leue þer-to.
þour comaundement sal we do.
¶ þaire leue þai lazt and hyed squiþe
ware þai neuer so glad ne bliþe
our lorde ham led in þaire fare
til þai come to þaire fader þare.
þai kiste þaire fader als sone
and dide þaire fardels be vn-done
¶ say me saide Iacob how ys þis
þat I an of my childer misse
he ys in egipt allas for-quy.
for us toke þe hey bailly.
to telle him alle þai ware fayne.
and quat hope þe sal he be slayne.
¶ nay sir þai saide god hit shilde
bot he wille haue þour þongest childe
quy how sulde beniamyn come þare
sir ellis wilt þai ruben for-fare.
þoure eldest sone auþer heued or hange
þe terme ys short and nozt lange.
xl. dayes and na-þing mare.
þe moste þou haste on þour fare.
¶ ne had þai soiourned bot a stounde
Iacob saide time ys to founde.
ga focche me ruben and þat be-liue
or ellis halde þe nozt my liue.
and take wiþ þou beniamyn.
god gif þou wele þidder to wyn.
¶ Lorde miȝtful king he saide.
þat paradis to mon puruayde.

FAIRFAX

Bot þai me þan mi couenand bring,
For-soth þair hostage sal i hing ; 4992
And if þai couenand hald, i-wiss,
I sal for-giue þaim all þi miss.
þus-gat wil i proue þaim nou." 4995
"Sir," þai said, "godd 3eild it 3ou,
For if þat 3e haue lijf þar-to,
3our comandement sul 3e do." 4998
þair leue þai tok and war ful blith,
And hied þaim in þair way ful suith.
vr lauerd ledd þaim in þair fare,
þat þai com to þar fader 3are. 5002
þai kist þair fader al sone,
And did þair seckes be vndone.
"Say me," quot iacob, "hou es þis,
þat of mi childer an i miss?" 5006
"Sir, he es in egipt." "allas, qui?"
"For þar vs toke þe hei bayli,
To schap wid gile were we fayn." [leaf 36,
col. 1]
"And quat hope 3e? sal he be slain?"
"Nay, sir," þai said, "god wid schild,
Him sal deliuere 3our 3ongest child."
"Qui, hou, sal beniamyn cum þare?"
"Sir 3a, elles þai wil Ruben for-fare,
3our eldest sun heued or hang." [lang?]
"And haue 3e terme?" "3a sir." "hu
"Fourti dais;" "þan dred i sare,
3e must hast 3ou on 3our fare." 5018
Ne had þai sojurnid but a stound,
Iacob said, "time es to found,
Fettis me hame ruben bliue,
Or elles hald 3e noght mi liue. 5022
Ledis wid 3ou beniamyn,
God grauntt 3ou grace þider to win.
Lauerd! miht-ful king!" he said,
"þat paradis to man puruaid, 5026

But þei me þenne my couenaunt bringe
Elles her hostage shal I hynge
And if þei couenaunt holde I-wis
I shal for-3yue hem al þis mis
And þus wol I hem preue now
Sir þei seide god 3elde 3ow
For if þat we haue lif þer to [leaf 32]
3oure commaundement shul we do
her leue þei toke & were bliþe
And hy3ed in her weye swiþe
Oure lord lad hem in her fare
þei coom to her fadir 3are
þei him cussed swiþe soone
And dude her sakes to be vndone
Say me quad Iacob how is þis
þat of my childre oon I mis
He is in egipte allas why
For þere vs toke þe he3e baili
To skape wiþ gile were we fayn
what hope 3e shal he be slayn
Nay þei seide god hit shilde
him shal delyuer 3oure 3ongest childe
how shal beniamin com þare
Sir elles þei wol Ruben forfare
3oure eldest son to hede or honge
haue 3e terme he seide how longe
Fourty dayes we drede hit sare
3e most haste 3ou on 3oure fare
hadde þei sojourned but a stounde
Iacob seide tyme is to founde
Fetteþ me home ruben blyue
O elles holde 3e not my lyue
Ledeþ wiþ 3ou beniamyn
God graunte 3ou grace þider to wyn
¶ Lord my3tful kyng he seide
þat paradis to mon purueide

And taght adam on lenth and wide,
 And eue þat wroght was on his side,
 On flod þou sauued noe here, 5029
 And tempted abraham þi dere
 Of his aun sun offrand to mak,
 And he it wald do for þi sak,
 þat was mi fader ysaac,
 Til þat þe angel for him spak ; 5034
 And sauued me mi broþer fra,
 Esau þat me wald sla ;
 Sauue mi childir hale to me,
 And haue o ioseph saule pite !” 5038
 þir childir, quen þai had to spend,
 þai did þam on þair wai to wend ;
 Sua lang þai went forth on þair wai,
 þat in-til egypte son come þai. 5042
 þai soght and son þe stiward fand
 At a garner soiuernand,
 þar he liuerance made of corn, 5045
 þai hailed him, kneland bi-forn.
 ¶ Quen ioseph can his breþer se
 Mikel ioi in hert had he, 5048
 And Ruben, þat for þam was nummen,
 Thancked godd quen þai war commen.¹
 Ioseph beheild þan beniamin,
 Him stird al his blod wit-in ; 5052
 For quen þe tan þe toþer sei
 Na wight moght þair blodes lei ;
 He hint him in his armes þare 5055
 And kyst him, fourti sithes and mare,
 And gret on him ful tendirli,
 And þan on bink he sitt him bi. 5058
 “How fars,” he said, “our fadir state?”
 “Mi fader,” coth he, “fars well, i watte,
 Knauing of yours haue i nan.”
 “Parfai ! leue broþer, al es an. 5062

and gaf hit adam of lenght *and* wide.
and eue þat wrozt was of his side.
 of flode þou sauued noe fere
and tempted abraham þat was þe dere
 of his sone offerande to make.
and he hit walde do for þi sake.
 he was my fader ysaac.
 til þe angel to him spac.
and saued me my broþer fra.
 esau þat me walde sla.
 saue my childer hale to me.
and of Ioseph saule haue pite
 ¶ þer childer quen þai had to spende
 þai toke þaire way for to wende
 sa lange þai went a-pon þaire way
 atte in-til egypte sone come þai.
 þai sozt *and* sone þe stiwarde fand
 atte a grange place soiuernande.
 he made del[i]uerance þer of corne
 þai hailed him knelande him be-forne
 quen Ioseph con his breþer se.
 mykil ioi in hert had he
and ruben þat for ham was nommyn
 þonked god atte þai ware commyn
 ¶ Ioseph be-helde beniamyn.
 þen stired al his blode wip-in.
 quen he saghe ham alle þere
 na langer muzt he for-bere.
 ¶ he hent ham in his armes þare. [leaf 30]
and kissed ham wip-uten mare.
and grette on ham ful tenderly
and on benke sete ham by.
 how fares he saide our fader state.
 our fader fares wele we wate.
 knaulage of zoures haue we nane
 parfai leue breþer alle ys ane.

And bitaght adam lenthe and wide,
And eue þat wroght was of his side ;
On flode þu sauedd noe here, 5029
And tempt abraham þi dere
Of his a sun offrand to make,
And he it wild do for godes sake,—
þat was my fader isaac,— 5033
Till þat þe angel for him spac ;
And sauïd me mi broþer fra,
Esau þat wilde me sla,
Saue mi childer hal to me, 5037
And haue of ioseph saule pite.”
þir childer tok wid þaim to spend,
þai buskid þaim in þair way to wend,
So lang þai went apon þair way,
þat into egipt sone com þai. 5042
þai soght and sone þe steuard fand,
At a gerner him standand,
þar he liueranse made of corn, [col. 2]
þai grett him all on knes biforn. 5046
Quen ioseph gan his breder se,
Mekil ioy in hert had he,
And ruben þat for him was nomin,
Had mekil ioy quen þai war comin.
Him sterid all his bodi wid-ine, 5052
Ioseph biheld þan beniamyn, 5051
For quen þe tan þe toþer sy,
No-gates miht þair bodijs ly,
He hent him in his armis pare, 5055
And kised him sexti sith or mar ;
And grett on him ful tenderly,
And siþen on binck he sett him by.
“Hou faris,” he said, “vr fadris stat ?”
“Mi fadir faris wele, sir, i wat. 5060
Knaulage of ȝoures haue i nan.”
“Parfay, broder, and all es an.”

And adam tauȝte þere to abyde
with eue þat wrouȝte was of his syde
Fro flood þou sauëdest noe here
And Abraham temptidest to þe dere
Of his o son offryng to make
And he hit grauntid for þi sake
þat was my fadir Isaac
Til þe aungel for him spac
And sauëdest me my broþer fro
Esau þat wolde me lord slo
Saue my childre hool to me
And haue of Iosephes soule pite
¶ þese childre toke wiþ hem to spende
And redied hem forþ to wende
So longe þei went in her wey
Into egipte soone coom þey
þei souȝte & soone þe stiwarde fond
At a gerner him stondond
þere he lyuerey made of corn
þei grette him alle on kne biforn
Whenne gan his breþeren se
Muchel ioye in herte hadde he
Ruben þat for him was nomen
had muchel ioye whenne he was comen
Muchel ioye was Ioseph wiþinne
he bihelde þenne beniamynne
For whenne þe ton þe toþer seȝe
No lenger myȝte þei nouþer dreȝe
But bent hem in armes þore
And cussed sixty siþe & more
Ioseph wepte ful tenderly
And siþ on benche set him him by
how fareþ he seide oure fadir fre
Mi fadir sir fareþ wel seide he
knowyng of ȝoures haue I noon
Mafay broþer and al is oon

Knaus þou me noght?" "sir," he said,
I sagh yow neuer bi-for þis dai, ["nai,
We are noght of a kyth;" þussaid he—
"þe soth now sal i secu to þe— 5066
¶ First wald þai me ha slan, þir ten,
Sipen me sald til vncuthmen, [1 col. 2]
And al was for i tald a drem 5069
þat cummen es now to godd, i tem.
I hatt ioseph, your broþer am i."
þai fell in suiþm and cried "merci!"
For þan wend þai, wit-uten wene,
þai suld be hanged al be-dene. 5074
Bot ioseph comforth þan þere chere,
And wepand said, "mi breþer dere,
Your plight i haue for-giuen yow,
And mine i prai for-giue yee now;
For-giues me þat i did yow tak 5079
And bunden be, wit-uten sak;
þe cupe i did in to your seckes,
And gert men tak yow be þe neckes,
And scent yow alle in mans sight;
Wel am i knaun of al mi plight, 5084
Mi wret es me now al wit gan,
To me i prai yow yee haue nan;
Bot buskus yow suith bun to ga
For i will al-gat hit be sua; 5088
Mas your gere al redi tift,
Your seckes sal i fil o gift;
To fotte mi fader sal yee fund, 5091
And sais him i am hale and sund;
For yeit ha we tofore² at bide
Fiue yeir o þis hunger tide, [2 MS. fefore]
þat sal bath mani man and wijf,
Ar it be endid, bring o þair lijf; 5096
Bes noght rad bot mas godd chere,
For your hele drightin sent me here;

COTTON

knawes þou me beniamyn he saide nay.
I saghe þe neuer be-for þis day.
we ar noȝt of a kithe saide he.
ȝus þat salle I shew to þe.
þai walde haue slayne me þer ten.
bot þai me salde to vncouþe men.
and alle was for I talde a dreme.
atte commyn ys now to god I teme.
I hatte Ioseph ȝoure broþer am I.
þai felle in squowin and cried mercy.
for þen þai wende wiþ-uten wene
to be hanged alle be-dene.
¶ bot Ioseph confort ham of chere
and wepped and saide my breþer dere
ȝour gilt I. for-gif hit ȝou.
and al-so I. pray ȝou now.
for-gif me þat I. made ȝou take
and bande ȝou wiþ-uten sake.
þe coupe I. dide in-to ȝour sekkes.
and gert men take ȝou bi þe nekkis.
and shent ȝou in manniss siȝt
wele am I. knawen of þat vn-riȝt.
my wrap ys alle fra ȝow gane.
I. pray. to me hate ȝe haue nane
bot buske ȝou squiþe. and boun to ga
I. wille algate atte hit be sa.
¶ make ȝou redy wiþ-oute mare
and dose ȝou hame wiþ-out care.
To focche my fader. ȝe sal founde.
and say I. am baþ hale and sounde.
for ȝette we haue be-fore to bide
v. ȝere of þis hungre tide
þat salle mony mon and wife
or hit be ended bringe of life.
bes noȝt ferde bot makis gode chere
our lorde of heyuen sende me here

FAIRFAX

“Knauest þu me?” “sir,” he said,
I sau þou neuer bifor þis day. [“nay,
we er noght sibb.” þis said he, 5065
“þe soth þan sal i scheu to þe.
First wald þai me haue slayn, þir ten,
And sipen me sald to vncuth men,
And all was for i tald a drem 5069
þat comen es nou to gode, i tem;
I hat ioseph, þur broþer am i.”
þai fel in suoune and erid “merci!”
þan þai wend widuten wene 5073
þai suld be hangid all bidene.
Bot ioseph confort þaim þar chere,
And wepand said, “my breder dere,
þour gilt i haue forgiuen þou, 5077
For-gif me myn, i prai þou nou,
For-giue me dat i did þou take,
And bunden be widuten sake. 5080
þe coupe into þour seek put i, <sup>[leaf 36, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
And presuned þou ful spitusli,
And schent you sipen in menes siht;
I am a-knau i did vnriht. 5084
Mi wreche es me nou al ouer-gan,
To me i pray þou ȝe haue nan,
Bot rape þou suith bone to ga,
For i wil algate it be sua. 5088
Mas þour ger alredi tift,
þour seekes sal i fille o gift,
To fete my fadir sul ȝe founde, 5091
And sais him i am hale and sound.
For ȝeit haue we bi-fore to bide,
Fiue ȝere of þis hungry tyde,
þat sal mani man and wiif
Ar it be endid for-ber þair lijf. 5096
Bes noght dred, bot mas god chere,
For þour hele god sent me here.

GÖTTINGEN

knowes þou not me he seide nay
I sawe þou neuer bifore þis day
We are not sibbe sir seide he
ȝus he seide I telle to þe
Furst wolde þei ha slayn me þes ten
Sip me þei solden to vncouþe men
Al was for I tolde a dreme
þat now is comen to good teme
I hatt Ioseph þoure broþer am I
þei fel in swoun & cryed mercy
þo þei wende wiþouten wene
To haue ben honged al bidene
But Ioseph coumfortid her chere
And wepyng seide breþeren dere
þoure gult I haue forȝyuen ȝow ^[f 32, bk]
Forȝyue me myn I preye þou now
Forȝyue me þat I dud þou take
In to bondes wiþouten sake
þe coupe in to þoure secke put I
And pursewed þou dispitously
And shamed þou in menes siȝt
I am a-knowe I dud vnriȝt
Mi wrapþe is clene fro me goon
To me I preye þou ȝe haue noon
Bi hyȝe þou swiþe hoom to go
I wol algate hit be so
Makeþ þoure gere redy to drift
þoure sackes shal I fille of zift
To fette my fadir shul ȝe founde
Seip him I am hool & sounde
For zitt haue we to com & bide
Fyue ȝeer of þis hongry tide
þat make shal mony mon & wyf
Ar þei be done lese her lyf
Beþ not ferde but makeþ good chere
For þoure hele god sende me here

TRINITY

Noght wit your rede, bot godds saand,
 Was i þus sent in-to þis land; 5100
 Als pharaon fader he has me made,
 And lauerd of all his landes brade."

¶ "Sir, blithli for all your bidding,
 Agh be til vs als comanding, 5104
 Als suith als we mai be graid
 We sal far forth, als yee ha said;
 þat we haue misdoun we will knau,
 For-giue it vs, lauerd, fra þis dau,
 Sin godd wald sua sli cas suld fall."
 He said, "i haue for-giuen it all."

"To þi fader, sir, now we sale 5111
 Tel him þat þou ert sund and hale;
 He sorus ai for þin sake, [1f 29, bk, col. 1]
 His soruing sal þis tiping slake;
 Ne we sal mak na lang duelling
 Bituixand we him to þe bring." 5116
 "Tas Ruben þan wit yow," he þen,
 "And leues me beniamin emeþen."

Wit pall he cled þam of affrik,
 And als he gaue þam giftes rik. 5120
 He kist þam all in signe o saght,
 And siþen to godd he þam bi-taght;
 And þan he went vntil his in
 Wit his broþer yong beniamin. 5124
 O pall on him he did clething,
 And on his hand sette riche ring."

¶ þir breþer helid ai forth þair wai
 þat to þair fader ful suith come þai;
 Siluer and gold þai wit þam ledd 5129
 And clething als, for bak and bede;
 For-geten ha þai all þere care
 þat þam was don thoru ioseph are;
 þai com ham noght als prisuns like,
 Bot als þai war knigthes rik; 5134

COTTON

noȝt þorou ȝour rede bot goddis sande
 was I. sende first in-to þis lande.
 als faraon fader he has me made
 and lorde ouer alle þer landes brade.

¶ Sir bleþely atte ȝour biddinge.
 we salle fulfille ȝour comandinge.
 als squiþe we may be grayde.
 we salle fare forþ as ȝe saide.
 þat we haue misdoun we wil hit knaw
 for-gif hit vs for goddes awe.
 Syn god walde suche case sulde falle
 he saide I haue for-geuen ȝou alle.

¶ To þi fader sir fayne we sale.
 tel him ȝe ar sounde and hale.
 he sorowes euer for þi sake.
 now has he mater for to slake.
 salle we make na lange dwellinge
 bi-twix and we him to þe bringe.
 take ruben and wendes ane and oþer.
 and leue me beniamyn my broþer.
 wiþ palle he cled ham of affrike
 and siþen he gaf ham giftes rike.
 he kiste ham alle in signe of saȝt.
 and siþen to god he ham be-taȝt.
 and siþen he went him to his in.
 wiþ his broþer ȝonge beniamyn.
 of palle of him he dide cleþinge.
 and on his hande sette riche ringe.

¶ þes breþer helde ay forþ þaire way.
 til þaire fader riȝt come þay.
 siluer and go[l]de I.-noghe þai lede
 and clapes I.-noghe for bak and bede.
 for-getyn þai haue al þaire care.
 atte ham was done þorou Ioseph are.
 þai come noȝt hame as prisones like
 bot as þai ware kniȝtes rike.

FAIRFAX

Noght 3our rede but godes sand,
was i þus sent into þis land, [¹ read brade]
As Pharaο fadir has me made, 5101
And lord ouer-all his landes barde¹.
“Sir, gladli all 3oure biddyng
Sal be til vs as comanding,
Als suith as we mai be graith, 5105
we sal do as 3e haue said.
þat we haue done miss we repent ay,
For-giue it vs, lauerd, we 3ou pray,
Sipen god wild suilk cas suld fall.”
He said, “i haue for-giuen 3ou all.
Til 3our fader nou 3e sal, 5111
And tel him 3e er sound and hal,
He mas soru ay for 3our sake,
þis tyding his soru slake.”
“We sal make a lang duelling, 5115
Bi-tuix and we him to 3ou bring.”
“Takis ruben ham wid 3ou [^{cool. 2}]
And leuis wid me beniamyn nu.”
He clad him wid pall of affrick,
And sipen gaf him giftes riche ; 5120
He keist þaim all, in signe of saght,
And sipen to godd he þaim bi-tagh[t].
And efter 3ede ham till his in,
wid his 3ong broder beniamyn ; 5124
Of pall he did on him clathing,
And on his handis sett riche ring.
Þir breder 3ede forth þar way, 5127
And to þair fadir sone com þai,
Siluer and gold þai wid þaim ledd,
And clathing bath for bac and bedd.
For-getin haue þai all þat care 5131
þaim was don thoru Ioseph þare,
þai com ham noght presunes lick,
Bot as þai ware knihtes rike ; 5134

GÖTTINGEN

Not 3oure reede but goddes sonde
was I sende in to þis londe
For pharaο kyng haþ made me
lord of al þis londe so fre
¶ Sir gladly at 3oure biddyng
Shal hit be to vs a commaundyng
Als soone as we may be purueide
we wol do as 3e haue seide
Oure mis dede we repente ay
For3yue vs lord we 3ou pray
Sip god wolde suche caas shulde falle
he seide I haue for3yuen 3ou alle
To 3oure fadir now hi3e 3e
And telle him þat 3e sounde be
he makeþ deol for 3oure sake
þis tiping shal his sorwe slake
we shul þei seide make no dwelling
Til þat we him to 3ou bring
Takeþ ruben hooome wiþ 3ow
And leueþ me beniamyn now
he clad him wiþ pal of affrik here
And sipen 3af hem 3iftis riche & dere
he cussed hem alle in token of sau3t
And sipen to god hem bitau3t
þenne 3ede he hoom to his In
wiþ his 3onge broþer beniamyn
he dud on him pal cloping
And on his hond sett riche ring
þese breþer 3ode forþ her way
To her fadir soone coom þay
Siluer & golde þei wiþ hem ledde
And cloping als for backe & bedde
For3eten haue þei al þat care
þat Ioseph had done hem þare
hooome þei coom not prisoners liche
But as þei were kny3tis riche

TRINITY

Cled þai war wit riche wede,
þair camels charged all wit sede. 5136
þair fader lai vnfer in bedd,
þat he ne moght stir wel o þe stedd;
Son þar come a messenger,
þat spak al still in his er— 5140
“Sir,” he said, “herken god tipand,
þi suns er knigthes her at hand.”
“þou lighes now, eber pantener!
Ne er þai noght o þat mister.” 5144
“Sir, be þe faith i haue to yow,
þus er þai knightes, als i tru;
For þai ar cled in riche pall,
And gifs þair giftes ouerall, 5148
Siluer and gold haf þai plente.”
“Sais þou soth?” “yaa, sa mot i the,
And if þat þou noght traues me, 5151
Rise up and come þi-self and se.”
“I mai noght rise, i am sam-hale.”
Vnnethes has he tald his tale, 5154
Quen þai come all wit in a rutte,¹
And hailsand forwit him þai lute.
“Sir,” þai said, “to þe we bring <sup>[¹ read
Rute]</sup>
Fra þi suns tuin greting, 5158
þat es fra beniamin our broþer, [col. 2]
And fra ioseph þi sun þat toþer.”
¶ Quen iacob, þat in bedd was wonn,
Herd þam neuen ioseph his sun, 5162
þan bigan his ert to light
And in his bedd can sitt vp-right,
His heued it was all bar for eild;
Apon his suns he þan be-heild, 5166
And sagh þam cled in pall sa rike.
“Sais me þan, wit-uten suike,
Quar ar yee mas minning now
O ioseph, mi sun, bituix yow? 5170

COTTON

cledde þai ware wiþ riche wede
þaire camels charged alle wiþ sede.
þaire fader lay vnfer in bed.
þat he ne miȝt stire of þat stede.
¶ Sone þer come a messenger.
and spac alle stilly in his ere.
sir he saide here gode tipande
þi sones ar kniȝtes here at hande.
þou lyes he saide foule pantener
ne ar þai noȝt of þat mister.
sir bi þe faythe I. aghe to ȝou.
þai ar kniȝttes as I. trow.
for þai ar clad in riche palle
and giftes þai gyuen ouer-alle.
siluer and golde þai han plente.
sayst þou soþ? ȝe saide he.
and if atte þou trawes noȝt me. [f 30, bk]
rise vp þi-self and þou may se.
I may noȝt rise I am noȝt hale.
vnneþe had he talde þat tale.
when þai come in al wiþ a route
and to þaire fader þai con loute.
sir þai saide to ȝou we bringe.
fra þi sones twyn gretinge.
þat ys fra beniamin our broþer.
and fra Ioseph þat ys þe toþer.
¶ quen Iacob þat in bed con wone.
herde ham neyuen Ioseph his sone.
þen be-gan his hert to liȝt
and in his bedde he sette vp-riȝt.
his heued hit was al bare for elde
a-pon his sones he þan be-helde
and saghe ham cled in palle sa rike.
say me he saide wiþ-uten squike
quy make ȝe suche menyng now.
of Ioseph my sone bi-twiȝ ȝou.

FAIRFAX

BUT THEY ALL COME IN AT THE DOOR SALUTING, AND BRING HIM TIDINGS OF 301
JOSEPH. AT THIS JACOB'S HEART LIGHTENS, AND ASKS WHY THEY SPEAK OF JOSEPH.

Clad þai ware wid riche wede,
 þair camayles charged all wid sede.
 þair fader lay vnferre in bedd, 5137
 He miht noght stir him of þat sted;
 þer cam to him a messenger,
 And tald him softli in his ere, 5140
 "Sir," he said, "here gode tydand,
 þi sonis er knithes here at hand."
 "þu lies," he said, "bi godd sua dere,
 þai er na knightes, ne knightes pere."
 "Sir, bi þe faith i aw to 3ou, 5145
 þai er knithes, als i trou,
 For þai er clad in riche pall,
 And giue riche giftes ouerall. 5148
 Siluir and gold þai haue plente."
 "Sais þu soth?" "3a, sua mote i the,
 And if þat þu noght trous me, 5151
 Ris vp and cum þi-selue nou to se!"
 "I may noght rise, i am sua lame;"
 And wid þat word þai com al hame,
 In at þe dor, apon a route, [1137, col. 1]
 Haylisand þair fadir gan þai loute.
 "Sir," þai said, "we bring tyding,
 Fra þi sonis tuynne g[r]eting,
 þat es, fra beniamyn vr broder, 5159
 And fra ioseph, þat es þe toder."²
 Quen iacob, þat in bed was won,
 Herd þaim neuen ioseph his sun,
 þan bigan his hert to liht, <sup>[2 MS. has
torder]</sup>
 And in his bed to sitt vp-right. 5164
 His hefd was all bar for elde,
 Apon his sonis he þan bihelde,
 And sau þaim clad in pal sua riche;
 "Seys me þan, widuten suiche, 5168
 Quat er 3e make mening nou
 Of ioseph, mi sone, be-tuix 3ou?

GÖTTINGEN

Clad þei were wiþ riche wede
 her camailles charged alle wiþ sede
 her fadir lay vnhol in bedde
 he miȝte not sture of þat stedde
 To him coom a messangere
 And tolde him soþely in his ere
 Sir he seide here good tīpinge
 þi sones are knyȝtis here comynge
 þou lvest he seide bi god so dere
 Ar þei no knyȝtis ny knyȝtis fere
 Sir bi þe feiþ I owe to 3ow
 þei are knyȝtis as I trow
 For þei are clad in riche pal
 And riche ȝiftis ȝyuen ouer al
 Siluer & golde þei haue plente
 Seistou soþ he seide sir 3e
 If þou trowe not my tale
 Rise vp & se þi seluen shale
 I may not rise he seide for lame
 wiþ þat word þei coom alle hame
 In at þe dor vp on a route
 heilsynge her fadir for to loute
 Sir þei seide tīpingis here [leaf 33]
 Fro þi tweyne sones dere
 Oon fro beniamyn oure broþer
 And fro Ioseph is þe toþer
 whenne iacob in bed þat lay
 herde Ioseph named þat day
 Anoon his herte bigon to liȝt
 And in his bed sat he vpriȝt
 his heed was al bare for elde
 Vpon his sones he þenne bihelde
 And say hem clad in riche pal
 Seiþ me he seide now 3e shal
 what makeþ 3ou to mene now
 Of my son Ioseph bitwixe 3ow

TRINITY

Thriti yere es sipen gain, 5171
Sin he wit wild beistes was slain ;
Yee gab and, certes, yee ha sin
þat yee mak of him ani min." 5174
¶ "Fader," þai said, "mis-tru vs noght,
þat we þe now ha gabbing broght,
For ioseph hale and sond left wee."
"Lauerd ! *quer* i sal him euer se ?"
"Certes, sir, ya, godd mai wel giue."
"I wald," he said, "na lenger liue."
"Yee sal ha lijf langer þen pider."
"Quat ! ha yee broght him wit yow
hider ?" 5182
"Nai, sir, bot sal yee til him fare,
He has sent efter yow his chare ;
We sal yow mak þar-in a bedd,
In-til egypte yee sal be ledd. 5186
þen wex iacob fulselcuth fain,
His gast bigan to quiken egain ;
"Gis me mi clathes," þan he said,
"And hastelik þat we be graid." [gang,
"Dos childir," he said, "and graid your
For in-till egypt thinc me now lang."
Israel wit pis vplepp 5193
þat moght noght forwit strid a step,
Wit-uten asking help of sun,
þat quak wit ilk[a] lim was won.
þat first for eild moght noght spek
To bidd hast now es nan sa frek, 5198
Cries o þam als yong man were.
þan said Ruben, "leue fader dere,
I red þee stedfastliker ga." 5201
"And quat art þou me beddes sua ?"
"Ruben þi sun." "and quat tip[i]ng
Es o ioseph, and na lesing ?" 5204

COTTON

xxx. 3ere ys comyn fulle gayne
syn he wiþ wild bestes was slayne.
3e gab *and certes* 3e haue grete syn.
þat 3e of him make any myn.
¶ Fader þai saide mistraw vs nozt.
þat we sulde haue 3ou gabbinge brozt
For Ioseph hale *and* sounde left we
lorde queþer I. him euer sal se.
certes sir 3a! god may wele giue.
bot I ne kepped na langer atte liue.
3e sal haue life langer þen þidder
quat haue 3e brozt him with 3ou hidder
nay sir bot 3e salle to him fare.
he has sende after 3ou his chare.
we salle 3ou make þer-in a bedde
vn-tille egipte 3e salle be led.
¶ þen wex Iacob selcouþe fayne
his hert be-gan to quik agayne
giues me my clapes þan he saide
and hastely atte we be grayde.
haue done be-liue graiþe our gang
In-til egipte me þink lange.
Israel wiþ þis vp he lep
and miȝt nozt be-fore stride a step.
wiþ-uten any help of sone
þat quake ilka lime was wone.
þat first for elde miȝt nozt speke.
and now to haste ys nane sa freko.
he cries on ham as yongemon were
þen saide ruben leue fader dere.
I rede 3e stedefastely ga.
qua art þou atte biddis me squa.
Ruben þi sone! *and* quat tipinge.
ys of Ioseph *and* na lesing.

FAIRFAX

Thritti 3ere es it sipen so gan, 5171
 Sipen he wid wilde bestes was slan.
 3e gabb, and certis 3e do gret sin,
 þat 3e of him make ani mine." 5174
 "Fadir," þai said, "mistrôu vs noght
 þat we þe haue na gabing broght,
 For ioseph hale and sound left we."
 "Lauerd, quar-euer i sal him se:" 5178
 "Certis sir, 3a, god may wele geue."
 "I wild," he said, "na langer liue."
 "3e sal haue lijf langer þan dider."
 "Quat! haue 3e broght him wid 3u
 hider?" 5182
 "Nay, sir, bot 3e sal to him fare,
 He has sent efter 3ou his chare,
 we sal 3ou make þar-in a bedd,
 In to egipt sul 3e be ledd." 5186
 þan wex iacob ferly fain,
 His bodi bigan to quick again.
 "Gif me mi clothes," þan said he, [col. 2]
 "And hastily þat we graithed be,
 Childer," he said, "lat vs gang, 5191
 For in-to egipt thinc me lang."
 Israel wid þis vp lep,
 þat bi-for miht noght strid a step'
 widuten asking ani help of son, 5195
 þat quake wid ilk a lim¹ was won.
 þat first for eld miht noght wel spec,
 To hast his sonis wald he reke, 5198
 He cries on þaim as 3ong man were ;
 þan said ruben, "leue fadir dere,
 I rede stedfastlyer ga." 5201
 "And quat art þu, þat biddes me sua?"
 "Ruben 3our sun." "and quat thing,
 Es of Ioseph? and no lesing." 5204

GÖTTINGEN

[¹ MS. lin]

þritty 3eer hit is agone
 Sip he of beestis wilde was slone
 3e gabbe & also done greet synne
 Of him to me for to mynne
 Fadir þei seide mis trowe nouzt
 þat we any gabbynge haue brouzt
 For ioseph hool & sounde lafte we
 lorde he seide I wolde him se
 Certis þei seide þat may god 3yue
 I wolde he seide no lenger lyue
 3e shul haue lif longer þen þider
 haue 3e brouzte him wiþ 3ou hider
 Nay sir but 3e mot to him fare
 he haþ sent aftir þe his chare
 we shul 3ou make þerynne abed
 In to egipte 3e shul be led
 þo wex iacob swiþe fayn
 his body bigon to quyke azayn
 3yue me my cloþes þenne seide he
 hastily þat we redy be
 Childer he seide go we stronge
 Into egipte þinke me longe
 Israel wiþ þis vp leep
 þat myzte bifore stire no step
 Wiþouten helpe of any son
 þat quake with vche a lymme was won
 [.
 . . . no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]
 Iacob hized as he 3ong were
 þenne seide ruben fadir dere
 I rede studfastliere þou go
 what art þou þat biddest so
 Ruben 3oure son & what þing
 Is of Ioseph wiþouten lesing

TRINITY

“Of egypti sir, þat riche land, [1f 30, col. 1]
 Es he liuand and maister weldand.”
 “How sua, es þar na noþer king?”
 “Yus, bot he dus nakins thing; 5208
 þe ward he has o þat kingrike,
 And demes bath pour and rike,
 And deles þe corn o þat cuntre,
 þis es þe soth, yee mai tru me.” 5212
 ¶ Israel an offrand suith
 Made, als þai war won þat sith;
 Drightin him come in awision
 And said to iacob his reson— 5216
 “Iacob, iacob, i am drightin,
 þi fader godd and alsua þin;
 I am al-mighti, thar þe noght dred,
 Weind til egypte amang þat lede;
 For i mi-self sal þe þider lede 5221
 And mani men ger o þe spread;
 And i þe sai þou sal þer dei,
 Ioseph þi sun sal luke þi nei.” 5224
 ¶ þan was iacob busked yare,
 Wit al þe gynge þat wit him ware,
 His suns all and pair flitting, 5227
 Wit wijf and barn and oþer thing;
 In weynis war þai don to lede,
 þat ioseph wit ful of sede¹; [1 MS. side]
 His fernet þat him folud þider,
 Quen þai war gedir al to-gedir, 5232
 Sex and sexti sum o liues
 þai war, wit-uten suns wijfes.
 And ioseph had þan suns tuin,
 Manassen and effraim, 5236
 þat in egipte his wijf him bare,
 þe quilk þe king had gin him þar.
 Quen iacob neghed egypte nere
 He sent iudas his messenger, 5240

COTTON

of egipte sir þat riche lande
 ys he maister *and* alle weldande.
 how squa? ys þer nane oþer kinge.
 zus? bot he no dos nankin þinge.
 þe warde he has of þat kingerike
and demys þer baþ pore *and* rike.
and deles þe corne of þat cuntree.
 þis ys þe soþ I. telle hit þe.
 ¶ Israel made an offerande squyþe
 as þai dide oft siþe.
 Our lorde come in his visioun.
and saide to Iacob his resoun.
 Iacob Iacob I am drizttyn.
 þi faders god *and* al-so þine.
 I am al-miztti thar þe nozt drede
 wende to egipte a-monge þat lede
 for I. me-self sal þidder þe lede
 mony a mon of þe salle sprede.
and for þou salle þare dey.
 Ioseph þi sone salle loke þine eye
 þen was Iacob busked yare
 wiþ alle þe folk þat wiþ him ware.
 his sones alle wiþ þaire flittinge
 wiþ wife *and* childe *and* oþer þinge.
 In waynes ware þai done to lede
 þat Ioseph sende-ham wiþ sede.
 his farned atte folowed him þidder
 quen þai ware sammed al to-gidder
 ware sex *and* sexti sum of liues
 alle wiþ-uten his sone wyues.
and Ioseph had him sonys twin.
 manassen *and* effraim.
 þat in egipte his wife ham bare.
 þe quilk þe kinge had gyuyn him þare
 ¶ quen Iacob come egipte nere.
 he sende Iudam his messagere

FAIRFAX

“Of egipt, sir, þat riche land, 5205
Es he mayster and al weldand.”
“Hou sua, es þar nan oþer king?”
“Ȝes, bot he tentis to na maner thing,
þe ward he has of þat king-riche, 5209
And demes bath þe pouer and riche.
He delis wid þe corn of þat contre,
þis es þe soth, trou Ȝe me.” 5212
Israel made an offrand suyth,
As þai war wont in þat sith.
God cam to him in vision,
And said to iacob his resun, 5216
“Iacob, iacob, listen vnto me ;
wid þi fadir i was, as i am wid þe,
Al-mihtigod thar þe noght drede,
wend til egipt emang þat lede, 5220
For i my self sal þe þar lede,
And many a man gar of þe sprede.
And þar for-soth sal þu die,
Ioseph þi sone sal loke þin eye.” 5224
þan was iacob buskid Ȝare, <sup>[leaf 37, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
wid all men þat wid him ware ;
His sonis all wid þair flittyng, 5227
wid wijf and barn and oþer thing,
In waynis war þai put to lede,
þat ioseph sent þaim ful of sede.
His meyne þat him folud diþer,
Quen þai war gadrid al to-gider, 5232
Sex and sexti soum o lyuis
þai were, widuten sonis wijfes ;
And ioseph had him sonis tuin,
Manassem and effrain, 5236
þat in egipt his wijf him bare,
þat þe king had getin him þar.
Quen iacob cam egipt nere,
He sent Iudam his messenger, 5240

Of egipte sire þat riche londe
he is maistir al weldonde
how so is þere noon oþer kyng
Ȝus sir but he tentet no þing
þe warde he haþ of þat kyngliche
Pore & riche to deme I liche
he deleþ þe corn of þat cuntre
þis is þe soþe leue Ȝe me
Israel mad oon offringe swiþe
As þei were wont in þat siþe
God coom to him in a visioun
And seide to Iacob his resoun
Iacob he seide listen to me
wiþ þi fadir I was & I am wiþ þe
[. . no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]
wende to egipte among þat lede
For I my self shal þe þere fede
[. . no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]
And þere forsoþe shal þou dreȜe
Ioseph þi son shal louke þin eȜe
þenne was Iacob redy Ȝare
wiþ his meyne redy to fare
his sones alle & her flittyng
wyf & childe & oþere þing
In weynes were þei put to lede
þat Ioseph sent hem ful of sede
his meyne þat him folewed þider
whenne þei were gedered alle to gider
Six & sexti somme on lyues
þei were wiþouten sones wyues
And Ioseph hadde sones twyn
Manassen and effrayn
þo in egipte his wif him bare
whiche þe kyng had geten him þare
whenne iacob coom egipte nere
he sende Iudam his messangere

To tell iacob cummen was in land,
And ioseph þar-of tipand.
¶ Ioseph of his fader herd,
Wit his curt gain him he ferd ; 5244
Quen þai had kist a mile or mare,
His blissing gaue he him right þare.
Quen ioseph wit his fader mett
Tendirli wit ei he grett, 5248
þai grett for gladnes, als i tru ;
Iacob þan said to ioseph, "now
O ded wil i me neuer men, [col. 2]
Sin i þe face, leue¹ sun, ha sene."
Bot scortli, for þe soth to sai, 5253
Qua-sum had ben on stad þat dai
And had þat suet meting sene,
þof he thre dais had fastand bene,
O mete and drinc, wit min entent,
I hope he suld haue na talent. 5258
¶ "Sun i wend, lang sipen gan,
þat wild beistes had þe slain,
Quarfor i fell in gret seknes,
I loue godd þat þou liuand es !
Sun qui sua for-hond þou me ? 5263
Quat clath was þai me brogh[t] to se,
þat blodi was, and i ne wat hu ?"
"Noght o mi blod, þat se yee now."
"In to sichim þan i þe sent 5267
To seke þi breþer, þou þider went ?"
"Sua did i, fader, mistru þou noght,
þair mete to þam i rede broght ;
Bot als suith i þare was cummen 5271
Wit il consail þan was i nummen."
"And qui, leue sun ?" "i sal yow sai ;
Ne minnes yow noght, now mani dai,
Of a drem, lang sipen gan ?"
"Leif sun, was þou þarfor tan ?" 5276

COTTON

[¹ MS. liue]

to telle Iacob *commyn* was in lande
and bring Ioseph *þer*-of tipande.
Ioseph of his fader herde
and wiþ his court agayne him ferde
quen þai had kissed a myle or mare
his blessinge gaf he him riȝt þare
quen Ioseph wiþ his fader mette [leaf 31]
tenderly wiþ eye he grette.
þai gret for gladnes as I. trow.
Iacob saide to Ioseph now.
of deide wil I me neuer mene.
now I. þi faire face haue sene.
bot shortly þe soþ for to say.
qua-sim had bene *þer* þat day
and had þat squete metinge sene.
if he iij. dayes had fastande bene.
Of mete *and* drink wiþ myne entent
I hope he sulde haue na talent.
¶ Sone I wende lange sipen gane
atte wilde bestes had þe slayne
quar-fore I. felle in grete sekenes
I. loue god on liue þou ys
Sone quy squa for hidde þou þe.
quat claþe was þat þai broȝt to me
þat blody was bot I. ne wate how
noȝt of my blode þat se ȝe now.
In-to suche place I þe sent
to suche þi breþer I. wene þou went.
¶ So dide I. fader mistraw þou noȝt
þaire mete to ham I. redy broȝt.
bot als squiþe as I. was *comme*
wiþ ille consaile was I. *nomme*.
and quy leue sone ? I salle ȝou say.
mynnys ȝou noȝt for mony a day.
for a dreme lange sipen I. gan.
leue sone was þou þar-for tane.

FAIRFAX

To tell iacob comen was in land,
 And bere ioseph þar-of tydand. 5242
 Quen ioseph of his fadir herd,
 wid his court agayn him he ferd,
 Quen þai had kist a mile and mar,
 His blissing gaf he him right þar.
 Quen ioseph wid his fader mett, 5247
 Tendirly wid eye he grett,
 þai grett for gladnes, as I trou.
 Iacob said to ioseph, "nou
 Of dede wil i me neuer mene, 5251
 Nou i þi face, leue sone, haue sene."
 Bot certaynli, þe soth to say,
 Qua-so had ben be-stadd þat day,
 And hadd þat suete meting sene, 5255
 þou he thre dais had fastand ben,
 Of mete and drinck, in myn entent,
 I hope he suld haue had na talent.
 "Sone, i wend lang siþen gan, 5259
 wid wild bestis þu hadd ben slain,
 Qua-fore i fell in gret sekenes. [col. 2]
 I-loued be godd þat þu liuand es!
 Sone, qui held þu þe fra me? 5263
 Quat clath was þai me broght to se
 þat blodi was, and i ne wate hou?"
 "Noght of mi bodi, and þat se 3e nou."
 "Into sysen quen i þe sent, 5267
 To seke þi breder, þat þider went?"
 "So did i, fadir, mistrou 3e noght,
 þair mete to þaim i redi broght;
 Bot als suith as i þar was comyn,
 wid ill consail was i nomin." 5272
 "And quy, leue sone?" "i sal 3ou say,
 Ne menis 3ou noght, nou mani a day,
 Of a drem ful lang siþen gan?" 5275
 "Leue sone, was þu þar-fore tan?"

To telle Iacobes coome to londe [if ss, bk]
 And bere Ioseph þerof tiþonde
 whenne Ioseph þerof herde
 wiþ his court aȝeyn him he ferde
 whenne þei had cussed a mile & more
 his blessing ȝaf he him riȝt þore
 whenne Ioseph wiþ his fadir met
 Tenderly wiþ eȝe he gret
 þei grett for gladnes as I trowe
 Iacob seide to Ioseph nowe
 Of dede wol I me neuer mene
 Now I þi face son haue sene
 But certeynely þe soþe to say
 who so had be bistad þat day
 And had þat swete metyng sene
 þei he þre dayes had fastyng bene
 Of mete ne drynke bi myn entent
 he shulde haue had no talent
 Son he seide longe is gone
 I wende wilde beestis hade þe slone
 wherfore I fel in greet sekenes
 Blessed be god þou lyuynges es
 Son whi helde þou þe fro me
 what cloop was hit brouȝte me to se
 þat blody was & I noot how
 Not of me fadir þat se 3e now
 Into sichen whenne I þe sent
 To seche þi breþeren þat þider went
 So dud I fadir mys-trowe hit nouȝt
 her mete to hem I redy brouȝt
 But soone as I þere was comen
 wiþ euel counsel was I nomen
 whi leue son I shal 3ou say
 þenke 3e not how mony a day
 Of a dreem is gone ful ȝore
 leue son were þou take þerfore

“Ya, sir, vnnethes scaped i,
Til þat chapmen me com to bi
þat to þis land me can bring,
And sald me siþen to þe king; 5280
In mister sir, i mai noght lain,
I wad don þar i suffurd pain,
þat was thoru putifers wijf,
þat wald a don me o mi lijf, 5284
Quar thoru to prisun was i tan,
Me borud noght bot godd allan.
He þat till his in nede is þe best,
In him i hafe min hope al fest; 5288
He has me cast of al mi care,
And don in welth, naman mare;
þe lauerd-hed of al his land 5291
To wiss and ledd haue i in hand;
For-þi, leue fader, want þou noght,
Al þi will it sal be wroght,
Bath for mi breþer and for þe,
For i oueral ha god pouste. 5296
To mi lauerd yee com wit me, ^[leaf 30, bk, col. 1]
I sal yow do a-quentid be;
I sal askin yow sum recett,
And wel i wat it for to gett.” 5300
“Gladli, leue son, ga we þan son,
To thank him he has for þe don;
Knele i sal be for þe king, ^[1 MS. all]
And thank him of¹ his grett mensking,
Als [his aghen in] þat i mai, 5305
And þou sal be his seruand ai;
I sal þe to þe king be teche,
And siþen þe mi blissing reche, 5308
And þan i will me lig to dei,
For liue i mai na lenger dreï.”
Iacob went þan wit his rute,
His tuelue him al abute; 5312

þe sir: vnnep̄e eschaped I.
til atte chapmen come me to by.
to þis lande þai dide me bringe.
and siþen salde me to þe kinge.
In mister sir I. may noȝt layne.
I was done þer I. suffred payne.
þat was þorou putiphares wife.
þat walde haue done me of life.
quar-for to prisoun was I tane.
me borrowed noȝt. bot god allane.
he þat tille his: in nede ys best.
In him haue I. my hope alle fest
he has me cast of alle my care.
and done me worshepe na mon mare
þe lorde-hede of al þis lande.
to wisse and rede I. haue in hande.
for-þi fader wende þou noȝt
alle þi wille hit salle be wroȝt.
baþ for my breþer and for þe
for ouer alle I haue pauste.
to my lorde þe come wiþ me
I salle þou make aquaynted be.
I salle him aske sum rescette
þer-of I. wate he wil noȝt lette.
¶ Gladly leue sone go we sone.
to þonk him he has for þe done
knele I. sal be-for þe kinge.
and thank him of his grete menskinge
and als his aghen in þat I. may.
and þou to be his seruande ay.
I salle þe to þe kinge be-teyche
and siþen þe my blessinge reyche.
and þen I. wille me lay to dey.
to liue I. may na langer drey.
Iacob went him wiþ his route.
his soncs xij. him alle a-boute.

“3a, fadir, vnethes ne schapid i,
 Til marchandes cam me for to bi,
 And to þis land me gan bring, 5279
 And siþen me sold vnto þe king.
 In presun siþen, i may noght layn,
 was don þar i suffrid payn;
 þat was thoru putifars wijf, 5283
 þat wold haue broght me of mi lijf.
 Quar-for to presun was i don,
 Me borud nan, bot godd alon;
 He þat til his in nede es beste, 5287
 In him i haue mj hope al fest.
 He has me liuerd al of mi care,
 And putt me in welth, na man mare.
 þe lordschip al of þis land, 5291
 To reule and kepe es in mi hand,
 For-þi, leue fader, lett 3e noght,
 All 3oure will it sal be wroght,
 Bath for mi breder and for 3ou,
 For i ouer-all haue pouste nou. 5296
 To mi lauerd 3e come wid me, ^{[leaf 38,}
 I sal 3ou do a-quayntid be; ^{col. 1]}
 I sal to 3ou ask sum rescett,
 And wele i wate it for to gett.” 5300
 “Gladli, sone, þan go we sone,
 To thane him he has for þe done;
 Knele i sal bifor þe king, 5303
 And thanck him of his gret helping,
 Als his aune in al þat i may,
 And þu sal be his seruant ay.
 I sal þe to þe king biteche,
 And siþen þe mi blissing reche, 5308
 And þan i will me lay to dey;—
 To liue i may na langer drey.”
 Iacob went þan wid his route,
 His sonis tuelue him al aboute, 5312

3e fadir vnneþes scaped I
 Til marchaundis coom me for to by
 To þis londe þei me con·bringe
 And siþen solde me to þe kyng
 In prisoun aftir is not to leyn
 was I done to suffer peyn
 And was þour3e putifares wif
 þat wolde haue brouzte me of lif
 To prisoun so whenne I was gone
 Me borwed noon but god allone
 he þat to his in nede is best
 In him I haue my hope fest
 he haþ delyuered me of my woo
 And put me to welþe no mon so
 þe lordshipe of al þis lond
 To reule & kepe is in myn hond
 þerfore fadir lete 3e nouzt
 Al 3oure wille hit shal be wrouzt
 Boþe for my breþer & 3ow
 For I ouer alle haue pouste now
 To my lord 3e com wiþ me
 I shal 3ou do aqueynted to be
 I shal 3ou aske sum rescet
 wel I woot I shal 3ou get
 Gladly son go we soone
 To þanke him þat haþ for þe done
 knele I shal al bifore þe kyng
 And þanke him of his grete helping
 As his owne in al þat I may
 And þou shal bene his seruauant ay
 I shal to þe kyng þe biteche
 And siþen þe my blessynge reche
 þenne I wol me leye to de3e
 To lyue may I no lenger dre3e
 Iacob went þen wiþ his route
 his sones twelue him aboute

His berd was side, his heued wit hare,
And on his heued a hatt he bar ; 5314
Als man of eild, and lang for-liuen,
And mani barets was wit for-driuen.
Quen þai war cummen be-for þe king
þai luted him wit þair hailsing. 5318
Of his com þe king was fain,
And of his sede him ras again ;
He kist and sett on binc him bi
And mensked him derworthli. 5322
þe king þan did his lettres writte
To somond al, wit-uten lite,
þe best þat was in his kingrike,
And did to mak a fest ful rike. 5326
¶ Quen iacob sagh þat hall plenar
And all a-bute to mak him cher,
He praid þe god men þat þar wer
To lith a quil his word til her. 5330
þe king badd all to listen þan,
And þus iacob his spell be-gan—
¶ “ þis ha faraon þe king, 5333
Godd giue him his brad blissing !
God men i am, als yee now her se,
An ald man, yee knau noght me,
Ne do i yow, als na selcuth, 5337
For i am in þis land vn-cuth ;
Vte of ebron born¹ am .i., [¹ MS. bom]
þar lijs our heldres, þar sal i li ;
þar ligus adam, formast man, 5341
And eue, o quam we al began ;
þe folk þat þan was o þam bred, [col. 2]
For þat þai na wight drightin dred,
He wenged him o þam ful sare, 5345
Bot aght on liue lefte he namare,
þat was noe rightwis, o quam
Bicom our faithful abraham, 5348

COTTON

his berde was side his heued hare
and on his heued a hatte he bare.
als mon of elde and lange for liued
and mony baret fra him was dreued
¶ quen þai ware commyn be-for þe king
þai louted down wiþ þaire hailsinge.
of his come þe kinge was fayne
and of his sete rase him agayne
he kiste and sette on benk him by.
and mensked him ful derworþly.
þe kinge lete make his litters write
to somonde alle wiþ-out lite.
þe best atte was in alle þat lande
and made a feste I. vnderstande.
¶ quen Ioseph saghe al plener.
and alle aboute to make him chere
he prayed þe godemen at þer were
a litel stounde his worde at here.
þe kinge made alle to listyn þan.
and þus Iacob his spel be-gan.
[² ¶ Pease haue pharao the kyng
God yef hym his dere blessing]
¶ Godemen I. als 3e now se [² from Land
MS. 416]
an alde mon 3e knaw noȝt me
ne þinke 3ou na selcouþe.
for I. am in þis lande vncouþe
Out of ebron borne am. I.
þar lyes our eldres þer sal I. lye.
þer lyes adam formast man.
and eue of quam we alle be-gan.
þe folk of ham ful sone dide brede
and for þai walde noȝt god drede.
he venged him on ham ful sare [leaf 31,
back]
bot viij. on liue laft he na mare
þat was noe riȝtwise of quam.
be-come our faiþeful abraham.

FAIRFAX

JACOB SPOKE. "PEACE TO PHARAOH ! I, AN OLD MAN, A STRANGER, WAS BORN 311
IN HEBRON, WHERE LIE ADAM AND EVE ; FROM THEM CAME NOAH AND ABRAHAM.

His berd was side wid mekil har,
Apon his hefd his hat he bar, 5314
As man of elde and lang for-liuen,
And mani a baret bifore had driuen.
Quen þai war comin bifore þe king,
þat loutid him all wid þair haylsing ;
Of his come þe king was fayn, 5319
And of his sete him ras agayn,
Kiste him and sett him on binck him
And honurd him dereworthly. [by,
þe king þan did his lettris write, 5323
To samen all widuten lite,
þe best þat was in his kingriche,
And did to make a fest ful riche.
Quen iacob sau al plente were, 5327
And all aboute to make him chere,
He praid to gode men þat þar were
To listen a quile his word to here.
þe king bad þaim all listen þan, 5331
And þus iacob his tale bigan,—
"Pes haue Pharao, þe king ! [col. 2]
Godd giue him his brod blissing !
Gode men, i am, als 3e may se, 5335
An ald man, þou 3e knau noght me,
Na mare do i 3ou, es na selcuth,
For i am in þis land vncuth.
vte of ebron born am i, 5339
þar lijs vr eldris, þar sal i ly ;
þar lijs adam, þe formast man,
And eue of quam we all bigann.
þe folk þat of þaim to was bredd,
For þai na-thing godd ne dredd, 5344
On þaim he tok vengans ful sare,
Bot eyth on-liue he left, na mare ;—
þat was noe right-wis, of quan
Bi-com vr faithful abraham, 5348

GÖTTINGEN

his berde was side with myche hare
On his heede his hatt he bare
As mon of elde longe for-lyuen
Many baret tofore had dryuen
whenne þei were comen tofore þe king
þei loutide him alle wiþ hailsyng
Of his come þe kyng was fayn
And of his sete him roos azayn
Kust & sett him on benche him by [r34]
And honoured him ful dere worþely
þe kyng lete write lettres 3are
To gider alle wiþ hasty fare
þe beste in þat londe vnliche
And dud to make a feest riche
whenne iacob say alle plentees were
& alle aboute to make him chere
he preied þo þat þere were lent
To here a litil of his entent
þe kyng to alle bad pees þan
þus iacob his tale bigan
Pees haue Pharao þe kyng
God 3yue him his brood blessing
Gode men I am as 3e may se
An olde man þei 3e knowe not me
Nor I 3ou to vndirstonde
For I am here in vncoupe londe
Out of ebron born am I.
þere liþ oure eldres & so shal I
þere liþ Adam þe formast mon
And eue of whom we alle bigon
þe folke þat of hem furst was bred
For þei noþing god ne dred
On hem he toke vengeance sore
But eizte on lyue he lefte no more
Oon was noe riȝtwis of wham
Bicoom oure feiþful Abraham

TRINITY

þat dred drightin and luued him sua,
 þat for his luue his sun wald sla,
 þat was ysaac, his derling dere;
 His sun i am, þat yee se here. 5352
 I am sex scor and ten yeir ald,
 Mi fader hight ysaac, sum i tald;
 Quen he was til his ending bun
 I had his brad beniscun. 5356
 Mi broþer esau me soght
 For to deserit, if he moght;
 He flemed me ute o mi land, 5359
 Thoru godd i haue it yeit in hand.
 þir tuelue mi suns ar ilkan.
 Thritte yeir es sipen gan
 þat i mi sun had losen dere,
 Ioseph, þat i haue funden here; 5364
 þat he es funden i thane drightin,
 He sceild him fra his wiþer-win!"
 He gaue þam all his blissing.
 And til iacob þan said þe king, 5368
 "A wis man es þi sun ioseph,
 In al egypti es nan sa yepe,
 For he has sauued me and mine
 Fra mikel nede, and fra noncine;
 First he was here als our thain 5373
 Bot now es he for ai franckelain;
 I giue him woningsted sted to wale
 For euer-mare, wit-uten male, 5376
 Til him and til his breþer elleuen,
 To ches þam ware þair-self will neuen."
 Iacob, quen he his leue had laght,
 Wit his suns and al þair aght 5380
 Went til a sted god for þair es,
 O pastur gret hight rameshese,
 In þat sted þair lijf þai ledd;
 Ioseph þam gaf quar-of be fedd, 5384

COTTON

atte dred god *and* loued him squa.
 þat for his loue his sone walde sla
 þat was ysaac his sone dere.
and his sone I. am atte se here.
 I. am vj. skore *and* .x. 3ere alde
 my fader he3t ysaac as I 3ou talde
 quen he was to his endinge boun.
 I had his brade benysoun.
 ¶ Mi broþer esau me be-so3t
 forto deserite me if he mo3t.
 he flemed me out of mi lande.
 þorou god I. haue hit 3et in hande
 þes xij. my sones ar ilkane
 xxx. 3ere ys hit gane. [from Land MS. 116]
 I wende my sone lost were
 Ioseph atte I haue fonden here.
 [1 Of his fyndyng thank I god so
 he save hym fro þe fend his fo]
 he gaf him hertly his blessinge.
and til Iacob saide þe kinge. [2 MS. sepe]
 ¶ a wiseman ys þi sone Ioseph
 In egipte nys nane him to 3epe.²
 for he has sauued me *and* myne.
 fra mykil hungre nede *and* pine.
 first he was putte to mischefe
 bot wele ys him has hap to prefe
 I gif him wonynge stede to wale
 for euermare wiþ-uten male.
 til him *and* his breþer xj. [3 MS. rantesces]
 to chose quere-at þai wil neyuen
 ¶ quen Iacob had his leue la3t
 wiþ his sones *and* alle þaire a3t.
 went to a stede gode for þaire ese
 of pasture grete hit he3t rameses³
 In þat stede þaire life þai led.
 Ioseph ham gaf quar-of be fed.

FAIRFAX

þat dred god, and loued him sua,
þat for his loue his sone wald sla,
þat was ysaac, his dere,
His sone i am, þat 3e se here. 5352
I am sex skor and ten 3ere ald,
Mi fadir hiht ysaac, as i tald :
Quen he was to his ending bon, 5355
I had of him my¹ broder benisun ;
Mi broþer esau me bi-soght [¹ MS. his]
To dyserit me, if þat he moght,
He flemed me vte of mi land, 5359
Thoru godd i haue it 3it in hand.
þir tuelue mi sonis þai er, ilk-an.
Thritti 3ere es sipen gan,
þat i had tint mi sone sua dere,
Ioseph, þat i haue funden here ; 5364
þat he es funden i loue godd sua,
He saue him fra þe feind his fa."
He gaf þaim all his blissing.
And to iacob said þe king, 5368
"A wisman es þi sone ioseph, [^{leaf 38, bk, col. 1}]
In all egipt es non sua 3ep ;
For he bath saued me and mine,
Fra mekil nede and mekil pine. 5372
Frist was he here as vr thrall,
Nou vnder me es he mast of all.
I giue him woning-sted to lend,
For euer mar, widuten end, 5376
Till him and to his breder elleuen,
To chese quar þi seluen wil neuene."
Iacob quen he leue had laght, 5379
wid his sonis and all þair aght,
went to a stede for þair ese
Of pasture gret, þat hiht ranese.
In þat stede þair lijf þai ledd,
Ioseph þaim gaf quarof be fedd, 5384

þat dredde god & loued him so
þat for his loue his son wolde slo
þat was Isaac his childe dere
whoos son I am þat 3e se here
I am sixe score & ten 3ere olde
Mi fadir het Isaac as I tolde
Whenne he was to his endinge boun
I hadde of him my broþer benesoun
Mi broþer esau me bisougt
To disherite me if he mougt
he flemed me out of my londe
þour3e I haue hit 3itt in honde
þese twelue are my sones vehone
þritty 3eere hit is ful gone
þat I had lost my son so dere
Ioseph þat I haue founden here
Of his fyndynge þonke I god so
he saue him fro þe fende his fo
he 3af hem alle his blessing
And to iacob seide þe kyng
I wis mon is þi son Ioseph
In al egipte is noon so 3ep
his witt hap saued me & myne
Fro mychel nede & mychel pyne
Furst was he here as oure þral
Now vndir me maistir of al
I 3yue him wonynge stud to lende
For euermore wipouten ende
To him & his breþer elleuene
To chese where þei wol hit neuene
Iacob whenne he leue had laugt
wip his sones & her auht
went to a stud hem to plese
Of pasture greet & hett ranese
In þat stud her lif þei ledde
Ioseph hem 3af wher of to be fedde

For faut o bred was in þat tide
Ouer al þe werld, on ilk-a side ;
Bot oþer land sa mikel nan,
Als in egypte and in chanaan. 5388

[.
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]

¹Sua lang has þir tua boght þair sede
þat þair mone wex al gnede ; <sup>[¹ leaf 31,
col. 1]</sup>
Quen þai had noþer worth ne ware
þat þai moght for þair mete spare,
þe folk of egypte com bedene 5395

For-wit ioseph, þam for to mene.—
“Lauerd,” þai said, “to þe we sai
Al our aght it es a-wai,

Now haue we noght ware-wit we mai
Lenght our line wit fra þis dai ; 5400

Es vs noght leued bot erth bar
And our bodes sua ful of care ;
Land and lijth wit bodi we bede,
þat þou vs tak in þin thainhede ;
In thainhed tak our landes all, 5405

For sede we mai þam sau wit-all.
þai saald þair landes þan for nede,
And ioseph boght þam all for sede ;
In all egypti lefte he na land 5409

Vn-boght in-til þe king hand,
Vte-tan þe landes o þat lede, <sup>[² originally
þain]</sup>
þat taght was for þe preiste to fede ;
þaa held þam self al for þai² hade,
þe king þam faand al þair liueladd.

¶ þus cuth ioseph, als i sai yow, 5415
For lok his lauerd king prou ;

Bath he did his lauerd byyate <sup>[³ MS.
iesun]</sup>
And mended nede in þair state,

Quils þam lasted þat sesun³ dere.
Iacob þaire [liued] seuenten yeir 5420

COTTON

for defaute of brede was in þat tide
ouer alle þe werlde on ilka side
for hungre dyed mony an.

out-takin in egipte *and* chanaan.
þer ware left folk dede

bot now be-gynnys to wante brede

¶ so lange þai haue bozt þaire sede
atte þaire money wex ham gnede
quen þai had nauþer worþ ne ware
atte þai muzt for þaire liuelad spare.

þe folk of egipte come be-dene

be-for Ioseph ham for to mene

lorde þai saide to þe we say.

alle our gode hit ys a-way.

now haue we nozt quar-wiþ we may

lenght our life fra þis day.

ys vs nozt left bot erþe bare.

and our bodis alle ful of care.

lande *and* lithe wiþ body we bede.

atte þou vs take in þi bondehede

In bondehede take our landes alle

na sede we haue to saw wiþ-alle.

þai salde þan þaire landes for nede

and Ioseph bozt ham alle for sede.

¶ In alle egipt left ys na lande.

vn-bozt in-to þe kinges hande.

out-tane þe landes of þat lede

atte tazt ware for þe prestes at fede

þai helde þam-self al for þaire hade

þe kinge ham fande al þaire liuelade

þus cowde Ioseph as I telle þou.

folow his lorde þe kinge prow.

baþ he dide his lorde be-zate.

and amended þe nedi in þaire state

þe quilest ham lasted þat sesoun dere

Iacob left stille wiþ ane infere.

FAIRFAX

For faute of bred þat ilk tide,
was ouerall þe world so wide;
Bot in na land sua mekil nan,
As in egipt and canaan. 5388

[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

Sua lang haue þai boght þair sede,
þat þair siluer wex all nede; 5392
Quen þat þai had nethir worth ne quare,
þat þai miht for þair liuelad spare,
þe folk of egipt com bi-dene,
Bifor ioseph, þaim to mene. 5396

“Lauerd,” þai said, “to þe we say,
þat all vr aght it es away.
Nou haue we noght quar-wid we may
Lenthe vr liues nou fra dis da. 5400
Es vs noght left bot erde bare,
And all vr bodis ful of care.
Landes and lipes with bodi we bede,
þat þu vs take in þi bundhede. 5404
In thraldam tak vr landes all,
For sede we may þaim saw wid-all.”
þai sold þair landis þan for nede, [col. 2]
And ioseph boght þaim all for sede.

In all egipt left he na land 5409
vn-boght in-to þe kinges hand,
vte-take þe land of þat lede
þat was taght preistes forto fede,
To kepe þaim selue for þair hald,
þe king þaim fand as it es tald. 5414
Þus coude ihoseph, i said þou,
waite his lauerd þe kinges prou;
Bath he did his lauerdes biþate, 5417
And halp þe nedeful in þair state,
Quillis þaim lastid þat sesune þere.
Iacob þar liued seuentene zere, 5420

GÖTTINGEN

Faute of breed þat ilke tide
was ouer al þe world so wide
But in no londe so mychel wan
As in egipte and canaan

[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

So longe had þei bouȝte her sede
þat her siluer wex al gnede
whenne þei hadde no þing ȝare
þat þei myȝte to her lyuelode spare
þe folke of egipte coom bidene
Bifore Ioseph hem to mene
lord þei seide to þe we sey
Al oure auȝt hit is away
Now haue we noon wher wiþ we may
lengþe oure lif fro day to day
No þing is lefte vs but erþe bare
And alle oure bodyes ful of care
¹Londes & lipes wiþ body we bede
þat þou vs take in þi bondehede <sup>[11f 34,
back]</sup>
In þraldome take oure londes ȝe shal
For seed þenne may we sowe wiþ al
þei solde her londis al for nede
Ioseph bouȝte hem al for sede
In al egipte laft he no londe
vnbouȝte into þe kyngis honde
Outake þe londe of þat lede
þat was bitauȝte prestes to fede
To kepe himself for her holde
þe kyng hem fonde as hit is tolde
¶ þus coude Ioseph as I seide þou
A wayte his lord þe kyngus prow
his lord he profited erly and late
And halpe þe nedeful in her state
whil hem lasted þat sesoun dere
Iacob þere lyued seuentene zere

TRINITY

In a land þat hight iessen,
Of him war bred ful mani men ;
Quen he sagh negh his last dai
Til ioseph þus-gatt can he sai— 5424
“If i euer fand grace wit þe
þou lai þi hand a-pon mi kne,
And heit me truli, wit couenand,
I be noght duluen in þis land, 5428
Bot heit me truli þat þou þe seluen
Sal me wit mine foreldres deluen.”
“Fader, truli now i þe hight,
It sal be don als þou has ticht.” 5432
And þar-till an ath he him suare.
Now lijs iacob in bedd o care,
And helds fast to his ending. 5435
And ioseph did be-for him bring
Bath effraim and manasse, [col. 2]
To bliss his childer praid he.
¶ Iacob vp in bedd him right, 5439
For eld al dim him wex þe sight ;
He kest a-boute þam aiper arm,
And kiest þam oft a-pon his barm.
“Now leue sun ioseph,” he said,
“O þe es i noght vnþuraid, 5444
þi frut i se be for mi nei,
Nou rek i neuer quen i dei.”
He laid his hand a-pon þair cron,
And gaue þam serekin beneson. 5448
“Sun,” he said til ioseph, “now
Mon i pass, godd be-teche i yow ;
Drightin þan was our eldres wit, 5451
He mon yow bring in to your kyth ;
þof yee be flemed her a quile,
He sal yow bring of your exile.”
His suns for-wit him he cald
And mani thinges he þam tald, 5456

In a lande þat heȝt gessen.
of him ware bred mony men.
¶ quen he droghe nere his last day.
til Ioseph þus gate con he say.
if I. euer fandē any grace wiþ þe.
þou lay þi hande vnder my the.
and hete me trewli wiþ couenande
I be noȝt dollyn in þis lande.
and hete me truli atte þou þi-self
sal me wiþ myne aunceteres delue
fader he saide als god me rede.
hit salle be done quen ȝe ar dede.
and þar to he an aþ square.
now lyes Iacob in bed of care.
and he heldes fast til his endinge.
¹and Ioseph dide be-for him bringe.
baþ effraim and manasse.
to blesse his childer prayed he.
Iacob vp in bed him riȝt.
for elde al dim wex his siȝt
he kest a-boute ham ayþer arme.
and kist ham eft a-pon his barme
¶ Now leue sone Iosephe he saide [1132]
of þe I-noghe ys puruayde.
þi frute I. se be-for my ney
I ne rekk now quen I. dey.
he laide his hande a-pon þaire croun.
and gaf ham mony a benysoun.
¶ Sone he saide til Iosephe now.
I passe god be-teyche I. ȝow
Lorde atte was our eldres wiþ
he ȝou bringe in-to ȝour kip
if ȝe be flemed here a quile
he wille ȝou bringe of ȝour exile
his sones be-for him he calde.
and mony þinges he ham talde.

COTTON

FAIRFAX

¹ This line is at the bottom of the page, but is marked for insertion here.

In aa contre þat hilt iessen ;
Of him was bred ful mani men.
Quen it drou to his last day,
To ioseph dusgat gan he say, 5424
“ If i fond euer grace in þe,
þu lay þi hand vnder mi the,
And hith me treuli, wid couenand,
þat i noght be doluen in þis land.
Bot hite me treuli þu þi selue 5429
Sal me wid min eldris delue.”
“ Fadir, treuli i þe hite,
It sal be done, wid all mi mihte,”
And þar-to an ath he him suar. 5433
Nou lijs iacob in bed of car,
And draues fast to his endyng ;
And ioseph did bifor him bring
Bath effraym and manasse, 5437
To blisse his childer praid he.
Iacob in bedd him laid vpright,
For elde all dim him wex þe siht ;
He laid aboute þaim eyder arme, 5441
And kist þaim oft apon his barm.
1“ Mi suete sone, ioseph,” nou he said,
“ Of þe am i noght al vn-puruaid,
þi fruit i se bi-for myn eye, [¹ lf 39, col. 1]
Nou rece i neuer quan i dey.” 5446
He laid his hand apon þair croun,
And gaf þaim serekines benisoun.
“ Sone,” he said to ioseph, “ nou 5449
Most i pass, godd bitheche i 3ou.
God, þat was vr eldris wid,
Grant 3ou bring in-to 3our kid. 5452
þou 3e be flemed here a quile,
He sal 3ou bring fra þis exile.”
His sonis he bifore him cald,
And mani resunes he þaim tald, 5456

In a cuntre þat hett Iessen
Of him was bred mony men
whenne hit drow3e to his last day
To Ioseph þus gon he say
If I fonde euer grace in þe
Lay þi honde vndir my þe
And hete me truly bi couenonde
þat I not grauen be in þis londe
But hete me truly þou þi selue
Shalt me wiþ myne eldres delue
Fadir I bihete þe riȝt
hit shal be done wiþ al my myȝt
þerto þere an oþ he sware
Now liþ Iacob in bed of care
he draweþ faste to his endyng
And Ioseph dud tofore him bringe
Boþe effraym & manasse
To blesse his childer preyed he
Iacob in bed him leide vp riȝt
For elde al dym wex his siȝt
he leide aboute hem eiþer arm
And kust hem ofte vpon his barm
Mi swete son Ioseph he seide
Of þe am I not vnpurueide
þi fruyt I se bifore myn eȝe
Now rekke I neuer whenne I deȝe
he leide his honde vpon her croun
And ȝaf hem dyuerse benesoun
Son he seide to Ioseph now
Moste I passe god take I ȝow
God þat was oure eldres wiþ
Graunte ȝou goynge into ȝoure kip
þei ȝe be flemed here a while
he wol ȝou bringe fro þis exile
his sones he bifore him calde
And mony resouns to hem talde

Bath þat þai suld ouer bidd
And suld in last dais bi-tidd.
Quen he endid had his sau
His suns blessed he on rau, 5460
He gaue ilkan seir benissun ;
And þan he laid his heued don,
And went out of þis wreched werld,
And til his forfaders fard, 5464
And broght es in to grace o grith.
Vr lauerd vs grant to end him with !
Negh seuen score yeir of eld
Was þis iacob at his don heild, 5468
Bot þar of tre yeir was him wan.
His suns him bar to chanaan
And laid him þar his heldres bi,
þar he demed him self to lij 5472
Bi ysaac and be abraham,
In ebron, bi-side ald adam.
¶ þis ilk iacob þat i of mel
Hight bath iacob and israel ; 5476
þe folk of israel of him sprang
Quilk king pharaon hild in thrang ;
In egipt held he þam sa hard,
Als i sal tel yow forþer-ward. 5480
Sipen him deid ioseph, þat wis,
And endid in our lauerd seruiss.
þat first was berid in þat contre <sup>[lf 31, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
Sipen born til his erth was he. 5484
þe oxspring þat o ioseph bredd
Was mikel in þat land spredd ;
Quat of his, quat of his breþer sede,
War thritti thusand, als we rede. 5488
Half sex scor yeir ioseph þat dai
Was, quen he went al lediss wai.
Quils þat ioseph regnud þare 5491
His breþer in egypte regnand war ;

COTTON

baþ atte þai sulde ouer-bide.
and sulde in laste dayes be-tide.
quen he ended had his saw.
his sones blessed he on raw.
he gaf ilkane sere benysoun
and þen he laide his heued down
and went out of þis wrecched werde
and til his fore-faderes he ferde
and broȝt his saule to grace of griþ
our lorde vs grante to wone him wiþ
¶ vij. skore ȝere nere of elde
was þis Iacob atte his doun helde.
bot þer-of iij. ȝere was þer wane
his sones him lad to chanaan.
and laide him þare his eldres by.
þer he demed him-self to ly.
bi ysaac *and* bi abraham
In ebron be-side alde adam
þis ilk Iacob þat I. of mele
heȝt baþ Iacob *and* israel.
þe folk þat of israel sprange.
þe quilk kinge pharaon helde in þrange
in egipt helde he ham harde
as I. salle telle ȝou now forþwarde
sipen deied Ioseph þe wise
and endid in goddis seruise.
þat first was salde to þat cuntree
sipen borne til his erde was he.
¶ þe ospring þat of Ioseph bred
was mykil in lande ouerspred.
quat of his *and* his breþer sede.
was xxx þousande as we rede.
half sex skore ȝere Ioseph þat day.
quen he went of þis werde away.
quylest atte Ioseph regned þare
his breþer in egipte regnande ware

FAIRFAX

Bath þat þai suld ouer bide,
And in þair last dais bitide.
Quan he endid of his saue,
His sonis blissed he on a rau ; 5460
He gaf ilk-an sere benisun,
And efter laid his hefd doun,
And went vte of þis wrecched world,
And to his former fadris ferd ; 5464
And broght es in to grace of grith.
vr lauerd vs graunt to duell him with !
Nere seuen skor 3ere of elde,
was þis iacob at his done helde. 5468
Bot thre 3ere þer was him wan,
His sonis him bar to canaan,
And laid him þar his eldris by,
þer he disyrid him-self to ly 5472
Be ysaac and bi abraham,
In ebron, biside olde adam.
þis ilk iacob, þat i of mele,
Hight bath iacob and israele. 5476
þe folk of israel of him sprang,
þat king pharao held in thrang.
In egipt held he þaim ful hard, [col. 2]
As i sal tell 3ou sone forward. 5480
Sipen he died, ioseph, þat wise,
And endid in vr lauertes seruise ;
And first was birid in þat contre,
Sipen born til his erde was he. 5484
þe ospring þat of ioseph bredd,
was mekil in þat land spred, [sede,
Quat of him, and quat of his breder
War thritti thousand as we rede. 5488
Half sex skor was ioseph þat day,
Quen he went all ledis way.
þe quilis þat ioseph reyned þar,
His breder in egypt reynid war ; 5492

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe þat þei shulde ouer bide
And in her laste dayes þi-tyde
whenne he endide of his sawe
his sones he blessed on a rawe
To vche he 3af dyuerse benesoun
And aftir leide his heed a-doun
he went out of þis wrecched werd
And to his formaste fadir ferde
And brou3te is in to grace of grip
lord vs graunte to dwelle him wiþ
Ny3e seuen score 3eer of elde
was þis iacob at his doun helde
But þre 3eer þerof was wan
his sones him bere to canaan
And leide him þere his eldres by
þere he desired for to ly
Bi Isaac and bi Abraham
In ebron bisyde olde Adam
þis Iacob þat I of melle
het boþe iacob & israelle
þe folke of israel of him sprong
þat pharao kyng helde in wrong
In egipte helde he hem ful harde
As I shal telle soone aftirwarde
Sipen he de3ed Ioseph þe wise
And endede in oure lordes seruise
Sipen born to his londe was he [leaf 35]
For firste was he buryed in þat cuntre
þe ospringe þat of Ioseph bredde
was mychel in þat londe spredde
what of him & his breþer sede
were þritty þousande as we rede
half six score was Ioseph þat day
whenne he of wolde went away
whil þat Ioseph regned þere
his breþeren in egipte þei were

TRINITY

After þai liued had mani dai
Ded and duluen þar war þai. 5494

[¹ from Laud MS. 416]

[**Off moyses now wolle we telle**
Yf ye wolle a stounde duelle]

To-quils þar ras an vncut king
þat had to ioseph na knauing; 5496
He gedir[d] him a parlement;
“Godmen,” he said, “ta yee na tent
How þe folk of israel
Es bred amang us now sua fell, 5500
Bot we ne were vs wit þar kin
þat sal our kingrik fra vs win.”
“Sir king, þat es soth,” þai said,
“þai haue your landes ouer-laid, 5504
Ioseph kin ouer-ganges all
þat to our eldres was a thrall;
Wit þair penis boght was he
Now þan will he diserit þe; 5508
Sir consail yow, and þat bi yarre
Was neuer nede o consail mare;”
“Lok,” he said, “we þan o drei,
Her vs be-houes to be slei; 5512
Hald we þam, sua he said, in dute
þat þai be ai our vnderlote,
For if þai tak agains vs fight
And þai out ouer vs ha þe might 5516
þan has þair will our wiper-win,
And we ma sua our landes tin;
Halds þam for-þi in au, 5519
In birthþin, bath to bere and drau
In werkes þat we haue to mak,
We sal find warches for þair sak;
Apon þer neckes sal þai bere
Hott wit stan and wit mortar.” 5524

COTTON

etter þai liued had mani a dai.
dede *and* dolue þer ware þai.

Of þe folk of israel and Moises.

To quiles þer ras an vncouþ kinge.
at Ioseph had na knawinge.
he lete cry a parlement.
godemen he saide takis entent.
how þe kinde of israel.
ys bred amonge us sa fel
bot we us were fra þat kin.
þai wil our kinge-rike win.
¶ Sir kinge þat ys soþ þai saide
þai han þour landes al ouerlaide
Ioseph kin ouer-gas alle
þat was wont to be thralle.
wiþ our penis boght was he.
and now he wil disherite þe.
sir consaile þou *and* þat zare.
was neuer nede of consaile mare.
þou be-houys to wirke ful quaynte
and in þaire dedis ham attayut.
halde we ham squa in doute
atte þai be ay our vnderloute.
for if þai take agayne vs fiȝt
and þai ouer vs haue þe miȝt.
and so þou may fra þe *and* þine.
for defaute þi landes tyne.
haldes ham for-þi in aȝh.
in birþin baþ to bere *and* dragh.
In werkis þat we haue to make
we salle finde werkis for þaire sake.
A-pon þaire nekkis salle þai bere
baþ clay stane *and* mortar.

FAIRFAX

Efter þai liued had mani a day,
 Dede and doluie þar war þai. 5494

Of moyses nou wil i tell,
 If ye wil a stound duell.

þat quiles.ras þar a neu king,
 þat of ioseph had na knouyng.
 He made þan ane parlement, 5497
 And said, "gode men, takis entent
 Hou þe folk of ysrael
 Es bred emang vs nou, sua fell. 5500
 Bot we ne were vs fra þair kin,
 þai wil vr land al fra vs win."
 "Sir king, þat es soth," þai said,
 "þai haue 3our land all ouer-laid.
 Ioseph kine ouer-ganges all, 5505
 þat to 3our eldris first was thral ;
 wid þair penijs wat we bohut was he,
 Nou wil his kin diserite þe. 5508
 Sir, consail 3ou, and þat be 3are,
 was neuer nede of consail mare."
 He said, "lat vs loke priuely,
 For vs bihouis nou to be sly ;" 5512
¹He said, "hald 3e þaim sua in doute,
 þat þai be ay 3our vnderloute. ^[1 If 39, bk, col. 1]
 For if þai take a-gayn vs to fight,
 And þai ouer vs haue þair miht, 5516
 I dar say, widuten fine,
 þat we sal sua vr landes tine.
 Haldes þaim for-þi in awee
 In trauail bath to bere and draw ;
 In werkis, þat we haue to make, 5521
 we sal find wirking for þair sake ;
 Apon þair neckes sal þai bere
 Bollis wid stan and wid mortere."

Aftir þei lyued had mony a day
 Dede & doluen þere were þay

Of moyses now wol we telle
 If 3e wole a stounde dwelle

þe while roos þere a newe kyng
 þat of Ioseph had no knowyng
 he made þenne a parlement
 And seide gode men takeþ tent
 How þe folk of israel
 Is bred amonge vs so fel
 But we kepe vs fro her kyn
 Oure lond wol þei fro vs wyn
 Sir kyng þat is soþ þei seide
 þei haue 3oure lond al ouer leide
 Iosephes kyn ouer goop al
 þat to 3oure eldres firste was þral
 wiþ 3oure penyes bou3te was he
 Now wol his kyn disherite þe
 Sir takeþ counsel herfore
 was neuer nede of counsel more
 Lete vs loke pryuelye
 For vs bihoueþ to be slye
 holde we hem so in doute
 þat þei be euer oure vndirloute
 If þei a3eyn vs take þe fizte
 And ouercome vs bi her my3te
 I dar saye wiþouten fyne
 þat we shul so oure londes tyne
 holde we hem þerfore in awe
 In trauaile boþe to bere & drawe
 In werkes þat we haue to make
 we shul fynde werke for her sake
 vpon her neckes shul þei bere
 Bolles wiþ stones & mortere

On þam þe king sett sere stuward
To hald þam in-to werkes hard ;
Wit herd werkes þai heild þam in,
Son had þai mad tonus tuin, 5528
Ramases and phiton hight þai, [col. 2]
þis godds folk bar to þe clay.
Bot ai þe mare þai did [þ]am wa
þis folk multiplid ai maa. 5532
þe landes folk þat þai wit ware
Ful grett nith to þam þai bar,
And of wit þer wordes smert
Grett bitternes þam sett til hert. 5536
¶ þis king þat wex vm-quil fell
Agains þis folk þat i of tell,
þat þam held fad als fas, 5539
And wald þat na frut o þam ras ;
V þair wijs on childing stad,
Bremli command he and badd
Midwimmen be o þe self land 5543
And al þe knau barns þat þai fand
Wit-uten grith þai suld þam sla,
þe maiden barns þai suld lat ga. 5546
þis midwimmen for godd was radd
And did noght als þe king þam badd,
Bot sauued þai þar childer liues.
þan did þe king call þaa midwiues
O quilk þar was hatten tua, 5551
þat phua hight, and sephora ;
To þir tua wimmen spak þe king—
“ Quar-for did yee noght mi biding
Wit childir of þe hebru lai?” 5555
“ Sir, for þis resun,” þan said þai,
“ þair wimmen, yee sal vnderstand,
Er noght lik wimmen o þis land,
For ilkan þam-seluen stere 5559
Quen þai cum to þat ilk mistere ;

COTTON

² originally þar, but rubbed out.

¶ On ham þe king sette sere stiwarde
to halde ham in-to werkis harde.
wiþ harde werkis he helde ham in.
sone had þai made tounys twyn.
rameses and fitoun¹ hezt þai.
þes goddes folk bare to þe clay.
bot ay þe mare þai dide ham wa.
bot ay þe mare þai multiplied ma.
þe landis folk atte þai wiþ ware
grete enuy to ham þai bare.
and oft siþe made ham smert.
grete bitternes ham sette to hert.
¹¶ þis kinge atte wex vn-quemely fel.
a-gayn þes folk þat I. of telle. [11th s2, bk.]
he pined ham in euerilk place
and walde atte na frute of ham ras
wyues atte wiþ barnys ware stad
bremly he comaunded and bad.
Midwyues of þe same lande.
alle þe knaue childer at þai fande.
wiþ-uten gift þai sulde ham sla.
þe mayden childer þai sulde lete ga.
¶ þes midwimmen for god was rad.
& dide nozt as þe king ham bad.
bot saued þai þa² childer lyues
þe king dide calle þa³ mid-wiuis.
[⁴Of which that ther wer' twa [4 from Land MS. 418]
phua the toon hight the todir sephora]
& asked ham wiþ-out lesing
quy þai dide nozt his bidding.
wiþ childer of þe ebru lay.
sir for þis resoun saide þai.
þer wimman salle 3e vnderstande
ar nozt like wimmen of þis lande.
for ilkan con ham seluen ster.
quen þai come to þat mister.

FAIRFAX

³ a letter at the end rubbed out.

On þaim þe king sett sere steward,
 To hald þaim in werk hard ; 5526
 wid hard werkis he held þaim ine,
 Sone had þai made tounes tuine,
 Rameses and Fitou hight þai,
 þa goddes folk bar to þaim clay. 5530
 Bot euer mar þai did þaim waa,
 þe folk multiplied ay ma.
 þat landis folk þat þai wid war,
 Gret enuy to þaim þai bare ; 5534
 Ofte wid þair wordes smarte,
 Gret tene þai sett vnto þair hart.
 þat king wex wonderly fell
 Again þat folk þat i of tell, 5538
 þat þaim wid held and fled as fas,
 And wild na fruit of þaim ras ;
 Bot quen þair wiues in childing stad,
 Brimly comandid he, and bad 5542
 Midwiues to be of þat same land,
 And all þe knaue-barnes þai fand,
 widuten grith þai suld þaim sla :
 And mayden childer þai suld lat ga.
 þa midwius for godd war dradd, 5547
 And did noght als þe king badd,
 Bot saued þai þair childer liues. [col. 2]
 þan did þe king to call þa midwiues,
 Of þe quilk þat þar war tua, 5551
 Phua þe tan hiht, þe toþer sephora ;
 To þir tua wimmen spac þe king,
 “ Qui do 3e noght mi bidding
 wid þe childer of ebreu lay ? ”
 “ Sir, for þis resun,” said þai, 5556
 “ þa wimmen, 3e sal vnderstand,
 Er noght like wimmen of þis land,
 For ilkan can þaim seluen stir,
 Quen þai cum to þat mistir ; 5560

GÖTTINGEN

On hem þe kyng set mony stiwarde
 To holde hem in werkes harde
 wiþ hardenes he helde hem Inne
 Soone had þei made townes twynne
 Rameses. & Fiton. hiȝt þai
 þat goddes folke bar to hem clay
 But euer as þei dud hem woo
 þe folke multeplyed moo & moo
 þe londes folke þat þei wiþ were
 Greet enemyte to hem þei bere
 Ofte wiþ her wordis smert
 Greet tene þei sett to her hert
 þe kyng wex wondir felle
 Aȝeyn þe folk þat I of telle
 þei hem wiþhelde as her foos
 And wolde no fruyt of hem roos
 whenne wymmen were in childyng stad
 Bremely commaundide he and bad
 Midwyues to be of þat same lond
 And alle þe knaue childre þei fond
 wiþouten griþþe þei shulde hem slo
 And mayden childre let hem go
 þe midwyues for god were drad
 And dud not as þe kyng hem bad
 But þei saued þo childre lyues
 þe kyng lete calle þo mydwyues
 Of whiche þat þere were twa
 Phua þat oon hiȝt þe toþer sephora
 To þese two spake þe kyng
 why do 3e not my biddyng
 wiþ þo childre of hebru lay
 Sir for þis resoun gon þei say
 þo wymmen 3e shul vndirstonde
 Are not like wymmen of þis londe
 Vchon con stir fer & neere
 whenne þei com to þat mistere

TRINITY

Ar þat we cum to þam might
þai are lighter bi þair aun slight."
And for wimmen did sua wele 5563
Drichtin þam sent bath happ and sele.
¶ þan comanded eft king pharaon,
þat wald þat folk war for-don, 5566
Ouer all his king-rik, her and þar,
Quen wimmen ani knaubarn bar,
þat o þe kind of hebru war,
Men suld it in þe flum for-far. 5570
Quat ! he was brem wit-in his breth
To þat lede him did na leth !
Bot for noght wend he smor þe sede
þat godd seluen of wald bredd, 5574
'For na man mai, for nankins chance,
For-do þat lauerds *purueance* ; <sup>[1 leaf 32,
col. 1]</sup>
Of israel sede he thoght
Be born, or he þis werld wroght,
And of his firth sun þat was
Geten o lya, þat hight iudas, 5580
þan wald he drau his manhede ;
Of him com kinges o þat sede
And of his broþer leui bredd,
þe pristes þat þair lagh ledd, 5584
Prist and demnepster sai i. ;
Bath þai com o þis leui,
O quilk was moyses þe formast,
þat i sal tell yow of in hast 5588
How-gat first he com in place
And sauued was, thoru godds *grace*,
Fra pharaon þat king felun
þat badd þe childer for to drun ; 5592
And sipen efter sal be redd
How þat godds folk he ledd ;
How he þe commamentes tok
Als i hight forwit in þis bok. 5596

COTTON

or we to ham ! come mizt.
þai ar deliuered be þaire awen slizt
& for þer wimmen dide sa wele
our lorde ham sende baþ hap & sele.
¶ þen comaundet eft king' pharaon
for he walde þai ware for-done.
ouer alle his kingerike here & þare
quen any wommon knaue barne bare
men sulde hit in þe flume for-fare
þat of þe kinde of ebru ware.
quat he was breme wiþ-in his breþ
of his wikkenes walde he nozt leþ
for nozt wende he destroy þe sede
þat god him-self : of walde brede
for may na mon for nankin chaunce
for-do þat lordes *puruyaunce*.
of israel sede be-fore he þozt.
be borne or þis werlde was wrozt.
& of his fe rizt sum þat was.
gyten of lya þat hezt iudas.
þan walde he dragh his manhede
of him come kinges of þat lede
& of his broþer leui bredde.
þe prestes atte þaire lagh ledde.
baþ þai come of þis leuy.
prest & demestre for-soþ say .I.
¶ Of quilk was moyses formast.
as I salle telle 3ou now in hast.
how-gates he first come in place
& sauued was þorou goddis *grace*
fra pharaon þat king feloun.
þat bad þe childer for to droun.
& sipen ofter sal be red.
how þat goddis folk he led.
how he x comaundementes toke.
I salle rede 3ou in þis boke.

FAIRFAX

For ar we cum to þaim miht,
þai er lither bi þair aun sliht." 5562
And for þa wimmen did sua wele,
Godd þaim sent bath hap and cele.
Þan comandid eft þe king pharao,
þat all þat folk wild for-do,
Ouer-all his kingriche euerilk-quar,
Quen womman ani knaue-child bar,
þat of þe kind of ebru ware, 5569
Men suld it in þe flum for-fare.
Quat he was wicked and wode
Again þat folk sua mild of mode!
Bot for noght wend he smore þat sede,
þat godd him-selue wald of brede,
May naman, for nankines chance,
For-do þat worldes puruiance; 5576
Of israel sede he thoght,
Be born of he þat þis world wroght,
And of his ferd son þat was,
Getin of lay þat hight iudas; 5580
þan wold he drau his manhed,
Of him cam kinges of þat lede.
And of his broder leui bredd
þe preistes þat þair lauis ledd, 5584
Preist & demister, say i, [leaf 40, col. 1]
Both þai com of þis leui,
Of þe quilk was moyses formast,
þat i sal tell þou of in hast; 5588
Hougatis he cam first in place,
And saued was thoru godes grace,
Fra Pharao, þat king feloun, 5591
þat comandid þe childer for to droun.
And sipen efter sal be redd,
Hou þat he goddes folk ledd;
Hou þe comandmentis tok,
As i hiht þou bifore in þis bok. 5596

GÖTTINGEN

For ar we com to hem wiþ myzt [leaf 35,
back]
þei are liȝter bi her owne sleiȝt
And for þo wymmen dud so wele
God hem sende hap & sele
¶ þenne commaundide kyng pharao
þat al þat folke wolde for do
Ouer al his kyngdome euery where
whenne wommon any childe bere
þat of þe kynde of hebru ware
Men shulde hit in þe flum forfare
lorde he was wicked & wod
Aȝeyn þat folke so mylde of mod
For nouȝte he wende to sle þat sede
þat god him self wolde of brede
May no mon for no chaunce
Fordo þat lordis puruyaunce
Of israelis sede he þouȝte
Be born þat þis world wrouȝt
And of his ferþe son þat was
Geten of lay þat hatt Iudas
þenne wolde he drawe his monhede
Of him com kyngis of þat lede
And of his broþer leuy bredde
þe prestes þat her lawes ledde
Prest & domes man saye I
Boþe com of þis leuy
whiche moyses was formast
As I shal telle þou in hast
how he com furste in place
And saued was bi goddes grace
Fro pharao þe kyng feloun
þat bad þo childre to droun
Sipen aftir shal be rad
how moyses goddes folke lad
how he þe commaundementis toke
As hit is writen in holy boke

TRINITY

And, quen i se mi time þer-to,
þe kinges kin i sal vn-do,
O *quam* sprang of þe sauueur
þat broght vs all in-to socur. 5600
¶ þe formast broþer hight leui,
A man was of his genelogi
Fra him bot to þe toþer kne 5603
þat of his wijf hadd childer thre,
Moyses and aaron þir tua,
And a doghter hight maria.
Born in þat sith was moyses
þat þe folk was in þat pres. 5608
Quen he born was, wit-outen bide,
His moder did him for to hidd ;
Quen sco tua moneths had him hidd,
And it was passed in to þe thrid 5612
þat sco na langer hide him moght,
An esscen kyst sco did be wroght,
Did pik it sua, wit-oute and in,
þat thoru moght na water win, 5616
In þis kist þe barn sco did.
Quen it spird was wit þe lid,
Noght fer fra þe kinges hame,
Sco laid it on þe water fame, 5620
Amang þe fisses in an ile ; [col. 2]
Son þer-eftir, bot a quile,
þe kings doghter plaiaud yod
And sagh þe vessel on þe flodd, 5624
Sco did man fot it to þe land ;
A squeland child þer-in sco fand
þat was freli for to se,
O þat child hir thought pite ; 5628
“ For-soth,” sco said, “ mistru thar nan
Of hebru childer þat þis ne es an.”
þis child sister stod þar-bi. 5631
“ Wil þou i ga,” sco said, “ leuedi

¶ & quen I. se my time þer-to.
þe kingis kyn I. sal vn-do.
of *quam* sprange þe sauuiour.
atte brozt vs alle to socoure.
þe formast broþer hezt leuy.
& aman was of his genelogi.
fra him bot þe toþer degree.
þat of his wife had childer þre.
Moyses & aaron baþ þa twa.
& a doȝter hezt maria.
borne in þat tide was moises.
quen þe folk was in þat pres.
quen he was borne wiþ-outen bide
his modir dide him for to hide.
¶ quen ho twa moneþes had him hid
nede for-soþ hit mote be kidde.
atte ho na langer hide him mozt.
a noble kiste ho made be brozt.
& gert to pik hit oute & in.
þat þorou hit muȝt na water wyn
in þis kiste þe barne ho did
bot quen hit spered was wiþ þe lid
nozt ferre fra þe kyngis hame.
ho laide hit on þe wateres fame.
a-monge þe risshis in an Ile.
¶ some ofter wiþ-in a quyle.
þe kingis doȝter playande ȝode.
& sagh þe childe a-pon þe flode
ho comaunded focche hit to þe lande
a squeled childe þer-in ho fand.
þat was frely for to se.
of þat childe hir þuȝt pite.
for-soþ ho saide mistraw þer nane
of ebru was þis childe neuer nane
þis childe sister stode þer-by.
wiltow I. ga ho saide leuedy.

And quen i se þe time þar-to,
þe kinges kin i sal vndo ;
Of quam sprong of þat sauyour,
þat broght vs all in-to socour. 5600
þe formast broþer þat hiht leuy,
A man was of his genealogy,
Fra him bot þo toþer degre,
þat of his wijf had childer thre ; 5604
Moyses and aron, þas tua,
And a dohutir hight maria.
Born in þat time was moyses,
Quan þat folk was in þat pres ; 5608
Quen he was born, widuten bide,
His moder did him for to hide.
Quen scho to mu[n]th had him hid,
And it was passid in to þe thrid, 5612
þat scho no langer hide him ne mohut,
a kist of rises did scho be wroght,
Did pic it sua, widuten and inne,
þat thoru miht na water wine ; 5616
In þis kist hir child scho did,
And quen it was sperd wid þe lid,
Noght fer fra þe kinges ham,
Scho laid it on þe water fam 5620
Amang þe richeys, in an yle ; [col.
Sone þar eftir in a quile,
þe kinges dohutir playand 3ode,
And sau þat vessel in þe flode. 5624
Scho gert men fet it to þe land,
A squeland child þar-in scho fand,
þat was farli for to se,— 5627
Of þat child scho had pite. [nan
“For soth,” scho said, “mistrour thar
Of ebru childer þat þis es nan.”
þis childes sister stod þar-by,
“wil þu i ga,” scho said, “ladi, 5632

GÖTTINGEN

whenne I se tyme þerto
þe kyngis kyn I shal vndo
Of whom spronge oure saueour
And brouzte vs alle to socour
¶ þe firste broþer þat hett leuy
A man was of his genealogi
Fro him but þe opere degre
þat of his wif had childre þre
Moises & aaron þese twa
And a douzter het maria
In þat tyme born was moyses
whenne þat folke was in þat prees
whenne he was born wiþouten pride
his modir dud him for to hide
whenneshetwomoneþes had him hidde
And hit passed in to þe þridde
þat she lenger hidde him nouzt
A cofur of 3erdes dud she be wrouzt
Dud piche hit so wiþoute & ynne
þat þourze myzte no watir wyne
In þis chist þe childe she dide
And spered hit wiþ þe lidde
Not fer fro þe kyngis home
She leide hit on þe watir fome
Among þo riches in an Ile
Soone þer aftir in a while
þe kingis douztir þere pleyinge 3ode
And say þat vessel in þat flode
She lete men fette hit to þe lond
A squelynge childe þerynne she fond
þat was wondir feire to se
Of þat childe she hadde pite
Forsoþe she seide trowe þar noon
Of hebreu childre þat þis is oon
þis childis sister stood þerby
wolt þou I go she seide lady

TRINITY

To fot a womman o þat lede?"
 "Ga, i sal it do to fede." 5634
 [¹She went and fond that she sowght
 The childis modir sone she broght]
 þe leuidi taght it hir to fede, [¹ from Land
 MS. 416]
 And for hire se[r]uis hight þe mede.
 þis womman it vnder-fang, 5639
 It fedd til it cuth spek and gang;
 Quen it was throd and sumdel ald
 To kinges doghter sco it yald,
 For hir child sco þan him chess,
 And gaue him to nam, moyses. 5644
 þar-for was moyses his nam,
 For he was o þe water tan;
 All þe folk him sagh in lede,
 Ferli thoght of his fair-hede. 5648
 ¶ Be þis come moyses til eild,
 þat he moght him-seluen weld,
 þan he went vte on a dai
 To se þe breþer of his lai, 5652
 To knau his kin, hu þan þai ware
 Carked in þat land wit care.
 He sagh an egypcien ful fare² 5655
 Smit a juu in þat si-square; [² read sare]
 (þat brance o kin cald juus was
 þat come o iacob sun, iudas.)
 Quen moyses þar sagh na ma
 Bot him-seluen and þa tua, 5660
 To þat egypcien he drogh,
 Wit suilk a dint þat he him slogh;
 Quen he had slan him wit his hand,
 He hillid him son vnder þe sand.
 An-oper dai went oute als-sua 5665
 And feghtand fand he Iuus tua,
 He said til him þat bare þe wite,
 "How dare þou sua þi broþer smite!"

COTTON

to fot a wommon of our lede
 3a I. wil hit do to fede.
 ho went & fand & sone ho sozt. [1f 23]
 þe childes modir wiþ hir ho brozt
 þe leuedy taght hit for to fede.
 & for hir seruis hezt hir mede.
 ¶ þis wommon blepely toke þer-to.
 & fedde hit til hit cowde speke & go
 quen hit was waxen & sumdel alde.
 to þe kingis doghter ho hit zalde.
 for hir childe ho þan him chese
 & gaf him to name moyses.
 þer-fore was moyses his name.
 for he was of þe water tane.
 al þe folk him sagh in his lede
 had ferli of his fairehede.
 ¶ be þis was moyses of elde.
 atte he miht him seluen welde.
 þen he went out on a day
 to se þe breþer of his lay.
 to knaw his kyn how þai ware
 carkid in þat lande wiþ care.
 he segh an egipcian be name.
 smate a Iew wiþ myche grame.
 þat braunche of kyn. calde Iewes was
 þat come of Iacob sone Iudas.
 ¶ quen moises sagh þer na ma.
 bot him-seluen and ham twa.
 to þat egipcian he drogh.
 & so him smate þat he him slogh.
 quen he had slayne him with his hande
 he hiled him sone vnder þe sande
 a-noper day went out al-squa.
 & Iewes fand he feztande twa.
 ¶ he saide tille him atte bare þe wite
 how dar þou squa þi broþer smyte

FAIRFAX

To fett a womman of þat lede? 5633
 "3a," scho said, "i sal do it to fede."
 Scho went and fand þat scho soght,
 þe childes moder wid hir scho broght.
 þe ladi bitaght it hir to fede,
 And for hir seruise hight hir mede,
 þe womman sone it vnderfang, 5639
 And fedd it til it coude spec *and* gang.
 Quen it was thriuen and sum del ald,
 To þe kinges dohutyr scho it zald,
 For hir child þan scho him ches,
 And gaf him to name moyses ; 5644
 þar-for was moyses his name,
 For he was of þe watir tane.
 All þe folk him saw in lede,
 Ferli had of his fair-hede. 5648
 Bi þis cam moyses to elde,
 þat he miht him-seluen weild ;
 þan went he vte apon a day
 To se þe breder of his lay, 5652
 To knau his breder, hou þai ware
 Filid in þat land wid care.
 He saw a gypcian ful sore
 Smyte a iuu, bifor him þore. 5656
¹ (þat branch of kin cald iuus was,
 þat cam of iacob sonis iudas.) [¹ If 40, bk,
 col. 1]
 Quen Moyses sau þar war na ma,
 Bot him-seluen and þai tua, 5660
 To þat egypcian he drogh
 wid suilk a dint, þat he him sloh ;
 Quen he had slain him wid his hand,
 He dalue him sone vnder þe sand.
 An-*oper* day he went alsua, 5665
 And fightand fand he iuus tua ;
 He said to him þat bar þe wite,
 "Hou durst þu sua þi broder smite!"

GÖTTINGEN

To fetche a wommon of þat lede
 3e go she seide I shal hit fede
 She went & fonde þat she souzt
 þe childes modir soone she brouzt
 þe lady toke hir hit to fede
 And for hir seruyse hett hir mede
 þe wommon vndirtoke hit þo
 And fedde hit til hit coupe speke & go
² Whenne hit was þryuen of good elde
 To þe lady she dud hit zelde [² leaf 38]
 For hir childe þenne she him chees
 And 3af hit to name moyses
 Moyses was herfore his name
 For he was of þe watir tane
 Alle þat him saw in lede
 wondir hadden of his fair hede
 Bi þis coom moyses to elde
 þat he myzte him seluen welde
 þenne went he out vp on a day
 To se þe breperen of his lay
 To knowe his breþer how þei ware
 Fillud in þat londe wiþ care
 he say an egipcian ful sore
 Smyte a iewe bifore him þore
 þat braunche of kyn calde iewes was
 þat coom of iacobes son Iudas
 Moises say þer were no mo
 But him self & þei two
 To þat egipcian he drow3e
 Suche a dynt þat he him slou3e
 whenne he hadslayn him *with* his hond
 he dalf him soone vndir sond
 Anoþer day he went also
 And fiztynge fonde he iewes two
 he saide to him þat had þe wite
 how durst þou þus þi broþer smyte

TRINITY

þan ansuerd him þat pantener, 5669
 "Sin *quen* was þou vr dempster?
 1 Wil þou sla me als þou has slain
 þis endir dai þe egypcian?" ^[1 lf 32, bk, col. 1]
 Moyses for þis vp-braid 5673
 Was stonand in his hert, and said,
 "Thoru *quam* es þis? how mai þis be?
 Qua has broght vp þis word o me?"
 þe king herd þis and bad als faa 5677
 Men suld seke moyses to sla.
 Moyses sagh na better wan,
 Bot fled he in-to madian,
 And sett him þar a wel biside, 5681
 Tipand for to spir and bide.
 þe prist o þis sted þat i neuen
 Had at ham doghters seuen,
 þai com to wattur þar þair fee, 5685
 Quar-of þair fader had gret plente;
 Als þai war drauand watur best
 Come hirdes and awai þam kest.
 Moyses sagh þai did þam wrang,
 And son he mengeg þam amang;
 þe hirdes fra þe wel did he, 5691
 And did to drinc þe maidens fee.
 þir wimmen went þam ham a-gain,
 And attam con þair fader frain;
 "How had yee þan sa suith don 5695
 þat yee ar cummen ham sa son?"
 "Sir," þai said, "thoru a yongman
 þat semed to be an egypcian,
 þe soth, sir, to yow for to sai,
 He put þe hirdes all a-wai, 5700
 And wit us he our watur drogh,
 And gaf our bestes drinc i-nogh."
 "Quat es þat man? ye do him call."
 "Sir, gladli," þai said wit-all. 5704

COTTON

þen onsqared þat losenger
 syn quen was þou our maister
 wil þou sle me as þou has slayne
 þis enderday þe egipcian.
 ¶ Moises was þen for þis vpbraide
 shonande in his hert & saide.
 þorou *quam* ys þis how may þis be
 wa has brozt vp þis worde of me
 ¶ þe king herde þis & bad as fa.
 men sulde seke moises to sla.
 ¶ Moises sagh na better wane
 bot flagh him in-to madian.
 & sette him þare a quyle be-side
 tipande for to spere & bide.
 ¶ þe preste of þis stede I. neyuen.
 had atte hame doghteres vij.
 þai come to watter. þer þaire fe.
 quar-of þaire fader had grete plente
 þai drogh water & hyed faste.
 come oþer hirdis away ham caste.
 Moses sagh þai dide ham wrange
 & sone he blende ham a-mange.
 þe hirdes fra þe welle dide he.
 & made to drink þe maydenes fe.
 þer wimmen went ham hame agayne
 & atte ham con þaire fader frayne
 how had 3e so squiþe done.
 atte 3e ar commyn agayne so sone.
 ¶ Sir þai saide. þorou a zongeman.
 þat semed be an egipcian.
 þe soþ sir to 3ou to say.
 he putte þe hirdes al a-way.
 & wiþ vs our water drogh.
 & gaf our bestes drink I-nogh.
 ¶ quare ys þat man do squiþe him cal.
 sir gladly þen saide þai alle.

FAIRFAX

þan ansuerd him þat an,
 "Sipen quen was þu vr domesman ?
 wil þu me sla as þu did an,
 þis oder day, þe egyptcian ?" 5672
 Moyses for þis vpbraid
 was dredand in his hert, and said,
 "Thoru quam es þis ? hou may þis be ?
 Qua broght vp þis word on me ?"
 þe king herd þis, and bad alsua 5677
 Men suld seke moyses to sla.
 Moyses sau na better wane,
 Bot fledd him into madian,
 And sett him þar a well biside, 5681
 Ty3and for to spir and bide.
 þe preist of þis stede þat i neuyn,
 He had at ham dohutris seuenyn ;
 þai com to watter þar þair fe,
 Quarof þair fader had plente. 5686
 Als þai war drauand þe water best,
 Com herdes and away þaim kest ;
 Moyses sau þai did þaim wrang,
 And sone he mengid he þaim emang ;
 þe herdes fra þe well draf he, 5691
 And did to drinc þe maydines fe.
 þa wimmen went þaim ham agayn, [col. 2]
 And at þaim gaue þair fader frayn,
 "Hou had 3e sua smertly done,
 þat 3e er comen ham sua sone ?" 5696
 "Sir," þai said, "thoru a 3ong man,
 þat semed to be a gypcian ;
 Sir, þe soth til 3ou to say,
 He put þe herdes all away, 5700
 And wid vs he vr water drogh,
 And gaue vr bestis drinc enogh."
 "Quer es þat man ? 3e do him call."
 þai said, "sir, gladli we sall." 5704

GÖTTINGEN

þenne vnsuered him þe ton
 Siþ whenne wastou oure domes mon
 woltou me sle herfore
 As þou didest þe egipcian not 3ore
 Moises for þis vmbreide
 Was dredinge in his herte & seide
 þour3e whom is þis how may hit be
 who brou3te vp þis worde on me
 þe kyng hit herde & bad also
 Men shulde Moises seke to slo
 Moyses say no better won
 But fledde in to Madyon
 He sett him þere a welle bi syde
 Tipingis to here þere to abyde
 þe prest of þis stude þat I neuen
 he hadde at home dou3tres seuen
 þei coom to watir wiþ her fe
 wherof her fadir hadde plente
 As þei to watir droof her beest
 Coom herdis & away hem kest
 Moyses say þei dud hem wronge
 Soone he medeled hem amonge
 þe herdes fro þe welle drof he
 And dud to drynke þe maydenes fe
 þo wymmen went hoom a3eyn
 And at home gan her fadir freyn
 how hadde 3e so smartely done
 þat 3e are comen hoom so sone
 Sir þei seide bi a 3ong man
 þat semed to be an egipcian
 Sir þe soþe to 3ou to say
 he put þo herdes alle away
 And wiþ vs he oure watir drow3e
 And 3af oure beestis drynke ynow3e
 where is þat man doþ him calle
 Sir þei seide gladly we shalle

TRINITY

þat¹ fot moyses ful skete, [¹ read þai]
 And wit þe preist raguel he ete.
 Quen þai war quainces can i mell,
 þis moises and prist Raguel, 5708
 He wedded of his doghters an
 Sephoram, an hind womman.
 Tua childer til him can sco ber,
 Gersan and eliezer. 5712
 ¶ To-quils was of israel
 þe folk ledd wit mikel vn-wel,
 þar fare was soru on to se, 5715
 And for to here it was pite; [² col. 2]
²For þai þam herd sa hard al[s] tharl,
 On drightin can þai cri and call.
 Again þat folk sua wit þam ferd 5719
 Sua lang þai cald, drightin þam herd,
 He herd þair waiming and vn-quert,
 And he vmthoght him in his hert
 Of his [hiht] lang siþen es gan,
 Mad til þair eldres and abram; 5724
 For forward þat he wit þam fest
 His ei on reuth he on þam kest,
 Bath he light þam o þair wa, 5727
 And siþen þaim liuerd fra þair fa.
 ¶ Moyses,—þat sith was sett to kepe
 All his eildfader scepe,
 þat was þe prist of madian,
 Quas doghter he has tan,— 5732
 þe flok he fedd opon a tid,
 Bi a wildrin wod side.
 Als he welk bi þam þar a-stunt,
 Bi-sid oreb, a litel munt, 5736
 He sagh a selcuth thing to se,
 Him thoght brennand he sagh a tre,
 Als it wit lou war al vīn-laid; 5739
 He thoght, and til him seluen said,

þai fot moises I. þe hete
 & wiþ þe prest raguel he ete.
 þus þai accorded as I. þe tel.
 þis ilk moises & raguel.
 he wedded of his doghters an.
 Sephoram an hende womman.
 ij. childer ho con him bere.
 Gersan and eliezer.
 ¶ alle þis quyle of israel
 þe folk was ladde in grete trauaile.
 þaire sare was sorou on to se.
 & for to here grete pite.
 þer ware þai halden harde as þralle
 to miȝtti god þai con calle.
 þus wiþ sorou & care þai ferde
 so lange þai cried atte god ham herð
 he herde þaire cry & þaire vnquert
 & he vmbepoȝt him in his hert
 of his hote lange siþen gane
 made til þaire eldres & abraham.
 for forward þat he wiþ ham fest
 his eye of rewþe on ham he keste.
 baþ he confort ham of wa.
 & siþen deliuered ham fra þaire fa.
 moyses had þe lagh to kepe.
 to his eldefadere shepe.
 þat was þe prest of madian [leaf 33, bk]
 quase doghter he had him tane.
 his flok he fedde a-pon a tide.
 bi a wildernes side. **A miracle.**
 ¶ als he went bi ham a stunt. Rubum quem
vidat moises.
&c
 be-side oreb a litil Munt.
 he sagh a selcoupe þing to se.
 him þuȝt brinnand was a tree.
 als hit wiþ loȝh al ware vmbelaide
 him þuȝt atte an tille him saide.

þai fett moyses, fair and suete,
 And wid preist Raguel he ete.
 Quen þai war quaintid, as i tell,
 þis moyses and sir Raguell, 5708
 He weddid of his dohutris an,
 Sephoram, an hend womman.
 Tua childer to him gan scho bere,
 Gersan and heliezer. 5712
 Þis quilis was in israel,
 þe folk ledd in mekil vnwele,
 þair sor was soru on to se,
 And for to here was pite. 5716
 þaim þai held hard as thral,
 On godd þai gan to cri and cal,
 Again þat folk sua wid þaim ferd,
 Sua lang þai cald þat godd þaim herd.
 He herd þair mening and þar vnquart,
 And he vmthoght him in his hart,
 Of þis hiht lang sipen gan, 5723
 He made to þair eldris and abraham.
 For forward þat he wid þaim fest,
 His eye of reuth on þaim he kest;
 Bath he helpid þaim of þair wa,
 And þaim diliuerd fra þair fa. 5728
 Moyses þat time tok kepe, [leaf 41, col. 1]
 To his elde fadris schepe,
 þat was þe preist of madian,
 Quas dohutir he had him tan. 5732
 His flok he fedd apon a tide
 Bi a wilde wodis side,
 And as he welk bi him a stounte,
 Be-side oreb, a littel mount, 5736
 He sau a selcuth sight to se;
 Him thoght brinand he sau a tre,
 Als it wid loue war all vmlaid. 5739
 Him thoght, and to him seluen said,

GÖTTINGEN

Moyes þei fette faire & swete
 And wiþ þe preest Ragnel he ete
 whenne þei were aqueynted so to tel
 þis moyses & sir Raguell
 he wedded of his douȝtris oon
 Sephoram a hende wommon
 Two childre dud she to him bere
 Gersan and helyesere
 ¶ þis while was in Israele
 þe folke lad in mychel vnwele
 her soor was sorwe onne to se
 And for to here was greet pite
 hem þei helde harde as þral
 On god þei can to crye & cal
 Aȝeyn þo folke so wiþ hem ferde
 So longe þei calde þat god hem herde
 He herde her menyng & vnquert ^[lf 36, bk]
 And shope þefore in litil stert
 On þat biheste he pouȝte þan
 þat he made to olde Abraham
 For þat forwarde he wiþ him fest
 his eȝe of reuþe on hem he kest
 Boþe he halpe hem of her wo
 And delyuered hem of her foo
 ¶ Moyses þat tyme toke kepe
 To his elde fadres shepe
 þat was þe prest of madian
 whos douȝtir he had him tan
 his folke he fedde vpon a tide
 Bi a wilde wodes syde
 And as he welke þere wiþ wil
 Beside eȝeb a litil hil
 he saw a selcoupe siȝt to se
 him pouȝte brennyng a tre
 As hit wiþ loue al were bileyde
 And to him seluen soone he seide

TRINITY

"To se yon tre i sal ga nerr, 5741
 þat semes brennand no[w] on ferr."
 Quen he þis busk ner-hand had sene,
 Wit blome and leif he fand it gren,
 And þis was a fore-sceuing scene
 O moder bath and maiden clene, 5746
 þat sipen lang, wit-vten less,
 Bar child and sco þerof wemles,
 Als did þe tre þat semed to bren,
 And þan was þar na fir wit-in. 5750
 Als moyses on-ferrum thoght
 þe tre brinand and brint noght,
 þan cald on him our lauerd dright,
 Vt of his mikel lemand light, 5754
 Tuis moyses cald he be nam :
 "Quat wil þou, lauerd? here i am."
 "I am þin eldres godd," coth he,
 "For i þam ledd þai luued me, 5758
 Mi folk of israel in wa,
 þat has ben ledd lang sua,
 And i wil now þair murning mend,
 To pharaon i will þe send, 5762
 Pharaon, of egipti king,
 Vte of his land þam did to bring."
 "Lauerd, and quat es i þar-to
 To suilk a gret nedes do?" 5766
 "Ga forth," he said, "wit-vten dred,
 For i me-self sal þe lede; [¹ leaf 33, col. 1]
 þat þai noght sai agains mi sand,
 þou sal þam wit mi takens faand. 5770
 Quen þou has broght þam o þair land,
 Do þam right her me mak offrand,
 Apon þe topp right on þis hill." 5773
 "Lauerd," he said, "sai me þi will;
 Quat sal i sai þam nam es þin?"
 þan ansuard him þat drightin, 5776

COTTON

to se 3one tree go we nere
 þat semis brinande as hit were.
 ¶ quen he þis buske nerhande had sene
 wiþ blome & lefe he fand hit grene
 & þis was for a sh[e]wing sene.
 of moder baþ & maiden clene.
 atte sipen ofter wiþ-uten lesse.
 bare a childe & ho wemlesse.
 als dide þe tree atte semed to brin.
 & 3et was þer na fire þer-in.
 as moises on ferrum þo3t
 þe tree brinnande & brenð no3t.
 ¶ þen calde on him our lorde dri3t.
 out of his mikil lemande li3t.
 twies moises he calde be name
 quat wil þou lorde here I am.
 I am þine eldres god quop he
 for I am led. þai loued me.
 Mi folk of israel þat ar in wa.
 þat has bene ledde sa lange squa.
 I wil now þaire mounyng amende.
 to pharaon I wil þe sende.
 & bid him safe as he ys king.
 out of his lande my folk bring.
 ¶ lorde quat sal I haue þer-to.
 suche a grete nedis to do.
 ¶ ga forþ he saide wiþ-uten drede
 for I. my-self I. salle þe lede.
 þai sal no3t say a-gayne my sande.
 wiþ suche takin þou sal ham fand.
 quen þou has bro3t ham of þat lande.
 bid ham ri3t here make me offerande.
 a-pon þe top ri3t on 3one hille.
 lorde he saide say me þi wille.
 quat salle I. say þi name ys ri3t.
 þen onsqared þat lorde of mi3t.

FAIRFAX

GOD SEES THE WOE OF HIS PEOPLE. MOSES SHALL GO TO PHARAOH AND BRING 335
THEM OUT OF EGYPT: THEN THEY SHALL MAKE OFFERING TO GOD ON THIS HILL.

"To se ȝon tre i sal ga nerere,
ȝat brinand semis as on ferre."
Quen he ȝis busk ner had sene, 5743
wid blome and lef he fand it grene,
And ȝis was a for-scheuing schene,¹
Of moder bath and maydin clene,
ȝat siȝen lang, widuten les, [MS. schend]
Bar a child and scho wemles, 5748
As did ȝe tre ȝat semid to brine,
And ȝou ȝar was na fir wid-in.
As moyses onferum thoght,
ȝe tre brinand, and brint noght, 5752
ȝan cald on him vr lauerd of miht,
vte of ȝat mekil lemand liht,
Tuis moyses cald he bi name; 5755
"Quat wil ȝu, lauerd? here i am."
"I am ȝin eldris god," said he,
"For i ȝaim ledd, ȝai loued me,
Mi folk of ysrael es in wa; 5759
ȝai haue ben led wrang alsua.
Bot i wil nou ȝair murning mend,
To pharao i wil ȝe send,
Pharao, of egipt king, 5763
vte of his land ȝaim for to bring."
"Lauerd," he said, "quat am i ȝar-to,
At suilk a gret nedis to do?" 5766
²"Ga forth," he said, "widuten drede,
For i mi-selue sal ȝe lede; [col. 2]
ȝat ȝai noght say again mi sand, 5769
wid mi takins ȝu sal ȝaim fand.
Quen ȝu has broght ȝaim fra ȝat land,
ȝo ȝaim to make me ȝair offrand,
Apon ȝe topp riht of ȝis hill." 5773
"Lauerd," he said, "sayme nou ȝi will.
Quat sal i say ȝaim es name ȝin?"
God him ansuerd, wid lüttel dyn, 5776

GÖTTINGEN

To ȝat tre I wol go nerre
ȝat brennynge semeȝ as on ferre
whenze he ȝis buske coom to sene
wiȝ blome & leef he fonde hit grene
ȝis was a forshewyng shene
Of modir boȝe & mayden clene
And siȝen longe out of prees
Bare a childe & she wemles
As ȝe tre semed to brinne
And ȝenne was ȝere no fire ȝerynne
As moyses on fer ȝouȝt
ȝe tre brennyng & brent nouȝt
ȝenne called on him oure lord of myȝt
Out of ȝe mychel lemynge lizt
Twyes moyses he called bi name
what woltou lord here I ame
I am ȝyne eldres god seide he
For I hem led ȝat loued me
Mi folke of israele is woo
ȝei haue ben lad wronge also
But I wol now her mounyng mende
To pharao I wol ȝe sende
Pharao of egipte ȝe kynge
Out of his londe hem for to brynge
Lord he seide what am I ȝerto
Suche a greet nede to do
Go forȝ he seide wiȝouten drede
For I my self shal ȝe lede
ȝat ȝei not ȝein seye my sonde
wiȝ my tokenes ȝou shalt hem fonde
whenze ȝou hast brouȝte hem to ȝat
Do hem to make to me offrande [lande
vpon ȝe top of ȝis hille
he seide lord say me ȝi wille
what shal I say is ȝi name
God vnsuwered wiȝouten blame

TRINITY

“If þai mi nam will ate þe frain,
Ansuer þou þam þus a-gain,
‘To yow me sendes he þat es,’
þis es mi nam, namar na less, 5780
Of him þat es mi nam þou call,
For mi mining sal neuer fall.
Do, moyses, als i þe ken,
Ga, gedir samen þin eldir men 5784
Of all þi folk of israel,
And sai þat i haue herd þam well,
þai ar in wandret and in waa,
Ful wel i wat þat it es sua; 5788
Sai þam i sal þam son visete,
þar-to sal be now na lang lite.
I sal þam bring vte of thain-hede,
In-till a land, a wonsun thede, 5792
A land riznand bath honi and milk,
In al þis werld now es nan suilk.
Sipen sal þou wit-uten hon
Wend to king pharaon, 5796
And bidd him lat mi folk ha wai
þat he [has] halden to þis dai,
Doand þam sa gret vtrage 5799
þat þai mai mak me na knaulage.
In wildrin land and in wastin
I wil þam bring of þair nocin;
Bot wel i wat he es ful thra, 5803
Lath sal him think to let þam ga,
He sal me drau wit lite and lenth,
Til i deliuer þam wit strenth.”
¶ “Lauerd,” said moyses, “wil i tru
þat pharaon sal me mistru.” 5808
“Soth, quat has þou in þi hand?”
“Lauerd,” he said, “i ber a wand.”
“þou kest it on þe gress, i bidd;”
“Gladli, lauerd,” and sua he didd.

COTTON

if þai at þe. my name wil frayne
onsquare þou ham þus a-gayne.
to 3ou me sendis he þat ys.
þis is my name nauþer mare ne les.
[¹As he þat is my name þou calle
My menyng shalle neuer falle]
Do moyses als I. þe ken.
ga gedder samme þine eldrin men
of my folk of israel. [¹ from Laud MS. 416]
& say þat I. haue herd ham wele
þai ar in wandering & in wa.
ful wele I. wate atte hit ys squa.
say I. wille ham help & rede.
out of þat cuntree þou ham lede.
I salle ham bring of þat þraldome.
in-til a lande wiþ-uten shome.
a lande wiþ þaþ hony & milk.
in alle þis werld nys nane squilk.
¶ siþen sal þou squiþe haue don
wende vn-to þe king pharaon.
& bid him lete my folk a-way.
þat he has halden to þis day.
he has ham done mykil outrage
at þai may make me na knowlage.
In wildernes wode & in waste
I. wille ham help & þat in haste
bot wele I. wate he ys ful þra
& laþ wil be to lete ham ga.
he wil ham dragh a litel of lenght
til I. deliuer ham wiþ strenght.
¶ Lorde said moises wele I traw.
þat pharaon me salle mistraw.
Sop. quat beris þou in þi hande
Lorde he saide I. bere a wande.
þou kast hit on þe grisse I. bidde
gladly lorde & so he didde.

FAIRFAX

“If þai mi name wil at þe frayn,
 þu ansuer þaim þus a-gain,
 ‘Til 3ou me sendis he þat ess’—
 þis es mi name, more ne less; 5780
 Of him þat es mi name þu call,
 Mi mening neuer mar sal fall.
 Do, moyses, nou as i þe kenne, 5783
 Ga, gadir to-gidir þe eldest mene
 Of all mi folk of israel,
 And sai þat i haue herd þaim wel,
 þai er in wandring and in wa,
 Ful wele i wat þat it es sua. 5788
 And say i sal þaim sone visite,
 þar-to sal be na lang dilite.
 I sal þaim bring fra þat thralhede,
 And into a land of lufsum-hede, 5792
 A land rennand honi and milk,
 In al þis world es nan suilk.
 Sipeñ sal þu wend al-sua,
 To pharao þe king þu ga, 5796
 And bid him lat mi folk away,—
 þat he has haldin to þis day,
 Doand þaim sua gret vtrage,
 þat þai mai make on me no knaulage:—
 Into wildirness land 5801
 I wil þaim bring vte of his band,
 Bot wele i wat he es ful thra,
 Lath him thinkes to late þaim ga.
 ‘He sal me draw wid lith and lenkith,
 Til i deliuere þaim wid strenth.” 5806
 “Lauerd,” said moyses, “wele i trow
 þat Pharao wil me mistrow.” ^[1 lf 41, bk, col. 1]
 “Soth, wat has þu in þi hand?”
 “Lauerd,” he said, “i bere a wand.”
 “þu kest it on þe griss, i bidd.” 5811
 “Gladli, lauerd,” and sua he didd.

If þei my name wol at þe freyn
 vnswere hem þus a3eyn
 To 3ou me sendeþ he þat es
 þis is my name more ne les
 Of he þat is my name þou calle
 My menyng shal neuer falle
 Do moyses as I þe kenne
 Go geder to gider þe eldest menne
 ‘Of alle my folke of israel
 And say þat I haue herde hem wel
 þei are in wandrynge & in wo
 wel I woot þat hit is so
 Say I shal hem soone pay
 þerto shal not be longe delay
 I shal hem bringe of þat þralhede
 Into lussum londe hem lede
 A londe rennyng hony & mylke
 In al þis world is noon swilke
 Sipeñ shal þou wende also
 To pharao þe kyng þou go
 Bidde him lete my folke away
 þat he haþ holden to þis day
 Doyng to hem so greet trowage
 þat þei may make me no knowlage
 Into wildernes lond [leaf 37]
 I wol hem bringe out of his hond
 wel I woot he is ful þro
 Loop him is to lete hem go
 he shal me drawe forþ on lengþe
 Til I delyuer hem wiþ strengþe
 Moyses saide take not in greue
 Lord pharao wol me not leue
 what hastou seide god in þi hond
 Lord he seide I bere a wond
 Caste hit on þe gras I bidde
 Gladly lorde & so he didde

Quen it was on þe gress laid,	[col. 2]	¶ quen hit was on þe grisse laide.
A neddir it was, and he was fraid,		a nedder hit was & he affrayed.
Sua ferd þat he to fle bi-gan;		for ferde he. to fle be-gan.
To moyses said drightin þan,	5816	to moises saide our lorde þan.
"I bidd þe strek þi hand þe fra,		I. bid þe streke þine hande þe fra
And bi þe tail þou vp it ta."		& bi þe tayle þou vp hit ta.
Quen moyses it had in hand,		quen moises had hit in his hande
Als it was ar, it wex a wand.	5820	als hit was ere hit wex a wande.
To moyses þan spak drightin,		¶ To moises spac our lorde driȝtin
"þou put þi hand in bosum þin."		þou putte þine hande in bosum þine
He put his hand in, fair in hele,		he putte hit in: faire in hele
And vte he drogh it als mesel,	5824	he drogh hit out hit was mesele.
He put it eft in his spaier,		he putte hit eft. in his spaier.
And vte he drogh it, hale and fere.		& oute he drogh hit hale & fere.
"Ga forth," he said, "and if þe king		ga forþ he saide & if þe king.
Wil noght tru þi first takning,	5828	wil noȝt traw þe first takenyng.
Qua-sa wil noght þe formast tru,		qua-sa wil noȝt þe formast trow. [leaf 34]
To tru þat toþer es þair pru.		to know þe toþer hit is þaire prow.
If þai tru noþer o þeir tua,		¶ & if þai trow nauþer of þa.
þe water o þe flum þou ta	5832	þe water of þe flume þou ta.
And put it vp apon þe land,		& putte it vp a-pon þe lande.
And certainli, þou vnderstand,		& certaynly þou vnderstande.
Al þat þou draus vte o þat flod,		alle atte þou drawes of þat flode.
It sal be turnd al in-to blod.	5836	hit salle turne to rede blode.
Wit þe þou sal tak aaron,		wiþ þe þou sal take aaron.
Yee sal sai to king pharaon		& ȝe sal say to king pharaon.
þat he lat now mi folk apert		atte he now lete my folk appert
Pass, to wirscip me in desert,	5840	come to serue me in dishert.
þar sacrifice at mak to me,		þaire sacrificse to do to me
Vte of his land dai-ganges thre."		out of his lande wiþ-in dayes þre
¶ Now makes moyses him boun	5843	N ow makis moises him boun.
Als drightin tald him his lessun,		als god ¹ him talde in his lessoun.
His broþer aaron he mett,		his broþer aaron sone he mette.
þat drightin self has meting set,		als our lorde þaire meting ¹ sette.
Wit þe eldes folk of israel,		þai went ham forþ to israel.
Wit pharaon þai went to mel.	5848	king pharaon onsquare to tel.

COTTON

FAIRFAX

¹ MS. 'god' substituted for 'crist.'

Quen it was on þe gris laid,
 Aneddir it was, and he was fraid,
 So ferd, þat he to fle bigan ;
 To moyses said vr lauwerd þan, 5816
 "In þi hand þu noght forsake,
 Bi þe tayl þu vp it take."
 Quen moyses it had in hand,
 As it was ar, it wex a wand. 5820
 To moyses spac god al-mightin,
 "þu put þi hand in bosum þin."
 He put his hand in, al in hele,
 And vte it tok he als a mesele ; 5824
 He put it eft in his spayere,
 And vt it tok, hale and fere :
 "Ga forth," he said, "and if þe king
 wil noght trow þi first takning, 5828
 Qua sua wil noght trou þe first,
 To trow þe toder him es best.
 If þai trow nouþer of þas tua,
 To þe water of þe flum þu ga, 5832
 And poure it vp apon þe land,
 And certaynli, þu vnderstand,
 All þat þu drawis vte of þat flode,
 It sal be turnid in-to blode. 5836
 Tak wid þe aaron alsua,
 To pharao þe king, say 3e tua
 þat he lat mi folk a-parte
 Pass, to worschip me in desarte ; 5840
 þair sacrifice to make to me,
 vte of his land ior[n]ais thre."
 Nou makis moyses him boune, [col. 2]
 As god him taght his lessoune. 5844
 His broder aaron he mett,
 For god him-self þair mething sett
 wid þe eldest folk of israel,
 wid pharao þai went to dele. 5848

GÖTTINGEN

whenne hit was on þe gresse cast
 An edder he was & he was gast
 So ferde þat he to fle bigon
 To Moyses seide oure lorde þon
 In þi honde þou not forsake
 Bi þe taile þou hit vp take
 whenne moyses hit had in honde
 hit wex as hit was er awonde
 To Moyses spake god al myȝt
 þi honde put in þi bosum riȝt
 he put his hond in al in hele
 And out he toke hit as mesele
 he put hit efte in his spayere
 And out he toke hit hool & fere
 Go forþ he seide and if þe kyng
 wol not leue þi firste tokenyng
 who so þe furst wol not trow
 To leue þe toþer is his prow
 If þei leue nouþer of þese two
 To þe watir of þe flum þou go
 And poure of hit vpon þe lond
 And certeynly þou vndirstond
 Al þat þou drawest out of þat floode
 hit shal be turned in to blode
 Take wiþ þe aaron also
 To pharao kyng say 3e two
 þat he lete my folke apert
 Passe to worshepe me in desert
 her sacrificse to make to me
 Out of his londe iourneyes þre
 Now makeþ moyses him boun
 As god him tauȝte his lessoun
 his broþer aaron he mette
 For god him self her metyng sette
 To warne þe eldest of israel
 And to pharao þei went wel

TRINITY

þai said þat drightin self badd
 His folk þat vnder him war stadd
 To giue þam leue wend of his hand,
 At wirseip him in wildrin land. 5852
 King pharaon þam gaf ansuar,
 "Quat es he?" he said, "þat godd, or
 þat i suld oþer here his saand, [quat?
 O lat þe folk vte o mi land? 5856
 Noper i knau him þat yee sai,
 Ne i ne wil lat þe folk a-wai."
 "þus he said, þus-gat wil he, [¶f 33, bk,
 þat his folk cum iornais thre 5860
 In wildernes offrand to mak,
 þat suerd apon hus tak na wrak."
 ¶ "Ferli," he said, "o yow me thinc,
 Wene yee mi men ta fra þair suinc?
 þai rise and bredes ai mare and mare,
 Bot wel mare if þai idel ware." 5866
 Dathait qua werkes on þam spar!
 þan held þai þam harder þan ar,
 þat fra þat tide ned-wais suld þai 5869
 Do tua dais werkes on a dai.
 And taron sett he men at ask
 Of ilk dai to yeild þair task, 5872
 And said, "ne lat yee noght þam hon
 Als þai ha mast-quat hider don,
 And qua ne dos noght yur bidding,
 Wit scarp scourges yee þam suing.
 Now wald þai mak þam a witsau 5877
 Fra þair warkes for to drau,
 For to weind to wildernes
 To þair land, i ne wat quat es ; 5880
 Bot als euer mai brok mi hand
 I sal þam do duell in mi land."
 þan spak þat drightin al weldand
 Til moyses, his tru seruand, 5884

COTTON

þai saide atte our lorde ham badde
 his folk atte vnder him war stad
 he sulde noȝt warne ham for to wende
 to serue him þat ys hende.
 king^t pharaon gaf ham onsquare
 quat ys he þat god. or quare.
 quat trawes he for his sande.
 þat I. wille lete ham of my lande
 nauþer I. knaw him atte ȝe say.
 ne I ne wille lete þe folk a-way.
 ȝus saide þai þus-gatis wil he.
 þai be deliuered wip-in. dayes þre.
 In wildernes offerande to make
 or ellis on þe he wil take wrake
 ¶ ferly he saide of ȝou me þink.
 quen ȝe my men take fra þaire squink
 þai rise & brede ay mare & mare.
 wele mare þen þai Idel ware.
 I salle fonde noȝt to spare.
 to halde ham harder þen .I dide are
 þai salle for-soþ if atte I. may.
 wirk .ij. dayes werk a-pon a day.
 & þer-on sette he men atte aske.
 of ilk day to ȝelde þaire taske.
 & saide lete ȝe nane hone.
 be for his time as þai han done.
 & qua-so dos noȝt ȝour bidding.
 wip sharp skourges ȝe ham ding^t
 quat wene þai wip missawe.
 fra my werk ham to drawe.
 for to wone in wildernesse
 wip þaire lorde I ne wate quat is.
 bot als I. euer brok my hande
 I salle ham teyche to dwelle in lande
 þan spac our lorde al weldande
 til moises his trew seruande

FAIRFAX

THEY MUST DO TWO DAYS' WORK IN ONE ; IF NOT THE TASK-MEN WILL SCOURGE 341
THEM. "THEY SHALL NOT GO TO THE WILDERNESS, WHATEVER I MAY BROOK."

þai said þat godd him-seluen bad
His folk þat vnder him war stad
To giue þaim leue to wend fra his hand,
To worschip god in wildrenes land.
King pharao gaf þis ansuer, 5853
"Quat es he? þat godd, or quer?
þat i suld ethir here his sond,
Or lat þe folk vte of mi lond, 5856
Neyder i knou him þat 3e say,
Nor i ne wil lat þe folk away."
"3is," he said, "þus-gat wil he
þat his folk come iornais thre, 5860
In wildirness offrand to make,
þat suerd apon 3ou take na wrake."
He said, "farli of 3ou me thinc, 5863
wald 3e mi men take fra þair suink?
þai rise and brede ay more and mare,
And more wild if þai idel ware. 5866
Blamehaue þai þat werkis on þaim spar,
And hald þaim ay harder þe mar."
Fra þat time nedis had þai, 5869
Do tua iornays apon a day,
And þar-on sett he men at aske,
Of ilk day to 3eild þair taske, 5872
"To stand lat 3e þaim noght hone,
As 3e haue latin þaim most-quat don.
And qua-sua dos noght 3our bidding,
wid scharpe skourges 3e þaim suing.
Now wald þai make a withsawe, 5877
Fra þair werkis þaim to drawe,
For to wend to wildirness,
To þair lauerd, i ne wat quat he ess.
Bot als i euer brouke mj hand, ^{[leaf 42,}
I sal þaim do duell in mi land." 5882 ^{col. 1]}
þan spac god al weildand,
To moyses his trew se[r]uand.

GÖTTINGEN

þei seide god him seluen bad
his folke þat vndir him was stad
To lete hem of his londe hem dresse
To worshipe him in wildernesse
kyng pharao 3af his vnsvere
what is he þat god or where
þat I shulde for his sonde
lete þat folke out of my londe
Nouþer I knowe him þat 3e say
Ne I wol lete þe folke away
3us þei seide þus wol he
þat al his folke com Iourneyes þre
In wildernes offering to make
þat swerde on 3ou take no wrake
he seide wondir of 3ou me pinke
wolde 3e my men take fro swynke
þei rise & brede ay more & more
And more wolde if þei ydel wore
Blame haue þat hem spare
To holde hem euer harde & bare
Fro þat tyme he bad þat þay
Shulde do two iourneyes on a day
vpon hem set he men to aske
Euery day to 3elde her taske
To stonde lete 3e hem not bide
As 3e han done mony a tyde
who so doþ not 3oure bidding
wiþ sharpe scourgis 3e hem swynge
Now wolde þei make a wiþ sawe
Fro her werkes hem to wiþdrawe
For to wende to wildernes
To her lorde I noot what he es
As I euer brouke myn hond ^[leaf 37, back]
I shal hem do dwelle in my lond
þenne spake god al weldonde
To moyses his trewe seruonde

TRINITY

"*Quen* pharaon sal ask yow
Wit quat takning he sal yow tru,
þou bidd þi broþer aaron
þe wand cast forwit pharaon, 5888
And it sal til a nedder worth."
And eft-sith þan þai went þam forth
Bi-for þe king, in-til his hall,
þar he sat wit his berns all; 5892
Bot noght he of þair errand herd.
þan tok aaron þis ilk yeird,
And on þe flore he kest it don,
And it become a worme felon. 5896
þan cald þe king his enchaunturs,
þe craftes of his iogulurs,
Dun þai kest a wand ilkan,
And þai wex dragons son onan. 5900
Bot aaron wand it wex sa kene,
þas oþer it wired al bidene;
þe king hert wex herd as bras, 5903
"þe folk," he said, "yeitt sal noght pas."
Drightin þan spac to moysen, [col. 2]
"þe hert o pharaon i ken,
For now i wat þat it es mar
Hardend for mi sau þan ar; 5908
And for þat he wil noght me here,
Hard on-come sal i send him sere,
Bath on him and his kingrike,
He sal do mani man mislike. 5912
And for he wil do na resun,
Wit-in þe see þan sal he drun."
þan on-sandes he on him send,
Men sal min to þe werlds end. 5916
þis it was þe first on-sand,
þat all þe waters on þis land
Wex son in to blod redd,
þat al þe fisches þar-in war ded. 5920

COTTON

quen pharaon sal aske þou.
wiþ quat takin he sal traw þou.
þou bid þi broþer aaron.
þi wande caste be-for pharaon.
& hit salle til an edder worþ
& eft þen þai went forþ.
be-for þe king in his halle.
þer he sete wiþ his berenes alle.
bot of þaire erande noȝt þai herde
þen toke aaron his ȝerde.
& on þe flore he keste hit down.
& hit be-come a worme feloun.
¶ þen calde þe king his chauntours
þe craftest of his iogelours.
anoun a wande þai kest ilkane
& þai be-come dragownes iche an.
bot aaron wande wex sa kene.
þas oþer hit bette be-dene.
þe kingis hert wex hard as brasse
þes folk he saide ȝet sal noȝt passe.
Our lorde spac to moysen.
þe hert of pharaon I. ken.
for now I. wate atte hit ys mare.
hardened for my sande þen are.
& for þat he has done here
harde on come he sal haue sere
baþ on him & his kingerike
he sal do mony a mon vnsquyke.
& for he wille do na resoun.
wiþ-in þe see þan sal he droun.
suche wrake I. sal on him sende
þat men sal Myn to þe werdis ende
þis it was þe first sande.
þat alle þe wateres of his lande
wex sone in-to blode rede
þat alle fisshis þen ware dede

FAIRFAX

“Quen pharao askis 3ou,
wid quat takin he sal 3ou trow,
þu bidd þi broder aaron,
þe wan[d] kast bi-for pharaon, 5888
And it sal to a neddir worth.”
Anoþer tim þai went þaim forth,
Bifore þe king into his hall, 5891
þar he satt, wid his knyghtes all;
Bot noght he of þair erand herd.
þan tok aaron his 3erd,
And on þe flor he kest it doun, 5895
And it bicam a w[o]rm feloun.
þen cald þe king his enchauntonurs,
þe craftiest of his Iugylonurs,
Doun þai kest a wand, ilk an, 5899
And þai wex dragonis sone on-an.
Bot aaron 3erd it wex sua kene,
þas oþer it wirid al bidene. 5902
þe kinges herte wex hard as brass,
“þe folk,” he said, “3eit sal noght pass.”
God spac þan to moysen, 5905
“þe herte of pharao i ken,
For nou i wat þat it es mare
Harder for mi sake þan are. 5908
And for þat he me wil noght here,
Hard sondis i sal send him sere;
Bath on him and on his kingriche.
He sal ger mani a man mislike. 5912
And for he wil þus bate on me,
I sal him drenkil in þe se.”
þe first vengans he on him send, 5915
Men sal mene vnto þe worldes end.
þis it was þe first sand;
All þe watris of his land,
Wex sone into blod rede, [col. 2]
þat all þe fiss þar-in was dede, 5920

GÖTTINGEN

whenne pharao askeþ 3ow
Bi what token he shal 3ou trow
Bidde þi broþer aaron þon
Caste þe 3erde bifore pharaon
Into an edder his shal be lent
Anoþer tyme forþ þei went
Bifore þe kyng in to his halle
þere he sat wiþ his knyȝtis alle
But not he of her ex[a]nde herde
þenne toke aaron his 3erde
And on þe flore he caste hit doun
hit bicoom a worm feloun
þenne calde þe kyng his enchauntours
þe craftiest of his iogelours
Doun þei kest a 3erde ychone
Dragouns þei bicoom anone
But aarones 3erde wex so kene
þo oþere hit worryed al bi dene
þe kyngis herte wex harde as bras
þe folke he seide 3it shal not pas
God seide þo to moysen
þe herte of pharao I ken
Now I woot hit is more
harder for me þen hit was ore
For þat he wol not me here
hardenesses shal I sende him sere
Boþe on him & his kyng riche
he shal make mony men misliche
For he wol þus debate on me
I shal him drenche in þe see
¶ þe firste vengeaunce he on him sende
Men shul moue to þe worldes ende
þenne hit was þe furste sonde
Alle þe wattris of his londe
Soone wex into blood reed
þat alle þe fisshes þerynne were deed

TRINITY

For þe rotte þat þar-on fell
Bath on stank and burn¹ and well,
Ne was in hus na vessel fre [Ms. blutu]
þat watur hild, o stan ne tre, 5924
O þis watur þat sua stanc;
Wa was þam þat it nedings dranc.
þat toþer on-com þat him fell 5927
Was frosse þat na tung moght tell,
þat vte o brim and brokes bred,
And siþen ouer al egypte spred;
Bot al þe erth þai heild sua, 5931
Man moght nocht þeron sett his ta,
Bath in huses and wit-vte,
And al þe land ouer-laid a-boute.
þan bad þe king pharaon
Call moyses and aaron; 5936
“Yee praiyour lauerd,” hesaid, “þat he
Wald do þier frosses a-wai fra me.”
And þai said, “sett vs term wen
We sal for þe prai and þi men.” 5940
“To-morn,” he said; “sir, and we sal.”
Ful yern on godd bi-gun þai call
To liuer þe folk on þat on-fall, 5943
And drihtin sua þam did of all;
þe frosse deid all vp be-dene,
þe hepes o þam war gret vnsene
þat men gadird on þe grund. 5947
Quen pharaon sagh rest and stund,
His hert wex gret and gan to greue,
þe folk þan wald he giue na leue 5950
For to pass of his king-rike. [R34, col. 1]
þe thrid on-sand was sent him slike,
þat al þe pudre of his land 5953
Wex hungre flees, sare bitand,
þat bath þai clang on man and best,
To hund-flee war þai lickest; 5956

COTTON

for þe rette at þar-on felle
baþ in staunke bourne & welle.
ne was in hous na vessel fre.
þat water helde of stane ne tree.
of þis water atte so stank! [leaf 34, back]
wa was him at þar-of drank!.
þe toþer oncome atte him felle
was froskis atte na tunge mote tel
þat ouer brim & brokis brede
& ouer alle egypte þai con sprede
atte alle þe erþ þai hiled squa
atte mon ne beste mote naure ga.
baþ wiþ-in house & wiþ-out.
& alle þe lande ouer alle a-boute.
þen bad þe king⁴ pharaone
calle moises & aaron.
3e pray 3our lorde þen saide he.
ho do þere froskis a-way fra me.
& þai saide sette us terme & quenne
we salle pray for þe & þi men.
to-morne he saide. & we sal.
ful gerne on god be-ganne þai cal.
to deliuer þe folk of þat onfalle.
& driȝtin squa he dide of alle.
þe froskis dyed alle be-dene.
þe hepis of ham was grete vnsene
atte men geddered on þe grounde
quen pharaon segh rest a stounde.
his hert wex grete & con to greue
þe folk þen walde he giue na leue
for to passe of his kingerike
þe þrid on sande was sende him slike
þat alle þe poudre of his lande.
wex hungry fleghes & sare bitande.
atte baþ þai clange on mon & best
to fleys of hounde ware þai likkest

FAIRFAX

For þe rott þat þar-on fell,
Bath it stanc, reuer and well.
þar was in house na vessel fre,
þat water held, of stan no tre, 5924
Of þis watir þat it ne stanc :
wa was þaim þat it dranc.
þe toþer wengans þat him fell, 5927
were froskis, þat na tung miht tell,
þat vte of brym a[n]d watris bredd,
And ouer-all egipt land þai spredd,
þat al þe erde þai couerd sua, 5931
A man miht noght fre sett his ta,
Bath in hous and wid-vte,
And al þe land ouer-al aboute.
þan bad þe king pharaon,
Cal moyses and aaron, 5936
“3e pray 3our lauerd,” he said, “þat he
Do þir froskis a-way fra me.”
And þai said, “sett vs teme quen
we sal pray for þe and þi men.” 5940
“To morn,” he said ; “sir, and we sal.”
Ful fast on god bigan þai call,
To liuere þe folk of þat onfall ;
And godd þaim did sua of all. 5944
þe froskes deyed vp al be-dene,
þe hepis of þaim war wonder to sene
þat men gadrid o-pon þe grund.
Quen pharao sau rest a stound, 5948
His herte wex grett, and gan to greue
þe folk, þan wild he giue na leue
For to pass vte of his kingr[i]ke.
þe thrid vengans was sent him slike,
þat all þe pouder of his land 5953
wex hungri flies, sare bitand,
þat bath þai bat bath man and best,
To fless-flies þai war likest. 5956

GÖTTINGEN

For þe root þat þeron felle
Boþe þen stanke ryuer & welle
þere was in house no vessel fre
þat watir helde of stoon ny tre
So foule al þis watir stonke
wo was hem þat hit dronke
¶ þe toþer vengeance þat him fel
were frogges þat no tonge coude tel
þat oute of banke & wattres bredde
And ouer al egipte londe spredde
Al þe erþe þei couered so
Men myzte not fre sett a to
Boþe in house & wiþoute
And ouer al þe londe aboute
þenne bad þe kyng soone anoon
Calle Moyses and aaron
Preye 3oure lord þat he
Do þese frogges away fro me
þei seide sett vs tyme whenne
To preye for þe & þi menne
To morwe he seide : sir we shal
Fast on god þo gon þei cal
To delyuer þe folke of þat wreche
And god was ful soone her leche
þe frogges dezed alle bidene
þe hepes wondir was to sene
þat men gedered on þe grounde
whenne pharao had reste a stounde
he wex al greet in greue
þe folke wolde he 3yue no leue
For to passe out of his londe
¶ þe þridde vengeance com on honde
Al þe poudir of his lande
wex flies foule sore bitande
Boþe þei boot mon & beest
To flesshe flezes were þei likest

TRINITY

Bot al for þis yeit was na bute
 þe folk he lete noght pass a fote.
 ¶ þan sent godd þam on a flei,
 A scarper neuer þai for-wit sei, 5960
 On pharaon and his to draght,
 þat ouer all his landes raght.
 Bot in þe land þat hight iessen,
 þar wonnand war his aun men 5964
 Come nathing o þis fleis þar,
 Ful wel he cuth his aun spar;
 þof þai war midward þe contre,
 Ful fair he made his aun fre, 5968
 þat pharaon suld vnderstand
 þat mighti was ouer ilk land.
 Pharaon, þat fals o pes,
 Cald aaron and moyses, 5972
 "Gas," he said, "her in mi land,
 And to your lauerd yee mak offrand.
 Quar-to suld yee ferrer lait." 5975
 "Do wai," þai said, "þou spekes vnnait,
 Vr lauerd wil tak na wirscip wit,
 þat man him dos in cursd kyth,
 Als sun þe folk es of egypte
 þat mas to beistes þair wirscipe. 5980
 [.
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
 Thre dais gang, na mare ne less,
 We most weind in to wildirness 5984
 To mak vr lauerd his wirscip to,
 Als he has comanded vs to do."
 "Gas þan, sin yee wil þider ga,
 Bot ferrer ga yee noght þen sua. 5988
 For me yee prai," and þai said, "ya,
 To-morn þe fleies sal be you fra,
 Bot noforþi suike vs na mare."
 þe folk þat time þair wai lat fare. 5992

COTTON

bot al for þis hit was na bote
 þe folke he lete noȝt passe a fote.
 ¶ þen sende god on ham a fleȝ.
 so sharp be-fore neuer þai seȝh
 on pharaon & his to dragh
 þat ouer alle his landis ragh
 bot in þe lande þat heȝt gessen
 þer wonande was his awen men.
 come na-þing¹ of þer fleȝs þare.
 ful wele he con his awen spare
 þai ware amid-warde þe cuntre
 ful faire he made his awen fre.
 þen pharaon miȝt vnder-stande
 þat miȝti was ouer al his lande.
 ¶ Pharaon þat fals of pes.
 calde aaron and moises.
 gase he saide here in my lande
 & to ȝoure lorde ȝe make offerande
 quar-to þen sulde ȝe ferrer laite
 do wai þai saide þou spekis vnnayte
 our lorde wil take na worshepe wiȝ.
 of mon þat dwellis in cursed kip.
 als ar þe folk of egipte.
 þat maste to bestes done worshepe.
 if we do him here to honour.
 he wille vs sle wiȝ-oute socour.
 ¶ iij. dayes gane nauȝer mare ne lesse
 we moste wende in-to wildernesse
 to make our lorde worshepe to.
 he has comaunded vs to do.
 gas forþ ȝour way syn ȝe wil ga.
 wele I. wate hit mote be squa.
 for me ȝe pray & þai saide ȝa.
 to-morne þe fleȝs sal be þe fra.
 so þou be-gyle vs na mare
 bot lete our folk forþ fare

FAIRFAX

Bot al for noght, was it na bote, <sup>[leaf 42,
back,
col. 1]</sup>
 þe folk he let noght pass a fote.
 Þan sent godd on þaim a flie, 5959
 A scharper sau neuer man wid eye,
 On pharao and his to drauth,
 þat ouer all his land it rauht.
 Bot in þe land þat hight gessen,
 þar wonand was his aun men, 5964
 Com non of þa flies þare,
 Ful wele he coude his aun spare.
 þou þai wonid in þat contre,
 Ful fair he made his aun fre, 5968
 þat pharao suld vnderstand,
 þat mihti he was ouer all his land.
 Pharao, þat fals of pes,
 Cald aaron and moyses, 5972
 "Gas," he said, "here in mi land,
 And to 3our lauerd 3e make offrand.
 Quar-to suld 3e ferder ga?" 5975
 "Do way," þai said, "it bes noght sua,
 God wil na worschip take of þaim
 þat duellis emang cursid men,
 Sua es þe folk of egipt, 5979
 þat makis to bestis þair worschip.
 [.
 no gap in the MS.]
 Thre iornais, more ne less,
 Most wend into wildernes, 5984
 To make vr lauerd worschip to,
 As he has comandid vs to do."
 "Wend on þann, siþen 3e wil ga,
 Bot ferrer ga 3e noght þan sua, 5988
 For me 3e pray,"—and þai said, "3a,
 To-morn þe flijs sal be 3ou fra,
 And þar-for bigile vs namare."
 þe folk þat time he lete for-fare, 5992

Al for nou3te hit was no bote
 þe folke lete he passe no fote
 þenne sent god on hem a fle3e
 A sharper say neuer mon wiþ e3e
 On pharao & his to drau3t ^[leaf 38]
 þat ouer al his londe hit rau3t
 Saue in þat londe þat hett Iessen
 þere woned goddes owne men
 Coom noon of þo flizes þare
 wel he coude his owne spare
 þou3e þei woned in þat cuntre
 Faire he made his owne fre
 For pharao shulde vndirstonde
 Mizty he was ouer al his londe
 Pharao ful fals of poes
 Calde aaron and Moyses
 Goop he seide here in my londe
 And to 3oure lorde make offronde
 wherto shulde 3e forþer go
 Do wey þei seide hit is not so
 God wol no worshepe take of hem
 þat dwelle among cursede men
 Suche is þe folke of egipt
 þat make to beestis her worship
 [.
 : no gap in the MS.]
 þre iourneyes more ne lesse
 Most þei wende into wildernesse
 To make oure lord worship to
 As he haþ beden to be do
 wendeþ he seide siþ 3e wol go
 But furþer go 3e not þen so
 For me 3e prey 3us þei seide
 To morwe shul þo flizes be leide
 Bigile vs no more in kare
 þe folke þo he lete forþ fare

Moises praid þe moru dai,
All þe fleies ware went awai,
þat all þe land it wex sa clene
þat an-lepi þar was noght sene. 5996
Bot yeitt held pharaon in thrang,
Na folk wald he lat vt-gang. [col. 2]
1¶ þan sent godd a qualm on-fall
On besteis in þat kingrike all, 6000
Hors, asse, mule, ox, camell,
Dun þan deid all þair catell,
Hijs aun folk alle þat had beist,
þam deid noght an o þe leist. 6004
Quen pharaon sent þat to se,
Al hale and fere men faand þair fee,
Bot ai was pharaon in an
þat folk o-wai þan lett he nan. 6008
¶ þan sent drightin þe sext on-sand
þe fals pharaon to faand,
Bile, and blister, bolnand sare, 6011
On all his folk, bath lesse and mare,
Wa was don þam on þair licam,
Ful wel þam aght þair king to blam !
þar for nathing þat man might sai,
Ne wald he lat þe folk a-wai. 6016
¶ þe seuend on-sand þat siþen fell,
Was a weder ful selcut snell,
A thonor wit an haile sua kene 6019
þat suilk forwit [was] neuer sene ;
Haile and fir was menged samen,
þat it ouer bade fand þai na gamen,
For bath it sloght fra it be-gan, 6023
Was vte wit huse bath beist and man ;
þe tres it brake, þe gresse it brint,
At þe land iessen it stint :
Israel for þis tempest 6027
Was noþer harmed, man ne beist.

COTTON

¶ Moises prayed þe morne day.
& alle þe fleys ware a-way.
þat alle þe lande wex sa clene
atte neuer ane was þer sene
¶ bot 3et helde pharaon in þrangt
na folk walde he lete gange.
þen sende god a qualme onfalle
on bestes in þat kingerike alle.
hors. & asse. mule. ox. & catel.
doun þai deied alle in vn-hele.
his awen folk alle at had beste.
ham died nozt ane of þe leste.
¶ quen pharaon alle þis con se.
atte dede & loste was al þaire fe
& 3et was pharaon ay in ane
þe folk walde he nozt lete gane.
¶ þen sende our lorde þe sexte sande
þe fals pharaon for to fande.
bile & blister bolnande sare
on alle his folk lasse & mare.
wa was ham done on þaire licame
ful sare ham a3t þaire king to blame
þat for naþing þat mon mote say.
ne walde he lete þat folk a-way.
¶ þe seuened sande atte siþen fel.
was a weder selcoupe suel
an þondre wiþ an haile ful kene.
þat squilk be-fore was neuer sene.
haile & fire was blende samme. [leaf 35]
qua hit ouer-bade fande þai na gamme
for þaþ hit slogh fra hit be-gan.
þat oute wiþ hous was best & man.
þe treis hit brak þe grisse hit brint
he blu ful loude & walde nozt stint.
of i[s]rael for þis tempest.
naþer was harmed mon ne best.

FAIRFAX

Moyses praid þe toder day,
 All þe flijs wair quit a-way,
 þat all þe land it wex so clene, 5995
 þat neuer a flie þar-in was sene. [2 col. 2]
 1 Bot 3eit þaim held pharao in thrang,
 þe folk ne wild he late forth gang.
 Þan sent godd a qualm on all,
 On bestis in þat kingdam to fall, 6000
 Hors and ass, moul and camayle,
 Doun þan dyed al þair catele.
 His aun folk þat hadd ani best,
 þar dyed noght on of þe lest; 6004
 Quen pharao sent þat to se,
 Al hal and fere þai fand þair fe.
 Bot ay was pharao in an,
 þat folk a-way ne lete he nan. 6008
 Þan sent godd þe sext on-sand,
 þat fals pharao to fand;
 Bile and blester bolnand sare,
 On all his folk, less and mare, 6012
 wa was þaim on þair bodis all,
 þair king þai banned, gret and small.
 Bot 3eit for noght þat men miht say,
 Ne wald he latt þat folk away. 6016
 Þe seuent vengans þat siþen fell,
 It was a weder was wonder fell,
 A thoner wid a hayl sua kene, 6019
 þat suilk a-noþer was neuer sene:
 Hail and fir menged samen,
 þat it ouer-tok, thoght þaim na gamen;
 For bath it slow fra it bigan, 6023
 widuten hous, bath best and man;
 þe treis it brast, þe erde it brent:
 At þe land of gessen þar it stent,
 Israei for þat tempast 6027
 was nouþer harmed, man no best.

Moises preyed þe toþer day
 þe flijes were alle quyt away
 þat al þe lond wex so clene
 þat neuer a flize þerynne was sene
 3itt þe kyng hem helde ful þro
 For wolde he not lete hem go
 ¶ þen sende god a qualme of alle
 In þat kyngdome on beestes to falle
 horse & asse mule & camel
 Doun þei dezed her catel
 Goddes folke þat had any beest
 Dezed noon of hem moost ny leest
 Pharao sende þat to se
 hool & fere he fonde her fe
 But euer was pharao in oon
 þe folke away lete he not goon
 ¶ þe sixte vengeaunce coom on honde
 False pharao to fonde
 Bile & blister bollynge sore
 On alle his folke lasse & more
 hem was wo on her bodies alle
 her kyng þei waryed grete & smalle
 3itt for nouzte þat men miht say
 Wolde he lete þe folke away
 ¶ þe seuenþe vengeaunce to tel
 hit was a weder wondir fel
 A þondur wiþ a hail so kene
 Suche anoþer was neuer sene
 hail & fuyr menged samen
 þat hit ouertoke þouzte no gamen
 Boþe hit slowze fro hit bigon
 wiþouten house beest & mon
 þe treest hit brast þe erþe brint
 At gessen londe þere hit stint
 Of israel for þat tempest
 was nouþer harmed mon nor beest

þan said þe king, "i haue þe wrang,
 And al þis wrak on me es lang, 6030
 Prai for me now, moyses,
 þi lauerd to do þis thoner ses ;
 For he es rightwis þat yee on liue,
 þe folk to fund i sal giue leue.
 I and mine þe mis has don." 6035
 He praid, þe weder it lefte þan son.
 Quen pharaon had þat he soght,
 Langer his forward heild he noght.
 ¶ þan sent drightin a litel beist,
 O toth es noght vnfelunest, 6040
 Locust it hatt, in buk I faand,
 I tru nan suilk es in þis land.
 þat beist þan gneu vp al bidene 6043
 þat þe thoner left, bath ripe and grene.
 O þam it was sua mani bredd, ^[lf 34, bk, col. 1]
 Ouer all þe land þan ware þai spredd,
 þat men moght wel noþer se
 Na gresse on erth, na leif on tre. 6048
 Bot yeitt es pharaon als he
 Has for-wit ben, and ai wil be.
 ¶ þan did drightin wit-drau his light,
 And mirkenes made wil mare þan night,
 Sua thik þat nan moght oþer see,
 And þat was lastand dais thre, 6054
 Na man him moght o stede stere ;
 Bot euer iessen he mad al clere.

¶ þen saide þe king I. haue done wrange
 atte alle þis wrake is on me lange.
 Pray for me leue moyses.
 þi lorde to do þis thonder sese
 for he ys riȝtwis on to leue.
 þe folk to founde I. sal geue leue.
 if I. & myne mis haue done.
 I. wil amende hit smart & sone.
 ¶ quen pharaon had at he soȝt.
 langer his forward helde he noȝt.
 þen sende our lorde a litel bestes.
 of toþ he ys þe felownestes.
 hokis hit had in boke I. fande.
 I traw nane squilk is now in lande
 þat best gnow vp al be-dene.
 at thonder left baþ ripe & grene.
 of ham hit was sa mony brede.
 ouer alle þe lande con þai sprede.
 þat men for ham ne muȝt se
 gresse on erþ ne leue on tree.
 bot ȝet ys pharaon als he.
 as bene & ay wille be.
 ¶ þen dide our lorde *wit-dragh* his liȝt
 & mirkenes made wele mare þen niȝt
 squa pik' þat nane moȝt oþer se.
 & þis was lastande dayes þre.
 na mon him muȝt of stede stere
 bot ay gessen he made al clere

[*The Passover, and killing of the first-born.*]

¶ Yeitt drightin fanded pharaon,
 And send þe tent on-saand him on,
 Mare þan all þas oþer smert
 To seitt him soru at his hert. 6060
 Aaron he badd and moysen,
 "Do yee," he said, "als i yow ken,

¶ ȝet our lorde fonded pharaon.
 & sende þe tende on sande him on.
 mare þen alle þa oþer smert
 to sette him sorou at his hert.
 Aaron he saide & moisen.
 do now he saide as I ȝou ken.

THERE WERE SO MANY, NO GRASS NOR LEAF COULD BE SEEN. BUT STILL WAS 351
 PHARAOH FALSE. GOD SENT DARKNESS; AND AFTER THAT, THE TENTH MISERY.

þan said þe king, "i haue þe wrang,
 All þis wreche on me es lang,
 þu prai þi lord, sir moyses,
 þat he wil do dis thoner ses; 6032
 For he es right-wis þat 3e on leue,
 þe folk to fond i sal giue leue.
 I and mine þe misse has done." <sup>[leaf 43,
col. 1]</sup>
 He praid, þe wedir sescid sone:—
 Quen pharao had þat he soght, 6037
 Langer forward held he noght.
 þan sent godd a litel best,
 Of toth es noght vnfelonest, 6040
 Locust it hight in bok i fand,
 I trou non suilk es in þis land.
 þat best gnow vp all bidene 6043
 þat thoner left, bath ripe and grene;
 Of þaim it was sua mani bred,
 ouer al þe land þai war spredd,
 þat men noquar ne miht se 6047
 Griss on erde, ne lef on tre.
 Bot 3eit was king pharaon
 Fals as he was ay bi-forn;
 þan did god wid-drau his light, 6051
 And mirknes made mar þan niht,
 Sua mirk þat nan miht oper se;
 And þat was lastand dais thre,
 Na man miht vte of stede stire:—
 Bot euer gessen made he clere. 6056

þenne seide þe kyng I haue þe wronge
 Al þis wreche is on me longe
 Prey þi lord sir Moyses
 þat he wol do þis þonder oes
 he is rizt wis þat 3e on leue
 his folke shal go wiþouten greue
 I and myne mys haue done
 he preyed þe wedur ceesed soone
 whenne pharao hadde þat he souzt
 Longer forwarde helde he nouzt
 ¶ þenne sende god hem a litil beest
 Of toop is not vnfoulest
 Locuste hit hett in book I fond
 I trowe noon suche be in þis lond
 þat beest gnow3e vp al bidene ^[f 43, bk 1]
 þat þondur lafte ripe & grene
 Of hem were so mony bred
 Ouer al þe londe þei were spred
 þat men myzte nowhere se
 Gras on erþe ny leef on tre
 But 3it was pharao forsworn
 And false as he was biforn
 ¶ þenne dud god wiþdrawe his lizt
 And merkenes made more þen nyzt
 So merke noon myzte oper se
 And þat lasted dayes þre
 No mon out off stud mizte stere
 Gessen cuntre was al clere

[*The Passover, and killing of the first-born.*]

3eit god fandid pharaon,
 And sent þe tend wreche him on,
 Mare þan all þas oper smert,
 To sett him soru at his hert. 6060
 Aron he bad and moysen,
 "Dos," he said, "as i 3ou ken,

¶ 3itt god fondide pharaon
 And sende þe tenþe wreche him on
 More þen alle þese opere smert
 To sett him sorwe at his hert
 Aaron god seide & moysen
 Doþ he seide as I 3ou ken

Says to mi folk on þis kin wis,
þat þai me mak a sacrifice. 6064
First þai me an auter make,
And sipen sal ilk hus in-take
A clene he lambe, wit-vten sake, 6067
þe blod ye hald, þe filth vte scake,
And quen it es till offrand bedd,
þe fernet þer-wit sal be fedd.
Lok þat þai be seod ilkan 6071
þis lamb sal ete, and barfote nan.
And qua for pouert es be-hind
þas oþer all þan sal þam find ;
þis lamb blod of all thing,
þar-wit yee mak þan takning, 6076
On ainer post þer hus to smer,
A takin o tav on þair derner.
Wit therf bred and letus wild,
þe quilk þat groues on þe feild : 6080
It sal noght sipen be bot bred,
þis lamb þat þai of sal be fedd,
þai sal it ete wit fite and heued, 6083
Vte ouer night sal noght be leued ;
And if oght leue ar it be tint,
þai do it in þe fire be brint.
Yee be alle belted, wit staf in hand,
Hones noght quilts yee ar etand. 6088
And i mi-self," þan said our dright,
" Sal pass thoru egypti þat night,
And all þe for-birth sal i sla, [col. 2]
Bath o man and beist al-sua ; 6092
þair goddes i me on wil wrake,
O þam mi wengeance sal i take.
In mining sal ye hald þis dai,
Yee-self and your oxspring ai, 6096
Solemplike wit-in your lai,
Wit al þe wirsceip þat yee mai."

COTTON

Saise to my folk on þis kin wise.
þat þai come do me sacrificse
first þai me an awter make.
a clene lambe wiþ-uten sake.
eueriche hous salle take.
þe blode 3e halde þe filþ out-shake
& quen hit ys to offerand bedde
þe farned þar-wiþ salle be fedde
loke atte þai be shod ilkane.
þis lambe salle ete & barfot nane.
& qua for pouert ys be-hinde
þase oþer alle sal him finde.
þes lambe blode of alle þing.
3e ham make þar-wiþ takenyng.
on aiper poste. þaire hous to smere
in takenyng of þingis at wald dere
wiþ therf brede & letous wilde
þe quilk at growes on þe filde.
hit sal nozt sipen be bot bred.
þis lambe at 3e sal of be fed.
þai sal hit ete wiþ fete & heued
ouer niȝt salle nozt be leued.
& if ozt leue or hit be tint
þai do hit in þe fire be brint.
¶ loke 3e be belted wiþ staf in hande
Ne hones nozt quilest 3e ar etande.
& I. my-self saide our driȝt
sal pas þorou al egipt þat niȝt.
I sal 3ou saue or ellis ham sla
baþ man & best alsqua.
a-pon þaire goddes I sal me wrake.
on ham my veniaunace sal I. take.
In mynnyng sal 3e halde þis day.
baþ 3our-self & 3our ospring ay.
sollenpnely wiþ-in 3our lay.
wiþ alle þe worshepe at 3e may.

FAIRFAX

Sais to mi folk on þis-kin wise,
þat þai make me a sacrificise ; 6064
First þai me an auter make,
And siþen sal ilkan hous in-take
A clene he-lamb, widuten sake, 6067
þe blod 3e hald, þe filth vt schake ;
And quen it es to offrand bedd,
þe meyne þarwid sal be fedd.
Loke þat þai be schod, ilk an 6071
þat lamb sal ete, and barfott nan.
And qua for pouerte es bihind, [col. 2]
þas oper all sal þaim find,
þat lambis blod in all thing,
3e make þar-wid a takning, 6076
On ilk a post, on ilk derner,
A sine of tau **T** make 3e þer.
wid therf bred, and letus wild,
þe quilk þat groues in þe feild ; 6080
It sal noght sopin be bot bred,
þe lamb þat þai sal wid be fed ;
þai sal it ete, bath fete and heuid,
Ouer niht na-thing þar-of be leuid ;
And if ohut leue or it be tynt, 6085
þat do it in þe fire be brint.
3e be all girt, wid staf in hand,
Ne honas noght quile 3e er etand.
And i mi self," said god al-miht, 6089
"Sal pass thoru egipt þat night,
And all þe for-birthis sal i sla,
Bath of man and best alsua ; 6092
And on þair goddes i wil me wrake,
On þaim i sal mi vengans tak.
In menyng sal 3e hald þis day,
Bath 3e and 3our ospring ay, 6096
Sollemply wid-in 3our lay,
wid all þe worschip þat now 3e may."

Say to my folke on þis wise
þat þei make me a sacrificise
Furste þei me an auter make
And siþen vchone to his hous take
A clene lomb þat is honest
þe blood 3e kepe þe filþe oute kest
And when hit is to offryng bed
þe meyne þerwip shal be fed
Loke þei be shod vchone
þat lomb shal ete & barfot none
whoso for pouert is bihynde
þe toper alle shul him fynde
þat lombes blood in al þing
3e make þerwip a tokenyng
On euery post on vche derner
þe syne of thayu make 3e þere
wip þerf breed & letus wilde
whiche þat groweþ in þe filde
hit shal not soden be but bred
þe lomb þat 3e shal wip be fed
þei shul hit ete feet & heed
Ouer nyzt no þing þerof be leed
And if ouzte leue or hit be tynt
Do hit in þe fuyr be brint
Beþ alle girde wip staf in honde
Ne honas not whil 3e are etonde
And I my self seide god al myzt
Shal passe þourze egipte þat nyzt
Alle þe forburþes shal I slo
Boþe of mon & beest also
On her godis I wol wrake
On hem I shal my vengeaunce take
In mynde shal 3e holde þis day
Boþe 3e & 3oure ospringe ay
Solempnely in 3oure lawe
Wip alle worshepes þerto drawe

¶ þan cleped moyses þe ald 6099
Men of israel, and tald [¹ MS. repeats *had*]
Hale þat drightin had¹ him said,
And hu þis lamb it suld be *graid* ;
On þair post and on dirner,
How þat þai þe blod suld smer, 6104
And straitlike for-bed þat þai
Suld vtewit hus cum forwit dai ;
To liuer þam has drightin mint,
And giue egypcian a dint. 6108
þe folk was fain and luted don,
And went to mak þair lambs bon,
O þis bodword war þai ful gladd,
And did als moyses þam badd. 6112
þar-efter son, þat ilk night,
Drightin, als he for-wit hight,
þan sent his aun angell dun,
In all egypti, thoru ilk tun, 6116
And soght þair huses all bi-dene
O þaa þat war egypciene,
þat o þat geing left he nan,
þat atte leist þat he ne slo an. 6120
At þe king-self he be-gan,
þe forbirth slou o beist and man.
Bot in þat huse noght he yode
þar he fand taken wit þe blode. 6124
¶ On nightertale ras vp þe king,
And wit him al his caitiue ging,
Ouer al egypti þe cri it ras,
Mani þar was þat said allas ! 6128
For was na hus in al þat land
þat þar ne was ded man ligand.
þan sent bi night king pharaon
Efter moyses and als aaron, 6132
“ Gas,” he said, “ vte o mi kyth,
Yee and all your folk yow wit,

COTTON

þen calde moises be þou balde.
men of israel & ham talde.
Al atte our lorde had saide.
& how þis lambe sulde be graide.
& how þe blode anoynt sulde be.
a-pon þe postes as I talde þe.
& straitely for-bede atte þai.
sulde out-wip hous come þat dai.
to deliuer ham as our lorde Mint.
& gif þe egipcianes a dint.
þe folk was fayne & louted doun
& went to make þaire lambes boun.
of þis bode-worde wex þai glad.
& dide als moises ham bad.
þer-offer sone þat ilk niȝt.
our lorde als he be-fore hiȝt.
he sent his awen angel doun.
In alle egipte þorou ilka toun.
& soȝt þaire houses al be-dene. [¹ 35, bk]
of þa þat ware egipciane.
& of iche house left he nane
bot atte leste he sloȝh ane. [² from Land MS. 416]
[² At the kyng he first by-gan]
And so forth slow beste & man]
bot in-to þat hous noȝt he ȝode
þer he fand takenyng¹ of blode.
¶ on niȝttertale rase vp þe king¹
& wip him al his ginge.
Ouer alle egipte þe cry hit rase
mony þer was atte saide allas.
for was na hous in alle þat lande.
attyn þer was dedemon in liggande.
þen sende be niȝt king¹ pharaon.
after moises & aron.
¶ Gase he saide out of my kipe
ȝe & alle ȝoure folk ȝou wip.

FAIRFAX

HE SLEW ONE IN EVERY HOUSE, EXCEPT IT WAS MARKED WITH BLOOD. THERE 355
ROSE A CRY THROUGH THE LAND. THE KING SENT AFTER MOSES, SAYING "DEPART."

Pan cald moyses þe olde
Men of israel, and tolde 6100
All þat godd hadd him said,
And hou þis lamb suld be puruaid.
On þair poste and þair derner,
þe blod þai suld anoint it þer; 6104
And straitly for-bed þat þai
Sould vte of hous cum bi-for day,
To liuer him as godd mint
And geue egipcians a dint. 6108
þe folk was fayn, and louted doun,
And went to make þair lambis boun,
Of þis bodword war þai fain and glad,
And did all as moyses þaim badd.
Efter sone þat ilk night, [1f 43, bk, col. 1]
God, as he bifor had hight, 6114
Sent his aun angel doun,
In al egipt, thoru ilk a toun,
And soght þair housis all bidene,
Of þas þat war egipcienne; 6118
Of þat meyne left he nan,
At þe last þat he ne slow an.
At þe king him selue he bigan, 6121
þeforth-birth slow bath [best] and man.
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

Wrethale ras vp þe king, 6125
And wid him all his sori geng,
Ouer all egypt þe cri it ras,
Mani þar were þat said allas! 6128
þer was na hous in all þat land,
þat þar-in was an dede man ligand.
Be niht þan sent king pharaon
Aftir moyses and aaron, 6132
"Gas," he said, "vte of mi kith,
3e and all 3our folk 3ou with,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þenne called moyses þe olde
Men of israel & tolde
Al þat god had him seide
And how þis lomb shulde be purueide
On her poste & her dernere
þe blood þei shulde anoynte þere
Straitly he forbode þat þai
Shulde out of house com ar day
To delyuer hem haþ god mynt
And 3yue egipcians a dynt
þe folke was fayn & louted doun
þei went to make her lambes boun
Of þis bodeword were þei glad
And duden riȝt as moises bad
Soone aftir þat ilke nyȝt
God as he bifore had hiȝt
Sent anoon his aungel doun
þourȝe al egipte in vche toun
And souȝte her houses al bidene
Of þo þat were egipcienne
Of þat meyne lafte he noon
At þe laste þat he sowȝe vchon
At þe kyng he furst bigan
þe forburȝe slowȝe beest & man
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

Wroþer hele roos vp þe kyng [leaf 39]
And þo þat were wiþ him dwellyng
Ouer al egipte þe cry was
Mony þer were saide allas
þer was no hous in þat lond
But þerin was deed mon ligond
Bi nyȝt þe kyng sende þon
Aftir moyses and aaron
Goop he seide out of my kip
3e & al 3oure folke 3ou wiþ

TRINITY

Ma sacrifice your lauerd vntill, 6135
Quar yee wil at your aun will.

¹And ta your beistes wit yow bun,
Gas, and giues me your benisun."

Jan can þe folk all on him cri, <sup>[1 leaf 35,
col. 1]</sup>

"Dos now forth," þai said in hi, 6140

"For duell yee langer ani wei,

All we dred vs for to dei."

Fra þis folk þat was in soru,

þe folk of israel to boru 6144

Asked silueren vessel sere,

And clathes þat was o prise dere ;

And godd, þat grace til his folk gaue,

þam did þair asking for to haue,

For to pelf þat folk vnlel 6149

And help his folk of israel.

þai war neigh, quen þai stir bigan,

Sex hundreth thusand fute men þan,

Wit-vten childer wimmen and brod,

þat nan of number vnder-stod. 6154

Left þai noght þar þat þairs was

Schepe ne ku, ne ox, ne ass.

þair wonning þar, wit-vten wene,

Four hundreth yere to þan had bene.

Quen þis time was al broght to end,

Of egypte godds ost vte vend, 6160

þis night aght to be euer in mind

Til israel and al þair kynd.

To moyses þan vr drightin cald,

Quat wise þai suld þair paskes hald,

And neuer mar þat dai til ete 6165

Na surbred ne nanoper mete,

Ne na day wit-in seuen dais,

þe seuend als þe first al-wais. 6168

þe forbirth o þair barntem

Fra þan þai suld to drightin tem

Make sacrifice þour lorde vn-til.

ware þe wil atte þour awen wil.

& take þour bestes wiþ þou bouz.

gase & geues me þour benysoun.

þen con þe folk alle on ham cry.

dose þou forþ þai saide in hy.

for dwelle þe langer wiþ-in þis lande

we mone be dede we vnderstande.

Fra þis folk þat was in syon. *[sic]*
þe folk of israel to borou.

þai asked siluer vessel & gere.

& clapis of pris þat ware dere.

& god þat grace til his folk gaue.

þai dide þaire asking for to haue.

for to pelf þat folk vn-lele.

& help his folk of israele.

þai were nere quen þai be-gan.

vj. hundre thosande fote-men þan.

wiþ-uten childer wimmen & brode

þat nane of noumbre vnder-stode.

left þai nozt atte þare was

shepe ne cow ox ne asse.

þaire woning þare wiþ-uten wene

an hundre þere til þan had bene.

quen þis terme comen was til ende.

out of egipte walde þai wende.

þis nigt azt to be in Min.

til israel & al þaire kin.

To moyses our larde talde.

quat way þai sulde þaire passage
& neuer mare þai to ete. *[hald]*

na soure brede ne oper mete.

ne na day wiþ-in vij. dayes

þe seyuend als þe first al-wayes.

þe ospring of þaire barneteme.

fra þen þai sulde to god teme.

Mas sacrificis 3our lauerd vntill,
Quar and hoſt, ſo þat 3e will. 6136

And tak 3our beſtis wid 3ou boune,
Gas, and giue me 3our benisun.”
þan gan þe folk apon him cri,
And ſaid, “do 3ou forth in hey, 6140
Duell 3e lenger ani quile,
All we drede dede vs wil bigile.”

Fra þis folk þat was in ſoru,
þe folk of iſrael to boru 6144
Askid ſiluer weſſel ſere,
And clathes þat war of pris dere;
And godd, þat grace to his folk gaue,
þaim he did þair asking haue,
For to reue þat folk vn-ſele, 6149
And help his folk of iſrael.

þai war ny, wane þai ſtere bigan, [col. 2]
Sex hundrid thouſand fotmen þan,
widuten childer, wimmen, and brod,
þat nan þe number vnderſtod. 6154
Left þai na-thing þat þar was,
Schip, ne kow, or [ox,] ne as;
þair woning þar, widuten wene,
Foure hundrid 3ere tua þan had bene;
Quen þis time was broght to end,
Of egypt goddes oſt vte wend; 6160

þis owes euer to be in mind
To iſrael and al þair kind.
To moyses þan vr lauerd teld, 6163
Quat wiſe þai ſuld þair paſk held,
And neuer mare þat day to ete,
Sour bred ne non oþer mete,
Nor na day widin þa ſeu en dais,
þe ſeuyn firſt als þe ſtori ſais. 6168
þe for-birth of þair barn-tem
Fra þan þai ſuld to god it tem

GÜTTINGEN

Makeþ ſacrifiſe 3oure god tille
where & how þat 3e wille
Takeþ 3oure beſtis wiþ 3ou boun
Goop & 3yueþ me 3oure benesoun
þe folke bigon on hem to crye
Goop & doþ forþ in hye
Dwelle 3e lenger any while
we drede deþ wol vs bigyle
Fro þis folke þat was in ſorwe
þe folke of iſrael to borwe
Asked ſiluer veſſel ſere
And clopes of pris ful dere
God þat grace to hem 3aue
her askyng he dud hem haue
For to reue þat folke ſo ſnel
And helpe his folke of iſrael
þei were whenne þei to go bigon
Six hundride þouſonde fote men þon
wiþouten childre wymmen & brode
þat noon þe noumbre vndirſtode
Laſte þei not þat heren was
Sheepe ne cow ox ne as
her wonynge þere wiþouten wene
Foure hundride 3eer & two had bene
whenne þis tyme coom to ende
Of egipte goddis hoost out wende
þis oweþ euer to be in mynde
To iſrael and al her kynde
To Moyses oure lord þo tolde
what wiſe þei ſhulde paſke holde
And neuermore þat day to ete
Soure breed ny noon oþere mete
Ny no day with me þo ſeu en dayes
Seuen þe firſte þe ſtory ſayes
þe forburþe of her childre alle
Fro þat tyme to god lete falle

TRINITY

Til him til offerit at þe last,
 þe forbirth als of ilk beist, 6172
 Mans barn wit pris be boght,
 And scepe for asse and hors be broght;
 In mining þat es at vnderstand,
 þat he þam liuerd o þat land, 6176
 Wit strenth of egypte he þam drogh,
 O man and best for birth he slogh.
 ¶ Quen pharaon þis folk forth send,
 Godd badd þam wildrin wai to wend,
 Ar philistiens suld wit þam mete 6181
 And lett þam for to wend þair strete.
 þar-for þai tok þe wildrin wai [col. 2]
 Biside þe rede see þat lai. 6184
 þis godds folk þar armed ware,
 Ioseph banes wit þam þai bare,
 For quen ioseph in lijf was stadd,
 Yern he praid þe folk and badd 6188
 þat quen godd sent þam visiting,
 þai suld his banes þeþen bring.
 Son be a mikel wodside
 þai made þair loges for to bide, 6192
 Drightin self þam ledd þair wai,
 To wis þam bath o night and dai,
 Wit cluden piler on dai light,
 Wit firen piler on þe night, 6196
 þat in al time hem wanted noþer,
 Bath night and dai þat þai ne had oþer.

til him to offre atte leste.
 þe forbu[r]th als of ilk a beste.
 Mannis barne wiþ pris be boght
 a shepe an asse a hors broȝt. [stande
 In mynnynge þat he ys atte vnde[r]-
 atte he ham deliuered of þat lande.
 of strenght of egipte he ham drogh
 of mon of beste forbu[r]th he slogh.

Quen pharaon þis folk forþ sende
 Q god bad ham to wildernes wende
 [1 Or philistience wold with hem mete
 And let hem for to wende her strete]
 þar-fore þai toke þe wilde way.
 be-side þe rede see hit lay. [1 from Laud
 MS. 416]
 þes goddes folk þai armed ware.
 Ioseph banys wiþ ham þai bare.
 for quen Ioseph in life was stadde.
 ȝorne he prayed þe folk & badde.
 þat quen god sende ham visiting.
 þai sulde his banis þeiþen bring.
 be an mykil wode side.
 þai made þaire loges for to bide.
 our lorde him-self ham taȝt þaire way
 to wisse ham baþ niȝt & day. [light
 [2 Wyth clowdyn pillour on þe day-
 Wyth fuyre pillour vpon the nyȝt
 In-to tyme hem wantid noþer
 nyȝt or day they had othir] [2 from Laud
 MS. 416]

[The Passage of the Red Sea.]

¶ Drightin þam badd drau innermare
 Again, o-slant fra þar þai ware, 6200
 In-to king pharaon sight;
 On him yeitt wald he seeu his might,
 þat he suld wene þam luk in þare
 þat þai might nagat forþer mare, 6204

COTTON

God ham bad dragh innermare.
 G tawarde þe lande þer þai ware are
 riȝt in-to pharaons siȝt
 on him ȝet walde he shew his miȝt.
 ȝet to se & wete riȝt þare.
 if pharaon walde chalaunge ham mare

FAIRFAX

To him til offir at þe lest
þe forbirth als of ilk a best, 6172
Manes child wid pris be boght,
And schip, and hors, ass, be broght;
In mening, þis es to vnderstand,
þat he þaim liuerd of þat land, 6176
wid strenthe of egypt he þaim drou,
Of man and best for-birth he slou.
Quen pharao þis folk forth send, 6179
God bad þaim into wildernes wend,
Or philistiens suld wid þaim mete,
And let þaim for to wend þair strete;
þar-for þai tok þe wild way,
Beside þe rede se it lay. 6184
þir godes folk armid ware,
Ioseph bonis wid þaim þai bare,
For quen ioseph in lijf was stad,
þerne he praid þe folk and bad 6188
þat quen god sent him visiting, ^{[leaf 44,}
þai suld his banis þepen bring. ^{col. 1]}
Bi a mekil wodis side
þai made þair logis for to abide; 6192
God him selue þaim led þair way,
To wise and kepe bath night and day,
wid clouden piler on day liht,
wid firen piler apon þe niht, 6196
þat in all time þaim wantid nouþer,
Bath niht and day þat þai ne had ouþer.

And to him offer at þe leest
þe forburþe of vche a beest
Mannes childe wip pris he bouzt
And sheep hors & asse he brouzt
In mynde þis was to vndirstonde
þat he delyuered hem of þat londe
Bi strengþe of egipte he hem drow3e
Of mon & beest forburþe he slou3e
whenne pharao had hem forþ sende
God bad hem to wildernes wende
Or philistiens wolde wip hem mete
And let hem for to wende her strete
þat folke toke þe wilde way
Bi syde þe rede see hit lay
þus goddes folk armed were
Iosephes bones with hem þei bere
whenne Ioseph in lif was stad
þerne he preyed þe folke & bad
þat whenne god sende hem visityng
Men shulde his bones þennes bryng
Bi a mychel wodes syde
þei made hem logges to abide
God him self hem led her way
hem to kepe nyzte & day
wip clouden piler on þat day lizt
Wip fire piler vp on þat nyzt
In no tyme hem wanted nouþer
Nizt or day þei had ouþer

[*The Passage of the Red Sea.*]

God þaim bad drau iner-mare,
Egain on-slent þar þai ware, 6200
Into pharaons side;
On him wald he scheu his pride,
þat he suld wene þaim lok in þare,
þat þai miht na gat ferder mare, 6204

God hem bad drawe Innermore
Azein on slont þere þei were ore
Into pharaones syde
On him wolde he shewe his pride
he shulde wene hem loke þere
þat þei forþer myzte nowhere

And him suld þan to reu his cast
þat þis folk was fra him past, 6206
þat he suld yeitt him seluen pain
Algat to bring þe folk a gain ;
And quils þat he suld þarto mint,
He suld for euermar be stint. 6210
¶ þis folk did sua, wit-vten bade,
And innermar þe loging made ;
Son was in land þe tipand spredd
þe folk was turned again and fledd ;
His folk þan gadir pharaon, 6215
“Lauerdinges,” hesaid, “quat ha wedon
þat we let þus þis folk awai,
þat suld vs serue for euer and ai ?”
His folk all armed did he call, 6219
And cuppel did his cartes all,
Sex hundreth cartes wit al þeir geres,—
Ouer al þat ost he sett leders.
Quen he had mad al bun his ost, 6223
He went wit mikel prid and bost ;
Quen godds folk his cumming herd
þai bigan to wax ful ferd,
And quen þai saue þam efter hij 6227
þe folk o israel can cri [1 leaf 35, bk, col. 1]
1 On godd, and to moyses þai said,
“In egipte war na graues vs2 graid,
þar-for þou has vs ledd mai fall 6231
In wildernes to sla us all. [2 MS. vn]
Qui wald þou ledd vs o þat land?
Ne said we it noght, þar duelland
To leue vs, for vs leuer war
þe egypcien to serue þar 6236
Alkin baret for to dreï,
þan in þe wildirnes to dei ?”
¶ þan ansuward moyses, and badd
þat nan o þam þan suld be radd ; 6240

COTTON

for sare him rewes þat ilk caste.
atte þes folk sulde þus be paste.
& thoȝt he walde him-seluen payne.
for to bringe þes folk agayne.
& þus þe wikked mon he mynt.
& now for euer he sal be stint.
þes folk dide squa wiþ-uten bade
þaire loging innermare þai made.
Sone was in lande þe tipande spred
þe folk was turned agayne þat fled.
his folk þen geddered pharaon.
lordingis he saide quat haue 3e done
þat we lete þus þes folk a-way.
þat sulde vs serue euer & ay.
has armes faste con he calle [1 leaf 36]
& cuppelled to-gedir his cartis alle
1 vj. hundreþ cartes wiþ al þaire geres
þai ware arrayed wiþ þaire leders
quen he had þus ordent his oste.
þai went forþ wiþ grete boste.
¶ quen goddis folk þis comyng herde
þai be-gan to wax afferde.
þai sagh ham fast toward ham hy
for ferde þai be-gan to cry.
On god & to moyses þai saide.
In egipte was vs na grauis graide.
þer-fore he has vs led may falle.
In wildernes to sle vs alle.
quy walde þou lede vs : þus on lande
ne saide we þe noȝt þer dwellande
þat we had leyuer euermare.
to serue in egipte wiþ sorou & care.
alkin baret for to drey.
þen in þe wildernes to dey.
þen onsqward moyses & bad.
þat nane of ham sulde be arrad.

FAIRFAX

And him suld þan reu his cast
For þat folk was fra him past,
þat he suld ȝeit him seluen payn
Al-gate to bring þat folk agayn, 6208
And þat he suld þar-to mint,
He suld for euer mare be stint.
Þis folk did sua widuten bade,
And iner-mar þair logging made. 6212
Sone in land was þe tizand spred
þe folk was turnid a-gayn and fled ;
His folk þan gedrid pharaon, [don,
"Lordinges," he said, "quat haue we
þat we lete þus þis folk away, 6217
þat suld vs serue for euer and ay !"
His folk all armid did he call,
And gart to coupil his cartis all,
Sex hundrid cartis wid all þair gers,
On all þat ost he sett leders. 6222
Quen he had mad al boun his ost,
He went wid mekil þride and bost ;
Quen goddes folk his coming herd,
þai bigan to wax al ferd, 6226
And quen þai sau þaim efter hey, [col. 2]
þe folk of israel bigan to cri
On god, and to moyses þai said, 6229
"In egipt was na ill vs graid ;
þar-for þu has vs ledd may fall
In wildernes to sla vs all. 6232
Qui wild þu lede vs fra þat land ?
No said we noght, þar duelland
To leue vs, for vs leuer were
þe egypcianis to serue þare, 6236
Alkines baret for to drie,
þan in wildernes for to die ?"
þan ansuerd moyses and said,
þat nan of þaim be mis-paid ; 6240

GÖTTINGEN

him shulde þenne rewe his caste [1f 30, bk]
whenne þe folke were fro him past
he shulde þenne him seluen peyn
Algate to bringe þat folke aȝeyn
Of þe wo he wolde hem mynt
For euer þenne he shulde be stint
þe folke dud so & were glade
And Innermore her lōggyng made
Soone in londe was tīping spred
þe folke was turned aȝeyn þat fled
his folke gedered pharaon
lordyngis he seide what haue we don
Shul we þus lete þis folke away
þat shulde vs serue euer & ay
his folke armed dud he calle
And lete coupel his cartes alle
Six hundride cartes wiþ her geres
On al þe hoost he set lederes
whenne he had redy made his hoost
he went wiþ mychel þride & boost
whenne goddes folke his come herde
þei bigonne to waxe aferde
whenne þei him seȝe aftir hyȝe
þe folke of israele bigunne to criȝe
On god & to Moyses seide
In egipte was noon euel vs leide
þerfore hastou vs led hit may falle
To wildernes to sle vs alle
Why woldes þou lede vs fro þat lond
Seide we not þere dwellond
Te leue vs for vs leuer were
þe egipcians to serue þere
Al disese for to dreȝe
þen here in wildernes to deȝe
¶ Moyses vnswerde & sayde
None of ȝou beþ mys-payde

TRINITY

“Standes and behald,” said he,
 “Godd’s meracle sal yee see,
 Godd’s meracle and his might,
 He-self to dai for yow sal fight. 6244
 Gas forth hardili your wai.”
 To moyses can godd þan sai,
 “Moyeses,” he said, “þou ta þat wand
 þat þou was wont ber in þi hand,
 And do þe to þe watur tite, 6249
 þe see þar-wit þan sal þou smite,
 And þou sal see it cleue in tua,
 And giue yow redi wai to ga, 6252
 þe quilk king pharaon sal se
 Wit his ost and his meigie;
 He sal yow wene at ouertake,
 Bot þan i sal me on him wrake. 6256
 And yee sal cum al hal to land,—
 Swilk es þe vertu of þis wand.”
 ¶ Moises did als drightin badd,
 For pharaon was he noght radd, 6260
 In þe see his wand he smat,
 It claue, and gaue þam redi gat.
 þe see on aȝer side þam stod
 Als walles tua, quilts þai for yod, 6264
 Til þai war passed thoru þat flod.
 Quen þe king þis vnderstod,
 He folud wit ost on hors and fote,
 For noght caitiue was him na bote.
 He sagh þe see it drau in tuin, 6269
 þe brad wai he did him in.
 Moises, wit his folk al hale
 Wit-vten wanting of his tale, 6272
 Bi-heild þat ost; a-pon þe land
 He smat þe watur wit his wand.
 Was þar to se na langer bide, [col. 2]
 þe see drogh samen on ilka side, 6276

COTTON

bot standis & be-halde saide he
 goddis miraclis salle ȝe se.
 goddis miracle & his miȝt.
 him-self for ȝou to-day sal fiȝt.
 gase forþ hardely ȝoure way.
 to moises þen god con say.
 ¶ Moises he saide take þou þat wande
 atte þou was wonte to ber in hande
 & do þe to þe water tite.
 þe see þar-wiþ saltow smyte.
 & þou salle se hit cleue in twa.
 & gif ȝou redy gate to ga.
 þe quilk king pharaon sal se
 wiþ his oste & his meyne.
 he sal wene ȝou ouertake.
 bot þen I. sal me on him wrake.
 & ȝe salle come al to lande ^{how þe king}
 suche ys þe vertue of þis wande. ^{drownid.}
 Moises dide as god him badde.
 for pharaon was he noȝt radde.
 In þe see þe wande he smate.
 hit cleue & gaf ham redy gate.
 þe see on aȝer half ham stode.
 as ij. wallis. quilest þai forþ ȝode.
 til þai ware passed thorou þe flode
 quen þe king þis vnderstode.
 he folowed wiþ oste on hors & fote
 for noȝt caytef was him na bote.
 he sagh þe see ranne in twyn.
 þe brade way he dide him in.
 ¶ moises wiþ his folk al hale.
 wiþ-oute wantinge of any tale.
 be-helde þat oste on þe lande
 he smate þe water wiþ his wande.
 was þer to se na lenger bide.
 þe see drogh samyn on iche a side.

FAIRFAX

MOSES DID SO, THE SEA CLOVE, THE WHOLE PEOPLE PASSED THROUGH; PHARAOH 363
 FOLLOWED WITH HIS HOST, THE SEA DREW TOGETHER, AND ALL WERE DROWNED.

“Standis and biholde,” said he,
 “Godes miracil sul 3e se,
 Godes miracyl and his miht,
 Him-self to-day for 3ou sal fight, 6244
 Gas forth hardili 3our way.”
 And god to moyses gan say,
 “Moyse, þu take þat wand 6247
 þat þu was wont to bere in hand,
 And do þe to þe water side,
 þe see þar-wid sal þu smite,
 And þu sal se it cleue in tua,
 And giue 3ou redi gate to ga, 6252
 þe quilk king pharao sal se,
 wid his ost and his meyne.
 He sal wene 3ou to ouer-take,
 Bot þan i sal me on him wrake, 6256
 And 3e sal come all hal to land;
 Suilk es þe uertu of þi wand.”

MOyses did as god him bad, 6259
 For pharao was he noght rad,
 In þe se his wand he smate,
 It clef and gaf him redi gate;
 þe [se] on ayder side him stod, 6263
 As wallis to-quilis þai forth 3ode,
¹Til þai war passid thoru al þe flod.
 Quen þe king þis vnderstod, ^[1 if 44, bk, col. 1]
 He folud w[id] oste on hors and fote,
 For noght caytif was him na bote,
 He sau þe se it drau in tuine, 6269
 þe brod watir he did him ine,
 Moyse, wid his folk al hale,
 widuten wanting of his tale, 6272
 Be-held þat ost apon þe land;—
 He smat the water wid his hand,
 was þar to se na langer bide,
 þe se drou samen on eyder side, 6276

Stondeþ & biholdeþ seide he
 Goddes miracle shul 3e se
 Goddes miracle and his myȝt
 him self to day for 3ou shal fȝt
 Goþ hardily forþ 3oure wey
 And god to moyses gon sey
 Moyse þou take þi wand
 þat þou were wont to bere in hand
 Do þe to þe watir syde
 þe see þou smyte wiþouten abyde
 þou shal shal se hit cleue in two
 And 3yue 3ou redy wey to go
 þat shal kyng pharao se
 wiþ his hoost & his meyne
 he shal wene 3ou ouer take
 But þenne shal he haue my wrake
 3e shul com alle hool to londe
 Suche is þe vertu of þi wonde
 ¶ Moyse dud as god him bad
 For pharao was he not drad
 In þe see his 3erde he smate
 hit cleef & gaf him redy gate
 þe see on eiþer side vp stode
 As walles whil þei forþ 3ode
 Til þei were passed al þat drede
 whenne þe kyng þis say in dede
 he folewed wiþ hoost on hors & fote
 For nouȝte caitif was him no bote
 he say þe see wiþdrawen in twynne
 þe brode watir he dud him ynne
 Moises wiþ his folke al hale
 Wiþouten wantyng of his tale
 He helde his hoost vp on þe lond
 And smote þe watir wiþ his hond
 þenne was þere no lenger bide
 To gider þe see went boþe syde

Bath bihind þam and bifore,
And drun mani hundreth score.
King ne knight, suier ne suain,
O þam come neuer a fote again. 6280
þus him wreked, þe lauerd o might,
On þam wrechis o-gain him fight,
His folk he has al sauued sund,
þair wiþerwins er broght to grund.
þan bigan þai þam a-mang 6285
Cantemus domino, a neu sang
To godd, þat sua had mad þam quite
Of al þair soru and al þair site. 6288
Sua mot he do, þat hei drightin,
Vs alsua fra ur wiþerwin!
¶ Þir er þe folk of israel
Our lauerd ches til him for lel, 6292
For quilk he mani maistri did,
Til þai þam seluen it fordid,
For oghon him þai soght vtrak, 6295
Quar-for oft sith þai fand his wrak,
Als i sal tel yow redili
For-þer mar in þis stori,
Wit þair danger, sir moyses,
Oft þai did him haue malees. 6300

[Off the tre of lyff shalle y telle
And of the folk of Israelle]

¶ *Quen* moyses þe folk had ledd
Vte ouer þe see, als drightin bedd,
He and his broiþer aaron, ^[¹ from Laud MS. 416] 6304
Vte of thainhed o pharaon,
In sirie apon þe toiþer side
þai mad þair longing for to bide.
To-quils þai duelled þar to rest,
O water had þai ful mikel brest, 6308

COTTON

baþ be-hinde & be-fore.
& drowned mony hundreþ score.
king¹ ne kniȝt squyer ne squayne
come þer neuer an agayne.
þus he wreked him þat lorde of miȝt
on þa wrecches atte þus walde fiȝt.
his folk has he saued in sounde.
& þaire enemys broȝt to grounde.
þen be-gan þai ham amang¹
cantemus domino an euensange.
to god atte squa had made ham quite
of alle þaire sorou & alle þaire site.
[² And so mote he delyuyr vs
Our dere lord swete Ihesus] ^[² from Laud MS. 416]
þes ar þe folk of israele
þour lorde chese til him-self lele
for quilk he mony maistri kidde.
til þai ham-self hit for-didde.
for oft on him þai soȝt outrake
quar-fore oft siþe þai fand his wrake
as I salle tel ȝou redely
forthermare in þis storie.
wiþ þaire daunger sir moises.
oft þai dide him haue malese.

Of iij. wandis fondin be moises in
squeuin.

¶ *Quen* moyses þe folk had lad.
ouer þe see as god him bad
he & his broþer aaron.
out of þe þralle of pharaon.
In syrie a-pon þe toþer side.
þai made þaire ligging¹ for to bide
þe quilest þai dwelled þer to reste
of water had þai mykil breste.

FAIRFAX

BUT THEY OFT OUTRAGED HIM, AND DID MOSES MUCH HARM. WHEN MOSES HAD 365
THUS LED THEM OVER, THEY DWELT AWHILE IN SYRIA ; THEY HAD GREAT THIRST.

Bath bihind þaim and before,
And drenklid mani hundrid skore.
King ne kniht, or squier, or suayn,
Com neuer on of þaim agayn. 6280
þus he wrekid him, þat lauerd of miht,
On þaim þat þus wid him wald fiht,
His folk has he saued all sound,
His enmys has he broght to grund.
þan bigan þai þaim amang 6285
Cantemus *domino*, a neu sang
Til god, þat sua had mad þaim quyte
Of all þair soru and þair site ; 6288
And sua mot he diliuere vs,
vr dere lauerd, suete *iesus* !
Þir er þe folk of israele,
vr lauerd ches to him for lele, 6292
For þe quilk he mani miracle did,
þa þaim seluen it for-did ;
For oft on him þai made vtrake
Quarfor oft þai fand his wrake, 6296
Als i sal tell þou redili
Forth-þer mare in þis stori,
wid þair daunger to moyses,
Oft did þai [him] gret males. 6300

Of þe tre of lijf nou sal i tell,
And alsua of þe folk of israell.

¹ **Q**uen moyses þat folk hadd ledd
Ouer þe see, as godd him bedd,
He and his broder aron, [1 col. 2]
Out of þe seruage of pharaon, 6304
In syrie apon þe toder side
þai made þair logging for to bide.
þe quile þai duellid þar to rest,
Of water had þai mekil brest, 6308

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe byhynde hem and bifore
And drenched mony hundride score
kyng knyzt squyere ne sweyn
Coom neuer noon of hem aþeyn
þus wreked him þe lord of myzt
On hem þat wiþ him wolden fiht
his folke haþ he saued sounde
his enemyes brouzte to grounde
þo Israeles seide hem among [leaf 40]
Cantemus *domino* a newe song
To god þat had hem saued so
Of al her sorwe & her woo
And so mot he delyuer vs
Oure dere lord swete ihesus
þes were þe folke of israele
Oure lord chees to him for lele
For whom he mony miracle wrouzt
Til him self hem turned to nouzt
Ofte fro him þei dud oute reche
wherfore ofte þei fonde his wreche
As 3e may here redily
Forþermore in þis story
wiþ her grucchyng on moyses
Ofte dud þei greet Males

Of þe tre of lif shal I tel
And of þe folke of israel

Whenne moyses þat folke had lad
Ouer þat see as god him bad
he & his broþer aaron
Oute of pharaos seruage þon
In surye vp on þat opere syde
þei made her loggyng to abide
whil þei dwelled þere to rest
Of watir hadde þei mychel þrest

TRINITY

And þof þai soght it her and þare,
 Water ne fand þai noþer quare.
 þis folk þat þar aboute him lai
 Ilkan can til oþeir sai, 6312
 "Quer we sal in þis wildernes
 Dei for thrist thoru moyses !
 Quat sal we drinc, moyses?" cuth þai.
 Moyses þat night on-slepe lai, 6316
 þat night yod moyses to rest.
 On-slepe he lai in þat forest,
 Quen he þe morn him loket bi
 He sagh þat him thoght of selly, 6320
 At his heued þar sagh he stand <sup>[leaf 36,
 col. 1]</sup>
 Wexen o cipres, a wand ;
 On his left hand loket he,
 An-oþer he sagh o cedre tre ; 6324
 He loket als on his righthand,
 O pine tre þe thrid he fand ;
 Bi þe leues þat þai bare 6327
 þai kyd o quatkin kynd þar ware.
 Bot moyses, for godds au
 þaa wandes durst he noght vp-drau.
 þe toþer dai he went þam eke
 Watur wit þe folk to seke, 6332
 þar he sleped þat morntide,
 He fand þe wandes him biside ;
 þe thrid night alsua he fand,
 þat did him wel at vnderstand 6336
 þat sum-kin takingen suld þar be
 Loken in þir wandes thre.
 "Selcuth thing," he said, "wit-in
 Suld luken be þaa wandes thrin."
 þis wandes takens persons thre, 6341
 And an-fald godd in vnite.
 þan he drou þam vp at first,
 Wit-vten ani brek or brist, 6344

COTTON

al if þai soȝt hit here & þare
 water fande þai naure quare.
 ¶ þes folk þer abowte him lay.
 ilkane con til oþer say.
 queþer we salle in þis wildernes
 dey for þrist þorou moises.
 quat sal we drink moises *quod* þai
 moises þat niȝt on slepe he lay.
 þat niȝt ȝode moises to reste. [f 36, bk]
 In slepe he lay in þat foreste.
 ¶ atte morne erly he loket him by.
 he sagh a siȝt him þuȝt ferli.
 atte his heued he sagh þer stande
 of cipres growand a faire wande.
 a-pon his lift hande loket he
 a-noþer he sagh of cedre tree.
 & quen he loket on his riȝt hande
 a pine tree þe þrid he fande.
 for bi þe leues atte þai bare.
 war kid of quatkin kinde þai ware
 bot moises for goddis aȝh
 þe wandes durst he noȝt vpdragh
 ¶ þe toþer day he went forþ eke.
 water for to layte & seke.
 þer he slepped a morne-tide
 he fande þe wandis him be-side
 þe þrid niȝt alsqua he fande.
 atte dide him wele atte vnderstande
 þat sum-kin takingen sulde þer be.
 lokin in þa wandes þre.
 selcouþ þing he saide wiþ-in.
 sulde lokin be þa wandis þrin.
 ¶ þes wandes takenis persones þre.
 anfalde god in trinite.
 þen he drogh vp atte first
 wiþ-outen any brek or brest.

FAIRFAX

And wide þai soght it here and þar,
Bot water miht þai find noquar.
þe folk þat þar aboute him lay
Ilkan gan to oþer say, 6312
“Quar we sal in wildernes
Die for thrist thoru moyses.
Quat sal we drinc?” to him said þai.
Moyseþ þat niht in sleping lay, 6316
þat niht he 3ede and tok his rest,
In sleping he lay in þat forest,
Quen he on morn him lokid bi
He sau þat him thoht ferli, 6320
At his heued sau he stand
waxin of cypris, a wand;
Apon his left hand loked he,
Anoþer he sau of cyder tre; 6324
And quan he lokid on his riht hand,
Of Pine tre þe thrid he fand;
Bi þe leuis þat þai bar,
þai kid of quatkinis tre þai war: 6328
Bot moyses for goddes awe,
þa wandis vp durst he noght drau.
þe toþer day he went him eke,
wid þat folk water to seke, 6332
þar he slepe at morntide,
He fand þa wandis him biside.
þe thrid sid suagat he fand,
þat did him wele to understand 6336
þat sumkinis takinaing suld þar be
Closid in þa wandes thre. [2 leaf 45, col. 1]
1“Selcuth thing,” he said, “wid-in
Es closid in þa wandis thrin.” 6340
þa wandis takin parsonis thre,
And a-fold godd in vnite.
þan he drou þaim vp at þe first,
widuten ani skade or brist, 6344

GÖTTINGEN

wide þei souzt hit here & þere
watir myzte þei fynde nowhere
þe folke þat þere aboute him lay
Vehone gon to oþere say
Wher we shul in wildernes
De3e for þurst þour3e moyses
What shul we drynke seide þay
Moises þat nyzte in slepe lay
þat nyzt he 3eode & toke rest
Slepyng he lay in þat forest
On morwe he loked him by
he say þat him þouzte ferly
At his heed he say stonde
waxen of cipres a wonde
On his lifte honde loked he
Anoþer he say of cidre tre
þo he loked on his riht hand
Of palme tre þe þridde he fand
Bi þo leues þat þei bere
þei kud of what tre þei were
But Moises for goddes awe
Durst hem not vp drawe
þe toþer day he went eke
wiþ þat folke watir to seke
þere he slepte at morwe tide
he fonde þo 3erdes him bisyde
þe þridde tyme so he hem fond
þat dud him wel to vndirstonde
þat som tipinge shulde þer be
Closed in þo 3erdes þre
Selcouþ þing he seide wiþ yn
Is closed in þese 3erdes þrin
þei bitoken persones þre
And o godhede in vnite
þenne he drou3e hem vp furst
Wiþouten any skape or birst

TRINITY

And quils þai in þat wastin war,
þe wandes ai wit him he bare.
Sipen þai faand in þat wastin,
Water bitter sum ani brin, 6348
Als it war brin þan it was bitter,
To drinc þan was ham neuer þe better.
Bot quen þis was in don
þe water was al suete alson, 6352
þe water þat sua fuli stanc,
Suetter neuer þai sipen drank.
þis meracle sagh þai all aperte
þat was duelland in þat desert. 6356
Fra þan forth heild sir moyses
þis wandes bath in pris and pres ;
Queder-sum he welk her or þare, 6359
þis wandes euer he wit him bare,
And wen he clambe mont synai
þan he hidd þam priueli ;
To-quils he fasted his lententid
In erth he did þam for to hidd. 6364
Ne for na drught, ne for na wat,
Changed neuer þai þare state,
¹Bot euer þai held bath lefe and flur
Smelland wit a suete odor. [¹ col. 2]
¶ O þis moyses, lauering, 6369
þof i tel yow sumkyn thinge,
O him i mai yow all noght tell,
For it war ouerlang to duell. 6372
Bot tel yow of his suinc i sall,
He drou þat fraward folk witall.
For he þam ledd, and soth it es,
Fourti yeir in þat wildernes, 6376
And fand þam fode in þair nede,
Wit-vten ani sau o sede ;
For drightin self þam send þair fode,
þat fand þai neuer nan sua gode. 6380

COTTON

þe quilest þai in þat wode ware
þer wandis ay wip him bare.
& sipen þai fande in þat wastine.
water bitter sim² any brine. [² read sum]
als hit quare brine was hit bitter
atte drink ne was ham neuer better.
bot quen þese wandis ware in done
þe water wex squete al sone
þe wateres atte sa fouly stank¹.
of squetter neuer sipen þai drank¹.
¶ þis miracle sagh þai alle appert.
þa þat was in þat disert.
fra þeiþen-forþ sir moyses.
þer wandes bare in pris & prese
quidder-sa he welk here or þare
þe wandis euer wip him he bare
& quen he clambe þe mount synai
þen he hid ham preualy
þe quilest he fasted his lenten tide
in erþ he dide ham for to hide.
ne for na drugt ne for na wate
chaunged neuer mare þaire state.
bot euer þai helde lefe & floure
smelland wip a squete coloure.

Of þis moises lordinges.
wil I. 3ou tel sum vncouþ pinges.
of him I. may nozt alle 3ou telle.
for hit ware ouer lange atte dwelle
bot tel 3ou of his squynk I. salle
he drogh þat fraward folk with-al.
for he ham ledde & soþ hit ys
xl. 3ere in þat wildernes
& fande ham fode in al þaire nede
wip-outen any saw of sede.
¶ fra heyuen þen come þaire fode
fande þai neyuer sipen sa gode.

FAIRFAX

And quiles þai in þat wildernes ware,
þa wandis ay wid him he bare.
Sipen þai fand þat frith widine,
water bitter as ani brin, 6348
As it war brine sua was it bitter,
To drinc it ne was þaim neuer þe better.
Bot quan þa wandis war in don,
þe water wex suete als sone, 6352
þa watris þat sua foule stanc,
Of suetter neuer nan þai bifor dranc.
þat miracle sau þai all a-pert
þat duelland war in þat desert. 6356
Fra þat time held moyses
þa wandes bath in pris and pres,
Quar-sua he walked, here or þare,
þa wandis ay wid him he bare; 6360
And quen he clymed on mont synay,
þan he hid þaim preuily;
To-quilis he fastid his lenten tyde,
In erde he did him for to hide. 6364
For na drie ne for na wate,
Ne changid þai neuer þair state,
Bot euer þai held lijf and flour,
Saurand wid a suete saur. 6368

Of þis moyses, lauerdinges,
Haue i tald 3ou sumkin thinges,
Of him i may noght all 3ou tell,
For it war ouer lang to duell, 6372
Bot of his trauail tell i sall,
He suffrid þat fraward folk wid-all.
For he þaim ledd, and soth it es, [col. 2]
Fourti 3ere in þat wildrenes, 6376
And fand þaim fode in þair nede,
widuten sauung of ani sede.
For godd him-selue þaim sent þair fode,
Fand þai neuer nan sua gode, 6380

Whil þei in wildernes were
þo 3erdes wiþ hem þei bere
Sip þei fond þat friþ wiþyne
Watir bittur as any bryne
As bryne hit was & no swettur
To drynke was hit neuer þe bettur
when þo 3erdes were Inne done
þe watir wex swete ful soone
þe wattres þat so foule stank
Of swetter þo neuer mon drank
þat miracle þei say apert
þat dwellyng were in desert
Fro þat tyme helde Moyses
þo 3erdes boþe in pris & pres
where he walked here or þere
þo 3erdes algate wiþ him were
whenne he clombe mount synay
þo he hudde hem pryuely
Whil he fasted lenten tyde [leaf 40, back]
In erþe he dud hem to hide
Nouþer for dry3e ne wete algate
þei chaunged neuer her state
But euer þei helde leef & flour
Sauerynge wiþ a swete sauour
¶ Of þis moyses lordyngis
I haue 3ou tolde somme þingis
Of him may I not al telle
For hit were to longe to dwelle
But of his trauaile telle I shal
he suffered frowarde folke wiþ al
he hem lad soop hit es
Fourty wyntur in wildernes
God fonde hem fode in her nede
Wiþouten sowying any sede
God him self hem sende fode
Fonde þei neuer noon so gode

It sneu to þam als it war flur,
Of honi it had likest sauur.
þis mete þat þai war fed of þaa, 6383
þai cald it in þair langage, manna;
It come at morn and euening,
Volatil sent þaim þat king :— 6386
þat king aght man to leue and lute,
Wit al wirscip to mensk and dute !
¶ Want of water was in þat land,
Moyses on þe roche kan stand,
& smat it wit þis forsaide wand, 6391
And vte als burn it brast þe strand;
þar had þai water in wildrin land,
Plente bath to fote and hand.
Bot for all þir dedes gode
þat drightin þam did o þair fode, 6396
þir Iuus þat o will war wlanek,
þai cund him ai ful litell thanck;
For if þair tungen spac resun,
þair hertes ai war wit tresun. 6400

[*The Battle with Amalek.*]

¶ In þat si-quare þat i of speck,
Was a lauerding hight amalec, 6404
þat on þam faght, and þai on him,
In a sted hight raphidim.
Moyses þan cald sir iosue, 6407
And mad him maister o þat semble,
“Cheues þe,” he said, “wit man an freck
And ga fight a-pon amalec,
And i sal on yon hill stand, 6411
And godds yeird hald in mi hand.”
To þis fight þai went þam son,
Bot moyses, ur, and aaron,
Went þan vp a-pon þis hill, ^[leaf 36, back, col. 1]
In hope allan o godds will. 6416

COTTON

hit flagh til ham als hit ware flour
of hony hit had likkest colour.
[¹The mete that they were fed wyth so
Manna they clepid yt tho] ^[¹ from Land MS. 416]
euen & morne hit con falle.
angel mete þai dide hit calle.
þat men ayt to loue & loute.
& worshepe hit wiþ-uten doute.
þer þai had mykil water wane.
moises on þe harde stane.
he smate wiþ his forsaide wande.
þe water ran oute wiþ grete strande.
þer had þai water in þat lande
plente I.-nogh to fote & hande.
¶ bot for alle þer dedis gode.
& for alle þaire faire fode.
þer mys þat of wille ware wlank.
þai conned him ful litel þank.
for if þaire tungen speke resoun
þaire hertes were ay wiþ tresoun
so faren mony atte han þaire wille
knaues noyt þe gode fra þe ille.

In þat cuntree þat I. of speke.
I was a lording¹ hiȝt amalek¹
atte on ham faȝt & þai on him.
in a stede hiȝt raphidim.
moises þen calde Iosue.
and made him maister of þat semble.
chese ȝe he saide wiȝt men and freke
for to fiȝt wiþ ameleke.
and I. salle on ȝon hil stande
and goddes ȝerde halde in my hande.
¶ to þis fiȝt þai dide ham sone.
bot sir moises and aron.
went a-pon þis hey hille ^[leaf 37]
In hope allane of goddis wille.

FAIRFAX

It sneu to þaim as it war flour,
Of hony it had lickest sauour;
þis mete þat þai war fedd wid þan
þai called it in þair langag man, 6384
It cam at morn and at euening,
volatile þaim sent þat king.
þat king aw men to loue and loute,
wid all worschip him mensk *and* doute!
þar þai had mekil watir wan,
Moyses of þe hard stan
He smat wid his forsaid wand, 6391
And vte as a brok it brast þe strand,
þar had þai watir in wildernes land,
Plente for men, to fhote and hand.
Bot for all þa dedis gode, 6395
þat god þaim gaf, and lent þair fode,
þa iuus, þat of wil wer wlanc,
þai 3eild him ay ful littel thanc,
For þou þair tunges spac resun,
þair hertes was ay wid tresun. 6400

hit sneu to hem as hit were floure
Of hony hit hadde likest sauoure
þe mete þat þei were fed wiþ so
Manna þei cleped hit þo
hit coom at morn & at euenyng
Volatile hem sende þat kyng
þat kyng owe men loue & loute
wiþ alle worshepes to menske & doute
þere þei had mychel watir wone
Moises of þe harde stone
he smote wiþ his forseide wonde
And out brast of þat watir a stronde
þenne had þei watir in þat lond
Plente bope to foot and hond
But for alle þo dedes gode
þat god hem sent to her fode
þe mouþes þat of wille were wlank
zalde him euer lilil þank
þei her tonges speke resoun
her hertis euer were tresoun

[*The Battle with Amalek.*]

In þis time þat i sal of speke,
þer was a lauerding hiht amalec, 6404
þat on þaim faght, and þai on him,
In a stede þat hiht Rapydym.
Moyses þan cald sir iosue, 6407
And made him maystir of þat semble,
He said, "ches þe wid pine and freck,
þan ga þu and fiht wid sir amalec;
And i sal on 3on hil stand, 6411
And goddes 3erde hald in mi hand."
To þis fight þai went þaim sone, ^[¶ 45, bk. col. 1]
Bot moyses and aaron,
þai went apon þat hill,
In hope alone of goddes will; 6416

¶ In þis tyme þat I of speke
Was a lordynge het amalec
þat on hem fau3te & þei on him
In a stude het rapidym
Moises calde sir Iosue
And made him maistir of þat semble
he seide chese þe men & di3t
wiþ sir Amalec to fi3t
And I shal on þat hil stonde
And goddes 3erde holde in honde
To þis fi3te þei went anoon
Moises þo and aaron
þei went vpon þat hille
In hope al one of goddis wille

Quils moyses heild vp his hend
It was wel in þat bateil kend, 6418
For ai to-quils witerli
Had godds folk þe hale maistri ;
Bot if he þam slaked ani sith,
Sir amalech wan als suith. 6422
Sua lang¹ he heild þam vp wit þis
þat slake most þai, maugre his ;—
þof he was irk it was na wonder ;—
þai gedir stans and laid him vnder.
Vr held up, and als aaron, 6427
His handes to þe fight was don,
Vnder aijper hand was an
þat held þam stedfastli als stan,
þat be þe sun was at dun heild
Wit israel was left þe feild. 6432
¶ Ietro, þe prist of madian,
þat was moyses kynnes-man,
Quen he hard how þai had don
Tuix israel and pharaon, 6436
To spec wit moyses he cam,
And broght him his wijf sephoram,
Wit his tua suns þat sco beir,
Gersau and eliezer. 6440
þis ilk folk was vntelland,
þat moyses had vnder hand,
þai did him selcuth sore trauail,
Til þat ietro gaue him consail 6444
Vnder baillis for to sett,
Quar thoru in right þai suld be gett,
In smale wranges þat þar war ;
And to þaa þat gret birpin bar, 6448
Namli þat fel to gastli-nes,
Suld vissed be thoru moyses.

þe quilest moises helde vp his hende
hit was wele in þe batel kende.
for ay to quilest witerly
had goddis folk þe ouer maistri.
¶ and if he slaked any siþe
Amalek¹ wan als squiþe.
so lange he helde ham vp wiþ þis.
atte slake þai most maugrefe his
[²Of werynes was no wondir
They gedird² stonys & leid² hym vnder
Euyr held² he vp & Araon
his hondis tyll² the fight was don
Vndir eythir hond² was oon
That held² hym stille as eny stone]
and be þe sunne be-gan to helde
wiþ israel² was left þe felde.
Petro þe preste of madian.
þat was moises kynnesman.
quen he herd² how þai had done
be-twix israel and pharaon.
to speke wiþ moises he cam.
and broȝt him his wife Sephoram.
wiþ his ij. sones þat ho bere
gersan and elieser.
¶ þis ilk folk was vntelland³
at moises had at³ vnderhande. <sup>[³ this word
added above
the line]</sup>
þat dide him selcouþ grete trauail.
til atte ietro him gaf counsaile.
vnder baillifes ham to sette.
quar þorou in riȝt þai sulde be gette
in smal wranges at þare ware
and to þa atte grete birthin bare
Namly þat felle to gastlines.
sulde wissed be þorou moises.

[¹ MS. repeats *lang*.]

[² from Laud MS. 416]

Quiles Moyses held vp his hend,
It was wele in þat batayle kend,
For ay þat quilis witterli,
Had godes folk þe victori; 6420
Bot if he slakid þaim ani sithe,
Amalec wan alsua suith.
So lang he held þaim vp wid þis, 6423
þat slake þaim must maugre his;—
If he war irk it was na wonder;—
þai gadrid stanis and laid him vnder,
Euer held he vp and aaron
His handis til þe fight was don. 6428
vnder eyder hand was an,
þat held him stedfast as a stan,
þat bi þe sune was at doun helde,
wid israel was left þe feilde. 6432
Ietro, þe preist of madian,
þat was moyses kines man,
Quen he herd hou þai had don,
Be-tuix israel and pharaon, 6436
To speke wid moyses he cam,
And broght him his wijf sephoram,
wid his tua sonis scho by him ber,
Gersan and Eliaser. 6440
þis ilk folk was vntelland
þat moyses had vnder his hand,
þat did him wonder gret trauail,
Til Ietro gaue him to consayl 6444
vnder bayles þaim to sett,
þat þai in right suld be gett
In smale wrangys, þat þar ware; 6447
And to þaim þat grete chargis bare,
Namly þat fell to gastlines,
Suld techid be thoru moyses.

whil Moises helde vp his hende
wel was hit in þat bataile kende
Euer þat while witturly
had goddes folke þe victory
And if he slaked hem any siþe
Amalec won also swiþe
So longe he helde hem vp wiþ þis
þat slake hem most he maugre his
Of werynes was no wondir
þei gedered stones & leide him vndir
Euer helde he vp and aaron
his hondes til þe fizte was don
vndir eiþer hond was oon
þat helde him stille as any stoon
Bi þe sonne was at doun helde
wiþ israel was lafte þe felde
¶ Ietro þe preest of Madian
þat was Moyses kynnesman
Whenne he herde how þei had don
Bitwene israel & pharaon
To speke wiþ Moises he cam
Brouȝte him his wif sephoram
wiþ two sones she bi him ber
Gersan and heliaser
þis ille folk was wantoun to fonde
þat moyses hadde vndir honde
þei dud him wondir greet trauail
Til Ietro ȝaf him counsail
Vndir bailies to set hem þen [leaf 41]
In riȝt for to kepe hem
Of mony wronges þat þere were
Of whiche men greet charge bere
But þat þat fel to goostlynes
Shul be tauȝte bi trewe moyses

[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

þan bigan þat folk to sai
To moyses, “ga get vs lai.” 6452
Moyse said þan, “þat es right,
We sal it ask vr lauerd dright.
Bot fast behouus yow and me.” 6455
“And howlang sal þe terme be?”
“þe terme it sal be fourti dais,
To-quils i ga at gett yur lais
Vp hei on mont synai.” 6459
“Sir, [ya],” þai said, “ful blethli.”

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyse went vp-on þat fell, [col. 2]
And fourti dais can þer-on duell,
þe quilk he fasted, als we rede,
To get lagh his folk wit to lede. 6464
þan come vr lauerd til him onan,
And taght him tables tuain o stan,
Wit his comamentes ten,
And bad vn-do þam til his men. 6468
And for we agh þam hald wit dett,
In pis boke i haue þam sette.
“Trou þou in na godd bot in an, 6471
Ne aythes mani¹ ne suere þou nan,
Hald þou wel þin halidai, [¹ read man]
Fader and moder þou wirschip ai,
Do þou naman wrangwis o lijf,
Ne reue nanoþer man his wijf;
Lok þat þou ne reue ne stele, 6477
Ne ber þou witnes nan bot lele,
þi neghbur wijf 3erne noght at haue,
Ne aght of his, ne mai, ne knaue.”

COTTON

[²lystynnyþ now to my saw
Telle y shalle of moyses law]

þen be-gan þe folk¹ to say. [² from Land
MS. 416]
to moises ga gete vs lay
and moises saide þat ys riȝt.
we salle hit aske our lorde of miȝt
bot fast be-houes ȝe alle and me.
and how lange sal þe terme be.
þe terme hit sal be xl. dayes.
þe quilest I. ga. to gete ȝour layes.
vp hey on þe mount synay.
ful bleply sir þai al con say.

how moises fastid for to haue lagh;
and of x. comaundementis, and a calf
of golde

M^oises went a-pon þat fel
and xl. dayes þer con he dwelle
þe quilk¹ he fasted as we rede
to gete lagh wiþ his folk to lede
þen come our lorde sone on-an.
and toke him tables twin of stane
wiþ his comaundementes ten. [leaf 37,
col. 2]
and bad vn-do ham tille his men.
for we agh halde ham wiþ dette
and in pis boke I. haue ham sette.
¶ I trow ȝe in na god bot an.
ne aþes mon squire þou nane.
halde þou wele þine haly-day.
fader and moder worshepe ay.
do þou na man wrange wis of life
ne reue nane oþer mon his wife.
loke at þou ne reue ne stele.
ne bere þou witnes nane bot lele
þi neghboer saltow noȝt haue
ne gode of his maidyn ne knaue

FAIRFAX

Listens nou vnto mi saw,
 And tell i sal of moyses law.

[col. 2]

listenep now to my sawe
 Telle I wol of Moises lawe

Pan bigan þat folk to say 6451
 To moyses, "to go get vs lay."
 Moyses said, "þat es god right,
 we sal it aske of godd almiht,
 Bot fast bihouis 3ou and me." 6455
 "And hou lang sal þe terme be?"
 "þe terme sal last fourti dais,
 þe quilis i ga to get 3our lays,
 Here on þe mount of synay."
 "Sir," þai said, "3a, ful blepili." 6460

Pen bigon þe folke to say
 To Moises go gete vs lay
 Moises seide þat is ri3t
 we shul hit aske of god almy3t
 To faste bihouep 3ou & me
 how longe shal þe terme be
 þe terme shal laste fourty dayes
 whil I go to gete 3ou layes
 here on þe mounste of Synai
 Sir þei seide ful bleþely

[No gap in the MS.]

[No gap in the MS.]

Moyses went apon þat fell,
 And fourti dais gan þar-on duell,
 þe quilk he fastid, as we rede, 6463
 To get þe lau his folk wid to lede.
 þan cam vr lauerd to him onan,
 And tok him tablis tua of stan, 6466
 wid his comandementis ten,
 And badd him vndo þaim to his men.
 And for we awe þaim hald wid dett,
 In dis bok i haue þaim sett. 6470
Trow þu in na godd bot in an,
 Ne na maner ath suere þu nan,
 And hald þu wele þi haliday, 6473
 Fadir and moder 3e worschip ay,
 Loke þu reue no man his lijf,
 Nor na man þu reue his wijf,
 Loke þu nouþer reue ne stele, 6477
 Ne ber þu witnes nan bot lele,
 þi neyhurs wijf 3erne þu noght to haue,
 Nor best of his, ne may, no knaue."

Moyses wente vp on þat felle
 Fourty dayes þere gon dwelle
 whiche he fasted as we rede
 To gete lawe his folke to lede
 Oure lord coom to him a noon
 And toke him tables two of stoon
 wiþ his commaundementis ten
 And bad him teche hem to his men
 For we owe hem holde for det
 In this koke I haue hem set
 ¶ Trowe þou in no god but oon
 ¶ Ny oop þat þou swere noon
 ¶ holde wel þin haliday
 ¶ Fadir & modir worshiþe 3e ay
 ¶ Reue 3e no mon his lif þon
 ¶ Do no lecchery bi no wommon
 ¶ loke 3e no þing stele
 ¶ Bereþ witenes noon but lele [naue
 ¶ þi neizebores wif with wronge þou
 ¶ Nor beest of his Mayde ny knaue

þir er þe comamentes ten
þat drightin taght to moysen,
First to þe Iuus for to ken,
And siþen til vs cristen men. 6484
If we þam heild, bath vt and in,
þai suld vs kepe fra dedli sin.

þer ar þe comaundementes ten.
first to þe iewes for to ken.
atte god be-taȝt sir moisen.
and siþen tille vs cristen men.
and we ham halde oute and in.
þai walde vs kepe fra dedly synne.

[*The people set up a golden calf.*]

Quils moyses him was a-wai,
þaa fraward folk, wit-vten fai, 6488
Said þat moyses was slain,
Ne suld he neuer cum again.
And oþer-sum said þat he
Was liuand, and in liue suld be. 6492
þai samed þam and drogh to rede,
Mak þam a godd o gold sa rede,
And said þaa sottes þam o-mang,
“Sua stalworth sal he be and strang
þat he sal hald vs hale and fere, 6497
And warn vs fra ilkin tor-fere,
Quen manna sal vs wan be,
He sal quete find vs gret plente.” 6500
Suilk was þair gile o-mang þair gamen,
þair gold in tresur gadrid þai samen,
A goldin calf þar-of þai blu,
And als a godd honurd it neu. 6504
“Vr godd,” þai said, “þis ilk es he
þat brogh vs thoru þe liuerd se,
Fra pharaon and his pouste, [1f 87, col. 1]
þar-for we rede he mensked be.” 6508
þis moyses was ful dern and dere
To drightin, man mai find it here,
He taght him tabels o þe lai,
Als ye herd me forwit sai. 6512
Quen he him taght suilk a relik,
“þi folk,” he said, “has don a suik,

Quylest moises was a-way.
þat fraward folk wiþ-uten fay.
þai saide atte moises was slayne
ne sulde he neuer come agayne.
and oþer sum. saide atte he.
was liuande and in life sulde be.
þai samened ham and drogh to rede
to make a god of golde rede.
and þus þai saide ham amange
sa stalworþ sal he be and strange
þat he salle halde vs hale and fere
and kepe vs fra alkin torfere.
quen our mete wanand sal be
he salle of quete vs finde plente
¶ suche was þaire gile among þair gamme
þair golde tresour þai geddered samme
a goldin calf þer-on þai hew.
and as a god honoured hit new.
our god þai saide þis ilk ys he
þat broȝt us þorou þe liuered se.
fra pharaon and his pauste
þar-fore we rede he mensked be.

þis moises was ful derne and dere
to our lorde as ȝe may here.
he toke him tables of þe lay.
als ȝe me herde be-fore say.
he be-toke him þis relike
þi folk he saide has done þe squyke

þis er comandementis ten,	6481	þese are þe commaundementes ten
vr lauerd þaim tok to moysen,		þat god toke to Moisen
First to þe iuus for to ken,		Furste þe iewes to teche
And sipen to vs cristen men.	6484	And sipen þe cristen to preche
If we þaim kepe bath vte and in,		If we hem kepe oute & in
þai sal vs saue fra dedeli sin.		þei wol vs saue fro dedly syn

[*The people set up a golden calf.*]

Q vilis moyses was a-way, [leaf 46, col. 1]	¶ whiles Moises was away
þat fals folk, widuten fay, 6488	þat false folk wiþouten fey
þai said þat moyses was slain,	þei seid Moises was slayn
And suld neuer to þaim cum a-gain ;	And neuer wolde com azayn
And 3eit sum said þat he	And summe seide þat he
was liuand, and in lijf suld be. 6492	was lyuyng and in lif shulde be
þai samind þaim and tok to rede	þei toke her counsel as þei wolde
To make þaim a godd of gold rede,	To make hem a god of golde
And said þa folis þaim emang, 6495	þo foles seiden hem amon
“Sua stalworth suld he be, and strang,	So stalworþe shulde he be & strong
þat he sal hald vs hale and fere,	þat he shal holde vs hool & fere
And kepe vs ay in vr mistere.	And kepe vs euer in oure mistere
Quen manna sal vs wantand be,	whenne manna wol vs wantyng be
He sal send vs wid plente.” 6500	he shal vs sende good plente
þus bigan þair gile wid gamen,	þus bigan her gile wiþ gamen
þair golden tresur gadrid þai samen,	her tresour of golde þei gedered samen
A golden calf þare-of þai blew,	A colden calf þerof þei blew
And als a godd honurd it new. 6504	And as a god honourid hit new
“vre godd,” þai said, “þis ilk es he	Oure god þei seide þis is he
þat broght vs thoru þe rede se,	þat brouȝte vs þourȝe þe rede see
Fra pharao and his pouste,	Fro pharao & his powere
þar-for es worthti he honurd be.” 6508	þerfore honoure we him here
þis moyses was ful derne and dere	¶ þis moyses was dere & kynde
To gode, men may we find it here,	To god men may hit here fynde
He tok him tablis of þe lay,	he toke him tables of þe lawe
As 3e herd me bifor-hand say, 6512	As 3e herde in my sawe
Quen he had tahut him suilk a relik,	whenne he had hem him take
“þe folk,” he said, “has don a suilk,	þe folke he seide haȝ done wrake

Sin þat þou com fra þam last, 6515
þou sal þam find ful vn-stedfast."
Lauerdinges, to þis fait-les lede
Manna fel, als yee herd rede,
þat fel fra lift sa gret plente,
Als a grideld frost to se, 6520
Quils moyses him hild awai
For to do þam haf þair lai;
Bot sum o þaim þis fast forsoke,
And þai þis riche manna toke, 6524
And vnder erth in hepes it hide,
Vt ouer þe forbot sua þai dide.
If þai war þat tim sa vn-wise,
Yeit er þai noght all skilwise. 6528
¶ Moyses com fra þat fell,
Son he herd tipand tell
þat his folk had ful il don,
þar-of he had takning son. 6532
Quen he was cummen in to desert
þe calf he sagh þer set apert,
He hard þe gret nois was þare
Abute pis calf, þat mikel fare; 6536
He wex sua menged in his mode,
þat he cuth sai ne il ne gode;
Ne he ne wist queþer it bettur war
To turn or winde him forþar mare.
þe tables þat in hand he bare 6541
To pees he þam brak right þar
And þar-wit for-þer-mar he yede,
For to destru þair cursed hede. 6544
He sagh þam knele þis calf a-bute,
Als godd him seluen leue and lute.
"Quat es þis? hugat dele yee now?
Es þis your godd þat yee on trow?"
¶ Quen þai war war o moyses 6549
þai fled a-wai, als in a res,

COTTON

syn atte þou come fra ham laste. [leaf 37,
back]
þou salle ham finde vnstedefaste.
þis mete atte to ham felle
hit heȝt manna ȝe herd me telle.
hit fel fra þe lift sa grete plente
as a griddeled frost to se.
¶ quilest moises him helde a-wai.
for til do ham haue þaire lay.
bot sum of ham þis faste forsoke
and þai þis riȝt manna toke.
and vnder erþ in hepis hit hidde.
ouer þe forbode squa þai dide
[¹ Thus they were þat tyme vn-wyse
They diȝt ayenst goddis enpryce]
Moises come fra þat felle.
sone herde he þe tipande telle.
atte his folk had ful il done. [¹ from Laud
MS. 416]
þer-of had he takinge sone.
quen he come in-to desert.
þe calf he sagh sette appert.
he herde þe grete noyse was þare
a-boute pis calf and mykil fare.
he wex sa menged in his mode.
he cowde sai nauþer euel ne gode.
ne he ne wiste queþer better ware.
to turne or wende forþer-mare.
¶ þe tables at in hande he bare.
in peces he ham brak riȝt þare.
and þar-wiþ forþermare he ȝede.
for to discriue þaire cursed dede.
he sagh ham knele þis calf a-boute
als god him-self loue and loute.
quat ys þis he saide. how dele ȝe now
ys þis ȝoure god atte ȝe on trow.
Quen þai ware warre of moises.
þai fled a-way al in a rese.

FAIRFAX

Sipen þu cam fra þaim last
þu sal þaim find ful vnstedfast." 6516
Lauerdinges, to þis fals lede,
Manna fell as 3e herd me rede,
It fell fra heuen sua gret plente,
Als a rime frost to se, 6520
Quilis moyses him held away
For to do þaim haue þe lay.
Bot sum of þaim þis fast for-sock,
And þis riche manna þai tock, 6524
And vnder erd in helpis hid, [col. 2]
Again þe forbod sua þai did,
þou þai were þat time vnwise, 6527
þai did sua egaynes goddes enpris.

Qven moyses cam fra þat fell,
Sone herd he 3e tizing tell,
þat his folk ful euil had don,
þar-of fand he takin sone. 6532
Quen he was comen into dissert,
þe calf he fand þar, sett a-pert,
He herd þe gret noyse þat was þare,
Aboute þis calf wid mekil fare; 6536
He wex sua mengid in his mode,
þat he miht say nouþer ille ne gode,
Ne he ne wist queþer better ware,
To turne or wend him ferdermare.
þe tablis þ[at] he in hand bar, 6541
In pecis he þaim brac riht þar,
And þar-wid forþermare he 3ede,
For to se þair curced hede. 6544

He sau þaim knele þis calf aboute,
As godd him-self leue and loute,
"Quat es þis, dele 3e nou!" 6547
Es þis 3our godd þat 3e in trou?"

Quen þai were war of moyses,
þai fledd a-way as in a res,

GÖTTINGEN

Sip þou coom fro hem last
þou shal hem fynde vnstudfast
Lordyngis to þis false lede
Manna fel 3e herde me rede
Fro heuen fel so greet plente
As a ryme frost on to se
Whil moyses him helde a way
For to do hem haue þe lay
Somme of hem þis faste forsok <sup>[leaf 41,
back]</sup>
And þis riche manna toke
And vndir erþe in holes hidde
Aþeyn forbode þus þei didde
þus þei were þat tyme vnwise
þei dud aþeynes goddes emprise
¶ whenne moyses coom fro þat felle
Soone herde he tizing telle
þat his folke ful euel had done
þerof fonde he token soone
whenne he was comen into desert
þe calf fonde he þere sett apert
he herde þe greet noise þare
Aboute þis calf with mychel fare
So greued he wex in his mode
He myzt saye euel ne gode
he ne wist wheþer bettur wore
To turne or wende him forþermore
þe tables þat he in honde bere
In peces he hem brake riht þere
þerwiþ forþermore he 3ede
For to se her cursed dede
he say hem knele þis calf aboute
As god him self to loue & loute
what deuel is þis he seide in greue
Is þis 3oure god þat 3e in leue
whenne þei were war of Moises
þei fleyste away al in a res

TRINITY

Littel and mikel, less and mare,
þe calf allan þai left þan þare. 6552
þan cald moyses þam to-gedir, [col. 2]
" Lauerdinges, i am now cummen hider,
I haue a-bute your errand ben,
Qui fle yee fra me þus beden ? 6556
Cums again, wit-vten dute,
Haf yee þe dais al fasten vte
þat i bad ar i ne¹ went ? [read me]
Or halden els his comament ? 6560
And qua has made yow þis calf here,
þat yee sua mensked and haldes dere ?
It es o gold, and þat ful fin,
I wen yee hald it your drightin. 6564
Mikel i haf trauaild for yow
þat littel turns yow to prow,
þat suilk a godd all honurs now,
þat wil yow her-after sare sow. 6568
Qua made þis calf, i wald þam kene,
Qua held þe fast mang oþer men ?
Quilk þat heild mi comament, 6571
And quilk noght, sin i fra yow went ?
And quilk for-gat me, and quilk noght,
And qua þis gold to-gedir broght ?
And quilk ar þai it samen bleu, 6575
And quilk als for þair godd it kneu ? "
Ilkan þai said, " haue we na witte,"
And all þai mad þam seluen quitte.
¶ " Parfai," said moyses, " for noght
þe soth algat it sal be soght ; 6580
I wil mi seluen knau þe fals,
And ilkman sal knau þam als.
' Ful iuel hail brak yee þe dai
þat i fasted sua,' sal yee sai ; 6584
Ful ilhail sagh ye þat sith
þat, quen i wepe, yee mad yow blith,

COTTON

litel and mykil lasse and mare
þe calf allane þai laft riȝt þare
¶ þen calde moyses ham to-gedir
lordinges I am now commyn hiddir.
I haue a-boute ȝour errande bene.
quy fle ȝe fra me þus be-dene.
Comys a-gayne wiȝ-uten doute.
haue ȝe þe dayes al fasted oute.
þat I bad or I. fra ȝou wente
or halden ellis his comaundement
¶ and qua has made þis calf now here
atte ȝe squa mensk¹ and haldes dere.
hit ys of gold finely diȝt.
I. wene ȝe halde hit god of miȝt.
¹trauaille for ȝou walde I noȝt spare
[.
. no gap in the MS.]

and þat ȝe mone rew ful sare. [leaf 37,
bk., col. 2]

Qua made þis calf I. wald ham ken
qua helde þe faste a-mong¹ þer men.
quilk þat helde my comandement.
and quilk noȝt syn I. fra ȝou went.
and quilk for-gate me and quilk noȝt
and qua þis golde to-gedir broȝt.
and quilk ar þa hit sammyn blew.
and quilk ar þa for god hit knew.
Ilkane þen saide I. haue na wite.
and alle þai made ham-seluen quite.
Parfay saide moyses for noȝt.
þe soþ al-gatis hit sal be soȝt.
I wil knaw my-self þe fals
and ilkman salle knaw ham als
ful ilhaile brak ȝe day
at I. fasted so sal ȝe sai.
ful ilhaile sal ȝe se þe siȝt
þat quen I. wepped ȝe made ȝou liȝt

FAIRFAX

And þat yee mad þis gold to tru,
 To-quils þat i praid for yow. 6588
 Mikel foli was þat i did þan
 þat euer to helpe yow i be-gan!
 Quen þat i ledd yow thoru þe strang
 Vte o your wiperwins hand 6592
 And sithen i asked yow alsua
 Your fud, and godd yow send manna,
 þat yee þe erth now has hid vnder.
 Many man on yow sal wondur, 6596
 Drightin sal me on yow wrak, <sup>[1 leaf 37,
 bk, col. 1]</sup>
 To sauue þaa men þat has na sak.
 'All er yee tru, þis es your saghes,
 Es nan of yow þat þis calf knaues.
 Yee sai þat yee ne made it noght,
 Ne neuer come it yow in thoght;
 No yee it honur neuer, yee sai, 6603
 Bot all þer-wit yee nik me nay.
 Bot sais me þen quarfor and qui
 Yee mad yon mikel din and cri,
 Y yow sagh mak al bidene?
 Thoru þe water it sal be sene. 6608
 Sceus me son, it sal be kydd,
 Quar yee haue þe manna hidd."
 þaa holes, quen þai þam vndid, 6611
 þai fand bot wormes creuland emid.
 Quen þai þis sagh, qua soth wil sai,
 þat plightful folk thought þan na plai.
 þis golden calf he did to brest
 To pudre, and it in watur kest, 6616
 And o þis watur he gert ilkan
 Drinc, quer he wald or² nan, ^[2 MS. ar]
 And all þaa men þat had þe gilt
 þai had þair berdes ouer-gilt, 6620
 Bot þai þat war wit-vten plight
 And heild his comamentes right,

COTTON

and atte 3e made þis god now.
 þe quilest atte I. prayed for 3ow.
 mikil hit was I. dide 3ou þan.
 to gete 3ow help I. be-gan.
 ¶ quen þat I. led 3ou ouer þe strande.
 out of 3oure wikked enemys hande.
 and siþen I. asked to 3ou al-squa.
 3our fode and god 3ou sende manna.
 atte 3e þe erþ now has hid vnder
 mony a mon on 3ou sal wonder.
 my lorde sal me on 3ou wrake
 and saue ham atte has na sake.
 alle ar 3e trew þis is 3our sawes.
 is nane of 3ou. 3one calf knawes.
 3e say atte 3e made hit noȝt.
 ne neuer come hit in 3our þoȝt.
 ne 3e honoured hit neuer 3e say.
 bot alle nikkis me wiþ nay.
 bot says me þan quar-fore and quy.
 3e made sa mykil noys and cry.
 atte I. 3ou sagh make al be-dene
 now 3our werkis sal be sene
 shew me sone hit sal be kidde
 quere 3e haue þe manna hidde
 þe holes quen þai ham vn-didde
 þai fande bot crawlande wormis amid
 quen þai þis sagh qua soþ wil say.
 þa vnresonable folk' þuȝt na play.
 ¶ þis goldyn calf he dide to brest. [r ss]
 to pouder and in þe water hit kest.
 and of þat water he gert ilkane.
 to drink' queper þai walde or nane.
 and alle þe men at had þe gilt.
 þai had þaire berdis ouer-gilt.
 bot þai þat ware wiþ-out wite.
 and of suche didis quite.

FAIRFAX

And made þis godd in for to trou,
þe quilis i ʒede to pray for ʒou. 6588
Ful mekil foly did i þan
þat euer i to help ʒou bi-gan,
Quen i ledd ʒou thoru þe strand,
vte of all ʒour enmys hand ; 6592
And siþe i askid ʒou al-sua
ʒour fode, and iesu ʒou sent manna,
þat ʒe in erd nou has hid vnder.
Mani a man on ʒou sal wonder, 6596
vr lauerd sal me on ʒou wrake,
To saue þaim all þat has na sake.
All er ʒe treu, þis es ʒour saues, [col. 2]
Es nan of ʒow þat þis calf knawes ;
ʒe say þat ʒe ne made it noght, 6601
Ne neuer cam it in ʒour thoght,
Nor ʒe honurd it neuer, ʒe say,
Bot all þar-wid nu ʒe nite me nay.
Bot sais me þan, quarfor and qui
ʒe made sua mekil din and cri, 6606
þat i ʒou saw make all bi-dene ?
Thoru þe watir it sal be sene.
Schews me sone, it sal be kidd,
Quere ʒe haue ʒe manna hidd."
þe putis quen þai þaim vndid, 6611
þai fand bot wormis crouland imyd.
Quen þai þis sau, qua soth wil say,
þat þat war gilty thoght na play.
þis golden calf he gart to brest
To poudir, and it in water kest, 6616
And of þis water he did ilkan
Drinc, queþer þai wald or nan.
And all þa men þat had þe gilt,
þai had þair berdis all ouer-gilt ; 6620
Bot þai þat war widuten plight,
And held his comandementis right,

ʒe made þis god in to trow
whil I went to preye for ʒow
Muchel foly dud I þan
þat euer to helpe ʒou I bigan
whenne I ʒou ladde þourʒe þe stronde
Oute of alle ʒoure enemyes honde
Sipen I asked ʒoure fode
And god sende ʒou manna gode
þat ʒe in erþe han hud vndir
Mony men on ʒou shal wondir
Oure lord shaʔ me on ʒou wrake
And saue þo þat haue no sake
Alle are ʒe trewe bi ʒoure sawes
Is noon of ʒou þis calf knawes
ʒe say þat ʒe made hit nouʒt
Ne neuer coom hit in ʒoure þouʒt
Nor ʒe honourid hit neuer ʒe say
Alle of þis ʒe make hit nay
But saye me þenne wherfore & why
ʒe made so mychel dyn & cry
þat I ʒou say make al bi dene
þourʒe þe watir hit shal be sene
Sheweþ me soone hit shal be kid [r 42]
where ʒe haue þis manna hid
þo pittes whenne þei hem vndid
þei fonde but wormes crulyng I-mid
whenne þei say þis soþ to say
þat gilty were þouʒte no play
þis golden calf he made to brest
To peces & in to watir kest
And of þis watir he made vchon
To drinke wheþer þei wolde or noon
Alle þo men þat gilty were
Gulden berdes soone þei bere
þo þat weren wiþouten plizt
And helde his commaundement riʒt

Ne heildid til na mametri,
(Als was þe kinred o sir leui) 6624
þe watur proued þam for clene;
Was na gold on þair berdes sene.
Moises to þair ȝates yode, 6627
And þus he said, þar quen he stode,
"All þat er o godds pa[r]tie
Hider þai cum, and stand me bi."
Sua did þai þat on godds half,
War þat honur noght þe calf. 6632
"Gais," he said, "þat it be sene,
Slas vp yon caitefs al bidene!"
Ilkan þai went, wit suerd in hand,
And slogh þar tuenti thusand.
Moises þan can to þam sai, 6637
"Wat yee quat yee haue don to dai?
Yee haue halud your hend to dright,
And slan þaa þat war maledight."
¶ Yeit spak vr lauerd to moysen,
"þou do," he said, "als i þe ken,
Heu þe¹ suilk tables," he said, 6643
"Als i þe forwit had puruaid, [¹ MS. ke]
þe quilk þou brak, and i sal son [col. 2]
Writte þam new." "it sal be don."
Apon þe morn, quen it was dai,
Went moyses to fot þair lai. 6648
He tok þe comamentes ten
For to lede wit all his men,
Writen wit godds aune hand,
He send þam par a fair *presand*. 6652
Quen moyses had broght þe lagh
And his folk in þe face him sagh,
þam thought him hornd apon farr,
And duted þam to cum him nerr.
Sipen þe lagh he þam vndid, 6657
Als vr lauerd can him bidd.

COTTON

ne helded to na mawmettry.
als dide þe kinrade of sir leuy.
þe water proued ham for clene
was na golde on þaire berdes sene.
¶ Moises to þaire ȝates ȝode.
and þus he saide quen he *þer* stode.
alle þat ar of goddis party.
hider ȝe come *and* stande me by.
squa þai dide on goddis half.
þa þat honoured noȝt þe calf.
gase he saide þat hit be sene
slays vp ȝone caytefs be-dene.
ilkane þai went wiþ squorde in hande
and slogh *þer* ma þen .xx. thousande.
moises con til ham say.
quat ȝe haue done wate ȝe to-day.
certes he saide ȝe may be fayne.
þes cursed theues walde ȝou haf slaine
Our lorde spac ȝet to moisen.
þou do. he saide as I þe ken.
hew þe suche tables he saide
als I þe be-fore had puruayde.
þe quilk þou brak *and* I sal sone
write ham new als hit sal be done
atte morne erly quen hit was day.
went Moises to fot þaire lay.
he toke þe comaundementes ten.
for to lede wiþ al his men.
writyn wiþ goddis awen hande
he sende ham *þer* a faire *presande*.
¶ quen moises had broȝt þe lagh.
and his folk in face him sagh.
ham þuȝt him horned apon ferre
and dowted ham to come him nere.
sipen þe lagh he ham vndide
as our lorde con him bidde.

FAIRFAX

MOSES, BY GOD'S DESIRE, MADE TWO NEW TABLES FOR THE LAW, WHICH, WRITTEN 385
BY GOD, HE TOOK TO THE PEOPLE. THEY THOUGHT HIM HORNED, AND WERE AFRAID.

And heldid to na maumetry,—
As was þe kinred of sir leui,— 6624
þe watir prouid þaim for clene,
Was na gold on þair berdis sene.
Moyses to þair ȝatis ȝode, 6627
And þus he said quen he þar stode,
“All þat er in goddes parti,
Hider ȝe cum sone and stand me bi.”
So did þai þat war in godes half, 6631
And honurd noght þat gilden calf.
“Gas,” he said, “þat it be sene,
Sles vp ȝone caytifis all bidene.”
Ilkan went wid suerd in hand, <sup>[leaf 47,
col. 1]</sup>
And slow þar tuenti thowsand. 6636
þan gan moyses to þaim say,
“wat ȝe quat ȝe haue don to-day?
ȝe haue to godd halden vp ȝoure handis,
And slayn þat goges will wid-standis.”
Zit spac vr lauerd to moysen, 6641
“þu do,” he said, “as i þe ken,
Hew þe suilk tablis,” he said,
“As i bifor þe had puruaid,
þe quilk þu brac, and i sal sone 6645
write þaim neu.” “it sal it be done.”
Apon þe morn quen it was day,
went moyses to fett þe lay,
He tok þe comandementis ten 6649
For to lede wid all his men,
writen wid godes aun hand,
He sent þaim þair a fair presand.
Quen moyses had broght þe law, 6653
And his folk in face him saw,
þaim thoght him hornid apon fer,
And douted him to cum him nere.
þan þe law he þaim vndidd, 6657
As vr lauerd to him gan bidd.

And trowed to no maumetrie
As was þe kynreden of sir leuye
þe watir proued hem for clene
Was no golde on her berdes sene
Moises to her ȝatis ȝode
þus he seide whenne he þere stode
Alle þat are in goddes partie
hidur ȝe com & stonde me bye
So dud þat were in goddis half
And honoured not þe gulden calf
Goop he seide þat hit be sene
Sleep vp þo caitifs alle bi dene
vchone went wiþ sword in honde
And slouȝe þere twenty þousonde
þenne gon moyses to hem say
wite ȝe what ȝe haue don to day
ȝe haue to god holden vp ȝoure hondes
And slayn þat goddes wille with stondes
¶ ȝitt spake oure lord to Moisen
Do he seide as I þe ken
Hewe þe suche tables he seide
As I bifore þe purueide
whiche þou brake & I shal soone
Write hem newe hit is to done
vpon þe morne whenne hit was day
Moises went to fette þe lay
He toke commaundementes ten
For to lede wiþ his men
writen wiþ goddes owne hond
he sende hem þere a fair presond
Whenne moises had brouȝt þe lawe
And his folke in face him sawe
hem þouȝte him horned on heed fer
And douted to com him ner
þenne þe lawe be hem vndid
As oure lord to him gon bid

386 MOSES HAD THE ARK AND TABERNACLE BUILT. HE PUT THEREIN THE HOLY WANDS; THEY WERE BORNE WITH THEM. IT IS GOOD TO TELL SOME OF THE LAWS.

¶ þan of a nark to þam he spak
In godd wirscip for to mak, 6660
A tabernacle all for to dight,
þarof he sceud þam þe slight.
þan tok he vp his wandes thrin, 6663
And for to kepe did þam þar in,
þat þai war born til ilk sted
Quider-sum he þat folk ledd. 6666

Hic incipiunt iudicia moysi tradita

¶ Now sal yee o þaa domes here,
þat god to moyses gaf sere,
Al at tell war to gret suinc, 6669
Bot sum ar gode at here, me thinc.
¶ Qua smites man in wil to sla,
He sal him-self be slan alsua. 6672
¶ Qua slas animan wit will,
And forwit waited has þar-till,
þof he to mine auter flei,
Men sal him þeþen drau to dei. 6676
¶ Qua þair fader or moder smite,
Or þam bannes in despite,
Dei þai sal wit-vten lite,
Wit-vten rauncsun for to quitte. 6680
If tua flites, and þat tan
þe toper smite wit neue or stan,
Sua þat he lij, scort quile or lang,
Sipen efter quen he mai gang, 6684
þe smiter sal quite his lechyng,
And þe scath of his liging.
Qua smites his thain wit a wand,
And he be deid vnder his hand, 6688
He sal be plightly for þe sin:
If he liue ouer a dai or tuin,

COTTON

of an arke to ham he spak'
In goddis worshepe for to mak'.
a tabernacle als for to dight.
þer-of he shewed ham þe siȝt.
¹þen toke he vp þer wandis þrinne
and for to kepe he dide ham in. [¹ leaf 38,
col. 2]
and þai ware borne to ilk stede.
quidder-so he þat folk ledde.

[² from Laud MS. 416]

[²]lystenyþ now a lytyh thraw
ffor I wille telle of moyses law]

N ow salle ȝe of þa domes here.
atte god gaf moises for to lere
al to tel ware grete squynk'.
bot sum ar gode to here me þink'.
quat mon sa oþer dos to sla.
he sal him-self be slayne al-squa.
[³¶ Who sleith eny man with wille
And by-fore hath waytyd ther-tylle
yef he to myn autor fleie [³ from Laud
MS. 416]
Men shaþ hym þan draw to die]
qua-sa fader or moder dos to smyte
or ham waytes in dispite.
dey þai salle wiþ-out delite.
wiþ-ouden raunsoun to hel ga quyte
if twa flites and þe tane.
þe toper smyte wiþ nefe or stane
squa he smyte him wiþ wrange.
sipen efter quen he may gange.
þe smyter sal quite his leching'.
and make amendis for his lyngering'.
[⁴¶ Who smytyþ his seruant with a
And he by dede vnder his hond [wond'
he shalbe Gyilty of his synne
But yf he lyf a day or tweyne

FAIRFAX

[⁴ from Laud
MS. 416]

Of an ark to þaim he spac,
In goddes worschip for to mak,
A tabernacyl als for to dight, 6661
þar-of he scheud þaim þe slight.
þan he tok vp þa wandis thrin,
And for to kepe did þaim þar-in, 6664
For-to bere to ilka stede,
Queþer so he þee folk wild lede. 6666

Listens nou a litel thraue,
For i sal tell of þe iuus lawe.

Nou sal 3e of þa domis here, 6667
þat god to moyses gaf sere,
þaim all to telle it were gret suink, [col. 2]
Bot sum er god to here, me think.
Qua smites man in wil to sla, 6671
He sal him-seluen be slayn alsua.
Qua-so slas any man wid will,
And bifore has waited þar tille,
If he to min auter fly,
Men sal him þe[þ]in draw to die. 6676
Qua þat fadir or moder smite,
Or ellis þaim bannys in despite,
Die þai sal widuten lite, 6680
If tua flites, and þe tan,
þe toþer smyte wid neue or stan,
Sua þat he ly schort quile or lang,
Sipen efter quen he may gang, 6684
þe smyter sal quite his leching,
And þe skade of his ligging.
Quo smytes seruand wid a wand,
And he be dede vnder his hand, 6688
He sal be gilti of þe sine :
If he liue a day or tuine,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of oon arke to hem he spake
In goddes worshepe for to make
A tabernacle als for to diȝt
þerof he shewed hem þe riȝt
þe þre ȝerdes vp he toke
And þerynne dude so seiþ þe boke
To bere wiþ him to euery stede
whoder he wolde þat folke lede

listeneþ now a litil prawe
For I wol telle of Moises lawe

Now shul 3e of þo domes here
þat god ȝaf to Moises sere
Alle to telle hit were greet swynke
But summe are gode to here me pinke
¶ who so smiteþ mon in wille to slo
he shal him self be slayn also
¶ who so sleep any mon wiþ wille
And bifore haþ waited þertille
If he to myn autere flyȝe
Men shul him þennes drawe to dyȝe
¶ who þat fadir or modir smyte
Or elles hem warieþ in despite
Deȝe þei shul for þat sake
Wipouten raunsoum noon to take
¶ If two chide & þat oon
þe toþer smyte wiþ fust or stoon
So þat he lye short while or long
Sipen whenne he may go strong
þe smyter shal quyte his lechyng
And þe skape of his liggyng [wond
1¶ Who so smiteþ his seruau^t *with* a
And he be dede vndir his hond [1 leaf 42,
back]
he shal be gulty of his synne
But if he lyue a day or twynne

TRINITY

388 WHO STRIKES A WOMAN WITH CHILD SHALL GIVE EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, WOE FOR WOE. WHO STRIKES OUT A SLAVE'S EYE OR TOOTH SHALL FREE HIM.

þe lauerd sal vnderli na pain
 For als his catel es his thain. 6692
 ¶ If man smites wijf wit barn [1f38, col. 1]
 Quarthoru þe child it es for-farn,
 Bot sua þat þe moder liue, 6695
 Til hir husband men aght to giue
 Mendes þat men sais es right,
 Wit loken o lelmens sight;
 And if sco dei þar-for þe wijf,
 He sal þan yeild lijf for lijf, 6700
 Ei for ei, and toth for toht,
 Hand for hand, lok þis be soth,
 Fote for fote and bla for bla,
 Wond for wond and wa for wa. 6704
 Qua smites vte his thains eie,
 And mas him vn-mighti for-to seie,
 Or toth of his muth if he smite, 6707
 He sal þam mak bath fre and quitte.
 þe ox þat slas man wit horn,
 þat sua was noght wont do bi-forn,
 To ded þat beist man sal stan,—
 Bot o þat fless sal man ete nan; 6712
 þis beists lauerd þan sal bi quit
 Of alkin oncall, and oþer wijt.
 If his lauerd kneu him kene o horn,
 Thre dais passed þar be-forn, 6716
 If he sla man or womman,
 þis ox þan sal be taght to slan;
 And þe lord þat þat beist aght,
 Sal þar-for ansuer at his maght. 6720
 If he sla animans thain,
 Thritti schiling o siluer again
 Sal man giue þe lord to mend,
 þe beist þan sal wit staning end. 6724
 If animan vndus a pitt,
 And sipen wil it noght ditt,

COTTON

The lord shall vnder-ly no payne
 ffor as his cateH is his swayne]
 ¶ if man smytes wife wiþ barne.
 quar þorou þe childe was for-farne
 bot squa at þe moder liue.
 til hir housbande him agh to giue.
 amendis atte men saise ys riȝt
 þorou loking¹ of lelmen siȝt
 and if ho dey þat ilk wife.
 he salle ȝilde life for life.
 ¶ Eye for eye and toþ for toþ.
 and hande for hande þis ys soþ.
 fote for fote and bla for bla.
 wounde for wounde and wa for wa.
 ¶ qua smytis out his felaw eye
 mas him vn-miztti for to seye.
 or toþ of, his mouþ smyte.
 he sal ham make baþ fre and quyte.
 ¶ þe ox þat slas mon wiþ horne.
 þat squa ne was wont to do be-forne
 to dede þat best men salle stane.
 bot of þat flesshe ete ȝe nane.
 [1The bestes lord shall go quyte
 Of aH chalangis & wyte] [1 from Laud
 MS. 416]
 ¶ if he þat him aȝt knew him kene of
 þre days passed þer be-forne. [horne
 if he sle mon or womman
 to dede þe best sal be tane.
 and his maister þat him aȝt
 sal þar-fore onsquare to his maȝt.
 if he sle any mon thain.
 xxx. s. of siluer agayne [2 leaf 38, back]
 2sal men giue þe maister to amende
 þe beste him salle wiþ stanyng¹ ende.
 ¶ if any mon vn-dos a pitte.
 and sipen wil noȝt hile hit

FAIRFAX

þe lauerd sal vnder-ly na payn,
 For als his catel es his suayn. 6692
 If man smytes wijf wid barn,
 Quar thoru þe child es forfarn,
 Bot sua þat þe moder lyue,
 Till hir hosband sal he giue 6696
 Nedis þat men sais es right,
 wid loking of lele menes sight.
 And if scho die þar-for, þe wijf,
 þan sal he tine lijf for lijf, 6700
 Eye for eye, or toht for toth,
 Hand for hand, loke þis be soth,
 Fote for fote, or ta for ta, [¹ leaf 47, back,
 col. 1]
 Wounde for wounde, wa for wa. 6704
¹Qua-so smytes vte his thrales eye,
 And mas him vnsiht for to sie,
 Or toth vte of his muth smyte,
 He sal him make fre and quite. 6708
 Þe² ox þat man sles wid horn, [² MS. 16]
 þat sua was wont noght biforn,
 To dede þat best men sal it stan,
 Bot of þat fless eyte na man nan;
 þe bestis lauerd sal ga quite 6713
 Of alkines chalange and wite.
 If his lauerd kenne him kene of horn
 Thre dais pascid þar-biforn, 6716
 If he sle man or womman,
 þat best sal be tahut to slan;
 And þat lauerd þat þe same best iht,
 Sal þar-for ansuer at his miht. 6720
 If he sle ani manes suayn,
 Thritti schilling of mone again
 Sal men giue þe lauerd to mendes,
 þe best þan sal wid stoning ende.
 If any man þat mas a pitt, 6725
 And siþen he wil noght hil it,

GÖTTINGEN

þe lord shal vndurly no peyne
 For as his catel is his sweyne
 ¶ If mon smite wif wiþ barn
 wherfore þe childe is forfarn
 If so be þat þe modir lyue
 To hir husbonde þen shal he 3yue
 Medes þat men say is riȝt
 Bi loking of trewe mennes siȝt
 And if she deȝe þerfore þe wif
 þenne shal he lose lif for lif
 Eȝe for eȝe toþ for toþ
 hond for hond loke þis be soþ
 Foot for foot to for to
 wounde for wounde wo for wo
 ¶ who so smiteþ out his þralles eȝe
 And makeþ him vnsiȝtilize
 Or toþ out of his mouþ smite
 he shal him make fre & quite
 ¶ þe ox þat sleep mon wiþ horn
 And so was not wont biforn
 To deþe men shul þat beest ston
 But of þe flesshe ete no mon noon
 þe beestes lord shal go quite
 Of alle chalanges & wite
 If his lord knowe him kene of horn
 þre dayes þere biforn
 If he sle wommon or mon
 þe beest to slauȝte shal go þon
 And þe lord þat hit ight
 Shal vnsweere þerfore at his myȝt
 If he sle any monnes swayn
 þritti shilling of money aȝayn
 Shal men ȝyue þe lord to mendes
 þe beest shal wiþ stonyng ende
 ¶ If any mon makeþ a pit
 And siþen wol not stoppe hit

TRINITY

And ox or hors, or oper aght
Fall in, þe man þat þis pitt aght 6728
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
O þe beist sal yeild þe pris,
Bot þe ded beist sal be his. 6732
If þat min ox slas þin,
It es biden, thoru drightin,
þat þe quik beist be sald,
þe pris bituix þam delt and tald, 6736
And þe ded carion alsua
Sal be delt bi-tuix þam tua.
Bot if he wijst þe last atte lest
Tre dais for-wit on his beist, 6740
And did him in na kiping weild, [col. 2]
Ox for ox þan sal he yeild.
Qua stelis scep, or ox, or cu,
To sla or sell of oper bu, 6744
Oxen fue for an he pai,
For a scep four, it stand for lai.
Theif hus brecand, or gruband grund,
If man him smite wit dedes wond,
And þe dede be don o night, 6749
þe smitter sal haue na plight;
Bot if þe son be risen þan,
It sal be slaughter telld o man. 6752
If theif na gersum has ne gifte,
þat he mai yeild again his thift,
He sal be saald, bot if þat he
Haf ani aght mai funden be, 6756
Ani beist, or yong or ald,
He sal again yeild duple fald.
¶ If fire be kyndel[d] and ouertak
Thoru feld, or corn, or mou, or stak,
He þat kindeld fire in þat feild, 6761
He aght þe harmes for to yeild.

COTTON

and hors or ox or oper aȝt
fal in. þe mon atte þe pitte aȝt.
[¹The man that this pyt aught
Be he wrop^e or els sawght] [¹ from Laud
MS. 416]
of þis beste sal ȝilde þe pris
bot þe dede best sal be his
¶ if atte my . . may falle slas þine..
hit is bidden þorou drightine.
atte þe quik beste be salde.
þe pris be-twyne ham delt and talde
and þe dede best alsqua
be delt lelly bi-twix ham twa.
bot if he wiste þe laste at leste.
þre dayes be-fore of þe beste.
and dide him in na keping¹ welde
ox for ox he salle him ȝilde.
¶ qua stelis shepe or ox or kow.
to sle or selle or oper prow.
oxen fue for ane he pay.
for a shepe iiij. hit stande in lay.
¶ thefe housbreker in any stounde
qua him smytis wiþ deþes wounde
and þe dede be done on niȝt.
þe smyter þen sal haue na plizt
bot if þe sunne be vp þan
hit sal be talde slaȝter of man.
if þe thefe ne haue gode ne gift.
atte he ne may ȝilde agayne his theft
he salle be salde bot if atte he.
haue any aȝt may fundyn be.
any beste auþer ȝonge or alde
he sal ȝilde agayne double falde
¶ if fire be kindeled and ouer-go.
felde or corne or medow to.
he þat kindeled hit in þe felde
him agh þe harmes for to ȝilde.

FAIRFAX

And ox or ass or any *oper* aght
 Fall ine, þe man þat þis pitt ahut
 [.
 *no gap in the MS.*]
 Of his best sal ȝeilde þe pris,
 Bot þe dede best sal be his. 6732
 If þat min ox first sle þin,
 þus biddis god all-mightin,
 þat þe quic best be sald, 6735
 þe pris bituix þaim delt and tald,
 And þe dede carion alsua,
 Sal be delt bi-tuix þaim tua,—
 Bot if he wist it at þe lest,
 Thre dais bifor of his best, 6740
 And na keping did him in wilde,
 Ox for ox þan sal he ȝelde. [col. 2]
 Qua-so stelis schip, ox, or cow,
 To sla or selle, or ani *oper* prow, 6744
 Oxin fíue for an he pay, [¹ MS. *grulband*]
 For a schip foure, it stand for lay.
 Thef hous-brekand orgrubband¹ grund,
 If man him smyte wid dedes wound,
 And þe dede be don bi night, 6749
 þe smyter þan sal haue na plight;
 Bot if þe sunne be resin þan,
 It sal be tald for slauht o man. 6752
 If thif na fyn haue, na gift,
 þat he may ȝeild again his thift,
 He sal be sald bot if þat he
 Haue any aght may funden be, 6756
 Ani best, ȝong or alde, [² MS. *dubbil*]
 He sal again ȝeild dubbil² fald.
 If fir be kindlid and ouer-take 6759
 Thoru feild of corn, mou, or stak,
 He þat fir kindlid in þat feild,
 He aue þe harmis for to ȝeild.

GÖTTINGEN

If ox or asse or *opere* beest
 Falle þerinne meest or leest
 þe mon þat þis pit auȝt
 be he wroop or elles sauȝt
 Of his beest shal ȝelde þe pris
 But þe dede beest shal be his
 ¶ If þat myn ox furste sle þine
 þus biddeþ god almyȝtyne
 þat þe quike beest be solde
 þe pris bitwix hem dalt & tolde
 And þe dede careyn also
 Shal be delt bitwene hem two
 And if he wiste hit at þe leest
 þre dayes bifore of þis beest
 And no kepyng dud on þat wilde
 Ox for ox þenne shal he ȝilde
 ¶ who steleþ sheep ox or cow
 To sle or selle or *oper* prow
 Oxen fyue for oon he pay
 For oon sheep foure hit stondeþ for lay
 ¶ þeof hous breking or diggyng ground
 If mon him smyte wiþ deþes wound
 And þe dede be done bi nyȝt
 þe smyter þenne shal haue no plȝt
 But if þe sunne be vp þon
 hit shal be tolde for slauȝte of mon
 ¶ If þef haue no fyn ny ȝift
 þat he aȝeyn maȝ ȝelde his þift
 he shal be solde but if þat he
 haue any auȝte may founden be
 If he haue any ȝonge or olde
 he shal aȝeyn ȝelde double folde
 If fire be kyndeled bi vnhap
 þourȝe felde or corn mowe or stak
 he þat hit kyndeled in þat felde
 he owe þe harmes for to ȝelde

TRINITY

¶ If i giue þe for to kepe
Ox or ass, or cou or scepe, 6764
Hors or ani oþer aght,
And it wit wiperwin be laght,
Or ded, or don in-til vn-might
Vte-wit oþer mans sight, 6768
Wit þin aght þou ma þe lel,
And þou ga quit o þat catell;
Bot if mi aght be stolen wit chaunce,
þou sal me mak restaurance. 6772
And if i lent þe suilkin beist,
þat ded be or spilt at leist,
And i mi-self noght in present,
þou sal it quit wit iuiement, 6776
And elles noght, namli in dede
I lete to hire for ani mede. [in later hand]
[¶ to dele wit best what man him draws
Godd wil þe best]¹ be don o daus. 6780
¶ Qua dos wit beist þat wreched plight
He sal be don to dede with right.
¶ Qua þat anurs godds neu,
Him to sla sal naman reu. 6784
¶ To cumlinges do yee right na suike,
For quilum war yee seluen slike.
Widues ne barns faderles [leaf 38, bk, col. 1]
Do yee na wrang, ne na males, 6788
If yee do, cri to me þai sall,
And i, for-soth, sall here þair call,
And sal mi wrath be kindeld sua,
þat i wit suerd þan sal yow sla, 6792
Widus sall i mak your wives,
Your barns haf na faders in liues.
If þat þou lenis ani thing,
þow ask it noght wit occiring. 6796
If þat þou quen þou art wrath
O pur man tas wedd o clath,

COTTON

¶ If I giue þe for to kepe
ox or asse. cow or shepe.
hors or oþer maner of aȝt.
and hit be dreued or liþer laȝt.
or dede or done in-til vn-miȝt.
oute-wiþ alle mannys siȝt.
wiþ þine neghboures make þ^e lel
and þou ga quyte of þat catel.
bot if hit be stollyn wiþ chaunce.
þou sal to me make restoraunce.
and if I lente þe suche a beste [1f 38, bk,
col. 2]
atte dede be or spilt atte leste
and my-self noȝt in present
þou sal hit quite wiþ iuggement.
and ellis noȝt namly in dede.
to vse gode faip god vs bede
¶ þa þat til wikked dedis drawes.
god wil atte þai be done of dawes
¶ wha dose wiþ best þat wriched plizt
he salle be done to dede wiþ riȝt.
¶ qua þat honoures goddis new.
of his slaing^e sal na mon rew.
¶ to childer do ȝe na dispite.
for if ȝe do ȝe ar to wyte.
¶ widow ne barne faderles.
do ȝe na wrange ne na males.
if ȝe do^e cry to me þai salle
and I. for-soþ salle here þaire calle.
and salle my wrap be kindeled squa
þat I. wiþ squorde salle ȝou sla.
wydowes sal I. make ȝour wiuis
ȝour barnis haue na faders on liuis
¶ he þat lenis any þing.
þou aske hit noȝt wiþ okering^e.
¶ if so be atte þou be wrap
and of þe pouer takis wed of clap

FAIRFAX

If i giue þe for to kepe
Ox or kow, ass or schepe, 6764
Hors or ani oþer auht,
And it wid theuis be lahut,
OR dede or don in-till vn-miht,
Or don away fra manes siht, 6768
wid þi ath þu ma þe clene,
And þu ga quite of þat i mene ;
Bot if þis ahut be stoln in chanse,
þu sal ma me restauranse. 6772
And if i lent þe suilkines best,
þat ded be, or spilt at þe lest,
And i my-selue noght in present,
þu sal it quite wid iugement, 6776
And ellis noght, namly in dede, ^[leaf 43, col. 1]
I lete to hire for any mede.
þa þat to wicked dedis draw,
Godd wil þat þai be done o daw. 6780
Qua þat dos wid best þe foul sin,
He sal be don to dede þar-in.
Qua þat honours goddes new,
Of his sleing sal na man rew. 6784
To cumlynges loke 3e do na suike,
For quilum was 3our-seluen was slike.
Wydw, na child fadir-less,
Do 3e na wrang nor na maless, 6788
If 3e do, crye to me þai sal,
And i for-soth sal here þair cal.
þan sal mi wrethe be kindlid sua,
þat wid my wreche i sal 3ou sla, 6792
widuus i sal make 3our wiues,
3our barnes haue na fader in liues.
If þat þu lenys any thing,
þu aske it noght wid okering. 6796
If þat þu, quen þu art wrath,
Of simple man take wed of clath,

GÖTTINGEN

If I 3yue þe for to kepe
Ox or cow asse or shepe
hors or any oþer auht
And hit wiþ þeues be lauht
Or deed or done in to euel myht ^[leaf 43]
Or done away fro monnes siht
wiþ þin oof make þe clene
And þou go quyte of þat I mene
But if þis auht be stolen in chaunce
þou shal him make restoraunce
And if I lent þe suche a beest
þat deed or spilt be at þe leest
And I my self not present
þou shal hit quite bi iuggement
And elles not namely in dede
And lete to hire for any mede
¶ þo þat to wickede dedes drawe
God wol þat þei be done of dawe
who so doþ wiþ beest þe foule synne
he shal be done to deþ þerynne
¶ who so honoureþ goddes newe
Of his sleinge shal no mon rew
¶ To comlyngis loke 3e do no gile
For suche were 3oure self sum while
¶ widewe nor childe fadirles
Do no wronge ny noon vnpees
If 3e do crie to me þei shal
And I forsoþe wol here her cal
þenne shal my wreche kyndel so
þat soone þeraftir I wol 3ou slo
widewes I shal make 3oure wyues
3oure childe haue no fadir in lyues
¶ If þat þou lenest any þing
þou leue hit not wiþ okeryng
¶ If þat þou whenne þou art wroop
Of symple mon take wed or cloop

TRINITY

Yeil[d] a-gain þat clath, i sai,
Ar sun ga dun þat ilk dai; 6800
For he has noþer on bak ne bed
Clath til hil him, bot þis wedd,
For elles if þat he to me cri,
I sal him here wit mi merci. 6804
Missai not prist ne prince o land;
Giue gladli tend And þin offrand,
þe formast scaues of your corn,
þe first child þat þe es born, 6808
Noght allan i comand yow,
Bot bath þe first o scep and kou,
þe barn þat yee til offrand bring,
Bes boght a-gain wit oþer thing. 6812
þir four-birthes þat i of tell,
Seuen dais sal wit þair moders duell,
þe aghtan[d] sal þai offerd be,
Als i haue comanded to þe. 6816
þe fless þat beistes has forwit tast
Ne ete yee noght þar-of a last.
Tak þou noght wit tunge leier,
Ne fals wittenes for felun ber. 6820
þou folu þam na mar þan þi faas,
þat til wikcud dedes gaas,
Ne heield to nan, þof þai be fele, 6823
A-gain þe dome þat þou wat lele.
Bot riche and pouer þou sees in plight,
In dome ne spare þou noght þe right.
þi faas beist þou findes o strai,
þou bring it him, sua wil þis lai, 6828
And if þou find o þin ilwilland
Vnder birthin his beist ligand,
Help him ar þou forþer wend, 6831
And sua þou mai mak him þi frend.
Sla þou nan wit-uten sake, [col. 2]
Ne blindand giftes nan þou take.

COTTON

þilde agayne þat clap I. say.
ar sunne ga doun þat ilk day.
for he has nauþer on bak ne bedde
clap to hile him bot his wedde
and if þat he to me cry.
I. sal him here þorou my mercy.
¶ Missay na prest ne prince of lande
gif gladly tende and þine offerrande
þe formast sheuis of þi corne.
þe first childe atte þe is borne.
nozȝt þat allane? I. comaunde ȝou.
bot baþ þe first of shepe and cow.
þe barne atte ȝe to offerande bringe
be broȝt agayne wiþ oþer þinge.
¶ þir forbirthes þat I of telle.
vij. dayes sallowiþ þaire moder dwel[le]
þe aghtande sal þer offered be
als I haue comaunded to þe.
þe flesshe þat best be-fore taste
ne ete noȝt þare-of a laste.
¶ take ȝou noȝt wiþ tonge lyer.
ne fals witnes for feloun bere.
1¶ þou folow ham na mare þen þi faes
atte to wikked dedes gas. [leaf 39]
ne helde to nane if þai be felle.
agayne þe dome þou wate for lele.
baþ pouer and riche þou seise in plizȝt
in dome þou spare noȝt þe riȝt.
if þou finde þi fa beste on stray.
þou bring hit him squa wil þis lay.
and if þou finde of þine ilwillande.
in any mischefe best liggande.
help him or þou forþer wende.
and so þou may make him þi frende.
¶ Sle þou nane wiþ-uten sake
no blindand giftes nane þou take

FAIRFAX

zeld again þat clath i say,
 Ar sunne ga doun þat ilk day, 6800
 For he has nouper on bac nor bedd,
 Clath to hap him bot þat wedd ;
 For ellis if þat he to me crie,
 I sal him here thoru mi merci. 6804
 Missay na preist ne preins in land ;
 Gif gladli þi tende and þi offrand,
 þe formast scheuis of zoure corn,
 þe first child þat to zou es born ; 6808
 Noght þat allon, i comande zou,
 Bot bath þe first of schep and kow,
 þe child þat 3e to offrand bring, 6811
 3e bi agayn for oper thing. [col. 2]
 þir forbirths þat i of tell,
 Sal seuen dais wit þair moderis duell,
 þe eytand day sul þai offrid be,
 Als i haue comandid to þe. 6816
 Þe fless þat best bifore has tast,
 Ne ete 3e noght þar-of þe last.
 Take noght to him þat es lyer,
 Ne fals witnes for feloin ber, 6820
 þou folow þaim na mare þan þi fas,
 þat vnto wicked dedis gas.
 Nor hald wid nan, þou þai be fele,
 Agayn þi dome þu wat es lele, 6824
 Bath riche and pore þu sest in pliht,
 In dome ne spare þu noght þe riht.
 Þi enmyes best þu findes o stray,
 þu bring it ham, sua wil þis lay. 6828
 If þu find of þin ill-willand
 vnder birdin his best ligand,
 Help him or þu ferþer wend, 6831
 And sua þu may make him þi frend.
 Sla þu nan wid-vten sake,
 No blendand giftes nan þu take.

GÖTTINGEN

3elde a3eyn þat clooþ I say
 Ar þe sunne go doun þat day
 In happe he hap on bat nor bed
 Cloþ to hule him but þat wed
 Elles if þat he to me crye
 I shal him here þour3e my mercye
 ¶ Misseye no prest þat prechep in londe
 3yue gladly þi tiþe & þin offronde
 þe formaste sheeues of zoure corn
 þe firste childe to zou is born
 Not þat allone I hidde 3ow
 But als þe furste of sheep & cow
 þe childe þat 3e to offrynge bringe
 3e bye a3eyn for opere þinge
 þese forburþes þat I of telle
 Shul seuen dayes wiþ modir dwelle
 þe eizteþe day to offred be
 As I haue comaundide þe
 ¶ þe flesshe þat beest bifore hap tast
 Ete 3e not þerof þe last
 ¶ lerne not of him þat is lyere
 Ny false witenes noon 3e bere
 ¶ Folwe hem no more þen þi foos
 þat vnto wickede dedes gos
 ¶ Holde wiþ none þou3e þei be fele
 A3eyn þe doom þou woost is lele
 ¶ To riche & pore þou seest in pli3t
 In doom spare þou not þe ri3t
 ¶ þin enemyes beest þou fyndes o stray
 þou bringe hit hoom þat wol þi lay
 ¶ If þou fynde of þyne euele willonde
 Vndir birþen his beest liggonde
 helpe him or þou forþer wende
 And so þou maist make þi frende
 ¶ Sle no mon wiþouten sake
 Blendynge giftis none þou take

TRINITY

To pilgrime and to vncuth
 pou ber þe wit þi dedis cuth ; 6836
 Yee kneu þe stat al o cumling
 Vnder pharaon þe king.
 Your land yee sal sau seuen yeir,
 And scer þar-of your corns seir, 6840
 þe seuend ye sal it lat lij still,
 þe pour men hunger for to fill.
 Sex dais sal yee wirc, i sai,
 And yee sal rest þe seuend dai, 6844
 Ox and ass, womman and knaue,
 þat dai sal þai resting haue.
 Bi fals godds suer yee nan,
 Athes noiþer sothfast ne man, 6848
 Haldes þis wille, i bid yow now ;
 Mine angell sal weind forth wit yow,
 þat sal yow wis and sal yow lede
 In-til a land of blissed-hede. 6852
 Your faas þat yow winnes witstand,
 Sal haue na might o fote and hand,
 For i me self sal for yow fight, 6855
 Ne sal naman of yow haf might.
 þat i ne sal hald yow lel mi hight,
 To-quils yee folu mi wais right.”
 Suilk was þi lessun and þi lare
 Bot suilk a hundreth sijt mare, 6860
 Sceud drightin to moysen,
 To do his folk him knau and ken.
 ¶ Bot lauerdings, for-þi þat i
 Thoru witnesing o propheci, 6864
 And thoru proue o seluen dede,
 To birth i wald our lauerd lede,
 Ar he hade laght our licam :—
 þe first o þam was abraham, 6868
 To quam was hight, þat of his sede
 All þe blessed folk suld brede ;

COTTON

to pilgrimis *and* to vncouþe.
 speke ham faire wiþ þi mouþe.
 [¹Ye know þ^e estate of comyng
 Of pharao is come þ^e kyng] [¹ from Land
 MS. 416]
 ¶ 3our lande 3e saw .vij. 3ere.
and shere þer-of 3our cornis sere.
 þe seyunde 3ere lete hit ly stille
 þe pouer men hunger for to fulfille
 vj. dayes sal 3e wirke I. say
and 3e sal rest þe seyuent day.
 ox *and* asse wommon *and* knaue.
 þat day alle sal resting¹ haue.
 be fals goddis squire 3e nane.
 apes nauþer soþfast ne mane.
 ¶ haldes þis lagh I. bid 3ou now.
 myne angel salle wende wiþ 3ou.
 þat sal 3ou wisse *and* al-so lede.
 In-to a lande of blessed thede.
 3our faes salle 3ou wiþ-stande
 salle neyuer haue miȝt of fote ne hande
 for I. my-self¹ salle for 3ou fiȝt.
 sal na mon of 3ou haue miȝt.
 þat I. ne salle halde 3ou lel my hiȝt
 þe quilest 3e folow my wayes riȝt.
 suche was þe lessoun & þe lare
and suche an hundreþ siþe mare.
 shewed our lorde to moysen.
 to do his folk to knaw *and* ken.

Bot lordinges for-þi atte I.
 þorou witnes of prophecy
 wist þai of þat childe so suel.
 atte sulde bye us out of helle
 or he had laȝt our licame.
 þe first of ham was abraham.
 to quam was hiȝt of his sede
 alle þe blessed folk sulde brede

FAIRFAX

To pilgrim and to vncuth,
 þu bere þe wid þi dedis cuth. 6836
 3e know þe state of cumbling,
 vnder Pharao þe king:
 3our land 3e saw seuin 3ere, 6839
 And schere þar-of 3our cornes sere.
 þe eytand sal 3e lat it ly still,
 þe pore men hungyr for to fill.
 Sex dais sul 3e wirk i say,
 And 3e sal rest þe seuint day, 6844
 Hors and ass, womman and knaue,
 þat day sal þai resting haue.
 Suere 3e bi na goddes fals, [leaf 48, back, col. 1]
 Trow 3e nan oþer i bidd 3ou als, 6848
 Haldis þis wele, i warne 3ou nou.
 Min angel sal wend bfore 3ou,
 þat sal 3ou wiss and ful wele lede,
 Into a land of blisful thede. 6852
 3our fas þat 3u wenis wid-stand,
 Sal haue na miht in fote no hand,
 For i mi-selue sal for 3u fight, 6855
 Ne sal nan ouer 3u haue na miht;
 For i sal hald lele mi hiht,
 þe quilis 3e folu mi laus right.
 Suilk was þe lessun and þe lare, 6859
 And 3eit a thousand sides mare,
 þat vr lauerd scheud to moysen,
 To gar his folk þaim knau and cen.
 Bot lauerdinges, for-þi þat i 6863
 Thoru wittnessing of prophesi,
 And thoru prof of þe seluen dede,
 To birth i wild vr lauerd lede, 6866
 Ar he had tan ouer fless and blod,—
 þe first was abraham of þair brod,
 To quam was hiht þat of his sede
 Suld all þe bliscd folk brede; 6870

GÖTTINGEN

¶ To pilgrim & to vncouþ
 Bere þe feire of dede & mouþ
 3e knowe þe state of comlynge
 Of pharaoes tyme þe kyng
 3oure londe 3e sewe seuen 3ere
 And repe þerof cornes sere
 þe eigteþe lete hit lye stille
 Pore mennes hongur to fille
 ¶ Six dayes shul 3e worche I say
 And 3e shul reste þe seuenþe day
 hors & asse wommon & knaue
 þat day shul þei restyng haue
 ¶ Trowe on no goddes fals [leaf 48, back]
 ¶ Swereþ not I bidde 3ou als
 holde þis wel I bidde 3ou now
 Myn aungel shal go bfore 3ow
 þat shal 3ou wisse & sum del lede
 Into a londe of blisful hede
 3oure foos þat wolde 3ou wiþstonde
 Sul haue no myzte in foot nor honde
 I my self wol for 3ou ficht
 Shal noon ouer 3ou haue no myzt
 I shal holde 3ou my sawe
 whil 3e folwe my riht lawe
 Suche was þe lessoun & þe lore
 And 3itt a þousonde siþes more
 þat god shewed to moysen
 To do his folke him knowe & ken
 But lordyngis for þat I
 By witnessyng of prophecy
 And þourþe pref of þe selue dede
 To cristes burþe I wol vs lede
 Ar he had take flesshe & blode
 þe furst was Abraham of her brode
 To whom was het þat of his sede
 Shul alle þe blessed folke brede

TRINITY

And sua þai did, prince and prophet,
Als drighin had him forwit hette,—
And lauerdinges, for-þi þat i 6873
Mai noght tell all þair propheci,
þat o þat blisful birth was said,
þat was be-for sa lang puruaid : 6876
O sum o þam þat said mast,
Of his birth thoru þe hali gast,
I sal yow sceu al how it was [leaf 39, col. 1]
Als enentes [þis] moyses. 6880

[*Aaron's rod, and the death of Moses.*]

¶ þis moyses i red of here
Was taght þe folk to lede and lere,
þat delt war in kinrede tuelue,
Moyses þam badd him-selue 6884
þat ilk kinrede suld bere a wand;
His biding durst þai noght wit-stand,
And ilk waand þat þai þere bare
He sperd wit-in þer santuare, 6888
And wrat þe nam, and sett to sele,
þat man suld oper nan bitele.
Quen he þam loked on þe morn,
Fand an wit leif and flour born, 6892
And it was an almand in wand,
þat ilk frut þar-on þai fand.
Almandes was groun þar-on,
þe wand þat fel to aaron. 6896
Til al þe folk was in þat land
Moyses did þan sceu þat wand,
Bot yitt he tald þam noght þat tide,
Quat o þis tokening suld be-tide, 6900
For frawardnes wit þam, he kneu,
And for þai war o truthe vn-tru.
þis wand was don vp for to hald,
Als þat hali drightin wald, 6904

COTTON

and so dide prince and prophete. [leaf 39, col. 2]
as our lorde ham con hete
and þar-fore sires for-þi at I.
may noȝt tel alle þaire prophecy.
þat of þat blisful birþ was saide
sa mony a day be-fore puruayde.
of sum of ham þat saiden maste
of his birþ þorou þe haly gaste.
I salle ȝou shew how hit ys.
how moyses and oper hit witnys.

þis moyses I. red of here.
was taght þe folk to lede and lere
þat delt waren in kingedomes twelue
moyses led ham alle him-selue.
þat ilk kingerike sulde bere a wande
and his bidding noȝt wiþ-stande
and ilk wande atte þai þere bare
he spered wiþ-in þaire santuare
and wrate þe name and sette on sel.
þat nane of ham sulde oper betel.
¶ quen he ham loked a-pon þe morne.
fande an wiþ floures and lefe borne.
for hit was an almandine wande.
þat ilk frute þer-on he fand.
almondes was growande þer-on.
þe wande atte felle to aaron.
¶ to alle þat folk¹ in þat lande. [MS. fol.]
moyses dide shew þat wande.
bot ȝet he talde ham noȝt þat tide
of þat wande quat takin sulde bide
for frawardenes wiþ ham he knew.
and of þaire traup ful vn-trew.
þis wande was done vp for to halde
als our lorde him-seluin walde

FAIRFAX

And sua þai did, prins and prophete,	And so dud prince & als prophete
As godd had hight him in his hete,—	As god dud to him bihete
And for-þi, lauerdinges, þat i 6873	And lordynges for þat I
May noght tell all þair prophesy,	May not telle al her prophecy
þat of þe blisful birth was said,	þat of þat blessed burþ was seide
þat lang bifore was puruaid, 6876	þat longe bifore was purueide
Of summe of þaim þat said mast,	Of somme of hem þat seide moost
Of his birth thoru þe hali-gast,	Of his burþe bi þe holy goost
I sal 3ou scheu widuten les,	I shal 3ou shewe wiþouten les
Als enent þis moyses, 6880	As anentis þis moyses

[*Aaron's rod, and the death of Moses.*]

Þis moyses þat i rede of here,	¶ Þis moyses þat I rede of here
was tahut þe folk to lede and lere,	was tauzte þe folke to lede & lere
þat delt war in kinredis tuelue, [col. 2]	þat dalt were in kynredes twelue
Moyseþ þaim bad him-selue 6884	Moyses hem bad him selue
þat ilk kinred suld bere a wand.	þat vche kynreden to bere a wonde
His bidding durst þai noght withstand;	his bidding durst þei not wiþstonde
And ilk-a wand þat þai þar bar,	And vche wonde þat þei þere bare
He sperd þaim in þair seyntwar, 6888	he spered hem in her seyntware
And wrat þe name and set þe sele,	And wroot þe name & seled also
þat nan suld oþer man be-tele.	þat noon shulde oþere gile þo
Quen he þaim lokid on þe morn, 6891	whenne he hem loked on þe morn
Fand an ¹ wid lef and flour born,	he fonde oon with leef & flour born
And for it was an almaunde wand,	And for hit was an almounde wonde
þat ilk fruit þar-on þai fand, [1 MS. nan]	þat same fruyt þer onne þei fonde
Almaundes war growen þar-on,	Almaundes grewen þo þeron
þe wand þat fell to aron. 6896	þe 3erde þat fel to aaron
To all þat folk þat was in þat land	To al þe folke in þat lond
Moyseþ did son scheu þe wand,	Moyseþ soone shewed þe wond
Bot 3eit he told noght þaim þat tyde,	But he tolde hem not þat tyde
Wat of þis takingen suld bitide; 6900	what þe token wolde abide
For frawardnes wid þaim he knew,	For he her frowardenes knew
And for þai war of trouth vntrew.	And þei were of troupe vntrew
þis wand was done vp for to hald,	þis 3erde was done vp to holde
As god almyhti him seluen wald, 6904	As god of myzte him self wolde

In takning for to tak and tell
 Again þe folk was sua rebell,
 At vndirstand þat drightin moght
 Do al thing þat him god thoght. 6908
 þis wand bi-takens our leuidi now,
 þe frut hir sun þat hight iesu ;
 O þair mater be-houis me sese,
 Yitt for þe loue o moyses. 6912
 ¶ Quen þis ilk hald moyses
 Hadd ledd þe folk in wildernes
 Fourti winter, an nales, ^{[² MS. inserts}
 Ded in þat desert² he es, ^{was here]} 6916
 Al his eild sex scor o yeur ;
 And for he was to drightin dere,
 He-self has berid him and hidd
 In a priue sted vn-kydd, 6920
 For, wist þe Iuus quare he lai,
 Honour him als godd wald þai.

in takenyng¹ for to take *and* telle.
 agayne þe folk at was rebelle.
 and vnderstandande at god muȝt.
 do alle þing¹ atte him gode þuȝt.
 ¶ þis wande be-takenys þat lady¹ new
 þe frute hir sone atte hatte Ihesu.
 bot of þat mater be-houes me sese
 for þe loue of moises.
 Quen þis ilk¹ maister moises.
 had ledde þat folk in wildernes
 xl. winter *and* na lesse
 dede in desert he is.
 his elde was vj. skore of ȝere.
 and for he was to god dere.
 him-self has him hidde. [leaf 39, back]
 In priue stede þat is vn-kid.
 for wiste þe iewes quare he lay.
 honour him as god walde þai.

[*Joshua leads the people into Canaan.*]

þis Iuus, fild wit vn-resun,
 In-to þe land o promission 6924
 Thoru moyses ne come þai noght, [col. 2]
 Bot iosue þam þider broght,
 þat drightin after moysen
 Leder mad vte-ouer his men, 6928
 Wit his felaw þat caleph hight ;
 þir tua men broght þam to þair right.
 þis iosue come o þat kin
 þat clepes effrahim, 6932
 For ioseph had him suns tuin,
 Manassen and effrahim,
 Born in egypte, bot fosterd he wes
 And lered wit maister moyses. 6936
 Bot moises, ȝightwis o red,
 Forȝat he noght ar he was ded,

¶ þer Iewes ful of vn-resoun.
 now ys waȝe þai do tresoun.
 wiȝ-oute moises con þai noȝt.
 bot iosue ham þidder broȝt.
 þen our lorde offer moisen.
 made Iosue leder of his men.
 wiȝ his felaw atte aaleph hiȝt.
 þer ij. men broȝt ham to riȝt.
 ¶ þis Iosue come of þat kin.
 atte men callis effrahim.
 for Ioseph had him sonis twyn.
 Manassen *and* al-so effrahim.
 borne in egipte bot fostered he was
 and lered wiȝ maister moises.
 ¶ bot moises riȝtwis of rede.
 for-ȝete he noȝt or he was dede.

COTTON

FAIRFAX

[¹ MS. our lorde crossed through, and þat lady written over]

In tak[n]ing for to take and tell,
 Agayn þat folk þat was rebell.
 At vnderstand þat godd mouht, 6907
 All thing do þat him gode thouht.
 þis wand bitakins vr leuedi nou,
 þe fruit hir sone, suete iesu.
 Of þis mater zit bos me ses,
 To tell 3u mare of þis moyses. 6912
 Quen moyses, widuten les,
 Had ledd þe folk in wildernes,
 Fourti winter and na lass,
 Dede in þat desert he was. 6916
 All his elde sex skor 3ere,
 And for he was to god sua dere,
¹Him seluen has birijd him and hid,
 In a preue plasse nu kidd; [¹ 1f 49, col. 1]
 For wist þe iuus quar he lay, 6921
 Honure him as godd wald þai.

In token for to take & telle
 A3eyn þe folke þat was rebelle
 To vndirstonde þat god mouzt
 Al þing do þat him good þouzt
 þis 3erde bitokened oure lady trewe
 þe fruyt hlr son swete iesu
 Of þis mateer mot I now cees
 To telle 3ou more of þis moyses
 whenne he as god him chees bifore
 he lad þe folk in wildernes þore
 Fourty wyntir and no las
 Dede in þat desert he was
 Al his elde was six score 3eer
 For he was to god so dere
 him self buried him & hidde
 In a priue place vnkidde
 For wiste þe iewes where he lay
 Honoure him as god wolde þay

[Joshua leads the people into Canaan.]

þe iuus went, widuten resun,
 In-to þe land of promyssyon; 6924
 Thoru moyses ne com þai noght,
 Bot Iosue þaim dider broght,
 þat godd efter moysen,
 Leder made him ouer his men; 6928
 wid his felaw þat Caleph hyht,
 þa tua broght þaim to þair riht.
 þat iosue com of þat kin
 þat men callis effraym, 6932
 For ioseph had him sonis tuin,
 Manassen and Effraym,
 Born in egipt, bot fostrid he was
 And leder wid maystir moyses. 6936
 Bot moyses, right-wis of rede,
 For-gat he noght, ar he war dede,

þese iewes went wiþouten resoun
 Into þe londe of promissioun
 þour3e moyses ne coom þei nouzt
 But Iosue hem þidir brouzt
 God aftir good Moisen [leaf 44]
 Made him leder of his men
 wiþ his felawe þat calef hi3t
 þo two brouzte hem to ri3t
 þis Iosue coom of þat kyn þo
 þat men calle effraym also
 [.
 . . no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]
 In egipte born but fed he wes
 And leder als wiþ Meistir moyses
 þis ilke moises ri3twis of rede
 For 3at not ar he ware dede

To sett his hali wandes thre
In a sted he fand priue, 6940
þar þai gru, ne less ne mare,
Bot euer als þai forwit ware,
Lang to dauid king daus,
þat ledd his folk in dughti laus, 6944
þat thoru warning o gods sand
Brought þam til his aun hand.
¶ Bot quen aaron was ded, þe priste,
His sun eliazar was neist, 6948
And bar state of his fader-hade,
Fra iosue was giue þe lade.
þis iosue was selcuth wight,
And maistri wan in mani fight, 6952
He faght truli for godds lai,
For-þi godd duple[d] him þe dai,
And did þe sun still to stand
Till iosue wan þe ouerhand. 6956
And quils he passed flum iordan
þe water still stode als stan,
Til he þe folk had ouerbrought,
In-to þe land þat þai soght. 6960
Ioseph bans þai wit ham ledd,
þar þai þam grof in erth bedd,
In a land þat hight sichim,
Was gin in loth to ioseph kin : 6964
For, als þai wan þam wit þair hand,
Als delt þai tuix þam ilk a land.
þat ilk kinredd o þe tuelue
Had þair ouer man ham-selfe, 6968
þat suld þair aun kinred lede,
Quen þat þai to batel yede. ^[1 leaf 39, bk, col. 1]
1 For þai fand strang folk þam again
þat þam wit wer did mikel pain,
And wit-stode þam þe land to win,
Bot þat was for þeir aun sin. 6974

COTTON

to sette his hali wandis þre.
In a stede he fand priue.
þer þai grew nauþer lesse ne mare
bot euer as þai be-fore ware.
ay tille king' dauid dawes.
þat ledde his folk in duȝti lawes.
þat þorou warnyng' of goddis sande
broȝt ham tille his awen lande.
Q uen aaron was dede þe prest
his sone eleazar was nest.
and bare state of his fader þing'.
fra iosue giuen wiþ-oute lesing'.
¶ þis Iosue was selcouþe wiȝt.
and maistry wanne in mony fiȝt.
he faȝt truli for goddis lai.
for-þi god doubled him þe day.
and made þe sunne stille to stande
til he had þe ouer-hande.
¶ and quen he passed ouere þe flume
þe water stille stode as stane. [iordan
til he his folk had ouer-broȝt
in-to þe lande atte þai soȝt.
Iosep banis wiþ ham þai ledde.
þer þai haue graued in erþe bed.
In a lande atte hiȝt sichin.
was giuen to loth Ioseph kin.
for als þai wanne ham with þaire hande
als delt þai be-twix ilka lande.
þat ilka kinrede of þa twelue. ^[leaf 39, bk, col. 2]
had an ouer-man be þaire selue.
at sulde þaire awen kinrede lede
quen atte þai to batel zede.
for þai fand strange folk ham agayne
þat walde ful bleþely had ham slayne.
and wiþ-stode ham þe lande to wyn.
bot þat was for þaire awen syn.

FAIRFAX

To sett his hali wandis thre
In a stede he fand priue, 6940
þar þai greu neyder less ne mare,
Bot euer bifor as þai ware,
Right to king dauid dais,
þat ledd his folk in gode lays, 6944
þat thoru warning of godes sande,
Brought þaim to his aun lande.

Q ven aaron was dede, þe preist,
His sone Elyazar was neist,
And bar þe state of his fadir-hede,
Fra Iosue was giuen to lede. 6950
þis iosue was selcuth wight,
And maystri had in many a fihþ,
He faght treuly for goddes lay,
For-þi god dubild him his day, 6954
And did þe sonne stille for to stand,
Til Iosue wan þe ouer-hand.
And quile he passid flum iordan, [col. 2]
þe watir stod still als ani stan, 6958
Til he þe folk had ouer-brought,
In-to þe same land þai soght.
Ioseph banis þai wid þaim ledd,
And þar þaim grof in þat stedd, 6962
In a land þat hight sichim,
Was giuen in lott to Ioseph kin ;
For as þai wan it wid þair hand,
þat delt bituix þaim ilk-a land. 6966
þat ilk kinred of þa tuelue
Had a ouer-man þaim selue,
þat suld þair aun kinred lede,
Quen þat þai to batayle zede. 6970
For þai fand strang folk þaim egain,
þat þaim wid werr did mekil payn,
And wid-stod þaim þe land to winne,
Bot þat was for þair aun sin. 6974

GÖTTINGEN

To sette þese holy zerdes þre
In a stude he fonde pryue
þere þei grew lasse ne more
But euer as þei were bifore
Riþt to kyng dauid dayes
þat lad þe folk in goddes layes
he bi warnyng of goddes sonde
Brouzþe þo zerdes to his londe
¶ whenne aaron was deed þe prest
his son eliazar was neest
And his fadris astate he bere
Til Iosue we speke of here
þis Iosue was wondir liþt
And maistry had in mony a fiþt
Trewely he fauþte for goddes lay
þerfore god doubled him his day
And made þe sonne still to stonde
Til Iosue hadde þe heþer honde
And whil he passed þe flum iurdon
þe watir stood stille as stoon
Til he þe folke had ouer brouþt
In to þe same londe þei souþt
Ioseph bones þei wiþ hem lede
And þere graued hem in þat stede
In a lond þat hett sichim
was 3yuen in lot to Ioseph kyn
For as þei wan hit with her hond
þei dalt bitwix hem þat lond
Vche kynrede of þo twelue
had a lodesmon hem selue
þat shulde he owne kynrede lede
whenne þat þei to bataile zede
For þei fonde stronge folk hem aþeyn
wiþ were þat dud hem mychel peyn
And wiþstode hem þe lond to wyne
But þat was for her owne synne

TRINITY

For quils þai held þair lai lastand,
It was na folk þam moght wit-stand,
þat an hundreth moght for-chace,
Quils þai wit þam had godds grace,
Ne thurt þam dred na man in place;
Bot þair faith lasted littel space, 6980
For quen þai mast wer in þair wele,
Mast þai soght þam-self vn-sele,
And lefte þe lagh of hei drightin,
And ledd þe law of sarazin, 6984
And mad wit þam þeir mariage.
Qua herd euer men sua rage!
þat suilk a king cuth neuer knau,
þat helt þam fra almens au, 6988
Bot euer vnscil þai on him soght,
Til þai þam-self in thain-had broght.
In thain-hede ar þai worth to be,
þat wil noght thole, and mai be fre.

for quiles þai held þaire lay lastande
hit was na folk ham muȝt wiȝ-stande
[¹That alle oȝer myȝt not awayle
While they held goddes counsaile]
þe quilest þai wiȝham had goddus grace
bot þaire fiȝt lasted litel space
¶ quen þai ware mast in þaire wele.
mast þai soȝt ham-self vncele [¹from Laud
MS. 416]
and left þe lagh of hey driȝtyne.
and ledde þe lagh of sarasyne.
and made wiȝham þaire mariage.
qua herde euer of suche outeage.
ful litel walde þai him knaw.
atte ham helde fra mens awe.
bot euer vnskil þai on him soȝt.
til þai ham-self in þral had broȝt.
wele ys he worȝ bonde to be.
þat wil noȝt thole and make him fre.

[*The Judges in Israel, and their contemporaries.*]

¶ Saleph com after iosue, 6993
Of israel demester was he.
In his time war þe fabus written,
þat yeit er thoru þe bokes witten,
Saturnus and sir iubiter, 6997
þat we now of in fabuls here;
And þe first sibile o pers,
Men findes of in al wers. 7000
¶ Saleph had a sun, othomel,
He demed þe folk of israel
Fourti yeir, in his time was,
þe cite mad of thebas. 7004
¶ Aioth was þan þe dempster
Of israel fourscor yeir,
In his time was a batel grim
Tuix israel and beniamin, 7008

COTTON

Taleph come after Iosue.
of israel maister was he.
In his time was þe fablis writin.
atte ȝet ay þorou þe bokis witin.
Saturnus and sir Iubiter.
þat we now of in fablis here.
and þe first sibilis of pers
men findes of in alde vers.
Camel had a sone otomel.
he dempt þe folk of israel.
xl. ȝere in his time was.
þe cite made of thelas.
Aioth was þan dempster.
of israel iiij. skore of ȝere.
In his time was a batel grim
bi-twix israel and beniamyn.

FAIRFAX

For-qui þai held þair lay lastand,
Was na folk þaim miht wid-stand,
þat on an hundrid miht for chans, [sans.
Quilis þai wid þaim had goddes cheui-
Ne thurt þaim drede na man in place,
Bot þair fight lastid littel space, 6980
For quen þai most were in þair wil,
Mast þai soght þaim-selue, vnsele.
Of god all-mihti þai left þe law, 6983
To sarazins faith þai gan þaim draw,
And made wid þaim þair mariage ;
Qua herd euer men sua rage ?
þat suilk a king coude na man knau,
þat held þaim fra ilk manes aw, 6988
Bot euer þai vnskil on him soght,
Til þai þaim-self in thraldam broght.
In thraldam er þai worthi be,
And wild noght thole and miht be fre.

For whil þei helde her lawe in londe
was no folke mizte hem wipstonde
þat all opere dud mizte not availe
whil þei helde goddes counsaile
hem þurte drede no mon in place
But her fizt lasted litil space
whenne þei moost had of her wille
Moost þei dud hem self vnskille
Of god al myzti þei lafte þe lawe
To sarasines feiþ gan hem drawe
And made wiþ hem her mariages
who herde euer suche men in rages
Suche a kyng couþe no man knawe
hem helde from vche monnes awe
And euer þei vnskil on him souzt
Til þei hem self in þraldom brouzt
In þraldome were þei worþ to be
þat wolde not suffer to be fre

[*The Judges in Israel, and their contemporaries.*]

Caleph come efter Iosue, 6993
Of israel demister was he ;
In his time were þe fablis writin,
þat 3it er thoru þe bokis witin, 6996
Saturnus and sir Iubiter, [¹ leaf 49, back,
col. 1]
þat we nou in fablis here ;
And þe firste sybil of pers,
Men findes of in alde vers. 7000
Caleph had a sone, othomel,
He demid þe folk of israel
Fourti zere ; in his time was
þe cite made of thebas. 7004
Ayoth was þan demister
Of israel, four skor 3er ;
In his time was a batail grim
Bi-tuix israel and beniamyn, 7008

¶ Calef coom aftir Iosue
Of israel demer was he
In his tyme were þo fables writen
þat 3itt are as bokes witen
Saturnens & Sir Iubiteré
þat we now of in fables here
And þe furste sibile of pers
Men fynden of in olde vers
¶ Calef had a son othomel
he demed þe folk of israel
Bi fourty 3eer in his tyme was
þe cite made of thebas
¶ Ayoth was þenne demester
Of israel foure score 3eer
In his tyme was a batail grym
Bitwene israel & beniamyn

For luue of a deken wijf,—
Mani man þar tint þair lijf,
Fourti thusand of israel,
O beniamin negh als fel. 7012
¶ Manigath com after him,
Troi was bi-gunnen in his time,
Tene yeir had he þe folk in yeme,
Sipen had tua suns þam to deme. 7016
¶ Sarach, and wit him delbora, [col. 2]
þai iuged fourti yeir or ma;
þan was a sibile o libie,
And appollo wit his melodie. 7020
¶ After þam com Iedeon,
þat wirscep in his time had don,
þat wit thre hundret of his lede 7023
Slogh kinges four of haithen-hede,
þat was oreb and salmana,
Zeb and zebec þe oper tua.
In time o þis Iedeon wees,
Bath orpheus and hercules. 7028
¶ Sipen ledd þat folk thola,
Lastand tuenti winter a[nd] ma;
þan ras þe thrid sibila,
þat man clepis delphica, 7032
O troi and grece þe batel bald,
þis sibile mikel forwit seo tald.
¶ Als lang þan was him, sir Iair,
þair leder and þair maister mair; 7036
In grece þan regned priamus,
Als ald stori telles vs.
In þis ilk Iairs time,
Was letters funden o latine. 7040
¶ Septe first þai heild bastard,
And sipen he held sex yeir þair ward;
Zamazims þat sith be-gan,
þe wimmen land wit-uten man. 7044

COTTON

for loue of a dekenis wife.
mony mon loste þaire life.
xl. thousande of israel.
of beniamyn ney als fel
S amgath come after him.
troy was be-gunnyn in his time.
ten zere he had þe folk to zeme.
sipen his ij. sonys con ham deme.
B arath and wiþ him delbora. [leaf 40]
þai iugged xl. zere and ma.
þen was þe sibile of libie.
and appollo wiþ his melodie.
Efter ham come gedeon.
at worshepe in his time had done.
þat wiþ .iiij. hundreþ of his lede.
slogh kinges iiij. of hethen thede.
þat was oreb and salmana.
zeb and zebec þa oper twa
In time of þis iedeon wes.
þaþ orpheus and hercules.
Aychen led þat folk¹ in lare
lastande xx. zere and mare [1 MS. "thola"
þen rase þe þrid sibila. is here marked
for erasure.]
atte men kelde delphica,
of troy and grece þe bataile balde.
þis sibil mykil be-fore ho talde.
Als lang¹ was sir Ian.
þaire leder and þaire maister man.
In grece þen renget priamus.
and þus þe storie telles vs.
in þis ilk ians time.
was letteres fondyn of latine.
Iepte þe firste þai held¹ bastarde.
and sipen he helde vj. zere þe warde
Zamazims and atte six bigan.
þe wimmen lande wiþ-uten man.

FAIRFAX

IN TOLA'S DAYS ROSE THE DELPHIC SYBYL ; IN JAIR'S DAYS REIGNED PRIAM, 407
AND LATIN LETTERS WERE INVENTED. IN JEPHTHA'S TIME THE AMAZONS BEGAN.

For loue of a dekins wijf,—
Mani a man þar tint þe lijf,
Fourti thousand of Israele,
Of beniamyn nerr als fele. 7012
Sanigath come efter him,
Troy was bigun in his tim,
Ten 3ere had he þe folk to 3eme, 7015
Sipen had tua sonis þaim to deme.
Barach, and wid him delbora,
þai iuggid fourti 3ere and ma ;
þan was a sybyl of libye,
And apollo wid his melodie. 7020
Efter þaim cam Iedeon,
þat worschip in his time had done,
Slow kinges fourti of heden sede,
wid thre hundrid of his lede, 7024
þan was oreb, and salmana,
Zeb and Zebee þas oper tua.
In þe time of þis iedeon wes
Bath orpheus and ercules. 7028
Sipen ledd þat folk thola,
Lastand tuenti 3ere and ma ;
þan ras þe thrid sybila,
þat men clepid delphica ; 7032
Of troye and grece þe batayl bald,
þis sybil mekil bifor scho tald.
Als lang þan was sir iare,
þair leder and þair maystir mare ; 7036
In Grece þan reyned preamus,
As þe ald story tellis to vs ;
In þis ilk iare time,
were lettris funden of latine. 7040
Iepte first þai held, bastard,
And sipen he held sex 3ere þair ward ;
Zamazinis þat time be-gan,
þe wimmen land widuten man. 7044

GÖTTINGEN

For loue of a dekenes Wif [leaf 44, back]
Mony a mon lost her lif
Fourty þousonde of israele
Of beniamin ne3e also fele
¶ Sanygath coom aftir hime
Troye was bigonne in his time
Ten 3ere had he þe folk to 3eme
Sip his two sones hem dud deme
¶ Barach & wiþ him delbora þo
þei demed fourty 3eer & mo
þen was oon sibile of libie
And appollo wiþ his melodie
¶ Aftir coom gedeon
þat worshepe in his tyme won
Slow3e fourty kyngis of heþen sede
wiþ þre hundride of his lede
¶ þenne was oreb & salmana
zeb & zebee þese opere twa
In tyme of þis Iudeon wes
Boþe orpheus & Ercules
¶ Tola ladde þe folke þo
Lastynge fourty 3eer & mo
¶ þenne roos þe þridde sibila
þat men cleped delphica
Of troye & grece þo batailes bolde
þis sibile mychel tofore of tolde
Sir Iare was also longe
her maistir & ledere stronge
In grece þen regned Preamus
As þe olde story telleþ vs
In þis ilke Iare tyme
Were lettres founden of latyne
¶ Iepte furste þei helde bastarde
Sipen he helde six 3eer her warde
zamazinis þat tyme bi gon
þe wymmen lond wiþouten mon

TRINITY

Sebon siþen, sais þe bok,
Tok israel to lede and lok,
He leed þam seuen yeir and mare;
Alexandre, in þat siquar, 7048
þat paris hight, raiuist helayn,—
Quarfor þat mani man was slain.
þe ferth sibile wit-in þat sith
In babilon bigan to kyth. 7052
¶ Achialon com aftirward,
þair leder was, and þair stiward,
He has þat folk ten winter gett; 7055
In þis man time was troi vmsett.
¶ Labdon þan had þam vnder-hand,
Was ouerman aght yeir lastand,
In his time was troi nomyn,
And thoru þe grece ouercomyn; 7060
þat mani modir son was feld,
Als it es in þe stori teld.
þe wer lasted sa long a pece, [1r 40, col. 1]
þat þar was slain o þam o grece 7064
Aght hundret sith sexti sexti and ten,
O thusands seresith o þair men,
Sex hundret four scor sex thusand,
O men o troi faght for þair land. 7068
Her-of thar naman be in were,
For-qui þe sege lasted ten yeire,
Wit-vten brogeling o þat werre
þat greued al bath ner and ferr; 7072
For þat wer semed be nanoper
Bot als þe tan als be þat toþer
Of al þis werld had risen ben,
Sua was þar moni kaiser ken; 7076
Bot moght þai neuer win þe tun,
Til þai it wan al wit tresun.
And al þe chesun o þat strijf,
Was for rauising of a wijf, 7080

Esebon siþen says þe boke
toke israel to lede *and* loke.
he led ham vij. zere in rowte.
þen come alisaundre wiþ-out doute
and asked quo walde stande agayne
quar-fore mony mon was slayne.
þe firþe sibile wil in þat siþe.
In babiloyn be-gan to kipe.
Achialon come ofterwarde.
he was þair leder *and* hey stiward.
he has þat folk x. winter in gette.
In þis mon time was troi vmbesette.
Labdon had ham vnder-hande.
was ouer ham aȝt zere lastande.
In his time was troy nomyn.
and þorou þe greges ouer-commyn.
þer mony moder sone was quelled
as hit ys in þe story telled.
þe were lasted sa lange a pece
atte þer was slayne of ham of grece
¶ viij. hundreþ siþe sext. *and* sex siþ ten
of thosandes seresipe of þaire men.
¶ vj. hundre. iij. skore. vj. thousande.
of men of troi faȝt for þaire lande.
here-of þar namon be in were.
for-quy þe sege lasted xxx. zere.
wiþ-uten brokling of þat werre.
atte greued alle baþ nere *and* ferre.
¶ þat werre semed to be nane oper.
bot als þat an half agayne þe toþer.
if alle þis werlde had risen bene.
zet was þer many cayser kene.
bot muȝt þai neuer winne þe toun.
til atte þai wanne hit wiþ tresoun.
and alle þe enchesoun of þis strife
was for þe rauyssyng of a wife.

MANY WERE SLAIN IN THE TROJAN WAR ; HALF THE WORLD SEEMED AT WAR 409
WITH THE OTHER HALF. TREASON WON THE TOWN. IT WAS ALL ABOUT A WOMAN.

Esebon siþen, sais þe boc,
Tok israel to lede and loc,
He ledd þaim seuen zere and mare ;
Alysaundir in þat time þare 7048
þat paris aght, rauyscht elayn,
Quarfor mani a man was slain ;
þe feird sibil widin þat sithe,
In babilon bigan to kithe. 7052
Achialon com efter-ward,
þair leder was and þair stiward,
He had þat folk ten zere to gett ;
In his time was troye vmsett. 7056
Labdon þan had þaim vnderhand,
was ouer þaim eyt zere lastand ;
In his time was troy nomen,
And thoru þe grekis ouercomen, 7060
þere mani moder sone was feld,
As it es in þe stori teld.
þe werr lastid sua lang a pece, 7063
þat þar was slayn of þaim of grece [ten,
Eyth hundrid sith sexti sith, sexti and
Of thousandis sere sith of þair men :
Sex hundrid and fourscore sex thousand
Of men of troy faght for þair land.
Here-of thar na man be in were, 7069
For qui, þe seging lastid ten zere
widuten breking of þat were, [150, col. 1]
þat greuid bath ney and ferr. 7072
þat werr semid to be non oþer,
Bot as þe tonn half a-gayn þat oþer,
þou all þis world had resin ben,—
Sua was þar mani cayser kene ; 7076
Bot miht þai neuer win þe ton,
Til þai it wan wid tresun.
And al þe enchesun of þis strijf,
was about rauysching of a wijf, 7080

GÜTTINGEN

¶ Esebon aftir seiþ þe boke
Toke Israel to lede & loke
He ladde hem seuen zeer & more
Alisaunder in þat tyme þore
þat paris auzt rauissshed Elayn
wherfore mony men was slayn
þe ferþe sibile in þat siþe
In babilone bigon to kipe
Achialon coom aftir harde
her leder was & her stiwarde
he had þat folk ten zeer to get
In his tyme was troy biset
¶ Labdon hadde hem vndir honde
And ouer hem was eihte zeer lastonde
In his tyme was troy nomen
And wiþ þe grekes ouercomen
þere mony modir son was colde
As hit is in þe story tolde
þat werre lasted so longe a pece
þere was slayn of hem of grece
Eihte hundrid siþe sexti & ten
Of þousandes diuerse tyme of her men
Six hundride foure score six þousonde
Men of troye fauht for her londe
her of be no mon in were
For why þe sege lasted ten zere
Wipouten brekyng of þat werre
þat greued boþe neze & ferre
þat werre semed to be noon oþer
But as þe ton half azeyn þe toþere
And al þis world had risen bene
So was þere mony kaisere kene
But myzte þei neuer wynne þe toun
Til þei hit wan wiþ tresoun
And al þe chesoun of þis strif
Was for rauisschyng of a wijf

TRINITY

410 SAMSON WAS NEXT JUDGE; IN HIS TIME THE JEWS WERE UNDER THE PHILISTINES. HE SOUGHT STRIFE WITH THEM, AND CHOSE A WIFE OF THEIR PEOPLE.

Al for fairhede of helain, 7081 hir name hit was calde elayne.
 þan war sa mani thusand slain. for hir fayrehede ware þai slayne.

[Of Samson and his strength.]

¶ Eftter him, þis ilk labdon,
 þair dempster was sir sampson, 7084
 þat was sa bald and wight and strang;
 Barnles was his moder lang,
 And in hir heild, thoru grace o dright,
 An angel has þis barn ham hight 7088
 þat thoru his hare þat was wight,
 þat he had tuenti mens might.
 Vnder philistiens þan war
 þe Iuus halden, þat si-quar. 7092
 ¶ Sampson soght chesun o strijf,
 O philistiens he wal[d] ha wijf,
 Apon a dai he went and sagh
 A fair womman was o þair lagh, 7096
 He tald his frendes son on-nan
 þat he had chosen suilk a womman,
 And tok þam wit him for to proue,
 For to gette hir til his be-houe, 7100
 If hir freindes him wald hir yate.
 Als he went walkand be þe gatte,
 A lion quilpe þat ran ouer-thuert,
 Rampand to sampson he stert, 7104
 Sampson slogh þat leon kene,
 Godds grace was in him sene.
 Quen þat he had his errand dune,
 Again homward he went als sune,
 And bot a littel term was gan, [col. 2]
 Yod he to take him his lemman. 7110
 And als he went þat gat again,
 In leon muth he fand, was slain,
 A bike o bees þar-in be-bredd,
 And wit þe hony he him fedd; 7114

COTTON

Ofter þis ilk labdon. ^{of sampson & his wife.}
 come him þen sir sampson.
 þat was sa balde wiȝt and strange.
 barneles was his moder lange.
 and in hir elde þorou god of miȝt.
 an angel had hir þis childe hiȝt.
 þorou his hare: his strenght was made
 atte xx. mens piȝh he hadde. [from Laud MS. 416]
 [Vndir philistiens they were
 That Iewis were holdyn þo there]
 ¶ Sampson soȝt enchesoun of strife.
 of philistiens he walde haue wife.
 apon a day he went and sagh.
 a fayre wommon was of þaire lagh.
 he talde his frendes sone on-an
 atte he had chosin suche a lemman.
 and toke ham wiȝ him for to proue.
 for to gete hir til his be-houe.
 if hir frendis him walde hir ȝete.
 als he went walcande be þe gete
 a lyon quelp ranne ouer-thwert.
 raumpand to sampson he stert.
 ¶ Sampson slogh þat lyon kene.
 goddis spirit in him was sene.
 quen he had his errand done.
 agayne hamward he went sone.
 and bot a litel terme was gane.
 he ȝode and weddid his lemmon.
 and als he went þat gate agayne.
 In a lyoun mouȝ he fand was slayne.
 a bike of bes ys noȝt atte layne.
 and dede þai ware wiȝ-ouȝen mayne.

FAIRFAX

All for fairhede of heleyne, 7081 Al for fairhede of Elayne
was þare sua mani thousand slain. was þere so mony þousand slayn

[Of Samson and his strength.]

And sipeŋ efter þis ilke labdon,	¶ And sipeŋ aftir þis labdon
þair demister was sir sampson, 7084	her domes mon was sir sampson
þat was sua strang and sua wight.	þat was so strong & so wiȝt
Barnles was his modir mani a niht,	Childeles was his modir mony nyȝt
And in hir elde, thorū godes miht,	In hir elde bi goddis grace
Ane angel has þis barn hir hight, 7088	An aungel hett hir childe in place
þat thorū his here he was sua wiht	þat bi his heer shulde so myȝti be [145]
þat he had tuenti menes miht.	As twenti men to fele and se
vnder philistiens þai ware,	Vnder philistiens þei were
þe iuus, holdin þat time þare. 7092	þat Iewes were holden þo þere
Sampson soght chesun of strijf,	Sampson souȝt chesoun of strif
Of philistiens he wald haue his wijf.	Of philistiens he wolde haue wif
Apon a day he went and saw,	vpon a day he went & sawe
A fayr womman of þair law, 7096	A fair wommon of hir lawe
He told his freindes sone onan,	He tolde his frendes sone onoon
þat he had chosin suilk a womman,	þat he had chosen suche a wommon
And tok þaim wid him for to proue	he toke hem wiþ him for to proue
To gete hir til his bihoue, 7100	hir to gete to his bihoue
If hir freindes wald him late.	If hir frendes wolde him late
As he went walkand bi þe gate,	As he went walkyng bi þe gate
A leon welp þat ran ouer-thuart,	A leouns whelp ran ouerþwert
Raumpand to sampson he start; 7104	Raumpynge to sampson he stert
Sampson slou þat leon kene,	Sampson slowȝe þat leoun kene
þe spirit of godd in him was sene.	þe spirit of god in him was sene
Quen he had his erand done,	Whenne he hadde his eronde done
Hamward went he alsua sone, 7108	Homwarde he went also soone
And bot a littel terme gan, [col. 2]	But a litil fro þat gon
He went to take his lemman.	he went to take his lemmon
And als he went þat gate agin,	As he went þat wey aȝayn
He fand in þe leon muth was slain,	he fond in þe lioun mouþ slayn
A swarm of bes þar-in war bred,	A swarme of bees þerynne were bred
And wid þe honi he him fedd; 7114	And wiþ þe hony he hem fed

THEY TOLD SAMSON THE RIDDLE ; HE WAS WROTH WITH HIS WIFE, AND LEFT 413
HER. SHE TOOK ANOTHER HUSBAND, AND SO HE WAS BLAMELESS IN SPITING THEM.

His wijfes fader and moder fre
Of þis honi to ete gaf he, 7116
Bot noght he did þaim at vnderstand,
Hougat he þat honi fand.
At þat fest þar he was stadd,
A redel vndo him he badd, 7120
And hight þa men to giue þaim mede,
If þai coud right þat rydel rede,
þat ilk mede þai suld him hight,
If þai it ne rede in a seuen niht. 7124
“Of þe eytand þe mete vte sprang,
And þe suete vte of þe strang.”
þis it was quen þai had soght,
And studid thre dais for noght, 7128
þai bi-soght his wijf þat scho
Suld gar him tel hir it vnto.
To þat bride was biddand bald,
Sampson al þe soth hir tald. 7132
And scho al þat to hir was kidd,
Till þas oþer scho it vndidd,—
And þat was mekil vnleute,
To tell hir lauerdes priuete. 7136
[.
.
.
. 7140
.
.
.
.
. no gap in the MS.]
Sampson for wreth his wijf forsok,
And scho anoder husband tok. 7146
Quen sampson þar-of herd say,
“Now forth,” he said, “fra dis day,
Awe i to haue na maner wite,
To do philistiens despite.” 7150

his wyues fadir & modir fre
Of þis hony to ȝete ȝaf he
But not he made hem vndirstonde
how he þat hony fonde
At þe feest þere he was stad
A redeles vnto him he bad
he het men to ȝyue hem mede
If þei coude hit riȝtly rede
And þei to ȝyue þe same aȝeyn
If þei hit red nouȝt certeyn
Of þe etyng þe mete out sprong
And þe swete out of þe strong
þis was al whenne þei souȝt
þre dayes þei studyed aboute nouȝt
þo þei bisouȝte his wif þat sho
Shulde make hir lord telle hit hir to
þat bruyd was of bidding bolde
Sampson al þe sope hir tolde
And she to þo þat were hir kid
Soone aftir hit vndid
And þat was a greet folye
hir lordes counsel to discrye
[.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
. no gap in the MS.]
Sampson for wrap hir forsoke
And she anoþer husbonde toke
whenne sampson þerof herde say
Now he seide fro þis day
Owe I to haue no maner wite
þouȝe I philistiens do despite

Thre hundreth fox he samun knitt,
 (I wat noght hu he on þam hitte)
 Vn-to þair tails fir he band, 7153
 Foluand ilk fox a brand, [*in later hand*]
 And in þe philistiens land,
 Thoru þe feldes alsua rennand, 7156
 [When corn was¹] ripe he late þam rin,
 And sua þair corns did he brin,
 þair oliues, wit þair vintres,
 þe foxs brint al wit þat bles. 7160
 ¶ þe philistiens þan went þam vte,
 And soght þan sampson al abute,
 þe Iuus was þan þair vnder-lute, [*if 40, bk, col. 1*]
 Sampson bunden þai yald for dute,
 þe philistiens, wit-vten les, 7165
 Ran on sampson in a res;
 Bot sampson, þat was selcuth smert,
 Vte o þair handes son he stert, 7172
 And gaue a-braid sa fers and fast,
 þat all þe bandes of him brast.
 Thoru chance he fand an assban,—
 For oþer wepen had he nan,— 7172
 O þat heþen folk he feld
 A thusand þat wit tal was teld.
 Siþen he went vntil a tun,
 Til a wijf þat was commun, 7176
 Biside hir al þe night he lai:
 þe philistiens quen þai herd sai,
 þai vmbisett þat tun a-bute,
 þat if sampson went oþer vte 7180
 On nighter-tale, or in morning,
 To derfly ded þai suld him bring.
 Bot sampson, þat was selcuth wight,
 Vp he ras midward þe night, 7184
 And bar þe yates o þe tun,
 And laid þam on a hei dun.

COTTON

þre hundre foxis he sammyn knitt
 I. ne wate noȝt how he ham hit.
 vn-to þaire tailles fire he bande
 and sette ham in-to þaire lande.
 folowand ilk fox a brande.
 þorou þe felde riȝt squa rynnande
 þer þai ware ripe he lete ham ren.
 and squa þaire cornys dide he bren.
 ¶ þaire alies wiþ þaire vyne-trees
 þer foxes brende atte a-resse.
 þe philistiens þen went ham out.
 and soȝt sampson alle a-boute
 þe Iewes was þaire vnderloute.
 þai bande sampson wiþ-oute doute
 ¶ þe philistiens wiþ-uten les
 ran on sampson in a res.
 bot Sampson þat was selcouþ smert
 out of þaire handes sone he stert.
 and gaf a braide sa fers and fast
 þat alle þe bandis of him brast.
 ¶ þorou chaunce he fand an asse ban.
 for oþer wepin had he nane.
 of þat nacioun folk he felled
 a thousand þat wiþ tale was telled
 Siþen he went in-to þe toun.
 to a wife þat was comoun.
 be-side hir alle þat niȝt he lay.
 þer philistiens quen þai herde say.
 þai vmbesette þe toun a-boute.
 þat if sampsoun went aure quere out
 on niȝtertale or on mornynȝ.
 to deleful dede þai sulde him bringe
 ¶ bot sampson þat was selcouþ wiȝt
 vp he ras wiþ hert liȝt.
 and bare þe ȝates of toun.
 and laide ham on a hey doun

FAIRFAX

Thre hundrid foxis he samen knytt,
(I wat noght hou he on þaim hitt,)
vnto þair taylis fir he bonde, 7153
Foluand ilk fox a brond, [¹ read curnis]
And into philistiens land, [leaf 50, back, col. 1]
Thoru þe feild alsua rennand, 7156
For þai war ripe, he lete þaim renne,
And sua þair turnis¹ gart he brinne;
þair olyues wid þair wyn tres,
þir foxis brint wid þair bles. 7160
Þir philistiens þan went þaim vte,
And soghte sampson al a-boute.
þe Iuus war þan þair vnderloute,
Sampson bunden þai ȝeld for doute;
þir philistiens, widuten les, 7165
þai ran on sampson in a res,
Bot sampson, þat was wonder smert,
vte of þair handis sone he stert, 7168
And gaf a braid sua fers and fast,
þat al his bandis sone he brast.
Thoru chance he fand an ass bane,—
For oþ[er] wapin þan had he nan,—
Of þat hedin folk he felde 7173
A thousand þat wid tale was teld.
Sipen he went in-to a toun,
vnto a wijf þat was comoun, 7176
Biside hir all þat niht he lay.
þis philistiens þan herd say,
þai vmsett þat toun a-boute,
þat if sampson went aniquar vte, 7180
A nihtertale or in mornying,
To doleful dede þai suld him bring.
Bot sampson, þat was farli wiht,
vp he ras mid-war[d] þe night, 7184
And bar þe ȝatis of þe toun,
And layd þaim on a hi down.

þre hundride foxes to gider he knyt
I ne woot how he on hem hit
To her tailis fire he bond
And folwyng vche fox a brond
Into philistiens cuntre [² MS. brennes]
þourȝe þe felde he made hem fle
whenne þei were ripe he let hem renne
And so her curnes dud he brenne²
her olyues wiþ her wyn trees
þese foxes brent wiþ her rees
þese philistiens wenten oute
And souȝten sampson al aboute
þe iewes were vndir her walde
Sampson bounden sone þei ȝalde
þo philistiens wiþouten lees
Ran on sampson in a res
But sampson was ful smart
Out of her hondes sone he start
he ȝaf a breide so fers & fast
þat alle his bondes soone he brast
Bi chaunce he fonde an asse boon
Oþer wepen had he noon
Of þat heȝen folke he felde
A þousande bitale telde
Sipen he went in to a toun
To a wif þat was comoun
Bisides hir al nyȝte he lay [leaf 45, back]
þe philistiens herden say
þei bi sett þe toun aboute
þat if sampson coom oute
Bi nyȝt or in þe mornying
To deolful deþ þei wolde him bring
¶ But sampson þat was so wiȝt
vp he roos amydde þe nyȝt
And bare þe ȝatis of þe toun
And leide hem on an heȝe doun

¶ Sipeⁿ he ches a wijf to wale,
Dalidam, him broght in bale. 7188
þe philistiens, sa ful o strijf,
þai hight to dalida his wijf
Gyftes gret al for to frain 7191
Quar was sampson might and mayn.
Sua lang sco frain him, þat bald,
þat suilk a gabing he hir tald, 7194
“Wit seuen sinous wa sa me band,
I tint my strenth o fote and hand.”
His faas stilli sco badd ta kepe,
And band him quilts he was on-slepe,
And þan opon his faas sco cald, 7199
To do wit him wat þai wald.
Bot sampson wakken[d] of his slape,
O bandes let he-self him scape,
His bandes al he brac in tua, 7203
Als þai had ben made bot on stra.
Bot yitt his wijf wald noght fin
Thoru egging of his wiþerwin,
Til sco þe soth had gert him sai,
In quat stede al his strencth lai. 7208
¹“Quar es þi strencth, leif?” said sco,
“quare?” [col. 2]
“It es,” he said, “al in mi hare ;
War mi hare schorn, i war noght þan
Stranger þan a-noþer man.” 7212
¶ Nu has sampson bikend his liif
In will to weld, al of his wijf,
Was neuer als now sampson in wath,
His liue, his ded, now has sco bath,
Bath in hir will now has he don,
þat sal on him be sene ful son. 7218
³Sampson, þi first wijf lerd þe witte,
If þat þou cuth haf halden it !

¶ a wife he chese dalidam ho higt.
atte sipeⁿ dide him myche vn-riht
þe philistiens ful of strife
þai higt to dalidam his wife
gyftes grete for to frayne.
quere was sampson strenght *and* mayne
so lange ho frayned be þou balde
þat suche a gabbingⁱ he hir talde
wiþ vij. senewes qua sim me bande
mystrenght ware lost baþ fote *and* hande
¶ his faes ho bad stilly take kepe
and binde him quen he is on slepe.
and þen a-pon his faes ho calde
to do wiþ him quat þai walde
bot sampson wakkened sone againe
and al þaire werk was in vayne
his bandis al he brest in twa.
as þai had bene bot a stra.
bot zet his wife walde nozt fine.
þorou sichingⁱ of his witherwine.
til ho þe soþ had gert him say.
in quat stede his strenght lay.
¶ quare is þi strenght leue sir quare
hit is he saide al in my hare.
²ware myⁿ hare shorne I. ware nozt þan
stranger þen a-noþer man. [² leaf 41]
N ow has sampson be-kende his lif
in wille to welde of his wife.
was neuer sampson half so waþ.
his life his deþ now has ho baþ.
baþ in hir wille has he done.
þat sal on him be sene ful sone.
his first wife lered him witte
if he cowde haue haldin hit.

COTTON

FAIRFAX

[³ The next four lines are partially corrected to be read in the third person.]

Sipen he ches a wijf to wale, 7187
Dalidam, him broght in bale.

þe philisties, sua ful of strijf,
þai hight to dalida his wijf
Giftes grete, all for to frain 7191
Quere was sampson miht *and* mayn.

¹Sua lang scho frayned him, þat balde,
And suilk a gabing he hir tald, [¹ col. 2]
“wid seuen synous qua-sua me band,
I tint mi strenthe in fote and hand.”

His fas stilly scho bad ta kepe, 7197
And quile he was on-slepe,
And þan vpon his fa-men calde,
To do wid him al quat þai wald.

Bot sampson wakind of his nap, 7201
Of bandis he lete him-seluen scap,
His bandis all he brac in tua,
As þai had ben bot a stra.

Bot 3eit his wijf left noght for þis,
Thoru egging of his enmys, 7206
Til scho þe soth had gert him say,
In quat thing all his strenthe lay.

“Quar es þi strenth, lef?” scho said,
“quer.”

“It es,” he said, “al in mi her ; 7210
war my her schorin i war noght þan
Stranger þan a-noþer man.”

NOu has sampson bi-taght his lijf
In will to weild to his wijf ;
was neuer sampson ar in drede, 7215
Nou has scho bath his lijf and dede
Bath in hir wille : nou has he done
þat sal on him be sene ful sone.

Sampson, þi first wijf lerid þe witt,
If þat þu coude haue holdin itt ! 7220

Aftir he chees a wif þo
Dalidam him brouzte in wo
þo philistiens so ful of strif
Bihett to dalidam his wif
3iftis grete al for to frayn
where was sampsones mayn
Longe she freyned him þat bolde
And suche a gabbyng he hir tolde
wip seuen synewes who so me bond
I lost my strengþe foot & hond
his foos þo she bad take kepe
And þe while he was on slepe
Soone she his fomen calde
To do wip him what þei walde
Sampson waked of his nap
his bonde dud he al to crak
Alle his bondes he brake in two
As þei had ben but a stro
But 3itt his wif laft not þus
þourze eggyng of his enemyus
Til she þe soþe made him say
wher ynne al his strengþe lay
She seide lef telle me where

hit is he seide in my here
If hit were of I were not þon
No strenger þen anoper mon

Now haþ sampson taken his lif
In wille to welde to his wif
was neuer sampson eer in drede
She had in hond his lif & dede
In hir wille had he boþe done
þat shulde ben aftir sene sone
his furste wif him lered witt
If he coupe haue holden hit

þis wijf alsua, þat þou has now,
If þou¹ ne war sua lightli to tru !
Sare man aght to dred þe brand
þat brint him forwit in his hand, 7224
Bot herd it es to stand again
þe wijf þat fines noght to frain,
For noþer for luue dredes, ne au,
Dos man his priuetes to scau ; 7228
Or drunkennes oftmai bitide
Dos man his consail to vn-hide,
þat oft in faand man findes sua,
Man priueest es mast man faa, 7232
Ne pare es nan sa gret mai greif
Als traitur dern and priue theif.
Als sua sco, dame dalida,
Of al wicke ai worth hir waa ? 7236
Hir lauerd consail all to þaa
Sco tald þat heild him mast for faa.
Hir time sco soght, bad þam be nere,
Quils sampson slepped, sco laght a
schere, 7240
His hare sco kerf, wa worth hir hend !
And till his foos sco him be-kend.
Al moght þai þan do quat þai mint,
For thoru his fax his force was tint,
And did him selcuth mikel lath, 7245
þai blinded him and prisund bath.
And quen he was don in prisun,
A man son o þat ilk nacion 7248
Gun dalidam hijs wijf at wedd ;
Sampson was to þe bridal ledd,
For he was sle on harpingleu. 7251
Wit þis his [hare²] was waxen neu ;
Bi a piler was he þar sett,
To gleu þaa gomes at þair mete. 7254

COTTON

[¹ *The later hand reads hoo.*]

þe same wife atte he had now.
wille be-giled him as I trow.
¶ Sare men aght to drede þe brande
atte brende him has be-fore hande
bot harde hit is to stande agayne
þe wife þat fines noȝt to frayne.
he is a fole auþer for loue or awe
þat dos his priuate to shawe,
bot drunkynnes so may be-tide
dos mon his consaile to vn-hide.
and oft certayne men findes squa
men priuest ys maste fa.
¶ ne þer nys nane sa grete may grefe
as traitour derne and priue thefe.
al-squa dide hir dame dalida.
of al wiuis þen worþ hir wa.
hir lordes consaile al to ȝa.
ho talde hit til his mast fa.
hir time ho soȝt bad ham be nere
and quen he slepped ho toke hir
shere
his hare ho carfe wa worþ hir hende
and til his fas ho him be-kende.
al muȝt þai do quat ham mynt
for þorou his wife his strenght is tint.
þai kid for-soþ atte þai ware wrap.
þai blinded him and prisoned baþ.
and quen he was done in prisoun
a mon of þat ilk nacioun.
dide dalida his wife wedde
sampsoun was to þe bridale led.
for he was sleye on harping¹ glew
be þis his hare was waxin new.
¶ bi a piler was he sette
to glew þos gomis at mete

FAIRFAX

[² *The later hand reads hore.*]

DELILAH TOLD HER LORD'S COUNSEL TO HIS FOES, AND SHE CUT OFF HIS HAIR. 419
HE WAS BLINDED AND IMPRISONED. AT A BRIDAL HE HAD TO AMUSE THE GUESTS.

þis wif alsua þat þu has nou,
Auht þu noght sua wele to trou!
Sare man aw to drede þe barnde
þat has brent bifore his hand, 7224
Bot hard it es to stand agayn
þe wif þat fines noght to frain,
þat eyder for loue or drede of awe,
Dos man his priuetes to schawe. 7228
Or drunkenes oft may be-tide,
Mas man his consail to vnhide. <sup>[1 leaf 51,
col. 1]</sup>
¹þat ofte in fanding men findes sua,
Man priueest es mast manes fa, 7232
Na þar es nan sua gret may gref,
As traytur derne, and priue thef.
Alsua scho did, dame dalida,
Of all wick, ay worth hir wa! 7236
Hir lauertes consayl scho teld to þa
þat held he mast to be his fa.
Hir time scho soght, had þai ben nerer,
Quilis he slep scho cutt his her 7240

wid hir scheris, wa worth hir hend!
And to his fas scho him bikend.
All miht þai do þan þat þai mint,
For thoru his fax his fors was tint,
It did him seleuth mekil loth, 7245
þai bett him and presuned him both.
And quen he was done in presun,
A man of þat same nacyon 7248
Gat dalida his wif to wedd;
Sampson was to þe bridal bedd,
For he was sly of harping glew; 7251
Bi þan his her was waxin new.
Bi a piler þan was he sett,
To mirth þe gomys at þair mett 7254

GÖTTINGEN

þis opere wif þat he had now
Auhte he not wel to trow
Soore schulde mon drede þe brond
þat bifore hap brent his hond
And harde hit is to stonde azeyn
þe wif þat leueþ not to freyn
þat ouper for loue or drede of awe
Dop mon his priuetees to shawe
Bi dronkenes als may bityde
Dop mon his priuetees to vnhyde
In fondynge ofte men fynde hit so
Priuyest to mon is ofte his fo
þer is noon so myche may greue
As traitour derne & priue þeue
And so dud dalida þen
worþe hir worst of alle wymmen
hir lordis counsel tolde sho
hir lordis moost foos to
hir tyme she toke a leiser þere
And whil he slepte kut his here

with hir sheres [wo] worþe her hende
And to his foos him bikende
þenne myȝt þei do as þei had mynt
þourȝe his heer his miȝt was tynt
þei dud him wondir mychel loþe
Beten him & prisounde him boþe
whenne he was done in prisoun
A mon of þat same nacioun
Gat dalida his wif to wedde
Sampson was to þe bridale ledde
For he was fleȝe of harp glew
Bi þat his heer was waxen new
Bi a piler was his sete
To myrþe men at her mete

TRINITY

¹Quils þai war blithes[t] at þat fest,
Sampson cuth welle of ald gest. 7256
Wexen was sumdel his hare; <sup>[leaf 41,
col. 1]</sup>
þe post þat al þat huse vpbare
Wit bath his handes he it scok,
Sua fast þat al þe hus quok, 7260
þat hus he feld, gaf naman grith,
And slogh his faas, him-self þar with.

¶ After sampson al-þer neist
Was heli dempster, þe preist, 7264
þat þof he-self was clene o sin,
For last of his suns tuin

þe quilk he wist and chastid noght,
þair sinn of him-self was boght. 7268
For quils he left at ham for eild,
þai went to fight a-pon þe feld,
Wit oþer fele þar war þai slain,
And godds hali ark was tan. 7272

[.
.
.

no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]

His hernpan he brak wit chance,
Vr lauerd it sent him for wengance.
þai mai dred saand suilk vnsele,
þat chastes noght þair childer wele,
For oft on fader falles þe wrak 7281
þat sent es for þair childer sake.

Fourti² yeir dempt he israel, <sup>[² MS.
Foruti]</sup>
And after him comme samuel,
He was a selcuth dughti thing, 7285
þe first þat [enoynted³] man to king.

^[³ By a later hand for smerld.]

[Samuel anoints Saul and David.]

¶ Prophet he was, sir samuel, 7287
Wel lued wit godd, for he was lel.

COTTON

quilest þai ware gladdest at feste
sampson þat cowde of alle geste.
waxen was þen sumdel his hare
þe post þat alle þe hous vp-bare
wiþ baþ his handis he hit shoke
so faste atte alle þe hous quoke.
þat hous hit felle wiþ-uten griþ.
and slogh his fas him-seluen wiþ.

Ofter sampson alder-neste
Was hely demster prest.
al if his-selfe was clene of synne
for lastes of his sonnes twin.

þe quilk he wiste and chasted noȝt.
þaire syn a-pon him-self is boȝt.
þe quilest he left at hame for elde
þai went to fiȝt a-pon þe felde.
wiþ oþer men þer ware þai slayne.

þaire bodis come neuer agayne
wiþ sarajinis ware þai led a-way.
quen hely herde þis tiþande say.

¶ for sorou he toke to hert a-nane
he fel down on þe harde stane.
his herne panne he brak with chaunce
our lorde him sende hit for veniaunce
þai may drede chaunce of vn-sele
at chastis noȝt þaire childer wele
for oft on þe fader fallis þe wrake
þat sende is for þe childe sake.

xl. ȝere kepped he israel. of þe first
and ofter him come samuel. king. saul.
he was a selcouþ duȝti þing. & þen David
þe first atte smerled mon to king

Prophete was sir samuel.
wele lued wiþ god for he was lel.

FAIRFAX

whan þai war blithest at þat feste,—
Sampson cuth ful wele of ieste. 7256
Sundel waxin was his her ;
þe post, þat all þe hous vp bar,
wid bath his handis he it schok,
Sua fast þat al þe hous it quock, 7260
þat hous he feld, gaf na man grith,
And slow his fas, him-self þar-with.

After sampson alþer nest, 7263
was demister hely þe preist,
And þou him-self was clene of sin,
For þe gilt of his sonis tuin, 7266
þe quilk he wist and chastid noght,
þair sinne apon him-self þai boght.
For quilys he left at ham for elde, [col. 2]
þai went to fight apon þe felde, 7270
wid oper fele þar war þai slayn,
And goddes hali arke was tayn.

[.
.
.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

His harm panne he brac wid chance,
God sent it him for wengaunce.
þai may drede suilk vncele 7279
þat chastis noght þair childer wele,
For oft on fadir fallis þe wrake,
þat sent es for þe childes sake.
Fourti ȝere demyd he israel,
And efter him com samuel, 7284
He was a selcuth dohuti thing,
þe first þat noyntid man to king.

whenne þei were gladdest at þe feest
Sampson coude wel geest
Somdel waxen was his here [leaf 46]
þe post þat al þe hous vp bere
wiþ boþe his hondes he hit shoke
So fast þat al þe hous quoke
þe hous he falde ȝaf no mon griþ
his foos he slouȝe him self þer wiþ
¶ Affir sampson alþer neest
was domes mon hely þe preest
And þouȝe him self was clene of synne
For gult þat his sones were Inne
whiche he wiste & chastised nouȝt
her synne on him self he brouȝt
whil he lafte at home for elde
þei went to fiȝte on þe felde
Slayn were þei þere in sake
And goddes holy arke I take

[.
.
.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

Elie his horn panne brake bi chaunce
God sende hit him for vengeaunce
þei may drede suche vnsele
þat chastiseþ not her childre wele
Ofte on fadir falleþ wrake
þat sende is for þe childre sake
Fourty ȝeer demed he israele
And affir coom samuele
he was a selcoupe douȝti ping
þe furste þat noyntid mon to kyng

[*Samuel anoints Saul and David.*]

Prophete was sir samuel, 7287
Dere wid godd, for he was lel,

¶ Prophete was sir samuele
Dere to god for he was lele

þe Iuus, wit þair mikel pride, 7289
Efter him þai sent þat tide, [*quartill*
"Lauerdinges," he said, "sais me
Haf yee me fott? quat es your will?"
"Gett vs a king." "quat, er yee wodde!
Ha yee noght now a king ful gode,
þat fra your faas thoru see yow ledd,
And siþen wit riche manna yow fedd,
And mani werkes for yow wrought?"
"Sir," þai said, "þou sais for noght,
Gett vs a king þat vs mai ledd, 7299
Als we se haf all oper thedd."
"Parfai," þan answard samuel,
"Yee ar to fraward wit to dele,
For noiþer [ar 3e] war ne wise,
Bot for your riches ouer [nise.]¹ 7304
Nu ar yee bath in rest and pees, [col. 2]
Yow langes certes haf malees, [¹ nise is in
late hand]
For-soth i sai, and sal a-wou,
Ful sare yee sal repent yow. 7308
Noght yow allan, bot your oxspring,
Sal reu ful sare your will 3erning,
For it es wel worthye þat qua 7311
Mai bere no wel ne thole na wa."
¶ Sare weped samuel wit þis,
Til him com drightin, lauerd o blis,
And thris he cald on samuel, 7315
"Lauerd," he said, "i here þe wel."
"Mi folk," said drightin, "ful fraward
þai seke þam-self o a gret ougard,
þai ask now oper king þan me,
Ful ilhail sal þai it se; 7320
þat þai desire, þai sal it haue,
To þair aun heued a staue.
Omang þir puple sal þou latt
A stalworth man þat saul haitt, 7324

COTTON

þe iewes wiþ þaire mykil pride
þai sende ofter him a tide.
lordingis he saide say me quar-til.
3e haue me fotte quat is 3our wil.
¶ Sette us a king! quat ar 3e wode
haue 3e nozt a king! ful gode.
þat fra 3our fas þorou see 3ou led
and siþen wiþ riche manna fedde
and mony werkis for 3ou wrozt.
sir þai saide þou sais for nozt.
gete vs a king! þat may vs lede.
als we se haue al oper thede.
Parfay þen onsquared samuel
3e ar to fraward wiþ to dele
for nauþer ar 3e warre ne wis.
bot prowde of riches of grete pris.
now ar 3e baþ in rest and pees.
þou langes sare to haue males.
¶ For-sop I say and salle a-vow. [lf 41, bk]
ful sare 3e salle repent 3ow.
nozt 3ou allane bot 3our ospring.
sal rew ful sare 3our coueting.
for hit is worþi wele at qua.
may bere na wele salle thole þe wa.
Sare wepped samuel wiþ þis.
til him come our lorde of blis.
and pries he calde on samuel.
lorde he saide I here þe wel.
my folk saide god is ful frawarde
þai seke ham-self a foule awgarde
þai aske a-noþer king! þan me
ful illa hayle sal þai hit se.
at þai desir þai sal hit haue
til þaire awen heued a-staue
¶ A-mong! þaire folk saltow layte
a stalworþ mon atte saule hatte

FAIRFAX

þe iuus, wid þair mekil pride,
 Sent efter him apon a tyde. 7290
 "Lordinges," he said, "say me quar-till
 Haue 3e me fett? quat es 3our skill?"
 "Get vs a king." "quat, er 3e wode?
 Ne haue 3e noght a king ful gode,
 þat fra 3our fas thoru se 3ou led, 7295
 And wid riche mazna 3ou fedd,
 And many werkis for 3ou wrought?"
 "Sir," þai said, "þu sais for noght,
 Get vs a king þat may vs lede,
 As we se haue all oþer lede." 7300
 Parfay þan ansuerd samuel,
 "3e er to fraward wid to dele,
 For nouþer er 3e war ne wise,
 Bot for 3our riches ouer lawe-lis;
 Nou er 3e bath in rest and pes, 7305
 3e lang ful sore to haue males.
 For-soth i say and sal a-wou,
 Ful sore it sal repent 3ou,
 Noght 3ou allone bot 3our ospring
 Sal rew ful sore 3our 3erning, 7310
 For it es wel worthi þat qua ^[leaf 51, back, col. 1]
 May thole na wele, to thole þe wa?"
 Sare wep samuel wid þis,
 Til him com vr lauerd of blis,
 And thrijs he cald on samuel, 7315
 "Lauerd," he said, "i here 3e nu wel."
 "Mi folk," said godd, "ful frawarly
 þai seke and wirke ful grett enuy,
 þai ask nou an-oþer king þan me,
 Ful ilhayl þat time sal þai se; 7320
 þat þai disire þai sal it haue,
 To þair aun hefd a staue!
 Amang þis folk sal þu find an, 7323
 þat saul es cald, a stalworth man,

GÖTTINGEN

þe iewes wiþ her mychel pride
 Sent aftir him on a tide
 Lordynges he seide seiþ me wher tille
 haue 3e me fet what is 3oure wille
 Gete vs a kyng what are 3e wode
 haue 3e not a kyng ful gode
 þat fro 3oure foos þour3e see 3ou ledde
 And wiþ riche manna 3ou fedde
 And mony werkes for 3ou hap wrou3t
 Sir þei seide þou seist for nou3t
 Gete vs a kyng þat may vs lede
 As we se oþere haue in dede
 Parfay seide samuele
 3e are to frowarde wiþ to dele
 Nouþer are 3e war ne wise
 For 3oure richesse to he3e 3e rise
 Now are 3e boþe in reste & pees
 3e longe ful sore to haue malees
 Forsoþe I say & shal avow
 Ful sore hit shal repente 3ou
 Not 3ou allone but 3oure ospring
 Shal rewe ful sore 3oure 3ernyng
 hit is wel worþi þat who
 May þole no wele þole wo
 ¶ Sore wepte samuel wiþ þis
 To him coom oure lord of blis
 þries he called on samuel
 Lord he seide I here þe snel
 Mi folk seide god ful frowardly
 þei seche & worche greet enuy
 þei aske anoþer kyng þen me
 Euelhele þe tyme shul þei se
 þat þei desire þei shul hit haue
 To her owne heed a staue
 Among þis folk shal þou fynde on
 þat saul is calde a stalworþ mon

TRINITY

Wit hei schuldres bath thik and brade,
Of him þan sal þair king be made,
Sin þai ha þus forsaked me, 7327
He sal be [enoynted¹] þair king to be.”
¶ Son þai did saul be soght,
Funden and forth was he broght,
He was hegher þan ani man 7331
Bi þe schuldres þat was funden þan.
þis saul haue þai mad þair king,
Wit smerl and als wit coruning.²
Ful wreþer hail to þair be-houe 7335
And sun on þam sa gun it proue,
For was þar þan na langer bide,
Men werraide þam on ilka side,
þat þai wit-in a tuel-moth stage,
War put vte o þair heritage. 7340
þan bigan þai cal and cri,
þat godd o þam suld ha merci;
And samuel, þat wist þair wa,
Cald on godd for þaim al-sua. 7344
Drichtin said, “þou fill þi horn
Wit oile, and weind þe forth to morn,
Vntil a man þat hatt iesse,
In bethleem sal he funden be. 7348
þou sal him find in bethleem,
Seuen suns he has to barntem,
On o þaim þou sal ma king, [leaf 41, back,
For saul dredes me na thing :— 7352
For-þi wit caitiute and care
He sal vte o þis werld fare,
For ar þat he be slain in wer
þe find he sal in bodi ber, 7356
þat him sal trauail dai and night,
And laithli sal his licam dight.”
¶ “Parfai, lauerd,” said samuel,
“Ic herd noght o þat iesse tel, 7360

wiþ hey shulderis baþ thik *and* brade
he þen salle þaire king^t be made.
syn þai han þus for-sakin me.

he sal be dubbed king^t to be.
Sone þai dide saule be-sozt
fundyn *and* forþ was he brozt.
he was heyer þen any man.
large bi a meten span.

þis saule haue þai made king^t.
wiþ homage *and* wiþ corownyng^t.
ful wraper haile to þaire be-houe.
now sone may þai fonde *and* proue.
for was þer þan na langer bide.
men werred on ham on iche side
atte þai wiþ-in twelue monet stage
ware putte out of þaire heritage
þen be-gan þai calle *and* cry.
þat god of ham sulde haue mercy

And samuel at wiste þaire wa
calde on god for ham alsqua.
our lorde saide þou fil þine horne
wiþ oyle *and* wende þe forþ to-morne
vn-til a mon atte hatte iesse.
In bethlem salle he fundyn be.
þou salle him finde in bethlem
vij. sones he has to barneteme.
an of ham þou sal make king^t
for saule men dredis nan kyn þing^t.
for-þi wiþ caitef^t hede *and* care.
out of þis werld^t he sal fare.
for or þat he be slayne in were.
þe feinde he salle in bodi bere.
þat him salle trauaille day *and* nigt.
and laþli salle his licam digt.

Parfai lorde saide samuel.
I herde nozt of þat iesse tel.

COTTON [1 later hand: smerlā has been erased.] FAIRFAX

[2 The pen has been struck through the words “smerl” and “als;” and “cynntment” written over “smerl.”]

wid shuldris bath thic and brad,
 Of him þan sal þair king be made.
 Sipeþ þai haue þus forsakin me, 7327
 He sal be noyntid þair king to be.”
 Sone þai did saul be soght,
 Funden and forth was he broght,
 He was heyer þan any man 7331
 Bi þe shuldris þat was funden þan.
 þis saul haue þai mad þair king,
 wid anynting and coroning,
 Ful wretherhele to þair bihoue ; 7335
 And sone on þaim sua gan it proue,
 For þan was there na langer bide,
 Men werrid on him on ilka side,
 þat þai widin a tueluemoneth stage
 were putt vte of þair eritage. 7340
 þan bigan þai call and crie,
 þat godd on þaim suld haue merci,
 And samuel þat wist þair wa,
 Cald on god for þaim alsua. 7344
 Godd him bad to fille his horn
 wid oyle, “and wend þu forth biforn
 Into a man þat hatt iesse,
 In bethleem sal he funden be, 7348
 þu sal him finde in bedleem, [col. 2]
 Seuen sonis he has to barn-tem.
 An of þaim þu sal make king, 7351
 For saule me dredis nankin thing,
 For-þi wid caytifte and wid care
 vte of þis world sal he fare ;
 For ar þat he be slain in were,
 þe fend he sal in bodi bere, 7356
 þai sal him trauail bath day and niht,
 And lothly his bodi dight.”
 “Parfay, lauerd,” said samuel,
 “I here noght of þat iesse tel, 7360

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ shuldres boþe picke & brade
 he shal her kyng be made
 Siþ þei haue þus forsaken me
 he shal be souȝt her kyng to be
 ¶ Soone þei dud saul be souȝt
 Founden & forþ was he brouȝt
 he was heȝer þen any man
 Bi þe shuldres founden þan
 þis saul haue þei made her kyng
 wiþ anyntyng & corounyng
 wroþerhele to her bihoue
 Soone on hem gon hit proue
 þenne was þere no lenger abide
 Men werred on hem on vche side
 So þat wiþinne a twelue moneþ stage
 þei were put out of her heritage
 þenne bigon þei to calle and criȝe [lf 46, bk]
 þat god on hem shulde haue mercie
 And samuel þat wiste her wo
 Calde on god for hem also
 God him bad fille his horn
 wiþ oyle & wende forþ biforn
 vnto a mon þat hett Iesse
 In bedleem shal he founden be
 þou shal him fynde in bethleem
 Seuen sones he haȝ to barnteem
 Oon of he make þou kyng
 For saul dredeþ me no þing
 perfore wiþ caitif and care
 Out of þis world shal he fare
 For or þat he be slayn in were
 þe fend he shal in body bere
 he shal him trauaile day & niȝt
 And lodly his body diȝt
 ¶ Maȝlay lord seide samuel
 I here not of þat Iesse tel

TRINITY

Ne his suns ne him i knau,
þat child's nam yee will me scaw."
"Yijs," he said, "i sal þe ken
To knau him a-mang oþer men, 7364
In visage es he bright and clere,
In red of heu, o laghand chere ;
His fader in all has suns seuen,
þe yongest es he þat i þe neuen, 7368
Bath wis and hend, and o god fame."
"Quat hatt he?" "dauid es his name.
And for þat he es warr and wis,
I haue him chosen to þis seruis ; 7372
His sede and his barntem
Ouer al men i sal maintein,
His faas sal noght a-gain him wail,
For him ne his sal i noght fail. 7376
Vn-to king þou sal him smer¹
Mi beniscun þan sal he ber."
¶ Samuel went secand þe land
Til he þe hus o iesse faand, 7380
Iesse him vnderfang ful fair,
And samuel him tald his air.
"Cummen i am," he said, "iesse,
An o þi suns for to se." 7384
"Sir," he said, "and þat mai yee,
Your word es commament to me."
His suns sex þat war at hame, 7387
All he did þam call be nam² [² MS. man]
Bot þe yongest þat was a-wai,
"Sir," he said, "sir iesse, sai
Quar es þin alþer-yongest son?" 7391
"He es," he said, "þar he es won,
Wit our scep apon þe lau."
"Do fott me him, him wald i knau."
þai did him fott, and he come skete,
And hailed hendli þat prophete. 7396

his sones ne him-self I. ne knaw.
þe mannys name 3e walde me shaw.
¶ 3us saide our lorde I. sal 3e ken.
to knaw him a-mong oþer men.
In visage ys he bri3t *and* clere.
In rede of hew. laghand of chere
his fader in alle has sonis vij.
þe 3ongest is he atte I. neyuen.
baþ wis *and* hende *and* of god fame
dauid he saide is his name.
for he is baþ warre *and* wise.
I haue him chosin to þis seruise.
his sede *and* his barnetem.
ouer alle men I sal mayntein.
his fas sal no3t agayne him vaily
for him ne his sal I. no3t failly.
vn-to king þou sal him smere
for my benisoun sal he bere.

Samuel went secande þe lande
til he þe hous of iesse fand.
iesse welcomed him ful faire
samuel him talde wiþ-uten payre.
¶ Comen I. am he saide Iesse.
an of þi sones for to se.
sir he saide *and* so salle 3e.
3our worde is comaunded to me.
his sones sex atte was atte hame
al dide he calle ham forþ be name
bot þe 3ongest atte was a-way.
quop samuel sir iesse sai.
¶ quere is he saide þi 3ongest sone.
he is he saide þer he was wone.
wiþ our shepe a-pon þe law.
do fot me him I. walde him knaw.
þai dide him fot *and* he come skete
and hailed hendely þat prophete.

COTTON

FAIRFAX

[¹ This line has been altered by a later hand to Vn-to king oynt þou him þer.]

Nor his sonis ne him i know,
þe childes name 3e wil me schaw."
"3is," he said, "i sal þe kenne
Him to knau emang oþer men. 7364
In vysage es he bright and clere,
In red of heu, wid lawhand chere;
His fadir in all has sonis seuen,
þe 3ongest es he þat i neuen, 7368
Bath wis and hend, and of gode fame."
"Quat hatt he?" "dauid es his name.
And for þat he es war and wijs,
I haue him chosyn to þis seruic; 7372
His sede and his barn-tem
Ouer all men sal i maynten,
His fas sal noght agayn him vaile,
For him ne his ne sal i noght faile;
To be king þu noght him dere, 7377
Mi benisun þan sal he bere."
Samuel went sekand þe land,
Til he þe hous of iesse fand; 7380
Iesse him rescyued ful fayre,
And samuel him cald his ayre.
"Comyn," he said, "i am, iesse,
Ane of þi sonis for to se." 7384
"Sir," he said, "sua may 3e,
3oure word es comandement to me."
His sonis sex þat ware at ham, <sup>[leaf 52,
col. 1.]</sup>
All did he call þaim forth bi nam
Bot þe 3ongest þat was a-way 7389
Samuel said, "sir iesse, say,
Quer es þin alder 3ingest son?"
"He es," he said, "þar he es won,
wid ure schepe apon þe law." 7393
"Do fett me him, i wil him knaw."
þai did him fett widuten lett,
He haylced hendly þat prophett, 7396

Nor his sones ny him I knowe
þe childes name 3e me showe
3us he seide I shal þe ken
him to knowe bi oþer men
In visage is he brizte & clere
In reed of hew wiþ lauþinge chere
his fadir in alle haþ sones seuen
þe 3ongest is he þat I neuen
Boþe wis hende & of good fame
Dauid he hette bi his name
And for þat he is war & wis
I haue him chose to þis seruic
his seed forsoþe al bi dene
Ouer alle men shal I mayntene
his foos shul not aþeyn him vaile
him ne his shal I not faile
To be king not wol him dere
Mi benesoun shal he bere
¶ Samuel went sechyng þe lond
Til he þe hous of iesse fond
Iesse him receyued feire
And samuel him calde his eire
Comen he seide I am iesse
To se oon of þi sones fre
Sir he seide wiþ good entent
3oure word is to me comaundement
his sixe sones þat were at home
Alle he called hem forþ bi nome
But þe 3ongest was away
Samuel seide sir iesse say
where is þin alþer 3ongest son
he is he seide þere he is won
wiþoure sheep vp on þe lowe
Do fett me him I wol him knowe
þei him fett wiþ chere ful swete
he heilsed hendely þat prophete

428 SAMUEL MADE DAVID KING ; BUT HE DID NOT MEDDLE IN THE GOVERNMENT.
HE COULD NOBLY HARP AND SING, AND GATHERED HIS SHEEP BY HIS SWEET MUSIC.

He kneu him *quen* he him beheild, [col. 2]
Bi takens was him forwit teld. 7398
[Enoynted] he was wit-vten bade,
And king vte-ouer þe Iuus made.
Bot þof he þar was [sm]erld king,
O þe kingrike al gouerning
He entir-mett him in na dede,
Bot til his schepe again he yede. 7404
Gods gast in him was sent
Fra þan it was fra saul went ;
Dauid cuth on sere-kin note
Bath he cuth on harpe and rote, 7408
Quen he wit his gleu¹ him gammen,
His scepe þam-self war sembel samen
Of his suete gleuing for to here, 7411
þe men was won to drau ham nere.
¶ Saul was yeitt in sted o king,
Bot he moght do na gouerning,
þe find was in his licam fest, 7415
He thold him to haue na rest.
þan said þai all, “ quat sal we do
Wit vr king, mai haf na ro,
He es ai vte o wite als wode. 7419
Hu sal we meke his menged mode ?
He es sua ful o wickedhede,
Ful waful lijf we wit him lede.”
þan spak a godman on þat throm,
“ Bot do we littel dauid cum, 7424
Wit his harp, be-for þe king ;
We sal him do bath gleu and sing
þat quils he til him tas kepe
þe king he sal do fall on-slepe.” 7428
Forth þan did þai dauid bring,
Gleuand he sang be-for þe king,
And gert him wit his melodi
Fal on-slepe, þat was veri. 7432

COTTON

he knew him *quen* he him be-helde
be takenis was him be-fore telde
smerlid he was wip-uten bade
and keper of þe iewes made.
alle if he þer was made king^t.
of þe kingedomys couernyng^t.
he entermet him of na dede. [leaf 42]
bot til his shepe againe he ȝede.
goddis gast in him was sent.
and fra saule was hit went.
¶ Dauid cowde of diuerse note.
nobely harpe *and* sing^t wip rote.
quen he walde wip his glew him gamme.
his shepe to-gedir walde assemble
þe squete melody for to here. [same
men was wont to dragh ham nere.
Saule was ȝet in stede of king^t.
bot he muȝt do na gouernyng^t.
þe fende was in his licam fest
þat tholed him to haue na rest.
¶ þen saide þai alle quat sal we do.
wip our king^t atte has na ro.
he is ay out of witte *and* wode
how salle we meke his mode.
he is sa fulle of wikkedhede.
our life wip him ful wa we lede.
þen spac a godeman *and* gaf dome
do we litel dauid come.
wip his harpe be-for þe king^t.
we salle him do baȝ glew *and* sing^t.
þat quilest he til him takis kepe.
þe king^t he salle do fal on slepe.
Forþ þan dide þai dauid bring^t.
harpand he sange be-for þe king^t.
and gert him wip his melody
falle on slepe *and* ful drery.

FAIRFAX

[¹ MS. corrected to *wit gleu waȝd*]

He knew him quen he him biheld,
 Bi takening þat was bifore him teld.
 Noyntid he was widuten bade,
 And king ouer þe iuus mad. 7400
 Bot þou þat he war noyntid king,
 Ouer þe king-riche gouerning
 He entermett him of na dede,
 Bot to his schep again he zede. 7404
 Goddes gast in him was sent,
 Fra þan it was fra saul went.
 Dauid koude of serkin note,
 He coude of harpe mekil bi rote, 7408
 Quen he wild wid his gle him gamen,
 His schep þaim-selue semblid samen
 Of his minstraley to here,
 þe men was wont to draw him nere.
 Saul was 3it instede of king, 7413
 Bot he miht do na gouerning,
 þe fend was in his bodi fest,
 Quarfor he miht haue na rest. 7416
 þan said þai all, " quat sal we do
 wid vr king? þat may haue na ro.
 He es ay vte of witt, and wode ;
 Hou sal we meke his menged mode ?
 He es ful of wicked-hede, 7421
 Wa es vs þe lijf we wid him lede !"
 þan spac a gode man of þat throm,
 And said, " do we littel dauid com,
 wid his harpe bifore þe king, [col. 2]
 He sal him do to glew and sing, 7426
 þe quilis he til him takis kepe,
 þe king he sal gar fall o-slepe."
 Forth þan did þai dauid bring 7429
 Harpand a sang bifer þe king,
 And gert him wid his melodye
 Falle on-slepe, þat was weri, 7432

GÖTTINGEN

he knew him whenne he had biholde
 Bi tokenyngis bifore of tolde
 Anoynt he was wipouten abade
 And kyng of þo iewes made
 But þoure he were noyntid kyng
 þe kyngdome to haue in gouernyng
 he entermeted him of no þing in dede
 But to his sheep a3eyn he zede
 Goddes goost in him was sent
 Fro þen fro saul hit was went
 Dauid coude of dyuerse note
 he couþe mychel of harpe birote
 Whenne he wiþ his gle wolde game
 his sheep assembled soone same
 Of his menst[r]aley to here
 Mony were wont to drawe him nere
 ¶ Saul was 3itt in stude of kyng
 But he miȝt do no gouernyng
 þe fend was in his body fest
 wherfore he myȝte haue no rest
 þenne seide þei alle what is to do
 Of oure kyng þat haþ no ro
 he is euer out of witt & wood
 how shul we amende his mood
 He is ful of wickedhede [leaf 47]
 wo is him þat he shal lede
 þenne seide a good man of þat þrom
 And seide do we litil dauid com
 wiþ his harpe bifore þe kyng
 he shal him do to lawȝe & sing
 whil he to him takeþ kepe
 þe kyng he shal make to slepe
 Forþ dud þei dauid bring
 Harping a song bifore þe kyng
 he made him wiþ his melodye
 Falle on slepe þat was werye

TRINITY

Quil wit gleu, and quil wit sang,
And þus he serued saul lang,
þat ai quen he was trauaild mast
Thoru a wreche vn-roful gast, 7436
And he bigan to gleu or sing,
Of his vn-ro he tok lething.

baþ wiþ harping^t *and* wiþ sange.
and þus he serued saule ful lange
þat ay quen he was trauailed maste
þorou þat wrecche vn-roful gaste.
quen dauid be-gan to harpe *and* sing^t.
of his vn-ro he toke resting^t.

[*David and Goliath; war with the Philistines.*]

¶ to-quils come in philistiens,
þair felun faas þat war paens, 7440
þar oueral þe cuntre spredd,
þai wasted godes and awai ledd.
þai broght wit þam goli, þat eten, <sup>[leaf 42,
col. 1]</sup>
In fule hordom þan was he geten,
Gret he was wit-all, and hei, 7445
And semed sathan on to sei
Bituix his eien, thre fote brade,
Ful lath it was his visage made. 7448
O bodi gret, o granis lang,
Vnsternli semed he be strang,
Sex eln and mare he had on hight,
And was all armed for to fight. 7452
Of his metscip was mesur nan,
He wald ete seuen scep him an.
“Quare es now,” said he, “saul þe king?
Moght i euer wit me wit him ming
Suld he neuer aftur ber cron, 7457
I suld him sla, bi sir mahun!
Quine cums he-self, or send his saand?
Wit him i wald mi forces faand, 7460
Or send me a man to me hidder,
þat i and he mai fight to-gidder,
And qua oþer ouer-cum in feild
þe toþer folk al til him yeild. 7464
A man o þair gains an of vr,
If vrs mai him win in stur,

COTTON

¶ þe quilest come in philistiens.
þaire feloun fas þat ware payens.
þaire oste ouer alle þe cuntre spred.
þai wasted godes *and* a-way ledde
þai broȝt wiþ ham goly. a ȝoten.
in foule hordome was he geten
grete he was *and* vnsemele.
him semed satanas on to se.
bi-twix his eyen þre fote brade
ful vncomly was he made.
of body grete of leggis lange.
vnsturnely he was *and* semed strange
sex elne *and* mare he had on heȝt.
and was alle armed for to feȝt.
of his mete was mesour nane.
he walde ete vij. shepe him allane
¶ he asked quere was saule þe king^t.
miȝt I. of him haue takenyng^t.
sulde he neuer ofter bere croun.
I. sulde him sla be seint Mahoun.
bid him come or sende a sande.
wiþ him I. walde my force fande.
or sende a mon to me hidder.
þat I. & he may fiȝt to-gidder.
& qua may oþer ouer-come in felde.
þe toþer folk alle to him ȝelde.
a mon of þaire a-noþer of oure
and quilk sa wynnys oþer in stoure

FAIRFAX

HE WAS ARMED; HE ATE WITHOUT MEASURE, SEVEN SHEEP TO HIMSELF. "WHERE 431
IS SAUL? I WILL SLAY HIM, BY MAHOMET! LET HIM SEND ME A FIGHTER."

Sumquile wid harpe, sumquile widsang;
And þus he seruid þe king ful lang,
þat ay quen he was trauailid mast
Thoru þat foul warid gast, 7436
And he bigan to harpe and sing,
Of his vnro he had resting.

Oper while wiþ harpesumtyme with song
þus he serued þe kyng ful long
þat euer whenne he was trauailed moost
þourze þat foule sory goost
If he bigon to harpe & syng
Of his vnro he had resting

[*David and Goliath; war with the Philistines.*]

þat quile cam in philistiens, 7439
þair feloun fas, þat were painens,
þair ost on ilk half þat contre spred,
þai wastid godis and a-way ledd.
þai broght wid þaim Goli, þat etin,
In foul hordam was he getin, 7444
Grett he was, and alsua hy,
He semed Sathanas to sy
Be-tuix his eyen, thre fote brad,
Ful laith it was his visage made. 7448
Of bodi grett, in graynys lang,
vnsterly semid he to be strang;
Sex elne and mare he was on hiht,
He was all armid forto fight. 7452
Of his mete was mesur nan,
He wild ete seuen schep his an.
þan said he, "quar es nu saul king?
And i miht anis wid him ming, 7456
Suld he neuer ber na croune,
I suld him sla, be saint mahoune!
Qui comes he noght or sendis his sand?
wid him wald i mi fors fand. 7460
Ayder send he a man to me hider,
þat i and he may fight to-gider,
¹And queþermay oper ouercome in feild,
þe toþer folk all to him helde. ^[1 lf 52, bk, col. 1]
A man of his again a man of ouris,
If ours may winne his in stours, 7466

¶ þat while coom philistiens in þore
her foloun foos þat paynymes wore
her hoost in al þat cuntre spred
þei wastide goodes & away led
þei brouzte wiþ hem goly an eteyn
þat in foule horedome was geteyn
Greet he was & also heþe
he semed sathanas vnsleþe
Bitwene his eþen þre fote he hade
loþly was his visage made
of body greet & greynes long
sternely semed he to be strong
Six ellen fully he was in hiȝt
Alredy armed for to fiȝt
Of his mete was mesure noone
Seuen sheep he wolde ete his one
He seide where is saul kyng
And I miȝte ones wiþ him myng
Shulde he neuer bere no crowne
I wolde him sle bi seynt mahowne
whi comeþ he not or sent his sonde
wiþ him I wolde my fors fonde
Ouper sende he to me hider
A mon þat we may fiȝte to gider
wheþer oper ouer comeþ in felde
þe toþeres folk al to him helde
A mon of his aȝein oon of oures
If oure may wynne his in stoures

þat þai be vrs and þair airs;
 If þai win vrs þat we be þairs. 7468
 And her i bede mi-self redi,
 For to fight for vr parti."
 Ilk dai he come in place,
 And batail bede wit sli manace, 7472
 Ai quen þat þe folk him soght sau
 þam stode of him ful mikel au.
 "Allas," he said, king saul, þan,
 "Allas! quar sal we find a man 7476
 þat dar þe fight, for mi sake,
 Again yon warlau vndertake?
 þe man þat him wald fight a-gain,
 And moght ouer-cum him wit his main,
 I suld him riche in all his lijf, 7481
 And giue mi doghter him to wijf."
 þis herd dauid, and forth can stand,
 "Sir king," he said, "hald me coue-
 I tru truli in godds might, [nand,
 þat i sal vnder-tak þe fight, 7486
 Agains yon gerard þat es sa grim,
 Wit godds grace i sal sla him.
 Again yon wreche haiþen thing, [col. 2]
 For-soth haf i na dred, sir king; 7490
 He traistes al in his aun hand,
 And ic in him es all weldand."
 ¶ To dauid said saul þe king,
 "I hope þartil þou be ful ying, 7494
 Yon es a stalworth batail wright,
 And þou lered neuer for to fight.
 If he sla þe, als god for-bede,
 All mon we hald of hapen lede. 7498
 Quat bot to lese þi lijf, leue page,
 And we to þam ma siþen homage?"
 ¶ "Dowai," sir king, "es noght to drede
 þat godd will help, dut es na nede

COTTON

þai salle him haue þat him ouercome.
 sal þer be na noþer dome.
 and here I. bede my-self redy
 for to fȳt for our party.
 ilk day he come in place.
 and batayle bed wiþ grete manace.
 and quen þe folk him armed sagh.
 certis of him þai stode grete agh.
 A llas saide king saule þan.
 allas quare salle we finde a man.
 atte dar þe batal vnder-take.
 agayne ȝone warlagh for my sake.
 þe mon þat him muȝt driue agayne.
 and him ouer-come wiþ his mayne.
 I sulde him riche in alle his life.
 & gif him my doghter to his wife. [David.
 ¶ þis herde dauid and forþ con stande
 sir king halde me couenande.
 I traw truly wiþ goddis miȝt.
 þat I. sal vnder-take þis fȳt
 agayne ȝone Ieaund þat is sa grim.
 wiþ goddis grace I. salle sle him.
 agayne ȝone warlagh hethen þing.
 for-soþ I. drede me noȝt sir king.
 he traistes alle in his awen hande
 and noȝt in him þat is al-weldande.
 T O dauid saide saule þe king.
 I hope here-til þou art ful ȝing.
 ȝone mon wiþ strenght is vnder-piȝt
 and þou lered neuer atte fȳt.
 if he slee þe as god for-bede.
 al mone we halde of hethen lede.
 quat bote to lese þi life leue page [r 42,
 and do ham siþen to make omage. bk]
 D o way sir king is noȝt to drede.
 þer god wille help doute is na
 [nede

FAIRFAX

þat þai be ours and þaire ayris ;
If þai winne vris, þat we be þairis.
And here i bede mi-selue redi 7469
For to fight for vre parti."
Ilk a day he cam in place,
And batayl bedd wid suilk manace,
And euer quen þe folk him sau, 7473
þaim stod of him ful grett aw.
" **A**llas !" said king saul þan,
" Allas ! quere sal we find a man
þat dar þe batail, for my sake, 7477
Aþayn 3on warlou vndertake ?
þe man þat miht fight him agayn,
And him ouercom in batal playn,
I suld him riche in all his liue, 7481
And giue him my dohuter to wiue."
Þis herd dauid, and forth gan stand,
" Sir king," he said, " hald me coue-
I trou treuly in godes miht, [nand ;
þat i sal vndertake þe fight, 7486
Agayn Goly þat es sua grim,
wid goddes grace sle sal i him ;
Agayn 3on wrecched etin thing 7489
For-soth haue i na drede, sir king.
He traystis all in his aun hand,
And i in iesu þat es all weldand."
To dauid said saul þe king, 7493
" I hope þar-to þu art ful 3ing,
3one is a stalworth batail-wright,
And þu lerid neuer for to fight.
If he þe sle, as godd forbede, 7497
All burthe vs hald of heden lede.
Quat bote es to lose þi lijf, leue page,
And we to þaim sipen make omage ?"
" Do way, sir king, it es na nede, [col. 2]
þare godd wille helpe, tharna mandrede.

þat þei be ouris & her heires
If þei wynne oures we be þeires
here I bide my self redy
For to fizte for oure party
Vche day he coom in place
And batail bed wiþ suche manace
Euer whenne þe folke him sawe
hem stood þenne of him ful greet awe
¶ Allas seide saul þe kyng þan
where shal we fynde a man
þat dar þe batail for my sake
Aþeyn þis þeof vndirtake
who so wolde fizte him aþeyn
And him ouercome in batail pleyn
he shulde be riche al his lyue
And haue my dou3tir to his wyue
¶ Dauid þis herde & forþ gan stonde
Sir he seide holde me couenonde
I trowe trewely in goddes my3t
þat I shal vndirtake þe fizt
Aþeyn goly þat is so grym
wiþ goddes grace sle shal I him
Aþeyn þe 3ondir wrecched þing
For soþe haue I no drede sir kyng
he trusteþ al in his owne hand
And I in god al weldand
¶ To dauid seide saul þe kyng
I drede þerto þou art ful 3ing
hit is a stalworþe batail wri3t
And þou lernedest neuer to fizt
If he þe sle as god forbede
Alle most we holde of heþen lede
What bote to lese þi lif leof page
And aftir we do hem homage
Do wey he seide sir hit is no nede [leaf 47,
back]
þere god wol helpe þar no mon drede

Apon a dai mi scep i gette,
A bere, a leon, bath i mete ; 7504
I had na help bot me allan,
And drichtin þat me lent his lan ;
þai soght me for to ren[d] and riue,
And i laid hand on þaim be-liue, 7508
And scok þam be þe berdes sua
þat i þair chafftes raue in tua,
Wit-vten glaiue or suerd or knijf,
Bath i reft þam þair liue. 7512
He þat me þar þe maistre gaue,
He me do it here to haue.
It es noght worth, leif sir king, 7515
þat man in godd haue mistrouing."
"Ga þan," he said, "in godds grith,
þat he-self ai be þe with,
Gaes and fottes me in hij,
Mine aun *armur* to child dauí." 7520
Helm and haubere on him þai did,
And gird him wit a suerd emid ;
Quen þat dauid was armed sua,
Forth a fote ne moght he ga, 7524
Ne forþerward ne yeitt o bake,
Bot þar he stod als still os stake.
His arms fra him did he suing,
And tok bot a staf and a sling 7528
þat he was wont to bere in hand,
Abute his flock o scep walcand.
He tok fíue stans rond o quin,
And put þam in his *scrip* wit-in. 7532
"Dos awai," he said "þis gere,
Certes can i nan armes bere ;
Bot wit mi sling i sal him fell, <sup>[cf 42, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
Do ga we forth, wit-vten duell." 7536
Quen dauid went him forth in route,
He sagh þe folk, þai war in dute,

COTTON

a-pon a day my shepe I gette
a bere a lyon þaþ I mette.
I had na help bot me allane
and god atte me lent his lane.
þai sozt me for to rende *and* riue.
and I. laide hande on ham be-liue.
and shoke ham bi þe berde squa.
atte þair chauelis cleue in twa.
wiþ-uten glyue squorde or knife.
þaþ I. raft ham of þaire life.
he þat me *þer* þe maistri gaue.
he may me do hit here to haue.
hit is nozt worþ my leue sir king.
þat mon in god haue mistrowing.
G a þen he saide in goddis riht.
atte he him-self make þe wiht.
gas *and* fotte me in hye.
myne aghen armour to childe dauy.
helme *and* hauberck on him þai dide.
and girde him wiþ a squorde amidde.
quen þat dauid was armed squa.
forþ a-fote muzt he nozt ga.
nauper forþ ne on bakke.
bot stille he stode as a stak.
his armure fra him dide he squynge
and toke a staffe *and* a slynge.
atte he was wonte to bere in hande
a-boute his floe of shepe walcande
he toke v. stanes rowned wiþ gynne.
and put ham in his skrip wiþ-in.
¶ dos a-way he saide þis gere.
for *certis* I con nane armys bere.
bot wiþ my slyng I. sal ham fel.
do go we forþ wiþ-uten dwelle.
¶ quen dauid went him forþ in route
he sagh þe folk þat ware in doute

FAIRFAX

SAUL LETS HIM GO ; HE LENDS HIM HIS ARMOUR ; BUT DAVID ARMED COULD 435
NOT STIR. HE CAST OFF THE ARMS, AND TOOK NOTHING BUT HIS STAFF AND SLING.

Apon a day mi schep i gett,
A bere, a leon, bath i mett, 7504
I hadd na help bot me alone,
And god, þat me lent his lone.
þai soght me for to rend and riue,
And i laid hand on þaim blieue, 7508
And schok þaim bi þe berdis sua
þat i þair chaulis raf in tua,
widuten ani suerd or knijf,
Bath i reft þaim þair lijf. 7512
He þat me þare þe maystri gaf,
He may me do it here to haf.
It es noght worthi, leue ser king, 7515
þat man in god haue mistrouing.”
“Ga þan,” he said, “in goddes grith,
And godd him-selue be þe wiht.
Gas and fettis me nou in hi,
Min aun armur to child dauí.” 7520
Helm and habiryun on him þai did,
And gird him wid a suord emid ;
Quen dauid was armyd sua,
Forth a fote miht he noght ga, 7524
Neyder forth ne 3eit on back,
Bot stille he stod as a stack.
His armys fra him gan he suenge,
And tok bot a staf and a slenge, 7528
He þat was wont to bere in hand,
Aboute his flok of schepe walkand ;
He tok fine stanis þar war round,
And putt þaim in his scrip þat stound,
And said, “dos away þis ger, 7533
For certis i can na armis ber,
Bot wid mi slinge i sal him fell.
Do go we diþer widuten duell.” 7536
Quen dauid went him forth in route,
He sau þe folk þat war in doute,

GÖTTINGEN

Vpon a day my sheep I gette
A bere a lyoun boþe I mette
I hadde no helpe but from aboue
Of god þat lent me his loue
þei souzte me to rende & ryue
I leide hond on hem ful blyue
I shook hem bi þe berdes so
þat her chaules I wraste in two
wipouten ouþer swerde or knyf
Boþe I rafte hem her lif
he þat me þere þe maistry 3aue
May do me here hit to haue
hit is not good leue sir kyng
þat mon in god haue mis trowyng
¶ Go þenne he seide in goddes griþ
And god him seluen be þe wiþ
Gooþ he seide & feccheþ in hy3e
Myn armure to childe dauye
helme haburioun on him þei did
And girde him wiþ a swerd Imyd
whenne dauid was armed so
Forþ a fote myzte he not go
Nouþer forþ ny 3itt on bake
But stille stode as a stake
his armure fro him gon he swyng
And toke him but a staf slinge
whi[c]he he was wont to haue in honde
Aboute his flock of shepe walkonde
he toke fyue stoonnes rounde
And put in his scrippe þat stounde
Do wey he seide þis opere gere
For I con none armes bere
wiþ my slyng I shal him felle
Go we pider wipouten dwelle
¶ whenne dauid went forþ in route
he sawe þe folke þat were in doute

TRINITY

For to gar þam wit hope to bald,
þus he þam his resun tald. 7540
“Qui suld man,” said he, “be sua radd
þat es in rightwis batail stadd,
And qua-sa fightes in wrangwisnes,
Him helpes noght his Irinnes, 7544
For noiþer irin, ne yeitt ne stile,
Mai wer man wrangwis werkes wele.
For godd es euer on rightwis side,
Werraiaand again wrangwis pride. 7548
All yee wat we haue þe right,
For-þi sal drightin for vs fight,
He sal vs now helpe wit his grace,”
Wit þis he come vnto þe place. 7552
¶ Quen golias on him bi-held,
Ful littel tale of him he teld,
Bot held him als for in despite,
And þus bigan on him to flite. 7556
“Quat! wynspou i am a hund,
Wit þi stans me for to stund?
Cum forth wreche, wit-vten bade,
þi flesche sal foghul fud be made.”
Dauid ansuard, “if godd wil, nai!
I haue in drightin fest mi fai, 7562
Wit armes cums þou me again,
And i agains þe al plain,
I cum agains þe in his nam, 7565
þat þou has said despite and scham;
þou has him and his in despite,
þat wit his grace i sal þe quite.
þi bodi sal i giue to gifte, 7569
To ete wit foghuls of þe lift,
þat all mai wit þat godd o might
Sauues noght man in wapen bright,
Bot for to trou in him stedfast, 7573
And stabel in his lai to last.”

COTTON

for to make ham in hope balde.
þus he ham his resoun talde.
quy sulde man he saide be sa radde.
þat is in riȝt-wis batal stadde.
and qua þat feȝtes in wrange-wisnes.
hit helpis him noȝt his hardines.
for nauȝer Iren ne stile wele.
may saue þe werk of wrange dede.
for god is euer on riȝtwisside.
and werres on þe wrange-wis pride
¶ alle ȝe wate qua aȝh þis riȝt
for-þi salle god for us fiȝt.
he salle sende us sone his grace.
wiȝ þat he come in-to þe place.
Quen golias dide on him be-halde
ful litel tale of him he talde.
bot helde him sende as in despite.
and þus be-gan wiȝ him to flite.
wenis þou atte I am an hounde.
wiȝ þi stane me bring to grounde.
come forþ wrecche wiȝ-ouȝen bade
þi flesshe salle fowles fode be made
Dauid saide if god wil nay.
I, haue in goȝl feste my fay.
wiȝ armes comes þou me a-gayne
and I. agaynes þe alle playne.
I come agaynes þe in his name.
atte þou has saide despite and shame.
þou has him and his in despite.
and wiȝ his grace I. salle þe quite.
þi bodi salle I gif to gift
to ete wiȝ fowles of þe lift.
I traw in god ful of miȝt.
and noȝt in na wapin briȝt.
bot for to traw in him stedefast.
he wille me saue wiȝ-ouȝen laste.

FAIRFAX

¹To gar þaim wid hope to be bald,
 þus he þaim his resun tald. [¹ If 53, col. 1]
 He said, "qui sul men be so dred,
 þat es in right-wis batail stedd? 7542
 And qua þat filtes in wrangwisness
 It helpis him noght, his dredness,
 For neyder may iren ne stele 7545
 were men wrangwisness wele.

For godd es euer on rightwis side,
 werrand again wrangwis pride. 7548
 For-þi sal god for vs fight,
 All 3e wate we haue þe right,
 He sal sua vs help sua wid his grace."
 wid þis he went in-to þe place. 7552

Q uen golias on dauid be-helde,
 Ful littel talle of him he teld,
 Bot held him as in despite,
 And þus bigan wid him to flite. 7556
 "wenest þu þat a hound i be,
 And wid þi stan to stone me?
 Cum forth fast, widuten bade,
 þi fless sal foulis fode be made." 7560
 Dauid ansuerd, "if godd wil, nay!
 In god i haue fest all mi fay.
 wid armis cumþs þu me agayn,
 And i gaynes þe all playn, 7564

I come agaynes þe in his name,
 þat þu has don despitt and schame;
 þu hastis him and his in despitt,
 And wid his grace i sal þe quite. 7568
 þi bodi sal i giue to gifte,
 To ete wid foulis of þe lift,² [² The MS.
 has *lyte*.]
 þat all may witt, þat godd of miht,
 Sais noght man in wapyn briht,
 Bot for to trow in him stedfast 7573
 And stabil in his lay to last."

GÖTTINGEN

To make hem in hope bolde
 þis resoun he hem tolde
 Whi shulde mon ben adred
 þat is in riȝtwis batail sted
 And who þat fiȝteþ in þe wrong
 hit helpeþ not him wel long
 Nouþer may iren nor stele
 were monnes wrongfulnes wele
 God is euer on riȝtwis side
 werryng aȝeyn wrong wis pride
 þefore god wol for vs fiȝt
 wel he woot we haue þe riȝt
 he vs helpe of his grace
 wiþ þat he went in to place
 ¶ whenne golias on him bihelde
 litil he set bi him in felde
 But helde him al in despite
 And þus bigon him to flite
 Say wenestou an hounde I be
 And wiþ þi stoon to stone me
 Com forþ faste wiþouten abade
 þi flesshe shal foules fode be made
 ¶ Dauid seide if god wol nay
 In god I haue fest al my fay
 Armed comestou me aȝeyn
 And I aȝeyn þe al pleyn
 I com aȝeyn þe in his name
 þat þou hast done dispite & shame
 him hastou & his in dispit
 wiþ his grace I shal hit þe quyt
 þi bodi shal I ȝyue to ȝift
 To ete þe foules of þe lift
 þat alle may wite þat god of miȝt
 Saueþ not mon in wanhope piȝt
 But fully to trowe in him studfast
 And stabul in his lawe to last

TRINITY

438 DAVID SLUNG A STONE AT THE GIANT'S FOREHEAD ; HE FELL ; DAVID CUT OFF HIS HEAD WITH HIS SWORD. THE ENEMY FLED WITH MANY FELLEDD AND WOUNDED.

¶ "þou es," coth golias, "bot ded."
 Coth dauid, "godd i tak to red." 7576
 "Wil þou," coth goli, "fight wit me?"
 "I red be-time þou heþen fle."
 "Fle þat wynnes to haue þe warr,
 For ar i fle i sal cum nerr." 7580
 Wit þat stan he laid in sling, [col. 2]
 Sua stalworthli he lete it suing
 þat in his frunt þat stan he fest,
 þat bath his eien vte can brest ; 7584
 Wit þis he fel, was na selli,
 And vte his suerd þan drou daui,
 And hedded him wit his aun brand,
 And broght it þe king to presand.
 þe sarzins war þar neigh be-side 7589
 All fled, durst þai na langer bide,
 Bot þar was mani feld to grund,
 And mani feld¹ wit dedes wond. 7592

[¹ read fled]

[*Saul is jealous of David.*]

¶ Dauid went ham wit gret honur,
 And thanked godd, þair creatur,
 And mikel he was, þe soth to sai,
 Loued and dred forth fra þis dai. 7596
 Wit yong and ald, wit pour and rike,
 þai louued him all o þat king-rike.
 To iursalem þat heued bar þai,
 þai karold wimmen be þe wai, 7600
 O þair karol suilk was þe sang,
 þat þai for ioi þam sang a-mang,
 "Saul has smitten a thusand, 7603
 Ten thussand fel in dauid hand."
 For þis word was saul wrath,
 For oft sith was he bremli brath.
 "I haue a thussand feld, hou sua !
 And dauid has ten thusand ma ! 7608

COTTON

þou art quop golias bot dede.
 þat take I. *quod dauid* : god to rede.
 wiltow *quod golias* fiȝt wiþ me. **golias**
 I rede be-time þou heythen fle. **slaine**
 or I salle make þe wele I. wene.
 now sone quop *dauid* sal be sene.
 wiþ þis a stane he laide in slinge.
 sa stalworþly he lete hit squynge.
 þat in his frunte þe stane hit feste
 atte baþ his eyen out þai breste.
 ¶ wiþ þis he felle was na ferly.
 and oute his squorde drogh dauy.
 and heued him wiþ his awen brande
 and broȝt þe king hit to presande.
 þe sarasines þat ware be-side
 flagh alle walde þai noȝt bide.
 bot þer was mony felled to grounde
 and mony flagh wiþ deþes wounde.

Dauid went hame wiþ grete honour
 thancande god his creatour.
 and mykil was he soþ to say. [leaf 43]
 loued and dredde fra þat day
 of ȝonge and alde pouer and rike.
 alle him loued ay quare I-like.
 ¶ To ierusalem þat heued bare þai.
 þer caroled wiues bi þe way.
 of þair carol suche was þe sange.
 atte þai for ioi had ham amange.
 Saul has smyten a thousande.
 x. thousande fel in dauid hande.
 for þis worde was king' saul wraþ.
 for oft siþe was he bremly brap.
 ¶ I haue a thousande felled : how squa
 and dauid has ix. thousande ma.

FAIRFAX

þan said goliath, " þu art bot dede."
 Dauid said, " þat take i godd to rede."
 1 Said goli, " wil þu fight wid me ?"
 " I rede bi-time þat þu heþen fle."
 " Fle þat wenis haue þe werre, [1 col. 2]
 For ar i fle i sal come nerre."
 wid þis a ston he laid in slinge,
 Sua stalworthli he lett it suinge, 7582
 þat in his front þe ston he fest,
 þat both his eyen vte þai brest.
 wid þis he fell, was na ferly, 7585
 And vte his suerd þan drow dauy,
 And hefdid him wid his aun brand,
 And broght it þe king to presand.
 þe sarazines þat were nere biside, 7589
 Fledd all and durst na langer abide,
 Bot þar were many feld to ground,
 And mani fledd wid dedes wound.

¶ þenne seide goli þou art but dede
 Dauid seide god be my rede
 Goli seide woltou figte wiþ me
 I rede bi tyme þou hennes fle
 Fle þat wenep haue þe werre
 For ar i fle I shal com nerre
 Anoon a stoon he leide in slinge [leaf 8]
 So miztily he lete hit swynge
 þat in his frount þe stoon he fest
 þat þope his eȝen out þei brest
 Anoon he fel was no ferly
 And out his swerd drowȝe dauy
 And he ded him wiþ his owne brond
 And brouȝt þe kyng to presond
 þo sarsynes þere biside
 Fledde alle & durst not a bide
 þere were mony felde to grounde
 And mony fley wiþ depes wounde

[*Saul is jealous of David.*]

Dauid went ham wid gret honour,
 All thankid godd þair creatour, 7594
 And mekil he was, þe soth to say,
 Loued and dredd fra þat day,
 wid ȝong and alde, pore and riche,
 þai loued him all in þat kingriche.
 To Ierusalem þat hefd bar þai, 7599
 þere dauncid wimmen bi þe way,
 In þair dauncing þis was þair sang,
 þat þai for ioȝ þaim song emang,—
 " Saul has smyten a thousand, 7603
 Ten thousand smiten in dauid hand."
 For þis word was saul wrath,
 And ofte was he brim and brath. 7606
 " I haue a thousand feld, hou sua !
 And dauid ten thousand, and ma !

¶ Dauid went hoom wiþ greet honour
 Alle þonked god her creatour
 Muche he was soþ to say
 loued & drad fro þat day
 Pore & riche ȝonge & olde
 loued him alle mony folde
 To Ierusalem þe hede bar þey
 þere daunsed wymmen bi þe wey
 In her daunse þis was þe song
 þat þei for ioȝe seide among
 Saul haȝ smiten a þousond
 Ten þousond smiten in dauid hond
 For þis word was saul wrooȝ
 And ofte þope breȝe & looȝ
 haue I a þousonde felde how so
 And dauid ten þousonde & mo

Quat of al es nou him wan,
Bot þat he es noght king allan."
For los þat dauid wan þat sith, 7611
Wald neuer saul lok on him blith;
He dred his kingdon to lese,
at þai to king suld dauid chese,
He hated him als his ful fa,
Fra þan he waited him to sla; 7616
Oft sal be quit þam on þis wise,
þat to liþer lauend dos seruise.
¶ þe toþer morn her after-ward
þe warlau trauail saul fulhard, 7620
Als he was won bi-gan to rage,
And als dauid him come to suage,
þe king til him wit a sper
In breth he wald him thoru ber. 7624
þat thoru he had his bodi born,
If he ne had blenked him be-forn.
Awai þan drou him son dauī, [leaf 43, col. 1]
Bot saul dred him no for-þi, 7628
And of a thusand men o wal,
He made him ledder and marscal,
And thought, and þus said in his mode,
"þat i him sla, it es noght god, 7632
Bot elles i sal him lat al-an,
Philistiens sal be his ban."
He asked dauid if he wald 7635
His doghter wedde, to haue and hald,
To þe couenand for to bring
An hundreth hefds to þe king
O þat folk þat was þar fede; 7639
Dauid yod forth with drightin rede.
¶ Wit þat vnled son dauid mete,
And wightli wan o þam his dete.
Again a hundret þat saul soght,
Dauid him þar þe dubul broght; 7644

COTTON

quat of alle now is him wane.
bot atte he is noȝt king' allane.
¶ For los þat dauid wan þat sipe.
walde neyuer saule loke on him bliþe
he dred his kingedome to lese.
atte þai to king' sulde him chese.
for-þi he hated him as his fa.
and wayted him fra þen to sla.
oft salle be quitte ham on þis wise
atte to liþer lorde dos seruise.
¶ þe toþer morne here afterward
þe warlagh trauailed saul ful harde
als he was wont. bi-gan to rage.
and dauid come him to fage.
þe king' stoket at him wiþ a spere.
in wrap he walde him thorou bere.
and thorow his hody he had him borne
bot dauid blenked him be-forne.
¶ a-way went him sir dauy.
bot saul dred him noȝt for-þi.
and of a thousande men in wale.
he toke wiþ him alle in tale.
and þoȝt and þus saide in his mode.
if I. him sle hit is noȝt gode.
bot' ellis I. salle him lete allane.
philistiens sal be his bane.
he asked dauy if he walde
his doghter wedde to haue and halde
to þe couenande for to bring'.
an hundre heuedis to þe king'.
of þat folk þat was þaire fedde
dauid went forþ wiþ goddis rede.
Wip þat vnlede sone dauid mette
and wiztly wan of ham his dette
a-gayne an hundre atte saul soȝt
dauid him þer þe double broȝt.

FAIRFAX

DAVID ESCAPED THE BLOW. SAUL TRIED TO BRING HIM INTO DANGER, AND 441
SENT HIM TO BRING A HUNDRED HEADS BEFORE HE SHOULD MARRY HIS DAUGHTER.

Noght of al es him nan wane,
Bot þat he es noght king alane."
For los þat dauid wan þat sith, 7611
wald neuwer saul loke on him blith,
He did his kingriche to lese,
þat þai to king suld dauid chese.
He hatid him as his fa, <sup>[leaf 53, back,
col. 1]</sup>
Fra þan he waitid him to sla; 7616
Ofte sal þaim be quite on þis wise,
þat to lyther lauwerd dos seruise.
Þe toþer day efter-ward
þe warlaw trauailid saul hard, 7620
As he was wont bigan to rage,
And as dauid cam him to suage
þe king smat to him wid a spere,
In tene he wald him thoru bere, 7624
þat thoru he had his bodi born
Ne had he blinked him biforn.
Away þan drou him sone dau, 7627
Bot sa[u]le he dred him ne for-þi.
Of a thousand men bi tale,
He made him leder and marschale,
And thoght, and þus said in his mode,
"þat i him sle it es noght gode, 7632
Bot ellis i sal late him alane,
Philistiens sul be his bane."
He askid dauid if he walde 7635
His dohuter wedd to haue and halde,
To þe couenand for to bring
An hundrid hefdis to þe king
Of þat folk of heden lede. 7639
Dauid went forth wid godes rede,
Wid þat unlele sone dauid mett,
And wightly wan of þaim his dett;
Agayn an hundrid þat saul soght,
Dauid him þe doubil broght. 7644

GÖTTINGEN

Bi þis is him nouzte wone
But þat he is not kyng allone
For loos þat dauid won þat sipe
Wolde neuwer saul loke on him bliþe
[.
. . . no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]
he hated him as his fo
Fro þenne he waitid him to slo
Ofte be þei quit þis wise
þat done to liþer lord seruise
¶ Þe toþir day aftirward
þe fend trauailed saul hard
As he was wont bigon to rage
And as dauid cam him to swage
þe kyng smoot to him wiþ a spere
In tene he wolde him þourze bere
And þourze he had his body born
Ne hadde he blenched him biforn
Awey þo drowze him sone dauy
But saul dredde him not forþi
Of a þousonde men bi tale
he made him ledere & marchale
he þouzte þus in his mode
þat I him sle hit is not gode
But I shal lete him allone
Philistiens shul bene his bone
he asked dauid if he wolde
his douzter wedde to haue & holde
In þat couenaut for to brynge
An hundride hedes to þe kyng
Of þat folke of heþen lede
Dauid went forþ good spede
wiþ þat folke soone he met
And wiztly wan of hem þe bet
Aþeyn þat hundride þat saul souzt
Dauid to him þe double brouzt

TRINITY

þe king his doghter him gaue onan
þat hight micol, a fair womman.
þe king sun, hight ionathas,
To dauid tru felau he was, 7648
þan bade þe king [wha] moght ouerta,
His magh dauid man suld him sla ;
To seke him als his ful faa ;
þar-for was Ionathas ful wa, 7652
And paind him, wit al his maght,
To mak þe king and dauid saght.
Bifor þe king he dauid broght,
Bot efter son was alfor noght. 7656
Son efter þis a batail ras,
And dauid went a-gain his faas,
[pi]s batail it was hard i-nogh, 7659
[And] dauid fast on his faas slogh.
[þer] mani man fell vnder scheild,
Bot with dauid be-left þe feild.
Bot yeit þe warlau þat was wont
Trauail þe king a litel stunt, 7664
Dauid him gleud wit his harp,
þe king þan hent a sper scarp
To stair him thoru vnto þe wau ; 7667
Bot dauid sagh, and blenked lau.
In-til his hus þan dauid fledd,
Bot ar þe king wald ga to bedd,
He sent his men his hus a-bute 7671
At wait þe morn quen he com vte,
Him to sla if þai moght mete ; [col. 2]
Bot micol vte bi night him lete,
Vte at a priue dern postel,
And he him fledd to samuel, 7676
þat duelland was in ramatha.
Son to þe king tald was it sua,
And his reners he þeder send
For to ravis dauid he wend ; 7680

COTTON

¶ þe king' his doghter him gaf on-an.
þat hiȝt michol faire womman.
þe king' sone hiȝt Ionathas.
to dauid trew felaw he was.
þan bad þe king' qua miȝt ouerta.
his magh dauid men sulde him sla.
to seke him als his ful fa.
þar-of was Ionathas ful wa.
and payned him wiþ alle his maȝt.
to make þe kinge and dauid saȝt.
be-for þe kinge dauid he broȝt
and offer sone alle was for noȝt.
Now offer þis a batal ras
and dauid went agayne þe fas.
þis batal was hardy I.-nogh.
and dauid his fas fast he slogh.
þer mony mon fel vnder shilde
and wiþ dauid left þe felde.
Bot ȝet þe warlagh þat was wont
trauailled þe king' in litel stunt.
and dauid glewed him wiþ his harpe
þe king' þen hent a sper ful sharp.
to stoke him þorou-out þe wagh.
bot dauid sagh and blenched lagh.
In-til his hous þen dauid fledde.
bot ar þe king' walde ga to bed.
he sende his men his hous a-boute
to wayte atte morne quen he wald out.
him to sle if þai him mete.
bot michol oute be niȝt him lete.
atte a derne priue postel.
and he him fled to samuel.
þat dwellande was in ramatha.
¶ sone was hit talde þe king' squa.
and his men þidder he sende.
to rauisshe dauid þus he wende.

FAIRFAX

þe king him gaf his dohuter onan,
 þat hight Michol, a fair womman.
 þe kinges sone hiht Ionathas,
 To dauid a treu freind he was. 7648
 þan bad þe king qua miht ouer-ta,
 Dauid his sone-in-law for to sla,
 To seke him as his ful fa; 7651
 þarfor was Ionathas ful wa, [1 col. 2]
 1And praid him bath day and naht,²
 To make þe king and dauid saght,
 Bi-fore þe king he dauid broght,
 Bot efter sone was all for noght. 7656
 Sone efter þis a batayl ras,
 And dauid went again þair fas,
 þis batail it was hard enow,
 And dauid fast on his fas slow; 7660
 þare mani a man fel vnder schild,
 Bot wid dauid went þe feld.
 And zeit þe warlau þat was wont
 Trauailid þe king in lytil stunt, 7664
 And dauid harpid him wid his harpe;
 þe king þan hent a spere scharpe,
 To strike him thoru unto þe wawe,
 Bot dauid blenkid quen he it saw.
 Into his hous þan dauid fledd, 7669
 Bot ar þe king wald ga to bedd,
 He sett his men þe hous aboute
 To waite at morn quen he cam vte,
 Him to sle if þai miht him mete, 7673
 Bot michol vte be night him lete,
 vte at a priue derne posterne;
 He fledd to samuel ful zerne, 7676
 þat duelland was in ramatha.
 Sone to þe king tald was it sua,
 And his messagers dider did sende,
 For to raulsch dauid he wend, 7680

þe kyng him 3af his douȝtir anoon
 þat hett michol a fair wommon
 þe kyngis son hett Ionathas
 To dauid trewe frend he was
 þe kyng bad who so myȝte go
 Dauid his sone in lawe to slo
 As his foo him to seehe
 Ionathas was not payde of þat speche
 He preyed boþe day & nyȝt
 To make þe kyng & dauid liȝt
 Bifore þe kyng þei dauid brouȝt
 But aftir soone was al for nouȝt
 Soone aftir batail roos
 And dauid went aȝeyn his foos
 þis bataile was harde ynowȝe
 And dauid of his foos faste slowȝe
 Mony a mon fel vndir shelde
 But wiȝ þe dauid lafte þe felde
 And efte þe fend ful of greef [leaf 48, back]
 Trauailed þe kyng to mischeef
 And dauid harped wiȝ his harpe
 þe kyng hent a spere sharpe
 To smite him þourȝe in to þe wowe
 Dauid blenched in litil þrowe
 Into his hous þen dauid fled
 But ar þe kyng wolde go to bed
 he sett his men þe hous aboute
 To waite at morn when he coom oute
 To sle him if he miȝte be mette
 But his wiȝ bi nyȝt him oute lette
 Out at a priue posterne
 He fledde to samuel ful zerne
 þat in ramatha was dwellyng
 Soone hit was tolde to þe kyng
 þenne his Messangeres he sende
 To raulsshe dauid wel he wende

Bot þarto moght þai neuer win,
For felaghscep þat he was in, 7682
And godds grace þat was him with,
Sauued him euer in god and grith.
O-mang his kin in priuete,
Als he war vtelau, sua wond he ;
þe god men thoght, o þat cuntre, 7687
þair suns send wit him to be.
¶ Saul him soght oft her and þar,
Als þof his wiperwin he war,
He wist if he to lijf moght stand
He suld be king ouer al þat land,
And childer of his aun sede, 7693
Suld be for-driuen vte wit nede.
For-þi he hight þam giftes rijf,
þat suld bring dauid of his lijf. 7696
In feild and tun, in frith and fell,
Saul soght dauid for to quell ;
þat oft þe chances sua þai fell,
þat neli was þam noght e-mell. 7700
And dauid, þat was mild o mode,
Again il ai wroght he gode,
þat oftsithes moght he him ha tan,
And if he wald him might ha slan ;
For fra þe kings aun bedd 7705
þus he broght a priue wedd.
¶ In þat si-quar þat he him soght
Wit all þe mightes þat he moght,
He sett his tentes in a dale, 7709
þar of him tald dauid na tale.
Quen it was naght þan cald dauī,
An of his aun al priueli, 7712
Wit him allan stilli þai went,
Vn-to þe kings aun tent,
þe king and all his folk þai fand,
In þair beddes ful fast slepand. 7716

COTTON

bot þer-to muȝt he neuer wyne.
for lelawshepe at he was in.
and goddis grace þat was him wiȝ.
sauued him euer in pes and griȝ.
among^r his kin priuale
als he ware outlag^h dwelled he.
þe godemen þen of þat cuntree.
þaire sonis sende wiȝ him to be.
s aule him soȝt here and þare.
als his grete enmy he ware.
he wiste to life if he muȝt stande [1743, bk]
he sulde be king ouer alle þat lande
and childir he saide of my sede.
wil be driuen out wiȝ nede.
for-þi he heȝt ham giftes rife.
þat walde bring^r dauid of his life.
¶ In felde in toun in friȝ in felle
Saul soȝt^r dauid for to quelle
bot þe chaunce so gates hit felle
among^r ham walde he noȝt dwelle.
bot dauid þ it was milde of mode
agayne þe eucl wroȝt þe gode.
and oft-siȝe wiȝ mode and mayne.
and he walde muȝt him haue slaine
for fra þe kinges awen bedde.
þus he broȝt a priue wedde.
IN þat cuntre þer he him soȝt.
I wiȝ alle þe miȝtis at he moȝt.
he sette his tentis in a dale
þar-of him talde dauid a tale.
¶ quen hit was naȝt þen calde dauy.
an of his awen alle priuely.
wiȝ him allane stilly he went
vn-to þe kingis awen tent.
him-self and alle þaire folk þai fand
in þaire tentis fast slepand.

FAIRFAX

Bot þar-to miht þat neuer win,
For company þat he was in,
And godes grace þat was him wid,
Saud him euer in gode grith. 7684
Among his kin in priuete,
Als he ware an vtelaw, wouid he ;
þe gode men thoght of þat contre
þair sonis send wid him to be. 7688
Saul soght ofte here and þare
Dauid, as he his faman war,
He wist if he to lijf miht stand, ^[leaf 54, col. 1]
He suld be king ouer all þat land,
And childer of his aun sede, 7693
Suld be vte driuen for nede.
For-þi he hight þaim giftes rijf,
þat miht bring dauid of lijf.
In felde and toune, in frith and fell,
Saul soght dauid for to quell, 7698
þat oftin chancis sua it bi-fell,
þat welner was noght þaim emell :
And dauid þat was milde of mode,
Agaynes euil ay did he gode, 7702
þat oft-sith miht him haue tane,
And if he wald miht þaim¹ haue slane.
For fra þe kinges aun bedd, ^[¹ read him]
þus he broght a preue wedd ; 7706
IN þat time þat he him soght,
wid all þe miht þat he moght,
He sett his tentis in a dale, 7709
þar-of it cam to dauid tale ;
Whenn it was niht þan cald dauy
On [of] his aune ful priuely,
wid him allone stilli he went, 7713
vnto þe kinges aun tent ;
Him-self and all his folk þai fand,
In þair beddis fast slepand. 7716

GÖTTINGEN

But þerto miȝte þei neuer wyn
For company þat he was In
And goddes grace þat him was wiȝ
Saud him euer in good griȝ
Among his kyn in priuete
As outlawe þo woned he
[.
. . . no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]
¶ Saul souȝte ofte here & þere
Dauid as his foo he were
he wist if he to lif myȝt stonde
he shulde be kyng of his londe
And þo childre of saulis sede
Shulde be out dryuen for nede
þerfore he hett hem ȝiftis rif
þat miȝte bringe dauid of lif
In felde & toun friȝ & felle
Saul souȝte dauid to quelle
Often fel so þe chauce
was þere but goddes disturbaunce
Dauid þat was milde of mode
Dud euer aȝeynes euil þe gode
Ofte he miȝte saule haue take
And slayn him in his owne sake
For fro þe kyngis owne bed
þus he brouȝte a priue wed
On a tyme whenne saul him souȝt
wiȝ al þe miȝte þat he mouȝt
he sett his tentes in a dale
þerof to dauid coom þe tale
whenne hit was niȝt calde dauy
Of his men ful priuely
wiȝ him allone stille þei went
To þe kyngis owne tent
him self and his folke þei fonde
In her beddes faste sleponde

TRINITY

þe squier hight abysai,
 þat to þe tent com wit dauí,
 1 "Sir," he said, "wit þe leue o yow,
 I wil him sla ful eth es now. [^{leaf 43, back,}
 Thoru his licam i sal him smit, 7721 ^{col. 1]}
 þat euer o him þou sal be quit."
 Dauid þan said, "drichtin for-bede
 þat þou suld thinc to do suilk a dede,
 Or euer him do despit or scam, 7725
 þat drichtin smerld has in his nam."
 Of al þat ilk kings ger,
 Bot a cupe he tok and a sper, 7728
 Na mar broght he wit him vte,
 þan slep þai al was him a-bute.
 Sua yod he forth, nan moght him der,
 þan he cried vnto þat her, 7732
 "How ha yee gett your king," said he,
 "His cupe, his sper, lok quar þai be,
 þat war bath don at his heued,
 Lokes nou þar if þai be leued." 7736
 ¶ Quen king saul had herd þat cri,
 "Es þat," he said, "mi sun dauí?"
 "Ya, soth," said dauid, "it es i,
 Quarfor me sekis þou, and qui? 7740
 Gladli wald i be on-knaun
 Qui sekis þou me þat es þi naun?"
 "Soth," said saul, "wit-vten wene,
 þe mis es min, þat es wel sene." 7744
 "Nou her i leue þe kinges glaiue,
 Yee send a man at it receiue,
 He þat al rightes wit na ros
 Sal ilk man yeild after he dos." 7748
 ¶ Son efterward, it was not lang,
 Gain saul þai gaf batail strang,
 þaa sarzins þan þe king vm-sett,
 In hard strur² þai samen mett, 7752

¶ þis squier hiȝt abisai.
 atte to þe tent come wiþ dauy.
 sir he saide wiþ leue of ȝou.
 I salle him sle ful eth is now.
 þoru þe licam I sal him smyte.
 þat euer of him. ȝe sal be quyte.
 // Dauid saide god for-bede.
 atte þou sulde do þat dede.
 or euer him do despite or shame.
 þat god has ordened in his name.
 of alle þat ilk kinges gere.
 he toke potte a cuppe *and* a spere.
 ne mare broȝt he wiþ him oute
 al if þai slepped al a-boute.
 // he ȝode sa forþ nane muȝt him dere
 þen he cried atte alle muȝt here
 how haue ȝe gette ȝour king saide he
 his cuppe his spere I. haue wiþ me
 atte ware done atte his heued
 loke now if oȝt be leued.
 // quen atte saule had herde þat cry.
 qua is þat artow dauy.
 ȝa soþ saide dauid hit is I.
 quarfore suchis þou me *and* quy.
 gladly walde I be vn-knawen
 quy sekis þou him at is þine awen.
 soþ saide saule wiþ-outen wene.
 I. haue done mis *and* þat is sene.
 ¶ here I leue þe kingis glayue
 ȝe sende a mon atte hit reſceyue.
 he þat alle riȝttis wiþ-out rose.
 salle ilk mon ȝilde riȝt as he dose
 Sone offer was hit noȝt lange.
 S a-gayne saule come batel strange
 þe sarasines þay him vmsette.
 in harde stoure þai sammyn mette.

þis squier hyht Abysai,
þat to þis tent com wid daui,
"Sir," he said, "wid leue of 3ow,
I sal him sla ful ethe es now, 7720
Thoru his bodi i sal him smyte,
þat euer of him we sal be quite."
Dauid said, "godd it forbede, 7723
þat þu suld thine do suilk a dede,
Or euer him do spitt or schame
þat noynted es in goddes name."
Of all þat ilke kinges gere,
He tok bath a coupe and a sper, 7728
Na mare broght he wid him vte, [col. 2]
þou þai slepe all him a-bout.
He 3ede sua fer, nan miht him dere,
And þus he crid to þat here, 7732
"Hou haue 3e kept 3our king," said he,
"His coupe, his spere, loke quar þai be.
þai war bath sett at his hefd,
Loke nou, for þei be þar leued." 7736
Quen þat saule herd þat cri,
"Es þat," he said, "mi sone dauy?"
"3a certis," said dauid, "it es y,
Quarfor sekist þu me and qui? 7740
Gladly wald i be on-knaun.
Qui sekest þu me þat es þin aun?"
"Soth," said saule, "widuten wene
þe miss es min, and wele es sene."
"Here i leue þe kinges glayue, 7745
3e send a man it to rescayue.
He þat all rightes, widuten ros,
Sal ilk man 3eld efter he dos." 7748
¶ Sone efter, it was noght lang,
Agayn saule þai gaf a batayl strang,
þe sarazins þai him vmsett,
In a hard stour þai samen mett. 7752

GÖTTINGEN

þe squyere hett Abisay
þat to þe tent coom wiþ dauy
Sir he seide bi leue of 3ow
I shal him sle listly now
þour3e his body I shal him smyte
þat euer of him shul we be quyte
Dauid seide god hit forbede
þe to þenke to do þat dede
Or euer him do dispite or shame
þat noyntid is in goddes name
Of al þat ilke kyngis gere
he toke but a coupe & spere
No more brou3te he wiþ him oute
whenne alle slepte him aboute
He 3eode til noon mi3te him dere
þus he cried to þat here
How haue 3e kept 3oure kyng seide he
his coupe his spere where mai hit be
þat boþe were set at his heued
Where be þei now bileued
whenne saul herde þat cry
Is þat he seide my son dauy
Dauid seide I was þore
Whi sekestou me & wherfore
Now þat þou be a knownen
whi sekestou me & am þin owen
Saul seide wiþouten wene
þe mis is myn wel is sene
Here I leue þe kyngis gleyne [leaf 49]
Sendeþ a mon hit to resceyne
He þat al rizteþ wiþouten roos
wol vche mon 3elde afir he doos
¶ Soone afir not ful longe
Coom bataile vpon saule stronge
þe sarasines him vmbeset
In hard shour to gider þei met

TRINITY

Ful snaip it was pair stur and snell,
 þe folk al fled of israel.
 þar þai fell þat moght not fle,
 O-pon þe mont o gelboe, 7756
 Dughti berns was þer slan,
 þe king suns and Ionatan.
 O þis batail þat was sa snell,
 þe force a-pon þe king it fell, 7760
 Mani gode archer þan was þar
 þe king saul was wonded sare.
 þan said þe king til his squier, 7763
 þou dragh þi suerd and sla me her,
 Or þat i be, mai fall, ouertan, [col. 2]
 Wit hand o sarzin and slan.
 þe squier did noght als he badd, 7767
 For he-self first was selcuth radd,
 þan drogh saul self his suord
 And ran him-self a-pon þe ord.
 Quen his squier him sagh þus ded,
 He did him-self þat ilk red, 7772
 Apon his aune suerd he res.
 And wit his lauerd ded he es,
 þat was a murnand dai to min,
 O saul and his suns thrin, 7776
 And al his folk þat was kene,
 Slan ar þei now al bidene.
 þe sarzins on þat toþer dai
 Fand quare saul bodi lai, 7780
 þe hefd þai smat of o þe king,
 And sent his bodi for to hing.
 His men þam come on nightertale,
 Wit þaim a-wai his bodi stale, 7784
 And priuelie it for to hide,
 þai duelled in a wod side.
 Fourti winter was he king, 7787
 And nou yee herd haue his ending.

COTTON

ful snaipe hit was þe stoure *and* snel
 þe folk al flagh of israel
 þer þai felle atte muȝt noȝt fle.
 a-pon þe mount of gelbee.
 duȝtti bernis was þer slayne.
 þe kingis sones *and* ionatayn.
 ¶ of þis batel atte was sa snelle
 þe force a-pon þe kingis hit felle
 mony gode archer lorne was þare
 þe king was woundid him-self sare
 ¶ saide þe king til his squier.
 þou dragh þi squorde *and* sle me here
 or þat I be ouertane
and wiþ hande of sarasine slayne.
 þe squier dide noȝt as he badde.
 for-þi þe king was selcouþe radde.
 ¶ þen drogh saule his awen squorde
and slogh him-self atte a worde.
 quen þe squier sagh him dede.
 he dide him-selfe þe same rede.
 a-pon his squorde he made a rese
and wiþ his lorde slaine he is.
 þat was a mournand day to Minne
 of saule *and* his sonis prinne.
and alle his folk þat was sa kene.
 slayne þai ar al be-dene.
 þe sarasines þe toþer day
 fand e quere saule body lay.
 þe heued þai smate of o þe king.
and sende þe bodi for to hing.
 his men þen come on naȝtter-tale
and þe body a-wai þai stale
and priuely þai dide hit hide
and dalue hit in a wode side.
 xl. winter was he king
 now haue þe herde of his ending

[leaf 44]

FAIRFAX

SAUL THREW HIMSELF ON THE END OF HIS SWORD ; THE SQUIRE THEN DID THE 449
 SAME. THE ENEMY CUT OFF HIS HEAD ; HIS MEN STOLE HIS BODY, AND BURIED IT.

Ful scharp it was, þat stour and snell,
 All fledd þe folk of israel ;
 þar þai fell þat miht noght sle
 Apon þe montayn of gelboe, 7756
 Dohuti barnis þan war ar slan,
 þe kynges sonis and Ionathan.
 Of þis batayle þat was sua snell
 þe fors apon þe king it fell, 7760
 Mani a god archer þen was þar
 Wondid, þe king him-selue ful sare.
 Said þe king to his an squier,
 “ þu draw þi suord and sla me here,
 Ar þat here be ouer-tane 7765
 widhand of sarazin, and siþen be slane.”
 þe squier did noght als he bad, <sup>[ff 54, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
 For he him-seluen was wonder drad,
 þan saul him-seluen drow his suord,
 And ran him-seluen apon þe hord.
 Quen his squier þus sau him dede,
 He did him-seluen to þat ilk rede,
 Apon his aune suord he ras, 7773
 And wid his lauerd dede he was.
 þat was a murnand day to myne,
 Of Saul and his sonis thrinne, 7776
 And all his folk þat was sua kene,
 Now er þai slain all bedene.
 þe sarazins on þe toþer day,
 Fand quare saule bodi lay, 7780
 His hefd þai smat of, þat king,
 And sent his bodi for to hing.
 His men þai cam a nythertale,
 wid þaim away his bodi stale, 7784
 And priueli day did it hide,
 þai dalf it in a wodis side.
 Fourti winter was he king ;—
 Now haue 3e herd his ending. 7788

So sharp was þat shour & snel
 Alle fledde þe folk of israel
 þere þei fel þat miȝte not fle
 On þe mounȝte of gelboe
 þe douȝti childre þere were slayn þan
 þe kynges sones & Ionathan
 Of þis batail þat was so snel
 þe wors on kyng saul fel
 Monȝ a good archer þore
 woundide þe kyng him seluen sore
 þe kyng seide to his squyere
 Drawe þi swerde & sle me here
 Ar I in þis place be ouergone
 And wiþ sarsines hondes slone
 þe squyere dud not as he bad
 For he was ful sore drad
 Saul him self drowȝe his sword
 And ran euen vp on þe ord
 whenne his squyere say him deed
 he dud him self þat same reed
 vpon his owne sword he ron
 And deȝed wiþ his lord þon
 A mournyng day most þat be
 Of saule & his sones þre
 And his folke þat were so kene
 Now are slayn alle bidene
 ¶ þe sarsines on þat oþere day
 Fond where saulis body lay
 þe heed þei smoot of of þat kyng
 And sende þe body for to hyng
 his men coom bi nyȝturtale
 Wiþ hem away his body stale
 Priuely þei dud hit hide
 And dalf hit in a wodes syde
 Forty wyntur was he kyng
 Now haue ȝe herde his endyng

450 DAVID HAD BEEN FIGHTING, AND HAD WON THE FIELD. HE MET ONE OF SAUL'S HOST, WHO GAVE HIM TIDINGS OF SAUL'S DISCOMFITURE AND DEATH.

þat sith was dauid cummen again,
 Fra amalech þat he had slain, 7790
 þat was a strang philistiene,
 Dauid had gin him batail kene ;
 Wit godds grace þe feild he wan.
 O saul ost he mett a man,
 Bi-for dauid fott he fell, 7795
 "Quein cums þou, quat can þou tell?"
 "Bot fra þe folk of israel
 I come to tell þe tipand lel,
 þai er discumfit wit þair fas,
 Saul es slan and ionathas." 7800
 "þat þai bath er slain, quar-bi
 Wat þou it es sua?" coth dau.
 "Thoru chance," he said, "i come rin-
 On mont o gelboe, and fand [and
 Saul him lenand on his sper, 7805
 Wonded wit þe haizen her ;
 He me besoght quen he me sau
 þat i suld him bring o dau ; 7808
 Thoru his licam mi suerd i draif,
 His hert in tua i wat i claiþ.
 I wist na langer liue he moght, [leaf 44,
 Lo ! hir his crone to þe i broght." col. 1]
 Wel he wend wit þis tiping 7813
 For to pai dauid þe king,
 Bot þar-wit paid he nocht dau,
 þat he son sal ful dere bi.
 Bot dauid quen he herd þis word,
 Was he neuer o wers comfortd, 7818
 His hend he wrang, his men wit-all,
 þat godds folk suld sua mis-fall,
 þai weped þat dai til it was gan,—
 þan spak dauid to þat yoman, 7822
 "Qui dred þou noght drightin," he said,
 "Quen þou þi hand apon him laid,

COTTON

þat time was dauid commen againe
 fra amalech þat he had slayne.
 þat was a strange philistien.
 dauid had giuen him batel kene
 wiþ goddis grace þe felde he wan.
 of saules ost he mette a man.
 ¶ be-for dauid fote he felle
 queyþen comis þou quat con þou tel
 bot fra þe folk of israel.
 I come to telle þe tipandes lel.
 þai ar discomfite wiþ þaire fas
 saule is slayne and Ionatas.
 ¶ at þai baþ ar slayne quarby.
 wate þou hit is squa quop dauy.
 þorou chaunce he saide I come rinnand
 on þe monte of gelbe þer I fand
 saule him lenande on his spere
 wounded wiþ þe heyþen were.
 he me be-sozt quen he me sawe
 I sulde him bringe on liues dawe
 þorou his body mi squorde I draue
 þe hert I wate in twa hit claue.
 ¶ I wiste na langer liue he muzt.
 lo here his croun to þe I brozt.
 wele he wende at þis tiping.
 ware-for to pay dauid þe king.
 bot þar-wiþ payed he nozt dauy.
 þat sal he sone ful dere a-by.
 Bot dauid quen he herd þis word
 ne was he neuer of wers comfort
 his hend he wrang his men with al.
 þat goddis folk sulde squa mis-fal.
 ¶ þai wepped þat day : til hit was gane
 þen spac dauid til þat zoman.
 quy dred þou nozt god he saide.
 quen þou þi hand a-pon him laide.

FAIRFAX

THE MAN SAID HE HAD HIMSELF KILLED SAUL, AND BROUGHT HIS CROWN, 451
 THINKING DAVID WOULD PAY HIM. BUT DAVID WEPT, AND CHID THE MAN.

þat time was dauid comyn agayn
 Fra amaleth, þat he had slain, 7790
 þat was a strang philistiene,
 Dauid had gunen a batayl kene;
 wid goddes grace þe feild he wan.
 Of saul ost he mett a man,
 Bifore dauid fote he fell, 7795
 "Queþen cumes þu? quat can þu tell?"
 "Fra þe folk of israele
 I cum, to telle þe tydinges lele;
 þai er scumphited wid þair fas,
 Saul es slain, and ionathas." 7800
 "þat þai bath er slain, querbi
 Wast þu it es sua?" said dauy.
 "Thoru chance," he said, "i cam ren-
 On monte Gelboe, and fand [nand
 Saule him lenand on his spere, [col. 2]
 wondid wid þe sarazin here. 7806
 He me bisoght quen he me saw,
 þat i suld him bring o daw.
 Thorw his bodi mi suord i drow,
 His herte in tua i wat i clowe;
 I wist na langer liue he miht, 7811
 Lo! here his croune fair and bright."
 Wele he wend for his tyding
 For to pay, dauid þe king,
 Bot þar-wid paid he noght dauy,
 þat sal he sone ful dere a-bi. 7816
 For dauid quen he herd þis word,
 was he neuer of a wers conford;
 His hend he wrang, his men wid-all
 þat godes folk suld sua mis-fall, 7820
 þai wepe þat day till it was gan;—
 þan spae dauid to þat man,
 "Qui dred þu noght godd?" he said,
 "Quen þu þi handis on him laid, 7824

þenne was dauid comen azeyn
 Fro Amalec þat he had sleyn
 þat was a strong philistiene
 Dauid had 3yuen him batail kene
 Bi goddis grace þe felde he wan
 Of saul hoost he met a man
 Bifore dauid to fote he felle
 whennes comestou anoon þou telle
 Fro þe folke of israele
 I com to telle tiþingis lele
 þei are discoumfit in þat plas
 Saul is slayn & Ionatas
 Ar þei hoþe slayn wher by
 Wostou þat seide dauy
 Bi chaunce he seide I coom rennonde
 On mounte gelboe & fonde
 Saul lenyng on his spere
 woundide wiþ þo sarsynes here
 he me bisouȝte whenne I him sawe
 þat I shulde bringe him of dawe
 þourȝe his body my swerd I ref
 his hert in two I woot I cleef
 I wiste no lenger lyue he myȝt
 lo here his coroun briȝt
 He wende wel for his tiþing
 To haue payed dauid þe kyng
 þerwiþ payed he not dauy
 þat shulde he soone dere aby
 ¶ Dauid for þis ille disport
 was he neuer of wors coumfort
 He wrong his hondis & his men alle
 þat goddes folk shulde so mis falle
 þei wept þat day til hit was gon
 þenne spak dauid to þat mon
 whi dreddes þou not god he seide
 whenne þou hondes on saul leide

For to do him despitte or schame,
 þat halud to godd bar his licame?
 Vte o mi sight, yee ledd him son
 To dreri ded þat he be don, 7828
 Laper ded þat ani in lijf;
 þat all mai wit, bath man and wijf,
 For qua lais hand in feloni
 O king, or sais him vilani, 7832
 Or þat him waites wit despitte,
 Or of hill-wil him mai not quitte,
 O ferings ded, wit-vten grith,
 He dei, if he be tan þar-with." 7836
 þe thrid eild wit þis es past,
 þar-of þis saul was þe last.
 þat eild bigan at abraham,
 It endes her in godds nam; 7840
 Nine hundreth yeir fourti and tua
 It lasted, it es written sua.
 Four thusand sex scor and four tald
 Was all þe warld þat tim ald, 7844
 Tuix abraham and king dauī,
 Yee herken nov þe geneologi.
 Abraham, in lagh sua lel,
 þat fader was o folks sua fel, 7848
 Ysaac his sun o spus was,
 Of him iacob, of him iudas,
 Of him pharas, of him esrom,
 Ilkan o þir of oper com, 7852
 O *quam* aram wit-vten gab,
 Of him com aminadab,
 Of aminadab come naason,
 O naason his sun salmon. 7856
 Of him come boz, of him obeth, [col. 2]
 Of him iesse, þis eild is eth
 First fra abraham to cast,
 And sua to iesse þar-of es þe last. 7860

COTTON

for to do him dispite or shame
 þat was sende bi our lordes name
 Out of mi siȝt þou do þe sone
 to drery dede he sal be done.
 to worre dede þen any life
 þat al may wite baþ mon *and* wife.
 þat qua lays hande in felony.
 on king^r or sais him velany.
 or atte him waites wiþ dispite.
 or of il *consaile* may him noȝt quite
 of euel deþ wiþ-uten griþ.
 he dey if he be tane þer-wiþ.
 þe þrid eld wiþ þis is past.
 saul þer-of was þe laste.
 þat elde be-gan atte abraham
and endis here in goddis name.
 ix. hundre ȝere xl. *and* twa.
 hit lasted hit is writen squa.
 iiij. thousand & vj. skore [*and*] iiij. talde
 was alle þe werlde in þat time alde.
 be-twix abraham *and* king^r dauy
 ȝe herkin now þe genologi.
 ¶ Abraham in lay was ful lele
and fader was of folk^r fele.
 Isaac his sone of mulier was
 of him Iacob of him Iudas.
 of him Phares of him esrom.
 ilkan of þes of oper com.
 of *quam* aram wiþ-uten gab.
 of him hit come aminadab.
 of aminadab come naason.
 of nason his sone salmon.
 of him come bos of him obeth.
 of him come Iesse meke of meth.
 first fra abraham soþ to caste.
and squa to iesse atte þe laste

FAIRFAX

For to do him despite or schame
 þat noyntid was in godes name?
 vte of mi sight 3e lede him sone,
 To dreri dede þat he be done; 7828
 A fouler dede þan ani may driue,
 þat all may knau, bath man and wiue,
 þat qua lais hand in felony
 On king, or sais him velany, 7832
 Or þat him waytis wid despite,
 Or of ille quile him may noght quite,
 Of fir-ingis dede widuten grith
 He dye if he be tan þar-with." 7836
 Þe thrid elde with þis es pasced,
 þar-of þis saule was þe last.
 þat elde bigan at abraham,
 And endis here, in godes name; 7840
 Nine hundrid 3ere fourti and tua
 It lastid, it es written sua. [tald
 1Four thousand sex [s]kor and foure
 was al þe world þat time ald. [1lf 55, col. 1]
 Bi-tuix abraham and king dauī 7845
 3e herkin nou þe genealogy;
 Abraham, in lay sua lele,
 þat fadir was of folk so fele;
 Isaac his sone of sposage was,
 Of him iacob, of him iudas, 7850
 Of him phares, of him esrom,
 Ilkan of þiese of oper com;
 Of quem aaron, widuten gab,
 Of him cam Aminadab.
 Of Aminadab cam Naason, 7855
 Of Naason his sone hight salamon,
 Of him cam Boz, of him Obeth,
 Of him Iesse, þis elde es eth:
 First fra abraham to tast,
 And sua to Iesses þar-of last. 7860

For to do dispite or shome [leaf 49, back]
 þat noyntid was in goddes nome
 Out of my sizte 3e lede him soone
 To deolful deþ þat he be done
 þat foulere deþ may no mon dryue
 So alle may knowe mon & wyue
 þat who so leiþ hond in felony
 On kyng & seiþ him tricchery
 Or elles him waiteþ wiþ despite
 And may not her of him quyte
 Bi doom of fuyr wiþouten griþ
 He de3e if he be take þerwiþ
 ¶ Þe pridde elde now is past
 þerof þis saul was þe last
 þat elde bigon at Abrahame
 And endeþ here in goddes name
 Nyne hundride 3eer fourty and two
 hit lasted hit is writen so
 Foure þousonde six score & foure tolde
 was þis world þat tyme olde
 Bitwene Abraham & kyng dauy
 Herken now þe genealogy
 Abraham in lawe so lele
 þat fadir was of folke so fele
 Isaac his son in spousaile was
 Of him iacob of him Iudas
 Of him phares of him Efrom
 Vchone of þese of opere coom
 Of whiche aaron wiþouten gabbe
 Of him cam Aminadabbe
 Of aminadab coom naason
 Of nason coom salmon
 Of him coom boz of him obeth
 Of him Iesse þis elde is eth
 Furst fro Abraham to cast
 And so to Iesse þe last

Abraham	yaac	iacob	iudas	phares	esrom
Aram	Aminadab	naason	boz salmon Obeth Iesse		

Saul es slan, *pat* sorouful king,
 Daid him folus, *pat* dughti thing.
pai sett a ceptre in his hand,
pat man clepes kyngs wand. 7864
 All hailed him wit sli hailsing,
 "Hail be *pou*, lauerd dauid, our king !
 Sauf and sond ai mot *pou* be
 To all *pe* folk es vnder *pe*." 7868
 Daid he was an aghful man,
 Ful rightwisli he regnd *pan*,
 Fra he be-gan be king in land 7871
 Was nan *pat* durst his word wit-stan.
 Fair was *pat* curt he wit him ledd,
 His folk him bath luued and dred.
 Had he noght regnd bot a stund,
Quen he a hus be-gan to fund, 7876
 A mikel tour was lang and brad,
pe quilk in ierusalem he made.
 Bot oft *pe* weliest o win
 Riue-liest *pai* fal in sin, 7880
 He *pat* sua mani had in wan,
 Reft him his wijf *pat* had bot an.
 He had a dughti knight o fam,
 His wijf had bersabe to name, 7884
 Allas, sco was sa fair and bright,
pe king kest ans on hir his sight,
 He askes, quat was *pat* leuedi ? 7887
 "Yur knyghtes wijf," *pai* said, "vri."
pat vri was in *pat* siquar
 At kinges ost, and in vte-far ;
 To-quils hir lauerd sua was a-wai,
pe king-self *pan* bi her lai. 7892

COTTON

pe iiij. elde of *pe* werlde. of king'
 dauid. 4* etas de dauid Rege.

Saule is slaine *pat* sorouful king'.
S and dauid comis wiþ-out lesing'.
pai sette a sceptree in his hande.
 atte men callis *pe* kingis wande.
 alle hailed him wiþ squilk hailsing'.
 haile be *pou* lorde dauid our king'.
 safe and sounde ay mote *pou* be.
 to *pe* folk atte is vnder *pe*.
 Daid was an aghful man.
 Ful riztwisly he renged *pan*.
 fra he be-gan be king' in lande
 was nane at durst his worde wiþ-stande
 faire was *pe* court wiþ him he led
 his folk him baþ loued and dred.
 ¶ had he noȝt bot rengned a stounde
 quen he be-gan a hous to founde.
 a mikel tour was lange and brade
pe quilk in ierusalem was made.
 bot oft *pe* welist of wyn.
 sonest fallis in-to syn.
 he *pat* sa mony had in wane [leaf 44, back]
 reft him his wife *pat* had bot an.
 ¶ he had a du[3ti] kniȝt of fame
 his wife had bersab to name.
 allas ho was so faire and briȝt.
pe king' kest anis on hir his siȝt.
 he asked quat was *pat* lauedy
 ȝour kniȝtis wife *pai* saide vrry.
pe kniȝt was sende wiþ-out mare
 forþ in message fra hame to fare
 to-quiles hir lorde was a-way.
pe king' him-self bi hir lay.

FAIRFAX

Here biginnys ful witterli,
þe feird elde, at [þ]e king dani.

SAul es slayn, þat soruful king,
Dauid him folus, þat dohuty thing,
þat sett a septir in his hand,
þat men clepis þe kinges wand. 7864
Alle honurd him wid suilk a halising,—
“Hayl be þu lauer[d] dauid, vr king!
Saf and sound ay mot þu be,
Till þat folk es vnder þe.” 7868
Dauid was a ful waful man,
Ful riht wisli he reyned þan,
Fra he bigan to be king in land, 7871
was nan þat durst his word widstand.
Fair was þat court he wid him ledd,
His folk bath him loued and dredd.
Had he noght reyned bot a stound,
Quen he a hous bigan to found, 7876
A mekil tour, lang and brad,
þe quilk in Ierusalem he made.
Bot þe wiliest of winne, [col. 2]
Riueliest pai fall in sinne; 7880
He þat sua mani had in wone
Reft him his wijf, þat had bot ane.
He had a dohuti knight of fame,
His wijf hight Barsabe to name, 7884
Allas! scho was sua fair and bright,
þe king kast anis on hir a sight,
He askid, “quat was þat ladi?” 7887
“3our knithes wijf,” þai said, “vrsi.”
þat vri was þat time noght þare,
Bot in þe kinges ost was he fare;
þe quilis þe knight so was a-way
þe king him-seluen bi hir lay. 7892

GÖTTINGEN

here bigynneþ witturly
þe ferþe elde at kyng dauy

SAul is slayn þat sorweful king
In his stud dauid douȝty þing
þei sett a septure in his hond
þat meñ calleþ þe kyngis wond
Alle honourid him wiþ hailsyng
heil be þou lord dauid oure kyng
Saf & sounde euer mot þou be
whil þe folke is vndir þe
Dauid was a ful wise mon
Riȝtfully he regned þon
Fro þat he was kyng in londe
was noon durst his word withstonde
Faire a court wiþ him he ledde
his folke boþe him loued & dredde
he nadde reyned but a stounde
Whenne he an hous bigon to founde
A mychel tour longe & brade
In ierusalem he let be made
But þe wiliest of wynne
Ryuely ofte þei falle in synne
Dauid þat mony had in wone
Rafte him his wif þat had but one
He had a douȝti knyȝt of fame
his wif barsabe bi name
Alas she was faire & briȝt
þe kyng cast ones on hir siȝt
he asked what was þat lady
3oure knyȝtis wif þei seide vry
þat vry þo was not þare
In kyngis ost was he forþ fare
whil þis knyȝt was away
þe kyng bi þat lady lay

TRINITY

þis leuedi was wit child in hi,
þe king þan sent to fott vri.
Quen vri com, wit-vten lette,
þe king a pair o letters writte 7896
Did, and gaf him-self to ber, <sup>[leaf 44, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
Vnto þe marscal o þe her;
Wit comament he him soght,
þat vri quilk þat letter broght, 7900
In batail sua he suld be sette,
þat he awai suld neuer gette.
Vri þis letters tok and bare, 7903
Bot noght he wist quat þai ware;
þe comament o him was don,
For slan he was in batail son.
All squilk letters berand for-þi,
þai bere letters als did vri. 7908
¶ Quen vri was þus-gattes broght o lijf,
Dauid tok bersabi to wijf,
And held hir in his hus fra þan.
þan said vr lauerd to nathan, 7912
“Ga to dauid king, and sai,
He has misdon again mi lai.”
þan come þe prophet to þe king, 7915
And said him suilk a forbisening,
“þar was wonand wit-in a wike,
Tua men, a pouer and a rike,
þe riche he had sua mikel fee,
Of all godes he had plente. 7920
O scep he had ful mikel wan,
þis pouer he had nama bot an,
þat he had wit his siluer boght, 7923
And fra a lamb he had vp broght.
þe riche man, thoru iuel hert,
Til a gest comand ouer-thuert,
For to spar his aun aght
þis pouer mans scep he laght, 7928

COTTON

þis lauedy was wiþ childe in hy.
þe king sende to fot vrry.
¶ quen vrry come wiþ-uten lite.
þe king lete a letter write.
and bad vrry he sulde hit bere
vn-to þe marshal of þe were.
wiþ comandement he ham be-sozt.
atte vrry at þat letter brozt.
shortly wiþ-out mare rede
þai sulde hem tale and bringe to dede
Vrry þes letteres toke and bare.
bot nozt he wist quat þai ware
þe kinges comaundement was done
for slayne he was in batel sone.
al letter-berers for-þi.
ta ensauple be vrry.
Q uen vrry was þus brozt of liue.
dauid toke bersabe to wiue.
and helde hir in his hous fra þan.
þen saide our lorde to nathan.
ga to þe king dauid and say.
he has misdane agayne my lay.
¶ þen come þe prophete to þe king
and saide him suche a for-bisenynge
þer was wonande þat was vn-like
ij. men a pouer and a rike.
þe riche he had so mikil fe.
of alle godis he had plente
of shepe he had riht grete wane.
þis pouer ne had nane bot ane.
þat he had wiþ his siluer bozt.
and fra a lambe hit vp-brozt.
þe riche mon þorou euel hert.
til a geste come ouere-t wert.
for to spare his awen azt.
þis pouer monnes shepe he lazt.

FAIRFAX

þis leuedi was wid child in hij ;
þe king sent þan to fett vrsy,
Quen vrsi cam, widuten lite,
þe king did sone lettris to write, 7896
And gaf þaim vry for to bere,
vnto þe marchal of þat here ;
wid comandement he him bisoght
þat vri, þat þa lettris broght, 7900
In batail sua he suld be stedd,
þat he þar-inne suld be dede.
Vri þir lettris tok and bar,
Bot noght he wist quat þai war. 7904
þe comandement of him was don,
For slain he was in batayl sone,
All suilk lettris berand for-þi,
þar bere lettris as did vri. 7908
Quen vri was þus broght o liue,
Dauid tok Barsabe to wiue,
And held hir in his hous fra þan ;
Til vr lauerd said to Nathan, 7912
“ Ga to dauid king and say,
He has misdoun again mi lay.”
þan cam þe prophete to þe king, 7915
And said him suilk a for-bisening :
1“ þere was wonand wid men a wike,
Tua men, a pore and a rike, [¹leaf 55, back,
col. 1]
þe riche he had sua mekil fe,
Of alle godis he hadd plente, 7920
Of schepe he had ful mekil wane ;
þe pore he had na schip bot ane,
þat he had wid his siluer boght,
And fra a lamb it had vp-broght. 7924
þe riche man, thoru euil hert,
To a gest cumande ouer-thuert,
For to spare his aune aght,
þis pore manes schep he laght, 7928

þe lady was wiþ childe in hie
þe kyng sende þo to fette vrie
Whenne vri coom wiþouten wite
þe kyng lete soone lettres write
And toke hem vry for to bere þo
To his marchal of his hoost þo
wiþ biddying he him bisouzt
þat vrie þat þo lettres brouzt
Into bataile so shulde be led
þat he shulde sone be ded
Vry þo lettres toke & bare [leaf 50]
But he wist not what þei ware
þe kyngis commaundement was done
Slayn he was in bataile sone
[.
. . . no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]
whenne vry was þus brouzte of lyue
Dauid toke barsabe to wyue
And helde hir in his hous fro þan
Til oure lord seide to Natan
Go to dauid kyng & say
he haþ mis done aȝeyn my lay
þenne coom þat prophete to þe kyng
And seide him þis in tokenyng
Twey men were late in londe
A pore and a riche wononde
þe riche hadde mychel fe
Of alle godes greet plente
Of sheep he hadde mychel wone
þe pore had no sheep but one
þat he had wiþ his siluer bouzt
And fro a lamb hit vp brouzt
þe riche mon wiþ euel hert
To agest coom ouerþwert
For to spare his owne auzt
þe pore monnes sheep he lauzt

And til his mete he has it slan,
Of his, þat elles had bot an. 7930
þe man þat don had suilk a ded,
Sir king, quat suld he haf to mede?"
Wit þis word þe king was wrath, 7933
"Bi godd o-liue," he suor his ath,
"þat man," he said, "es godds fed,
And aght wit right to suffer ded."
"Sun," he said, þat godds gome,
"Giuen þou has þin aun dome;
Godd mad þe king of israel, 7939
To lede þe folk wit laghes lel,
And þou þat suld hald kinges sted,
Has broken lagh, þat he for-bedd.
Slan þou has þi knight vri, [col. 2] 7943
And laght his wijf and lien hir bi.
Of he, drightin, stod þe nan au,
For-þi i come þe for to scau
þat þi hus, he sendes word, [MS. turned]
Sal neuer tuind¹ be fra suord,— 7948
And iuel he sal apon þe rais.
And þus-gat als to þe he sais,
þoo waues þat þou has to wale,
Bi giuen to oþer men þai sale. 7952
þe sin þat þou in hiddels did,
Befor þe folk it sal be kyd."
"Sinned i haf," coth dauid þan.
"Soth," þe prophet said nathan. 7956
"þou sal þar-for noght dei, i wat,
For drightin it þe has translat,
For þou sal wit, i sal noght lei,
þe sun o bersabe sal dei." 7960
Dauid gat eft wit hir a sun,
þat was ful wis, hight salamon.
¶ Quen dauid kneu his cost o care,
Can he neuer reu thing sua sare, 7964

COTTON

til his mete he has hit tane.
and so þe pouer mon has nane.
þe mon þat done has suche a dede.
sir king' gif dome of his mede.
¶ Wiþ þis worde þe king' was wrap
be god of liue he square his ap.
þat mon he saide so god me rede
ware worþi wele to suffre dede
¶ and if þou be goddis gome.
giuen þou has þine awen dome.
god made þe king' of israel
to lede þe folk wiþ laghes lel.
and þou at sulde halde kingis stede
has broken þe lagh at he for-bede
slayne þou has þe kniȝt vrri.
and tane his wife and layne hir by.
of hey god stode þe nane aw.
for-þi I. come þe to shawe.
and þi hous he sendis worde
sal neuer be twynned fra squorde.
and werre he sal a-pon þe rayse
and þus-gates als he to þe saise.
þe wiues atte þou has to wale.
be giuen til oþer men þai sale
þe syn atte þou in hidles didde.
be-for þe folk hit sal be kidde.
¶ Synned I haue quop dauid þan.
þat is soþ quop þe prophete nathan.
bot þou repent þe of þat syn.
heyuen blis may þou noȝt wyn.
for þi dedis wiþ-uten legþ
þi sone of bersabe salle degþ.
dauid gatte eft on hir a sone
a wisemon hiȝt salamon.

Quen dauid knew his cost of care
him rewed neuer þing sa sare.

FAIRFAX

And to his mete he has it slane,
Of his, þat ellis has bot ane. 7930
þe man þat don had suilk a dede,
Sir king, what suld he haue to mede?"
wid þis word þe king was wrath, 7933
"Bi godd a-liue," he suore his ath,
"þat man," he said, "es goddes quede,
And aght wid right to suffre dede."
"Sun," he said, þat goddes gome,
"Giuen þu has þin aun dome. 7938
Godd þe made king of israele,
To lede þe folk wid lawis lele ;
þu þat suld hold kinges stede
Has brokin þe laue þat he forbede ;
Slayn þu has þi knight vry, 7943
And tan his wijf and lijs hir bi ;
Of godd him-selue ne stod þu na awe.
For-þi i cum nou þe for to schaw,
þat þi hous, he sendis þe word, 7947
Sal neuer be tuinned be fra suord,
And euy l he sal apon þe rayse ;
And þus-gat als to þe he sais, 7950
þi wiues þat þu has to wale,
Be giuen to oþer men þai sale,
þe sinne þat þu in priuete did,
Bifore þe folk it sal be kid. 7954
"Sinned i haue," said dauid þan. [col. 2]
"þat es soth," said þe prophete Nathan.
"þar-for sal þu noght die, i wate,
For godd has it þe translate ; 7958
For þu sal witt þat i sal noght lye,
þe son of barsabe he sal die."
Dauid gatt eft wid hir a sone, 7961
þat was ful wijs, hight salamone.
Quen dauid knew his cost of care,
Reued him thing neuer sua sare ; 7964

To his mete dud hit be slone
Of his þat nadde but þat one
þe man þat haþ done suche dede
Sir kyng what shulde be his mede
Of þis tale þe kyng was wrooþ
Bi god o lyue he swore his oop
þat mon he seide is ful of quede
And shal bi riȝt suffer dede
Son he seide take good gome
ȝyuen þou hast þin owne dome
God made þe kyng of Israel
To lede þe folke in lawes wel
þou shuldes haue holde þe lawe instede
& hast broken þe lawe þat he forbede
Slayn þou hast þi knyȝt vry
And taken his wif & layn hir by
Of god himself stood þou noon awe
þefore I com þe to shawe
þat þi hous he sendeþ þe word
Shal neuer twynned be fro sword
Reise euel he shal on þe ful kene
And þus he seiþ þe bidene
þi wyues þat þou hast alle
Be ȝyuen to oþere men shalle
þi synne þat þou in priuete did
Bifore folke hit shal be kid
Synned I haue seide dauid þan
þat is soop seide Natan [1 MS. transolate]
þefore shal þou not deȝ I wate
For god haþ hette þe translate¹
þou shal wite I shal not lyȝe
þe son of barsabe shal diȝe
Dauid gat ȝitt a son þonne
þat wis was & het salomonne
Whenne dauid knew his cost of care
Rewed him neuer þing so sare

In takingen sare he reud his sake,
An orisun sun can he make.
Hatt "miserere mei deus,"
Man agh to sai þan sinnes reus. 7968
Of al þe psalmes o þe sauter,
þis psalme o penance has na per,
þar-for i rede yuu þat can and mai,
Yee sai it ans ilk a dai. 7972

for ferd god suld ! on him take wrake
an orisoun sone con he make.
men callis hit miserere mei deus.
is gode to say quen men rewes.
of alle þe salmes of þe sauter
þis salme of penaunce has na per.
[.
. no gap in the MS.]

[The story of the three holy rods, or trees.]

¶ Dauid had rengnd in þat siquar
A-but winters tuelue and mare,
Bot noght wit-vten strif and fight,
þof he held wel his men to right.
Drichtin sceud him a sight, 7977
Als in his bedd he lai a night,
Thoght on his fas philistiens,
þat had don him mani tenis,
þat soght his folk at bring to grund,
Gladli wald he þam confund. 7982
To ger þam for him gru and grise,
Vm-thoght him gern on quatkin wise,
Bitaght him þan to godd at kepe,
And sanid him and fel on-slepe ;
þan com til him an angel clere, 7987
Was goddes aun messenger,
And lufsumli to dauid spac, [leaf 45, col. 1]
"þou slepes dauid, now i þe wak,
Commen i am to þi consail,
þou folu it, þe sal it a-wail. 7992
Sin godd þe chese for kin o kyght,
His hert has euer ben þe with,
He bides þe to wend o-nan
For to pass þe flum iordan, 7996
Vn-to þat ilk sted þou pass,
Quar moyses him doluen was ;

Dauid had regned in cuntre þare
xij. ȝere wiþ-uten mare.
bot noȝt wiþ-uten strife and fiȝt.
ȝet helde he wele his men to riȝt.
our lorde shewed him a siȝt.
wiþ-in his bed he lay a niȝt.
he þoȝt a-pon þe philistiens [leaf 45]
at be-fore hadde done him shens.
þat soȝt his folk to bringe to grounde
and gladly walde he ham confounde.
to ger ham for him grow and grise.
vm-þoȝt him ȝorne on quatkin wise
be-tȝt him þan to god to kepe
and sayned him and fel on slepe.
¶ þen come til him an angel clere.
was goddis awen messagere.
and louesumly to dauid spake.
þou slepis dauid and I. þe wake.
commyn I am to þi counsaile.
þou folow hit. and hit wil a-vaile.
¶ syn god þe chese king of kip
his hert has euer bene þe wiþ.
he biddis þe atte wende on-nane
for to passe þe flume iordane.
vn-to þat ilk stede þou passe
quare moises dollin wasse.

In takin þat he reud his sake
An orison sone gan he make,
þat high miserere mei deus,
Men au to say þat sinne es reus. 7968
Of all þe psalmis of þe sautere,
þis salme of penance has na pere.
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

In token þat he rewed his sake
An orisoun soone gon he make
þat het Miserere mei deus
hem owe to seye hit þat synnes rewes
Of alle þe salmes of þe sautere
þis salme for penaunce haþ no pere
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The story of the three holy rods, or trees.*]

Dauid had reined king þare 7973
wintris tuelue, or ellis mare ;
Bot noght widuten strijf and fiht,
þou held he wele his men to riht.
vr lauerd scheud him a sight, 7977
As he in his bedd lay a night,
Thoght on his fas philistiens,
þat had him done ful mani tenys,
þat soght his folk to bring to grund ;
Gladly wald he þaim confund. 7982
To gar þaim for him soore to grise,
vmthoght him 3erne on quat wise,
be-taght him þan to god at kepe,
And blisced him, and fel a-slepe.
þan cam to him an angel clere,
was goddes aun messagere, 7988
And lufsumly to dauid spack,
“ þu slepis, dauid, nou i þe wack,
Comyn i am þe to consayle,
þu folu it, and it sal þe vayle. 7992
Sipen god þe ches king of kith,
His herte has euer ben þe wid ;
He biddis þe to wend onane, [f 56, col. 1]
Forto pass þe flum iordane, 7996
Into þat ilke stede þu passe,
Quere moyses him doluen was ;

¶ Dauid regned kyng þore
wyntres twelue or elles more
Not wijouten strif & fizt
3itt helde he wel his owne riht
Oure lorde him shewed a sigt, to say
A nyzt as he in bed lay
he þou3te on þe philistiens
þat had him done mony tenes
þat sou3t his folk to bringe to grounde
Gladly wolde he hem confounde
To make hem sore for him to grise
he him biþou3te on what wise
he him bitau3te god to kepe
Blessed him & fel on-slepe
þene coom an aungel clere [leaf 50, back]
was goddes owne messangere
And lonesomly to dauid spake
Of slepe dauid now I þe wake
Comen am I þe to counsaile
Folewe hit & hit shal þe auaille
Sip god þe chees kyng of kip
his herte haþ euer ben þe wijþ
he biddeþ þe wende anone
þat þou passe flum iurdone
Into þat ilke stud þou pas
where moyses him doluen was

þe stedd wat naman bot he seluen
Vr drightin þat him þar can deluen.
þar sal þou find a godd relíke, 8001
In al þis worlde nou es nan slike
Bituix þe midel erth and þe lift,
Mai naman gife a richer gyft. 8004
Yee sal find þe wandes þar
þat moyses oft wit him bar,
O cedre and pine and cipres,
þar war þai sett thoru moyses. 8008
Vte of a sted þat hatt helim,
þider broght he þam wit him.
Es naman for-soth can sai
Of hu gret vertu and grace ar þai ;
Ne naman tung can sai, na mele, 8013
Quat þai sal bere o sauls hele ;
O þam þou sal haue gret vantage,
Bath to þe and to þi barnage. 8016
Qua mai rest him in þer vंबर,
Es nathing þat mai him cumber.
Haf god-dai, for nov wind i,
þou do somend þin ost in hi."
Quen dauid had þis consail herd, 8021
At geder his folk to-geder he ferd ;

He past þe flum his folk him wit,
þai went þam thoru feild and frith,
Til þai war commen in-to þat stedd
þat him was biden in his bedd. 8026
þe tres he fand, *quen* he come þare,
Eth was to knaw quilk þat þai ware,
He kneu þam at þe first sight,
For þai thre al haf a hight, 8030
Of a licknes, þof þai war sere ;
Passed war a thusand yere,

COTTON

þe stede wate na mon bot him-self
our lorde þat him made þar con delfe.
¶ þar sal þou finde a gode relíke.
In alle þe werlde is nane slike.
bi-twix þe middil erþ *and* þe lift.
may na mon giue a richer gift.
þe sal finde þe wandis þare.
atte moises ay wiþ him bare.
of cedre pine *and* cipres.
þar ware þai sette þorou moises.
out of a stede þat hatte helim.
þidder broȝt he ham wiþ him.
¶ nys na mon for-soþ con say
þe vertue of ham quat hit be may.
nys na tonge may say þe wele.
quat þai sal bere of saules hele.
of ham þou sal haue grete vauntage
baþ to þe *and* þi baronage.
qua-sa may rest ham þer-vnder.
nys na-þing þat him may cumber.
haue goday for now wende .I.
þou do assemble þine oste in hy.

Quen dauid has þis consail herde
to sammyn his folk to-geder he
ferde

he passed þe flume his oste him wiþ
þai went ham baþ þorou felde *and* friþ
til þai ware commyn til þat stede.
þat him was biddin in his bede.
þe trees he fand *quen* he come þare.
eth was to knaw quilk þai ware.
he knew ham atte þe first siȝt.
for þai ware þre al of a hiȝt
of liknes ware þai alle sere.
passed was a thousande ȝere.

FAIRFAX

THEIR SHADOW HAS MIRACULOUS POWER. DAVID AND HIS PEOPLE CROSSED THE 463
RIVER ; HE FOUND THE WANDS, ALL OF ONE HEIGHT, ALIKE, THOUGH DIFFERENT.

þat stede wate na man bot him-selue,
vr lauerd, þat þer him-selue gan delue.

þar sal þu finde a relik,

In all þe world es þar nan slik,

Be-tuix þe erde and þe lift 8003

May na man giue a richer gift.

þu sal find þa wandis þare,

þat moyses oft wid him bare,

Of cydyr, pyne, and of cypress, 8007

þar war þai sett thoru moyses.

vte of a sted þat hate helim,

diper broght he þaim wid him.

Es na man for-soth can say 8011

Of how grett vertu and grace er þai,

Nor na manes tung can say ne mele

Quat þai sal bere of soulis hele ;

Of þaim þu sal haue a gret vauntage,

Bath to þe and þi barnage ; 8016

Qua may him rest onder þaim umbery,

Es þar na thing þat may him cumber.

Haue god day, for nou wend I,

þu do samen þin ost in hy."

Quen dauid had þis consail herd,

To samen his folk sone he ferd, 8022

He passid þe flum his ost him witt,

þai went þaim thoru feild and frith,

Til þai were comen into þat stede

þat him was bodin in his bede. 8026

þe wandes he fand quen he cam þare,

Ethe was to knaue quilk þai ware,

He knew þaim at þe first sight,

For þai war thre all of a hight,

Of a lickenes, þou þai war sere ; 8031

Passid was a thousand zere

GÖTTINGEN

þe stud woot no mon bun him selue

Oure lord þat þere him gon delue

A relik shal þou fynde þere dere

In al þe world is not þe pere

Bitwene erþe & þe lifte

May no mon 3yue a riccher 3ifte

þou shal fynde þre 3erdes þere

þat moises ofte wiþ him bere

Of cidre palme & of cipres

þere were þei sett bi moyses

Out of a stude þat het helym

þider brou3te he hem wiþ him

Is no mon for soþe con say

Of how greet vertu & grace ar þay

No mannes tonge may telle ny mele

what þei shul bere of soules hele

Of hem shal þou haue greet vauntage

To þe & to þi baronage

who so restef him vndir þat shadowe

May no þing him combur now

haue good day now wende I

Geder þin hoost to gider hi

¶ whenne dauid had þis counsel herde

To geder his hoost soone he ferde

He passed þe flum his hoost him wiþ

And wenten hem þour3e felde & friþ

Til he was comen into þat place

þat him was beden go to bi grace

he fonde þe 3erdes þo he coom þere

Eef was to knowe whiche þei were

ke knew hem at þe furste 3i3t

þe þre were alle of oon hi3t

Of a likenes þou3e þei were sere

Passed was a þousonde zere

TRINITY

Sin þai war planted in þat place, 8033
In grenes ai wit godds grace. [2 col. 2]

¹ Right he in grund þai warnoght houen,
Bot als þai thre stod on a stouen;
þair stouen was an þat stod þam vnder,
Bot þair croppes war all in sunder.

Bi frut and leef bath moght man see
O quatkin kind was ilk tre. 8040

And quen þe kyng come ner þaa tres,
Honurd and keist þam on his knes,
He drou þam softili vp i-nogh,
Wit-vten brek of ani bogh. 8044

Quen þe king þam had vp-tan,
His ost þam honurd þan ilkan;
þe king þam held vp þan in þer sight,
A leme brast o þa branches bright,
þat al his ost moght se þat leuen, 8049
Hou it raght vp in-til heuen.

þan bicom þat folk ful blith,
For fand þai noþer fra þat sith. 8052
Man ne beist þat þai wit met,
þat on þair wai þam moght do lett.

¶ A riche man was þar bi wai
Was seke, to him þan turnd þai, 8056
And seke had ben ful mani dai,
Wit-vten hope o hele he lai,
His folk bi-side him still a-badd.

To se þat seke a turn he made, 8060
In sekenes sar he fand him stad;
O þe king he was ful gladd

Quen he began þaa wondes to se,
On þam he weped, for gret pite, 8064
þan was he hale and sund in hi;
þe suet smel raght to þe ski.

Wit þe king he ferd on-wai, 8067
And gaf þam godd and als god dai.

COTTON

syn þai ware plaunted in þat place
growande ay wiþ goddis grace.

¶ hit is meruaile of ham to talke
for alle þre stode on an stalke.
þe stok was an at stode ham vnder.
bot þaire croppis ware alle sunder.
be frute and lefe baþ muþt men se
of quatkin kinde was ilka tree.

and quen þe king come nere þa trees
honoured and kiste ham on knees.
he drogh ham softely vp I-nogh
wiþ-uten brek of any bogh.

¶ quen atte þe king had ham vp-tane
þe oste honoured ham euer-ilkane.
þe king ham helde vp in þaire sizt.
a leme brast of þa braunchis briht.
þat al þat oste miht se þat leyuen.
how hit razt vp to þe heyuen.

þen be-come þat folk ful bliþe.
for fande þai nauþer fra þat siþe.
man ne beste atte þai wiþ mette
of þaire way atte ham miht lette.

A riche mon woned bi þe way.
was seke to him þen turned þai.
seke had bene wel mony a day.
wiþ-uten hope of hele he lay.
his folk be-side him fol a-bade.
to se þat seke a turne he made.

In sekenes sare he fande him stad.
and of þe king he was ful gladd.

¶ quen he be-gan þa wandes se
on ham he wepped wiþ grete pite.
þen was he hale and sounde in hy.
þe squete smel ras to þe sky.

wiþ þe king he zode on way.
and saide god quite al þer I ne. may.

FAIRFAX

¹Sipen þai were planted in þat place,
In grennes ay thoru goddes grace. 8034
On hiht in grund þai were noght houyn
Bot as þat thre stod on a stouyn ;
þair stouyn was on þat stod þaim vnder,
Bot þair croppis ware all sunder.

Be fruit and lef miht men se, 8039
Of quat-kin kind was ilk a tre. [col. 2]
And quen þe king cam ner þas tres,
Honurd and kist þaim on his knes ;
He drow þaim vp, soft i-nogh,
widuten breking of any bow. 8044

Quen þe king þaim had vte-tan,
His host þaim honurd, euerilk-an,
þe king þaim held vp in þair sight,
A lem schan of þa branches bright,
þat all his ost miht se þat leuen 8049
Hou it rahut vp into heuen.

þen be-cam þat folk ful blith,
For fand þai neuer fra þat sith
Man ne best þat þaim wid mett,
þat of þair way miht þaim lett. 8054

A Riche man was þare bi þe way
was seke, and to him turned þai,
And seke had ben sua mani a day,
widuten hope of hele he lay.

His folk he said him stille abade,
To se þat seke a turne he made, 8060
In sekenes sore he fand him stadd ;
Of þe king he was ful gladd.

Quen he bigan þa wandes se,
On þaim he grett for gret pyte, 8064
þan was he hale and sound in hy ;
þe suete smel raght to þe sky.

wid þe king he ȝede a-way,
And gaf þaim god and goday. 8068

Sip þei were sett in þat place
And euer greue in goddes grace
To gider þei were in ground knit
On o stocke þe soþe is hit
þe stok was on þat þo stode vndir
But þe croppes were alle sondir
Bi fruyt and leef myȝt men se

Of what kynde was vche tre
whenne þe kyng coom neȝe þo trees
he kist hem crepyng on his knees
he drowe hem vp softe I-nowȝe
wiþouten brekyng any bowȝe
when þe kyng had hem vp twiȝt

his hoost honoured hem wiþ riȝt
þe kyng helde hem vp to se
A leem shoon of þo ȝerdes þre
þat al his hoost miȝt se euen

how hit rauȝt vp to heuen
þenne bicoom þat folke ful bliþe
For fonde þei neuer fro þat siþe
Mon nor beest þat þei met
þat miȝte hem of her weye let

¶ A riche mon woned bi her way
was seke & to him turned þey
he hadde ben seke mony a day
Wiþouten helpe of hele he lay
his folke wiþouten stille abade

To se þat seke a turne he made
In sekenes sore he fonde him stad
Of þe kyng he was ful glad
whenne he bigon þo ȝerdes to se

On hem he wepte for greet pite
þenne was he hool & sounde in hiȝe
þe swote smel rauȝt to þe skye
Wiþ þe kyng he ȝode away [leaf 51]

And tauȝte hem god & good day

Fair was [þat] gret procession,
 þar was þan mani blith baron, 8070
 þai went þam forth þe mikel stret,
 Four sargins wit þe king can mete,
 Blac and bla als led þai war, 8073
 Mikel riches þai wit þam bar,
 þat sagh man neuer for-wit þat hore,
 Sua fraward scapen creature. 8076
 O þair blac heu it was selcuth,
 And in þair breistes bar þair moth,
 Lang and side þair brues wern,
 And hinged all a-bout þair hern. 8080
 þair muthes wide, þaireien brade, ^[leaf 45, bk, col. 1]
 Vn-freli was þair face made!
 In þair forhed stod þair sight,
 Bot lok moght þai not vp-right, 8084
 þair armes hari wit hirpild hid
 War sette til elbous in þair side,
 Crumpled knes and boce on bak.
 þe king on þam wonder and spack,
 On þam be-heild þe kinges her, 8089
 Moght noght an laghter for-ber.
 Apon þair knes dun þai þam sett,
 And derworthli þe king þai grette,
 And to þe king þus-gat said þai, 8093
 "Sir, sauued be þou nov and ai,
 Quat thing þou beres, þou lat vs se,
 For faand it, if godd wil, sal wee,
 Sceu vs þi sauuand tre, sir king, 8097
 For wel we wat, wit-vten lesing,
 Pine on þat tre thole he sal
 þe king o blis and his folk all. 8100
 Sceu vs þe tre þat al sal fere,
 For þar-for ar we cummen here.
 Bi-halden vs inogh has þou 8103
 Vr fraward scapp, al ses þou hov,

COTTON

faire was þat ilk processiou
 at þai made þorou euer-ilk toun.
 Þai went ham forþ bi þe strete.
 and foure sarasinis con þai mete.
 blak and bla als lede þaire ware
 mykil riches wiþ ham þai bare.
 þat sagh men neuer of na cures. ^[lf 45, bk]
 sa misshapen creatures
 of þaire blaknes hit was selcoupis
 on þaire brestes stode þaire moupis
 þaire browes ware growen side with heres
 and razt alle a-boute þaire eres.
 þaire moupis wide þaire eyen brade
 vn-frely was þaire fas made.
 In þaire forheued stode þaire sizt.
 and loke muzt þai nozt vp-right.
 þaire armys hery wiþ rungilt hide
 ware sette to þe elbowes in þaire side
 wiþ crumpeled knees and brokin bak.
 þe king wondered and on ham spac.
 quen þai þe king ware commen nere
 muzt nozt ane laghter for-bere.
 a-pon þaire knees doun þai ham sette
 and derworþli þe king þai grette.
 ¶ and to þe king þus-gatis saide þai.
 sir saued be þou now and ay.
 quat þing þou beris lete vs se.
 for als bleþeli as 3e walde we.
 shew vs þe sauande tree sir king
 for wele wate we wiþ-oute lesing.
 on þat tree deye he salle
 þe king of blis of his folk alle.
 shew us þe tree atte alle sal fere
 for þer-to ar we commyn here.
 be-halden us now. I-nogh has þou.
 our fraward shap al seys þou how.

FAIRFAX

Fayr was þat gret prosession,
þere was many a blith baron, 8070
¹þai went þaim forth þe hie strete,
Foure sarazins wid þe king gan mete,
Blac and bla as led þai ware, ^[1. If 56, bk, col. 1]
Mekil riches wid þaim þai bare,
þat saw man neuer bfore þat oure,
Sua frawar[d] schapin creatoure. 8076
Of pair blac hew it was selcuth,
And in pair brestes þai bar pair muth,
Lang and side pair broues wern
And recched al a-boute pair ern.
pair muthes wid, pair eyen brad, 8081
Ful wonderful was pair facis mad !
In pair forhefd was pair sight,
Loke ne miht þai noght vpright ;
pair armys hari, wid harplid hide,
war sett til elboues in pair side, 8086
Crumplid knes, and bouch on bac ;
þe king þaim wondrid on and spac.
Quen þaim biheld þat kinges here,
was nan þat lahuter miht for-bere ;
Apon pair knes þai þaim sett, 8091
And hendli þe king þai grett,
And to þe king þus said þai,
“Sir saf be þu, for now and ay,
Quat thing þu beris lat vs se,
Fonde if it goddes wille sal we ; 8096
Scheu vs þe sauand tre, sir king,
For wele we wat, widuten lesing,
Pyne on þat tre suffre he sall,
þe king of blis for his folk all. 8100
Schew vs þe tre þat all sal fere,
For þar-for er we comen here ;
Be-holdyn vs i-nogh has þu,
vr forward schap þu ses al hou, 8104

Faire was þat processiou
þere was mony a bolde baroun
As þei went þe heze strete
Sarsines foure þe kyng gon mete
Blak & blo as leed þei were
Muchel riches wiþ hem þei bere
Men say neuer bfore þat hour
So frowarde shapen creatour
Of her blac hew was selcoup
In her brestis þei bar her mouþ
Longe & side her browes weren
And rauzte al aboute her eren
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
In her forhede was her sizt
loke mihte þei not vpriht
her armes hery wiþ blac hide
her elbowes were sett in her side
Crompled knees & bouche on bak
þe kyng wondrid on hem & spac
whenne hem bihelde þe kyngis hoost
þei lowen alle leest & moost
On her knees þei hem sett
And hendely þe kyng þei grett
To þe kyng seide þai
Saf be þou sir now & ay
what þou berest lat vs se
To fonde if goddes wille hit be
Shewe vs þe sauung tre sir kyng
For wel woot we withouten lesyng
Peyne on þat tre suffre he shal
þe kyng of blis for his folk al
Shewe vs þe tre out of were
þefore are we comen here
Biholden vs ynowze hastou
Oure frowarde shap þou seest now

For lath ar we, and als lath
Es wicked man saul and bodi bath.
þir wandes thre wit-in þe rote
Gains iuels all þai bar al bote, 8108
þai sal vs hele bifor your sight,
All vr fair-hed wit þe *grace* o dright.
O þaim sal rise yeit þe ranseun
And til all plighti þair pardun, 8112
To þam þat merci for þair sin
Cries ihesu o dauid kin;
þe might o þam þou latt vs proue."
Wiþ þis þe king drou of his gloue,
þaa branches o sua mikel blis, 8117
He heild þam to þaim for to kys.
þai kneld and þam kyst, als tite,
Als milk þair hide be-com sa quite,
And o fre blod þai had þe heu, 8121
And al þair scapp was turnd neu.
On nan-kyn lim ne had þai lett,
For in þair sted ilkan war sette.
Be-for þe king þan fel þai don, 8125
And made ilkan þair orison.
Alle þaa þat sagh þat sight, [col. 2]
þai gret for ioi, and thanked dright,
þe riches þat þai wit þam ledd, 8129
þai offerd in þat ilk stedd,
þam-self a-gain tok þai sti,
And went þam þan to ethiopi. 8132
¶ þe king ferd forth þan thoru a feld,
Til-ward a fel be a don heild,
An heremite þar þai fand at ham,
In þat montan, was halt and lam,
Mikel on him he had vn-hele, 8137
Thritti yere had ben mesel,
Of all his licam was he sare,
For-þi he liued bi him ane þar. 8140

COTTON

[¹fulle lothely ar we but also lothe
is Eville mannys soule & body boþe]
¶ þer wandes þre wiþ-in þaire rote.
of alle euels þai beren bote. [¹ from Land
MS. 416]
þai salle us ȝilde be-for ȝoure siȝt.
alle our fairehede wiþ *grace* and miȝt.
þai salle al cristen folk^t raunsoun.
and til alle gilty gif pardoun.
til ham þat *mercy* for þaire syn
wil cry Ihesu of dauid kyn.
¶ þe miȝt of ham þou lete us proue
wiþ þat þe king drogh of his gloue
þe braunches of sa mikil blis.
he helde to ham and lete ham kis.
þai kneled down and kist ham tite.
als milk^t þaire hide become als quite
and of fre blode þai had þaire hew.
and alle þaire shap was turned new.
of nankin lyme ne had þai lette.
for in þaire stede ilkan was sette.
¶ be-for þe king^t þen fel þai down.
and made ilkane þaire orisoun
alle þat sagh þat ilk siȝt.
grette for ioi and þonked driȝt.
þe riches atte þai wiþ ham led
þai offered þer in þat stede
ham-self^t agayne þai toke þe sty.
and went in-to ethiopy.
þe king^t went forþ þorou þe felde
toward^t a felle bi a doun helde.
an ermyte þer þai fand^t at hame.
in þat mountayne was halt and lame
mykil on him he had vn-hele.
and xxx. ȝere had bene mesel.
of al his licame was he sare
and liued bi him-seluen þare.

FAIRFAX

Ful layth er we, bot alsua layth
 Es wic man, saule and bodi bath;
 þir wandis thre wid-in þair rote,
 Agayn all euillis er þai bote. 8108
 þai sal vs ʒelde bifore þi sight [col. 2]
 Fayrnes, thorw grace of god almiht;
 Of þaim sal rise vr raunsun,
 And of all vr sinnes pardun, 8112
 To þaim þat merci for þair sinne
 Cries to iesu, of dauid kinne;
 þe miht of þaim lat vs proue.”
 wid þis þe king tok of his gloue, 8116
 þa branchis of sua mekil blis,
 He held þaim to þaim for to kiss.
 þai knelid, and þai kist als tyte 8119
 As mekil þair hide bicom quhite;
 And of fre blode þai hadd þe hew,
 And all þair schapp was turned new,
 Of man-kind had þai þe mett, 8123
 For in þair kinde was ilkan sett.
 Bifore þe king þan fell þai don,
 And made ilkan þair orison;
 All þe folk þat sau þat sight, 8127
 þai grett, and thanked god of miht.
 þe riches þat þai wid þaim ledd,
 þai offrid in þat same stede,
 þaim-selue again þai tok þair sty, 8131
 And went þaim þan to ethiopy.
 Þe king went forth thoru a feld,
 Til-war[d] a felle bi a done helde;
 An armyte þar þai fand at hame 8135
 In þat montayn, was halt and lame,
 Mekil on him he had vnhele,
 Thritti ʒere he had ben mesele;
 On all his bodi was he sare, 8139
 For-þi he liued bi him-seluen þare.

Ful loþely are we but also loþe
 Is euel mannes sone & bodi boþe
 þese ʒerdes þre wiþinne her rote
 Aʒeyn alle eueles are bote
 þei shul vs ʒelde bifore þi siȝt
 Fairenes bi grace of god al myȝt
 Of hem shal rise oure raunȝoun
 And of alle oure synnes pardoun
 To hem þat mercy for her synne
 Crieþ to iesu of dauid kynne
 þe miȝte of hem sir lete vs proue
 wiþ þat þe kyng toke of his gloue
 þe braunȝhis of so muchel blis
 he helde hem to hem for to kis
 þei kneled & kust hem also tite
 Als soone her hide bicom white
 And of þe fre blood had þei þe hew
 Al her shappe was turned new
 Of mankynde had þei þe mett
 In riȝt kynde were þei set
 Bifore þe kyng þen fel þei doun
 And maden vchone her orisoun
 þei wepte & þonked god of myȝt
 Al þat folke þat say þat siȝt
 þe riches þat þei wiþ hem ladde
 þei offered þat þat þei hadde
 hem self aʒeyn þe toke þe sty
 And wenten hoom to ethiopy
 ¶ þe kyng went forþ þourȝe a felde
 Towarde a felle bi a doun helde
 An heremite þere fond þei at home
 In þat mounteyn was halt & lome
 Muchel had he vnhele
 þritti ʒere had ben mesele
 Ouer al his body was he sore
 þefore he lyued his one þore

470 THIS HERMIT HAD BEEN RICH, BUT IN SORROW HAD TURNED TO GOD. HE
DREAMT DAVID WASHED HIM WITH A WAND, WHEN HE BECAME AS WELL AS A TROUT.

O gret land had he lauerd bene,
Bot all he left it in his tene, 8142
And for armes of his vn-hele,
He gaf him al wit godd to dele,
And for to lend in his seruis.
þe night fore-neist o paradis 8146
Him thought in sueuen he was þar-bi,
And thought al-sua þe king daui
Was wit a wand his bodi a-bote,
þat he was hale sume ani trote. 8150
Suilk was þe sueuen þat him thought,
Bot o þe þaruns wist he noght,
þat þai sli wandes fand or soght,
Or elles in þat contrez broght. 8154
He wok, a[nd] thought al on þat sight,
And said, "our lauerd godd all-might,
Sua hale quin war i and sua light
Als me thought i was to night." 8158
Vnnethes had he moned his mode,
þat a lem fra þe wandes stode,
Right vnto þat hermitage,
þe king com to and his barnage : 8162
Son *quen* þai mete wit þis heremit,
þai hailed him, wit-vten lijt,
And þair hailsing þai til him tald,
Ful hendeli to þam he yald, 8166
Alsuith sum he þat king had knaun,
He said, "sir welcum to þin aun,
Thoru þe," he said, "sal þis mesele,
Be sauf and sund of al vn-hele. 8170
Mi thought to night on þis-kyn wise,
þat we war bath in paradise,
And þat þou wit þir wande wess <sup>[leaf 46,
col. 1]</sup>
All þe vnserenes o mi fless, 8174
þat als a fische þou made me fere,
Wit branches þat þou beres here."

COTTON

of grete lande had he lorde bene
bot alle he left hit in his tene.
and for hardnes of hele
he gaf him al wiþ god to dele.
¶ *and* for to ende in his seruise
þe niȝt be-fore in paradise
him þuȝt in squeuen he was þer-by.
and alsqua þe king^e dauy.
wiþ a wande wesshe his bodi a-boute
þat he was hale as any troute.
suche was þe squeuen at him þoȝt
bot zet for-soþ wiste he noȝt.
atte þai suche wandis fand^e or soȝt
or ellis in-to þat cuntree broȝt.
and woke *and* ferde was of þat siȝt.
and saide lorde god of miȝt.
sa hale quyne ware I. *and* sa liȝt.
als me þoȝt I. was to niȝt.
¶ vnneþe had he moned his mode
quen a liȝt fra þe wandes stode.
riȝt vn-to þe ermitage.
þe king^e went wiþ his baronage
quen þai come to þat ermite
þai hai[l]sed him wiþ grete delite
þe hailsing^e þat þai him talde
ful hindely he ham hit ȝalde.
sone as he þe king^e had knawen.
welcome he saide sir to þine awen.
¶ þorow þe he saide sal þis mesel.
be safe *and* sounde of al vn-hele
Me þuȝt to-niȝt on þis wise
þat we ware baþ in paradise.
¹*and* atte þou wiþ þer wandes wesshe
alle þe vnfernes of my flesshe. ^[leaf 46]
þal als a fische þou made me fere
wiþ þe braunchis þou beris here.

FAIRFAX

Of grete landis he lad¹ lauerd ben,
Bot al he left it in his tene, [¹ read had]
And for hardnes of his vnhele, 8143
He gaf him all wid god to dele,
And for to end in his seruise.

þe niht fornest of paradis 8146

¹Him thoght in sueuen he was þar-by,
And thoght alsua þe king dauy [¹ leaf 57, col. 1]
Weches wid a wand his bodi sua clene,
þat sekenes on him was þar nan sene.
Suilk was þe sueuen þat him thoght,
Bot of þe branches wist he noght, 8152
þat þai suilk wandis fand and soght,
Or in þat contre wid þaim broght.
He wock, and thoght on þat sight,
And said, "vr lauerd godd of miht,
Qui ne war i alsua hal and light, 8157
Als me thoght i was to niht?"

vnese had he menid his mode,
þat a lem fra þe wandes stode,
Right in-to þe hermytage, 8161
þe king to-come and his barnage.

Sone quen þai mett wid þat hermyte,
þai haylced him, widuten any delite,
And þat haylsing þat þai him talde,
Ful hendly to him he zalde, 8166

Also suith as he þe king had knaun,
He said, "welcum, sir, to þin aun."
He said, "thoru [þe] sal þis mesele
Be saf and sound of all vnhele. 8170

Me thoght to night on þis-kin wise,
þat we war bath in paradise,
And þat þu wid þa wandes wess,
And þe vnhele of mi fless, 8174
þat as a fiss þu made me fere,
wid wandis þat þu beris here."

GÖTTINGEN

Of grete londes had he lord bene
But alle he lafte hem in þat tene
And for hardenes of his vnhele
he 3af him al wiþ god to dele
And forto ende in his seruise
þe nyzte to forn of paradise
him þouzte he was euen þer by
And þat þe gode kyng dauy [² leaf 51, bk]

²Wesshe wiþ a wonde his body clene
þat no sekenes was on him sene
Suche was þe sweuen þat him þouzt
But of þo braunchis wist he nouzt
þat þei hem hadde souzt & founde
And brouzte to cuntre þat stounde
he woke & þouzte on þat sizte
And seide lord god of myzt
whi ne were I als hool & fere
As me þouzt riht now here
vnneþe had he mened his mod
A leem from þo 3erdes stood
Riht into þe ermytage
þe kyng coom & his baronage
whenne þei mett wiþ þat heremite
þei heilsed him wiþ greet delite

[.
. . . no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]

whenne þat he kyng had knowen
he seide welcom to 3oure owen
Bi þe sir kyng I mesele
Shal be saf of al vnhele
Me þouzte to nyzt on þis wise
þat we were boþe in paradise
And þat þou wiþ þo wandes wesshe
Al þe vnhele of my flesshe
As any fisshe þou mades me fere
wiþ þese 3erdes þou berest here

TRINITY

þe tres he keist and kneled þare,
He was haler þan euer are. 8178
þe king þat kind was of his cost,
þe man he ledd forth wit his ost,
And all his lijf did wit him leng,
For he was a ful dughtithing. 8182
Knight he was o gret empris,
He quitt þe king will his seruis.
¶ þe king forth fard þat he ne fan,
Til he come gain to flun iordan. 8186
He tok þaas wandes in his hand,
þe strem all still began to stand.
It stode þe folk on aiþer side
þe kinges passage for to bide. 8190
Quen þai war passed ouer strand,
And raght a-pon þe toiþer land,
Witte yee þat þai war ful gladd ;
To þe folk þe king þan badd, 8194
Ilkan to sett þair paulun,
Als for þat night vte-wit þe tun ;
þan on þe morn, quen dai suld lem,
Vn-to þe tun of ierusalem 8198
He suld þam bring, to set in ward.
Wit-in his aun orchiard,
To-quils wald he mak him bun
At ordain þar procession. 8202
þai rest þam þat night and bade,
O þaa wandes grett lose þai made.
þe king abute þam was ful gern,
And putt þam in-til a cistern, 8206
And did biside þam lampes light
And men þam for to kepe þat night,
To-quils þat he him went to slepe.
Bot godd, þat all has for to kepe,
þat all for-lokes in his sight, 8211
His will witstand es nan has might,

COTTON

þe trees he kneled *and* kissed þare
he was haler þen euer are.
¶ þe king þat kinde was of coste.
þe man he led forþ wiþ his oste.
in al his life wiþ him to lenge.
for he was a duȝti þing.
kniȝt he was *and* grete in pris.
he quitte þe king wele his seruisse.
þe king went him forþ þan.
til he come to þe flume iordan.
he toke þe wandis in his hande.
þe streme be-gan stille to stande.
hit stode þe folk on aiþer side
þe kingis passage for to bide.
¶ quen þai ware passed ouer þat strande
and razt a-pon þe toiþer lande.
wete ȝe wele þai ware ful glad
to þat folk þe king bad.
ilkan to sette þaire paulyon.
als for þat niȝt wiþ-out þe toun.
þen on þe morne quen dai suld leme
vn-to þe toun of Ierusalem.
he sulde ham bring to sette in-warde
in his awen orcharde.
to-quiles walde he make him boun.
to bring ham wiþ processoun.
¶ þai rest ham þat niȝt *and* bade.
and of þa wandis grete ioȝ he made
þe rotis of ham þe king lete wesshe
and al niȝt laide ham in water fresshe
and sette be-side ham laumpis briȝt
and men to kepe ham al þat niȝt.
¶ *and* þen he laide him doun to slepe
bot god atte alle has for to kepe.
and alle ordens in his siȝt.
his wille to wiþ-stande has nan miȝt

FAIRFAX

þe wandis he kist, and kneled þare,
He was haler þan euer he was are.
þe king, þat kind was of cost, 8179
þis man he ledd forth wid his ost,
And all his liue did wid him lend,
For to þe king was he ful hend. 8182
Knight he was and mekil in pris,
þe king him quitt wele his seruiss.
þe king went forth ful sone onan, [col. 2]
Til he com a-gayn to flum iordan.
He tok þa wandes in his hand, 8187
þe strem still bigan to stand,
It stod þe folk on ayder side
þe kinges passage for to bide. 8190
Quen þai war pascid ouer þe strand,
And all comen vp-on þe toþer land,
Witt 3e wele þai war ful glad ;
To þat folk þe king þan bad, 8194
Ilkan to sett þair pauelyun
As for þat niht widuten þe toun ;
þan on þe morn quen þai suld lem,
Into þe tune of Ierusalem, 8198
He suld þaim bring to sett in ward,
widin his aune orichard,
þe quilis wald he make him boune,
And ordayne a ful fair processioune.
þai restid þaim þat niht and bade,
Of þe wandis gret los þai made ; 8204
Aboute was þaim þe king ful 3erne,
He putt þaim in-to a cysterne,
And did he siden þaim laumpis liht,
And sett men þaim to kepe all niht,
þe quiles þe king him went to slepe.
Bot god þat al has for to kepe,
þat all for-lokis in his sight, 8211
His will widstande has nan na miht,

GÖTTINGEN

he cussed þo 3erdes knelyng þere
was he neuer holler ere
þe kyng þat kynde was in cost
Ladde him forþ wiþ his hoost
And al his lif dud wiþ him lende
To þe kyng was he ful hende
knyzt he was myche of pris
þe kyng him quit wel his seruiss
Forþ went þe kyng soone þan
Til he coom to flum iurdan
he toke þo 3erdes in his honde
þe streem stille bigon to stonde
hit stood þe folke on eiper side
þe kyngis passage forto abide
whenne þei were past ouer þe strond
þei coom in to þe toþer lond
wite 3e wel þei were ful glad
To þe folke þe kyng þen bad
vehone to sette her pauyloun
As for þat nyzt wiþoute þe toun
And on þe morne whenne þei shul so
Into ierusalem þenne go
þo 3erdes wolde he sett in warde
wiþinne his owne orcharde
þat while wolde he make him boune
To ordeyne feire processioune
þe nyzt þe rested in þat slade
And of þo 3erdes greet ioie made
þe kyng aboute hem was 3ern
he put hem in-to a cistern
And dud beside hem laumpis lizt
And made men wake hem alnyzt
þenne went þe kyng for to slepe
But god þat al haþ to kepe
And al ouerlokeþ in his siȝt
his wille to lette haþ noon myzt

TRINITY

It es na thing þat mai for-barr
His will þat forwit es sua warr, 8214
He þat sua mighti es and wis,
He did þaa vandes forto ris ;
In þat cistern þe rotes fest, 8217
Sua depe þair rote þai samen kest,
þat moght þam naman þeþen win, [col. 2]
Wit-vten rift for ani gin.
Quen dauid sagh nan oþer bote, 8221
Bot þat þai wandes tane hade rote,
þat fest war in erth sua fast,
In his hert he was agast,
And said, "all naciun and lede
Aght vr lauerd for to drede, 8226
For he es mightful in mikel dede,
At al his will in werck to spede.
Sal nan," he said, "þam heþen stere,
Sin godd self has sette þam here."
þan dide þe king tilward þat side
þat orchiard al for to wide, 8232
A wall a-bote dide for to rais,
And planted tres þat war to prais,
O cedre, o pine, and o lorrer, 8235
þat yaird suld be him-self ful dere.
And oþer riche tres he soght
In mani sted, and þeder broght ; 8238
All frutes he plantede in þat place,
For his schirting and his solace.
Quen all was closed a-boute þat tre,
A siluer cercle son naid he, 8242
þat was þe stouen for to strenght,
And knau þe wax o gret and lenght.
Suilkin cercles sett he sere
O thritte winter ilk yere, 8246
And did he to, þat es to sai,
Ai quen he tok an o þir a-wai.

COTTON

ne is na þing þat may for-barre.
he is wele be-fore is warre.
¶ he þat is mizty *and* wise.
he made þe wandis for to rise.
In a sisterne þaire rote fest.
sa depe þa rotes sammyn kest.
þat muzt na man ham þeiþen win.
wiþ-uten breste wiþ-uten gyn.
Quen dauid sagh nane oþer bote.
bot atte þe wandis tane had rote
þat festened ware in erþ sa fast.
in his hert he was a-gaste.
and saide alle nacioun *and* lede.
aȝt our lorde for to drede.
for he is miztful god in dede
þat alle his wille in werke wil spede
sal nane he saide ham heþen stere
syn god him-self has sette ham here
þen dide þe king toward þat side.
made his orchard lange *and* wide.
a walle a-boute hit dide he raise
and planted trees atte ware to praise
of cedre pyne *and* lorrer.
þat ȝarde to him sulde be ful dere.
and oþer riche trees he soȝt.
In many stede *and* þidder broȝt.
alle frutes he planted in þat place
him to conforte *and* solace.
¶ quen hit was closed a-boute þat tree
a siluer sercle sone nayled he.
þat was þe stouen for to strenght
to knaw þer-of, brede *and* lenght.
suche serclis sette he sere
on xxx. winter ilka ȝere.
And dide he an to þat is to say.
quilest he toke a-noþer a-way.

FAIRFAX

HE SAID THEY SHOULD NOT BE MOVED, AND BUILT A WALL AND PLANTED A 475
GARDEN ABOUT THEM. HE NAILED A CIRCLE ROUND THE TREE TO KNOW ITS GROWTH.

Es na-thing þat may for-barre
His wille þat bifore es sua war, 8214
He þat sua mihti es and wise
He did þa wandis for to rise,
In þat cysterne þe rotis fest,
Sua depe þa rotis samen kest,
þat miht na man þaim þeden winne
widuten breche, for any gynne. 8220
Quen dauid saw nan oþer bote,
Bot þat þa wandis þan had rote,
¹þat festind ware in erde sua fast,—
And in his herte he was a-gast, ^{[¹leaf 57,}
And said, “all nacion and lede, ^{bk, col. 1.]}
Awe vr lauerd for-to drede,
For he es mihtful in ilk dede 8227
At all his wille in werk to spede.
Sal nan,” he said, “þaim heden stir,
Siþen god him-seluen hassett þaim here.”
þan gart þe king to kepe þat syde,
þat orichard for-to make mare wide,
A wal gart he aboute it rayse, 8233
And plantid tres þat war to prayse,
Of cedri, pine, and of lorer,
þat 3erde suld be him-seluen dere.
And oþer riche tres he soght 8237
In mani stede, and dider broght ;
All fruites he planted in þat place,
For his waking and his solas.
Quen it was closid aboute, þat tre,
A siluer cerkil sone naylede he, 8242
þat was þe stauin for to strenthe,
And knaw þe wax of gret and lenthe.
Suilkin serklis sett he sere,
Thritti winter, ilka 3ere, 8246
And did an to, i 3ou say,
Euer quen he tok anoþer away.

GÖTTINGEN

Is no þing þat may forbarre
his wille bifore hit is so warre
he þat so myzty is & wise
he dud þo 3erdes for to rise
In þat cisterne þe rotes honest
To gider grewen & were fest
Mizt no mon hem atwyn wynne
wipouten brekyng for no gynne
whenne dauid say noon oþere bote
But alle þo 3erdes hadden o rote
þat fastened were in erþe so fast
In his herte he was agast
And seide al nacioun & lede
Oweþ oure gode lord to drede
Miztful is he & þat is skil
Of vche dede to done his wil
þe kyng seide no mon hem stere
Fro hennes siþ god sett hem þere
þe kyng made to kepe þat syde [leaf 52]
To make þe orcharde more wide
A wal dud he aboute hit reise
And plaunted trees þat were to preise
Of cidre palme & of lorere
þat 3erde shulde be him seluen dere
Oþere riche trees he souzt
In mony studes & þider brouzt
Alle fruytes he plaunted in þat place
For his walkyng and his solace
whenne hit was cloos aboute þat tre
A cercle of siluer nailed he
For to knowe bi þat strengþe
what he wex in greet & lengþe
Suche cercles made he sere
þritty wyntur vche a 3ere
He dud oon on as I 3ou sey
Euer whenne he toke anoþer away

TRINITY

For thritti wynter wex þat tre
þat it was selcut for to see, 8250
O cercles þat he tok a-wai
Offrand he made at min on ai.
It was so cherged, ilk a bogh,
Wit leif and frut i-nogh, 8254
Alle said þat sagh it, less and mare,
Was neuer tre suilk blossen bare.
Anoper tre o suilk a kind, 8257
In all þis world war noght to find.
O¹ wortscip was þis tre to wonder,
þe king oft-sith he welk þer-vnder,
In bedes þat he had to sai, <sup>[¹ looks like E
in MS.]</sup>
Kneland he þar-vnder lai. 8262

for xxx winter wex þat tree.
atte hit was selcouþ on to see.
þe sercles atte he toke a-way.
he offerred ham for-soþ to say.
¶ hit was sa karked ilka bogh.
wip lefe *and* floure *and* frute I-nogh.
alle saide þat sagh lasse *and* mare.
was neuer tree suche blossom bare
a-noþer tree of squilk kinde
In al þis world was noȝt to finde.
Of worshepe was þis tree wonder
þe king¹ oft-siþe welk¹ þer-vnder.
in bedes atte he had to say.
knelande he þer-vnder lay.

[*David purposes to build a temple to God.*]

Quen he had made his orisun,
Vnder þis tre he sett him dun,
He thoght a-pon ful mani thing, <sup>[leaf 46,
bk, col. 1]</sup>
Als he þat was suilk a lauerding 8266
A temple thoght he ma to dright,
þat suld be made wit selcut slight.
Ferr and depe he vmbi-thoght,
Hu þat hus it suld be wroght, 8270
For to hald in þair sere relike,
þat he moght saue wit his kingrike.
þat was þat hali arke þai bare
A-bute, wit all þair santuare; 8274
þat es to sai, þaa tabels tuin,
þe ten comamentes war in,
þat godd wrat wit his aun hand,—
And þar was aarons wand, 8278
þat bar þe frut þof it was dri,
And o manna þar was parti,
þe gilden oyle, þe propiciatori,
Tua cherubins, als sais þe stori. 8282

quen he had made his orisoun
vnder þis tree he sette him doun.
he þoȝt on mony selcouþ þing¹.
as fallis to a grete lording¹.
A temple make þorou goddis miȝt.
þat sulde be wroȝt wip selcouþ sliȝt.
¶ Ferre *and* depe he him be-þoȝt. <sup>[leaf 46,
back]</sup>
how þat hous sulde be wroȝt.
for to kepe þaire relike
þat muȝt saue þaire king¹-rike.
hit was an hali arke þai bare.
aboute wip alle þaire santuare.
¶ þat is to say þe tablis twin.
þe ten comandementes ware þer-in.
atte god wrate wip his hande.
and þer was al-so aarons wande.
and bare þe frute if hit was dry
and of manna þer was a party.
þe gilden oile þe propiciatory
ij. cherubins as saise þe story.

For thritti winter wex þat tre,		þritty wyntur wex þat tre
þat it was selcut for to se.	8250	þat hit was selcouþ for to se
Of cerklis þat he tok away,		Of cercles þat he toke away
Offrand he made to mene on ay.		Offringe he made to mone on ay
It was sua karkid, ilka bow,	8253	hit was so charged vche abow3e
wid lef, and flour, and fruit, enow,		wiþ leef floure & fruyt ynow3e
All said þat it sau, lesse and mare,		Alle seide þat hit say lasse & mare
was neuer tre suilkin blossom bare.		Was neuer tre suche blossom bare
Anoper tre of suilk a kind	8257	Anoper tre of suche kynde
In all þis world were noght to finde.		Mizt no mon in world fynde
Of worschip was þis tre to wonder,		Of worship was þis tre to wondir
þe king oft-sithes knelid þar vnder,		þe kyng ofte kneled þer vndir
In bedis þat he had to say,	[col. 2]	In bedes þat he had to say
Kneland he þar-vnder lay.	8262	Knelyng he þer vndir lay

[*David purposes to build a temple to God.*]

Quen he had made his orisoun,		Whenne he had made his orisoun
vnder þat tre he sett him doun,		Vndir þat tre he set him doun
He thoght þan apon mani a thing,		And þou3te vpon mony a þinge
As he þat was suilk a lording,	8266	As he þat was a greet lordynge
A temple thoght he make on hight,		A temple he þou3te þenne to make
In þe worschip of godd all-miht ;		To goddes worshepe & for his sake
Fer and depe he him bi-thoght,	8269	Bisily he him biþou3t
Hou þat þis temple suld be wroght,		how þis temple shulde be wrou3t
For to kepe in þair ser relike,		To kepe in his relikes þan
þat he miht saue in his kingrike ;		And saue hem in his kyndam
þat was, þat hali arke þai bare		þe holy arke þat þei bare
Aboute, wid all þair sayntuare,	8274	Aboute wiþ al her holy ware
þat es to say, þe tablis tuin,		Oon was þo tables twyn
þat þe ten comandementis war in,		þat þe ten comaundementis were In
þat god wrat wid his aun hand ;		þat god wroot his owne hond
I, and þar-in was aaron-es wand,	8278	And þerynne was Aarones wond
þar bar þe fruit þou it war drie ;		þat bare fruyt þo hit was drye
And of manna als a partye ;		And als of manna sum partie
þe gylden oyle of þe propiciatory,		þe gilden oyle of þe propiciatori
To cherubynes, als sas þe story.	8282	To cherubins as seiþ þe stori

þir thinges þat i tell yow here,
Tresur þe king þam heild for dere,
þar-for thoght king dauī
Make þam a riche herbergeri. 8286
Vnder þis tre þat ic of sai,
A stapul was o marbul grai.
Als he thoght þus quat war to don,
And angell come fra goddes tron,
Apon a bogh þan can he seit, 8291
On þat tre þat was sua suete.
For wit þat flur sa fress and neu,
þair stode a selcut lele heu. 8294
þis angel þat sa bright scan,
Spac to þe king þar he sait an,
"Godd þe loke," he said, "sir king,
Wil i wote al þi yerning ; 8298
þi will es wirscipp for to wirke,
þat es to dright a crafti kyrke,
Bot þou sal wijt on quatkin wise,
þat þis wark aght for to rise. 8302
Godd will noght þi-self it make,
For of þin hand he wil noght take
Nan suilkin ware, it war vnright,
For wereur art þou ful wight, 8306
And mani man slan wit þin hand ;
Bot þou sal elles vnderstand
þat mai noght thorū þi-self be don,
þin sun sal end it, salamon. 8310
þou sal it puruai in þi thoght, [col. 2]
Thorū salamon it sal be wroght ;
For he sal be a man o pes,
And mikel haf o werldes es, 8314
He sal be king efter þi dai,
þis sal be soþ þat i sai.
He sal bath regn in pes and rest,
To temple make he sal be best, 8318

COTTON

þer þinges alle I telle þou here
þe king' ham helde tresour dere.
¶ þer-for þoȝt king' dauy.
make ham a riche herbageri.
vnder þis tree atte I of say.
a stapil made of marbil gray.
And as he þoȝt quat was to done
an angel come fra goddis trone.
of þat tree þat was sa squete
a-pon a bogh þare he sete.
be-for þa floures fresshe and new.
þer stode a selcouþ louely hew.
¶ þis angel at sa briȝt shane
spac to þe king' þat satte allane
god þe saue he saide sir kyngi.
wele I. wate alle þi ȝernyngi.
þi wille is worshepely to wirk'
þat is to diȝt a crafti kirke.
bot þou sal wite of quatkin wise.
atte þis werk aȝh to rise.
god wil noȝt þi-self hit make.
for of þi hande wil he hit noȝt take
suche werke to þe ware vn-riȝt
for werroure artow gode in fiȝt.
and many man slayne wiþ þi hande
bot ellis þou salle vnderstande
hit may noȝt þorou þi-self be done
þi sone sal ende hit salamon.
þou salle deuse hit in þi þoȝt.
and þorou salamon hit sal be wroȝt
for he salle be a mon of pes.
and mikil haue of werdes es.
he salle be king' ofter þi day.
þis sal be soþ atte I þe say.
he salle baþ reinge in pes and rest.
to temple make he sal be best.

FAIRFAX

þir thinges þat i telle þou here,	þese þingis þat I telle here
þe king þaim held tresur dere,	þe kyng hem helde tresoure dere
þer-for thought þe king dauy,	herfore þouȝte dauid kyng
Make þaim a riche herbergery. 8286	To make hem a riche wonyng
vnder þis tre þat i of say,	vndir þis tre þat I of sey
A stapil was of marbil gray.	A stapul was of marbul grey
As he thought þus quat was to done,	And as he þouȝte what was to done
An angel com fra heuen trone, 8290	An aungel coom from heuen trone
Apon a bohȝ he made his sete,	On a bowȝe he made his sete
Of þat tre þat was sua suete;	Of þat tre þat was so swete
For wið þat flour þat was sua new,	For wiþ þat flour þat was so new
þar stode a selcuth louly hew. 8294	þer stode a selcoupe louely hew
þis angel þat sua brightly schan,	þis aungel þat so briȝte shone
Spac to þe king, þar he sat an,	Spak to þe kyng þere allone
And said, "godd þe loke, sir king,	And seide god þe loke sir kyng
wele i wat al þi ȝerning, 8298	wel I woot al þi ȝernyng
þi wille in worschip for to wirke, ^[1f 58; col. 1]	þi wille is worshepe for to wirche
þat es to godd a crafty kirke.	To god him self a crafti chirche
Bot þu sal witt on quat wise	But þou shal wit on what wise
þat þis werke awe for to rise. 8302	þat þis werke owe to rise
Godd wil noght þi selue it make,	God wol not þi self hit make
For of þi handis he wil noght take	Of þi hondes he wol not take
Suilke a werke, it war vnright, 8305	Suche a werke hit were vnriȝt
For werroure art þu, man-ful wight,	For werroure art þou ful wiȝt
And many man slayn wið þi hand,	And many hast slayn wiþ þi hond
Bot þu sal ellis vnder-stand	But þou shal elles vndirstond
It may noght thorȝ þi-seluen be don;	Al may hit not bi þe be done
End it sal þi sone salamon, 8310	Ende hit shal þi son salomone
þu sal it ordaine in þi thought,	þou shal ordeyne hit in þouȝt ^[1f 52, bk]
Thorȝ salamon it sal be wrought;	Bi salomon hit shal be wrouȝt
For he sal be a man of pes,	he shal be a mon of pese
And mekil haue worldis es, 8314	And muchel haue worldes ese
He sal be king efter þi day,	he shal be kyng aftir þi day
þis es þe soth, þat i þe say.	þis is sooth þat I þe say
He sal reyne bath in reste and pes,	In rest & pees regne shal he
þe temple sal he make wið ese, 8318	þe temple bi him made shal be

He sal haue witt, Riches, and sele,
To wijss ai all his werkes wele.
It sal be precius and prude, 8321
þe were he sal sua semele scrude;
Relike sal þar-in be loken,
þat euermar sal of be spoken.
Bituixand to þe werldes end.
Haf god-dai, fra þi i wend." 8326
David vnder[stod] þis skil,
þat lete he noght þis dide wit dil,
þat he ne it thought to cheuis sua,
Als þe angel brogh him bodeword aa.

he sal haue witte riches *and* sele
to wisse alle his werkis wele
hit sal be *precious* faire *and* proude
þe werk^t he sal sa semely shroude
¶ relikis sa þer-in be-lokin.
þat euer-mare sal of be spokin.
be-twix þis *and* þe werldis ende
haue goday for now I wende.
David vnderstode þis skille
lete he noȝt þis dede dille.
attyn he þoȝt to shew hit so
as þe angel spac him to.

[*The choice of David's successor.*]

þe king þan til his chamber went,
And son efter þe quen he sent;—
For of his sauues þis was an, 8333
þat of his barnage sa bald was nan,
Wijf ne man, ne yong ne ald,
þat in his chamber was sa bald 8336
A fote to set, bot þai war cald,
Or quen þe king spek wit þam wald,
Ne wijf ware sco neuer sua leue, 8339
Ne noght þe quen, wit-vten leue;—
For-þi hir enterd bersabe
þe quen, his spuse, and his priue,
þe thing that he in hert had hid
To þe quen he it vndid. 8344
Bot ne for-þi ne tald he noght,
þe bodword als þat angel broght,
Bot elles scilwisli and scort
He tald þat him lai apon hert. 8348
“Dame, I did þe hider call,
Als mi wedded wijf of all, [¹ MS. neu]
Wit eild i am be-runun nou,¹
O mi kingrike quat redes þou? 8352

þe king^t vn-til his chaumber went
and ofter þe quene sone he sent
and of his saghes þis was ane
þat of his men sa balde ware nane.
wife ne may ȝonge ne alde.
þat in his chaumber ware sa balde
to come in bot þai ware calde.
bot quen þe king^t speke *with him* wald^t
and if þai dide he sulde ham greue
ne þe quene wiþ-ouen leue.
¶ for-þi entred dame bersabe.
þe quene his spouse *and* his priue
þe king^t þat he in þoȝt^t had hid.
to þe quene he hit vn-did.
bot noȝt for-þi he talde hir noȝt
þe bode-worde atte þe angel broȝt
bot ellis stilly *and* smert.
he talde al atte him lay on hert.
¶ Dame I. dide þe hidder calle.
as my wedded wife of alle.
wiþ elde I. am ouer-gane now.
of my kingedome quat redis þou

He sal haue witt, riches, and sele,
To wiss all his kingriche wele.
It sal be precious and proude; 8321
þe werke he sal sua semely schroude,
Relykis sal þar-ine be lokin
þat euer mare sal of be spokin,
Bituix and to þe worldes end. 8325
Haue god day, for nou i wend."
Dauī vnder-stode þis skil,
zeit lete he noght his dede wid dill,
þat he ne thoght for to do so, 8329
Als þe angel said him to.

he shal haue witt richesse & sele
To reule al his kyndome wele
hit shal be precieuse & ful proude
þe werk he shal so semely shroude
Relikes shal þer ynne be loken
þat euermore shul of be spoken
Bitwene þis & þe worldes ende
haue good day now I wende
¶ David vndirstode þis skil
To leue his dede had he no wil
Fully he þouȝte to do so
As þe aungel seide him to

[*The choice of David's successor.*]

þe king þan to his chambir went, 8331
And sone efter þe quene he sent;
For of his lawis þis was an,
Of all his barnagee was þar nan,
Man no womman, ȝonge ne olde, 8335
þat in his chambir was sua bolde
A fote to sett bot þai war cald, [col. 2]
And quen þeking speke wid þaim wald;
Ne wijf, war scho neuer sua leue,
Nor noght þe quene widuten leue.
For-þi þan entrid barsabe, 8341
þe quene his spouse, and his priue
þe king, þat he in herte had hidd,
To þe quene he it vn-didd. 8344
Bot noght for-þi ne tald he noght,
þe bod-word als þe angel him broght,
Bot ellis wisly and ful schort, 8347
He tald right as him lay on hert.
"Dame, i did þe hider call,
As for mi weddid wijf of all,
In elde i am waxen now,
Of mi kingriche quat redis þu? 8352

þe kyng to his chaumber went
And soone aftir þe queen he sent
For of his lawes þis was oon
Of al his baronage was þer noon
Mon ny wommon ȝonge nor olde
þat in his chaumbre was so bolde
O foot to sett but þei were calde
whenne þe kyng speke wiþ hem walde
Ny not þe queen wiþouten leue
Ny noon opere wiþouten greue
þerfore entrede bersabe
þe queen his spouse & his pryue
þe kyng þat he in hert had hid
To þe queene he vndid
But neuerþeles tolde he nouȝt
þe bodeword þat þe aungel brouȝt
But elles wisely & ful shert
he tolde as him lay on hert
Dame I dud þe hidur calle
As for my wedded wif of alle
In elde am I wexen now
Of my kyndam what redes þou

Quam sal i giue it for to ledd
 þat me mai fall, or mensk or mede?"
 þat lauedi til hir lauerd lute 8355
 Wit buxum reuerence and dute,
¹Sco kneld don *quen* sco had stand,
 þe king hir tok vp be þe hand, [^{leaf 47,}
 col. 1] Als he þat of hir will wald wit, 8359
 And did hir heier for to seit;
 And bad hir sai, and waand noght
 Quat war to do þat hir god thoght,
 Of his king-rike, þat es to sai, 8363
 Qua suld it haue efter his dai.
 "Sir," sco said, "sin i sua se,
 þat þou will consail haue o me, 8366
 þe best of all, if i cuth it,
 Ful gladli wald i sceu þe it.
 þe kingrike, sir kyng, þat es þin,
 þou wan it soth wit mikel pin, 8370
 And had þou þar-of gret malees
 For to stabul it in þin pes.
 Sir," sco said, "þou has in liues
 Mani childer wit þi wiues, 8374
 þat yernand es þaa nu in strijf,
 At haue þe kingrike in þi lijf.
 þou freli king, sa ful o bliss,
 þe best rede me thinc es þis, 8378
 þou giue it to *quam*-sum þou will,
 For mi *grant* sal þou haf þer-till.
 I þat es þine hand-womman,
 For me gain-sagh þar sal be nan, 8382
 For salamon mi sun es ying;
 Bot if þou þar-of wil mone, sir king,
 Will i wat þat þou me hight,
 Ar þou to spouse me trouth plight,
 A sun if þou moght get wit me 8387
 þin air for-soth þan suld it be.

COTTON

quam salle I gif hit for to lede
 þat may be to me mensk¹ or mede
 ¶ þat lauedi til hir lord² dede loute.
 wiþ buxum reuerence *and* grete doute
 ho kneled down walde ho noȝt stand³
 þe king⁴ toke hir vp bi þe hande.
 als he þat of hir wil wald⁵ wete
and dide hir heyer for to sete.
and bad hir say *and* wande noȝt.
 quat ware to do as hir gode þoȝt.
 of his kingedome þat⁶ is to say.
and qua sulde haue hit ofter his day
 Sir ho saide syn I squa se. [^{leaf 47]}
 S at ȝe wil consaile haue of me.
 þe beste rede atte I. con.
 I. salle shew hit ȝow anoȝn.
 ¶ þis kingdome sir at is þine.
 þou wan soþ wiþ mykil pyne
and siþen had þou grete males
 for to stable hit in pes.
 sir ho saide þou has on liuis.
 moni childer wiþ þi wiuis.
 peraunter þer wil rise strife
 bot ȝe do rede in ȝoure life
 ¶ þou freli king⁷ þou f...² of blis
 þe best rede me þink hit is. [² some letters
 erased here]
 gif hit to *quam* atte þou wil.
 my consaile sal ȝe haue þer-til.
 I þat am þine hande womman.
 of me gayne-sagh sal be nane.
 [³for salamon my sonne ys yong
 But might ye mone vpon *ser* kyng]
 bot wele I. wate atte þou me hiȝt
 or þou me spoused or trauf plizt.
 a sone if þou miȝt gete wiþ me.
 þine ayre for-soþ sulde he be. [³ from Laud
 MS. 416]

FAIRFAX

To quam sal i giue it for to lede,
 þat me may turne to mensk and mede?"
 þat leudy to hir lauerd did loute,
 wid buxumnes, reuerence, and doute,
 Scho kneled dun quen scho had stande,
 þe king hir tok vp bi þe hande, 8358
 As he þat of hir consayl wild witt,
 And did þair ether dun for to sitt ;
 And bad hir say, ne wond it noght,
 Quat war best as hir thoght, 8362
 Of his kingriche, þat es to say,
 Qua suld it haue efter his day.
 "Sir," scho said, "sipen i sua se,
 þat 3e wil consayl haue of me, 8366
 þe best of all it i coude hitt,
 Ful gladly wald i scheu 3ou it.
 þe kingriche sir, þat es þin,
 þu it wan wid mekil pin, 8370
 And alsua þu had gret malese
 For to stabil it, and to pese,
 Sir king," scho said, "3e haue in liues,
 Mani childer wid 3our wiues, 8374
 þat 3ernand er now in strijf, [1f 58, bk, col. 1]
 To haue þe kingriche in 3our lijf.
 3e frely king, sua ful of bliss,
 þe best rede me thinc es þis. 8378
 3e giue it to quham-so 3e will,
 For my graunt sal 3e haue þar-till,
 I þat es þin aun womman,
 Gayn-sawe sal i ma þe nan, 8382
 For salamon, mj sone, es 3ing.
 Bot miht 3e mene apon, sir king,
 wele 3e wat þat 3e me hight,
 Ar 3e to spouse me treuthe pliht,
 A sone if 3e miht gete wid me, 8387
 3our air for soth þan suld he be.

GÖTTINGEN

To whom shal I 3yue hit to lede
 Me to turne to menske & mede
 þat lady to hir lord dud loute
 wiþ buxome reuerence & doute
 She kneled aftir she had stonde
 þe kyng toke hir vp bi þe honde
 As he þat of hir counsel wolde witte
 And boþe dud hem doun to sitte
 he bad hir say & lett nougt
 what were best as hir þougt
 Of his kyndome þat was to say
 who shulde hit haue aftir his day
 ¶ Sir she seide now I se
 þat 3e wol counsēl haue of me
 Gladly wolde I if I couþe
 þe beste shewe 3ou wiþ mouþe
 þe kyngdome sir þat is þin
 þou hit wan wiþ myche pyn
 Also þou haddest greet malese
 For to stabul hit in pese
 Sir she seide 3e haue in lyues
 Mony childre wiþ 3oure wyues
 þat desiren now in strif
 To haue þe kyndome in 3oure lif
 þou frely kyng ful of blis
 þe best reed me þinke is þis
 3e 3yue hit to whom 3e wol
 My graunt shul 3e haue ful
 I þat am þin owne wommon
 A3eyn sawe wol I make noon
 For salomon my son is 3ing
 But miȝt 3e mone vp on sir kyng
 wel 3e woot 3e me hiȝt
 Ar 3e to spouse me trouþ pliȝt
 A son if 3e miȝte gete wiþ me
 3oure eire forsoþe shulde he be

TRINITY

And sin sua es i haue me gett
þat neuer oþer es wit me mett, 8390
Bot an þe forwit had i noght ;
For þi luue was i widue wroght,
(On quatkin wise wil i noght tell,
For well þi-self wat how it fell. 8394
Blissed be þe grace o dright
For-giuen es þe þar-of þi plight) ;
I sai noght yon, sa godd me rede,
For nan vpbraid ne for na nede, 8398
Ne for na gerning þat i haue,
Ani couenand of þe to craue ;
Ne nopier i kepe þe gab ne gloþer
Bot soth to sai, and for nanoper. 8402
þof salamon mi sun be yong, [col. 2]
He es wis and o redi tung,
þat neuer serued grefe ne grame,
And geten he es o þin licame. 8406
He þat better can mend þen pere
Best worþi es to be þin air.
Ne for-þi quam godd wil chesse
Kyng efter þe for-soth beess." 8410
Sli knot þe quen on skil knyht.
þe king ful well he herkend itt,
And curtaisli, wit-vten hone,
He yatte hir freli al hir bone. 8414
¶ " Dame," he said, " to þe i scau,
þat salamon son efter mi dau
Sal king be of al þat i wan,
If drightin seluen will it an. 8418
He ne es yitt bot a littel wei,
þow do him for to foster slei,
To be lered him-self to lede,
Wit clerge bath and wit knighthede,
Lere o clerge well he sal, 8423
þat es o wisdom þe grundwall.

COTTON

¶ *and* syn squa is I haue me gette.
atte nane oþer is wiþ me mette
bot an be-fore had I noȝt
for-þi loue was I widow wroȝt.
of quatkin wise I wil noȝt tel
for wele ȝe wate how hit felle.
blessed be he god of miȝt.
ȝe ar for-giuen of þat vn-riȝt.
¶ I sal noȝt lye sa god me rede.
for nane vpbraide ne for na drede
ne for na ȝernynȝ þat I haue
ne for na couenand at I craue.
ne noȝt I kepe to gab ne gloþer
bot sai þe soþ I kepe nane oþer.
¶ of salamon þi sone be ȝonge
he ful wise *and* redy of tonge
þat neuer serued grefe ne grame
and getyn he is wiþ þi licame
he þat better con amende þen paire
he is best worþi be aire.
noȝt for-þi qua god wil chese
ofter þe king he beesse.
suche knotte þe quene þer ho knit
þe king ful wele he herkened hit.
and curtasli wiþ-uten hone.
and granted hir al hir bone.

Dame he saide to þe I. say.
at salamon ofter my day.
salle be king of al I. wan.
and god him-selfe wil hit þan.
he is a ȝonge childe of ȝere
do him to noris *and* to lere.
atte he may him-selfe lede.
baþ wiþ clergis *and* kniȝthede
lere of clergi wele he salle.
þat is of wisdom þe grundwal.

FAIRFAX

And siþen sua es i haue me gett
 þat neuer nan oþer wid me mett, 8390
 Bot an bifore 3ou had i noght;
 For 3our loue was i wydow wroht,
 (On quat-wise me thar noght tell,
 For wele 3e wat hou it bifell. 8394
 Blisced be god ful of miht,
 For-gyuen es 3ou þar-of þe plight);
 I say noght nou, so godd me rede!
 For nan vpbraid ne for na mede, 8398
 Ne for na 3erning þat i haue
 Any couenand of 3ou to craue.
 For neyder i kepe to gabb ne glose,
 Bot say þe soth es my purpose. 8402
 þou salamon mi sone be 3ong,
 He es wijs and of redi toung,
 þat neuer seruid gref ne vylany,
 And getyn he es wid þi bodi. 8406
 He þat better can mende þan payre
 Best worthy es to be þin ayre.
 Noght for-þi qua godd wil chese,
 King efter þi day he bese." 8410
 Suilk a knott þe quene on hir skil knitt,
 þe king ful wele herkind þan itt,
 And curtaysly, widuten hone, [ool. 2]
 He graunt hir ferly all hir bone. 8414
 "Dame," he said, "to þe i say,
 þat salamon sone efter mi day
 Sal be king of al þat i wan,
 If god him-self wil it be þan, 8418
 He ne es 3it bot wonder 3ing,
 þu sett him to fostering,
 Tille he be lerid himself to lede,
 Bath wid clergy and knighthede.
 Lere of clergy wele he sal, 8423
 þat es of wijsdam þe grund-wal.

GÖTTINGEN

And siþ so is I haue me kept
 þat neuer oþer wiþ me siþen slept
 But oon bifore oþere had I nou3t [r. 53]
 For 3oure loue was I widewe wrou3t
 On what wise þar me not tel
 wel 3e woot how hit bifel
 Blessed be god of my3t
 For3yuen is 3ou þer of þe plizt
 I say not now so god me rede
 For noon, vmbreid ny for mede
 Ny for no desire þat I haue
 Any couenauunt of 3ou to craue
 For nouþer kepe I gabbe my glose
 To say þe soþe is my purpose
 þou3e salomon my son be 3ong
 he is wis & of redy tong
 þat neuer did ne disserued vileny
 And geten he is wiþ þi body
 he þat bettur con mende ny peire
 Best worþi is to be þin heire
 Not forþi whom god wol chese
 Aftir þi day kyng he bese
 wiþ suche a knotte þe queen him knyht
 þe kyng herkened wel her wit
 And curteisely as was to done
 he grantid hir al hir bone
 Dame he seide to þe I say
 þat salomon aftir my day
 Shal be kyng of þat I wan
 If god wol þat hit be þan
 he is not 3itt but wondir 3ing
 Set him faste to gode teching
 Til he be lerned him self to lede
 Boþe of clergy & kny3te hede
 Lerne of clergy wel he shal
 Of wisdom þat is ground wal

TRINITY

þe child es theud and mild o mode,
 Lok þat he haf maister god, 8426
 Bot it be on him-self al lang,
 He sal be man bath riche and strang.
 þou hele þis als þin aun lijf,
 For lath war me to rais strijf 8430
 Bituix and we se time and dai
 He sal be king, qua wil or nai ;
 And þat þou be noght in mistru,
 þar-til mak i þe here a wou." 8434

þe childe is thewed *and* milde of mode
 loke atte he haue maistres gode.
 bot hit be on him-self lange.
 he sal be mon baþ riche *and* strange
 þou layne hit as þine awen life.
 for laþ ware me to raise strife.
 be-twix and we se time *and* day.
 he sal be king^t qua wil or nay.
and atte þou be noȝt in mistrow.
 as I am king^t I. make a vow.

[*The wonderful childhood of Solomon.*]

þan was þis child sun sett to bok,
 Ful well i-wis þar-wit he tok,
 For al his hert he gaf to lare, 8437
 Moght neuer child luue clerge mare.
 Thoru þe grace of godd of heuen
 Son he cuth þe artes seuen.
 Quen he cuth þe lagh o landes lade,
 Ful heili þan þai king him made, 8442
 Was noþer again him, ald ne ying.
 Salamon þan was made king,
 His fader biding wel he heild,
 And did al þat his moder weld. 8446
 He heild þat tre ful dere in dern,
 þat dauid king honurd sua yern,
 Vnder þat tre oft sith he satt, ^[leaf 47, bk. col. 1]
 And lerd selcut mani quatt ; 8450
 For vnder þe vmber o þat tre,
 þe kind o thinges lerd he,
 Bath o tres, and gress fele, 8453
 Quil war þair mightes soth *and* lele ;
 Gains quatkin iuel ilkan moght gain,
 Quer-sum þai gru, in wode or plain,
 And *quar* þe medicine a-boute
 Be funden in þe crop or rote. 8458

þen was þis childe sette to boke
 ful wele I wis þer-to he toke.
 for alle his hert^t he gaf to lare
 muȝt neuer clilde loue clergi mare
 þorou þe grace of god of heyuen
 sone he coude þe artes vij.
 quen he cowde of landis lade
 ful heily þan þai king^t him made
 was nauþer agayne alde ne ȝing^t.
 atte salamon was made king^t.
 his fader bidding^t con he halde
and dide alle atte his moder wald^t
 he helde þat tree dere *and* derne
 atte dauid king^t honoured gerne
 vnder þat tree oft^t siþe he sat
and lered mony selcouþ quat.
 for vnder þe vmbre of þat tree
 þe kinde of þingis lered he.
 baþ of tree *and* grissis fele.
 quilk ware þaire vertues soþ *and* lele
 agayne quatkin euel ilkan muȝt gayne
 queþer þai grew in wode or playne
and queþer þe medicine of bote.
 be funden in þe crop or rote.

WHEN HE WAS MADE KING ALL DID HIS BIDDING. HE LOVED THE HOLY TREE, 487
AND OFTEN SAT UNDER IT, LEARNING MANY WISE THINGS UNDER ITS SHADOW.

þe child es theued and milde of mode,
Loke þat he haue maystir gode, 8426
Bot it be on him-seluen long,
He sal be bath riche and strong.
þu layn þis as þin aun lijf, 8429
For lath me ware to rayse ani strijf,
Bituix and we se time and day
He sal be king, qua wil or nay.
And þat þu be noght in mistrow,
þar-to make i here a wou." 8434

þe childe is þewed & mylde of mode
loke þat he haue a maistir gode
But hit be on him seluen long
he shal be boþe riche & strong
¶ Dame hele þis vp on þi lif
For loþ me were to rere strif
Til we se þe time and day
he shal be kyng who so seiþ nay
þerto haue þou no mis trow
þerfore make I here þat avow

[*The wonderful childhood of Solomon.*]

þis child was sone sett to bok,
And clergy wele he vnder-tok,
For all his herte he gaf to lare, 8437
Might neuer child loue clergi mare.
Thoru þe grace of godd of heuen,
Sone he coude þe artis seuen.
Quen he coude of landis lade,
Ful hyly king þai him made, 8442
was nouþer agayn him old ne 3ing,
Salamon þan was made king.
His fadir bidding wele he held, 8445
And did all þat his moder weld ;
He held þat tre ful dere in derne,
þat dauid king honurd so 3erne,
vnder þat tre ofte-sithe he satt,
And lerid selcuth mani quat. 8450
For vnder þe vmber of þat tre, <sup>[leaf 59,
col. 1]</sup>
þe king of thinges lered he,
Bath and of tres, grisses fele,
Quilk war þair vertus lele, 8454
For quatkin euil ilkan miht gayn,
Quer-so þai grew in wode or playn ;
And queþer þe medicin of bote,
Funden be in cropp or rote. 8458

þis childe was soone set to boke
Clergy wel he vndirtoke
Al his herte he 3af to lore
Mizte noon loue clergy more
Bi grace of only god of heuen
Soone he coude þe artes seuen
whenne he coude of londes lawe
þei made him kyng in litil þrawe
was noon a3eyn hit olde ny 3inge
þat salomon þen was made kynge
his fadir biddying dud he holde
And al þat euer his modir wolde
he helde þat tre dere & derne
þat dauid kyng honoured 3erne
Ofte vndir þat tre he sat
And lered mony selcouþ what
For vndir þe shadow of þat tre
þe kynde of þingis lerned he
Boþe of trees & greses fele
Whiche were her vertues lele
For what euel vchone myzt geyn
where so þei grew in wod or pleyne
And wheþer þe medicine & bote
Funden were in croppe or rote

O lare he lere[d] vnder þat tre
 þan made dughti bokes tre, 8460
 And dughtili he þam vndid,
 Wit samples o tres and gress emid.
 þe first boke, wit-vten less,
 Man it clepes ecclesiastes, 8464
 þat spekes mast wit-vten waand,
 Hu fals þis werld es for to faand.
 O prouerbes es þat toþer boke,
 þat lers man him vm-biloke 8468
 Agains þis werld wikcedhede,
 Hu þat he agh him for to lede.
 þe thride boke efter þa tua
 þe quilk man clepes cantica, 8472
 A noteful bok in haly writte,
 þe boke o luue, man cals it,
 For o þat luue it spekes mast
 Bituix man saul and haligast. 8476
 þat was na clerc sa crafti kend,
 Bituixand þe werlds end,
 þat moght þe clerc wit clerge mat
 þat cuth þe bokes þat he wrat 8480
 To-quils he satt vnder þat bogh ;
 Of all wisdoms he had i-nogh.
 ¶ Stedfast stode þe marbel stan,
 On-ferr þe golden letters scan, 8484
 þat said, "quillum þat man suld se
 Godd self regn in þat tre
 þat planted was bituix þaa flours,
 þar þe sternes held þar curs. 8488
 Wel i wat, neuer it es wan,
 O flur ne frut þat it has tan,
 And in his time sli frut suld giue
 þat all his frendes þat of suld liue.
 Ne o þat frut suld naman bite, 8493
 þat he ne suld luue it als tite."

COTTON

¶ of lare he lered vnder þat tree
 þen made he noble bokis þre.
 and wittely he ham vn-did
 wiþ ensaumples of tres and gres kid.
 ¶ þe first bok wiþ-uten les [leaf 47, back]
 men callis ecclesiastes.
 þat spekis maist wiþ-uten wande
 how fals þis werlde is for to fande
 ¶ Of prouerbis is þe toþer boke.
 þat leres men a-boute to loke
 how he agh him¹ for to lede [MS. him]
 agayne þis werlde wikkid-hede.
 ¶ þe þrid boke ofter þa twa.
 þe quilk men callis cantica.
 a noteful boke in hali writte
 þe boke of life men callis hit.
 for of þat life hit spekis mast
 be-twix mon saule and þe hali gast.
 þat was na clerk sa crafti. kende.
 be-twix and þe werldis ende.
 þat muzt þat clerk wiþ clergi mate.
 þat cowde þa bokis þat he wrate
 þe quilest he satte vnder þat bogh
 of alle wisdoms he had I-nogh.
 S tedefaste stode þat marbil stan
 on ferre þe golden letteres shane
 þai saide sum time þat man suld se
 god him-selfe regne in þat tree.
 þat plantid was be-twene þa floures.
 þer þe strandis halden þair cours
 I wate wele na time hit is wane
 of floure ne frute attyn hit has tane
 and in his time suche frute sal giue
 þat alle his frendis þar-fore sal liue
 ¶ ne of þat frute sulde na man bite
 þat he ne sulde loue als tite.

FAIRFAX

Of lare he lerid vnder þat tre,
þan made he gode bokis thre, 8460
And dohutyli he þaim vndid,
wid saumplis of tres and griss imid.
þe first bok, widuten les,
Men it callis ecclesiastises, 8464
þat spekis mast, widuten wand,
Hou fals þis world es forto fand.
Of prouerbis es þe toþer bok,
þat leris man him vmbiloke 8468
Agaynes þis world wrecched-hede,
Hou þat he au him for to lede.
þe thrid bok, efter þa tua,
þe quilk me clepis cantica, 8472
A notful bock in hali writt,
þe bok of loue men clepis itt,
For of þat loue it spekis mast 8475
Bituix manes saule and þe hali gast.
þat was na clerk so crafti kende
Be-tuix and to þe worldes end,
þat miht þat clerk wid clergi mate
Ne coude þe bokis þat he wrate 8480
To-quilis he satt vnder þat bohwa;
Of all wisdom he had enohw.
Stedfast stod þe marbil stan,
On fer þe gilden lettris schan; 8484
þai said, "sum-time þat men suld se
Godd him-seluen reyne in þat contre,
þat plantid was bituix þa floures,
þar þe stremis held þair cours.
wele i wate neuer es it wan, [col. 2]
Of flour ne fruit þat it has tan, 8490
And in þis time suilk fruit suld geue,
þat all his freindes þar-of suld leue;
Ne of þat fruit suld na man bite,
þat he ne suld loue it als tite." 8494

Of lore þat he lered vndir þat tre
he made gode bokes þre
Douȝtily he hem vndid
wiþ saumples of trees & herbes amyȝd
þe furste book wiþouten les
Men calle ecclesiastices
þat moost spekeþ & wol not wonde
how fals þis world is to fonde
Of prouerbes is þe secounde boke
þat techen aboute hem to loken
Aȝeynes þe worldes wrecched hede
how þei shul hem reule & lede
þe þridde book aftir [þe] two [leaf 53, bk]
Cantica men calleþ hit so
A noteful boke of holy writt
þe boke of loue men clepeþ hit
Of þat loue hit spekeþ moost
Bitwene monnes soule & þe holy goost
So crafty was no clerke to say
Fro þat tyme to þis day
þat him miȝte wi clergi mate
Ne coude þe bokes þat he wrate
whil he sat vndir þe bowe
Of al wisdom he had Inowe
¶ Stedfast stood þat marbul stoone
Ful fer þe golden lettres shone
þei seide sumtyme men shul se
God him self regne in þat cuntre
þat plantid was bitwene þo floures
þer þe sternes helde her coures
wel I woot neuer is hit wan
Of flour ne fruyt þat hit haþ tan
And in his tyme suche fruyt shal ȝyue
þat alle his frendes þerof shulde lyue
Of þat fruyt shulde no mon bite
But he shulde loue hit also tite

þis writte wit fele was red and sene, [col. 2]	þis write wiþ many was rede <i>and</i> sene
Bot fa it wist quat it wald mene :	bot lite wiste quat hit walde mene
Bituix and he quam bare mari	bi-twix <i>and</i> he <i>quam</i> bare mary
Hang þar-on his folk to bij,	hange þer-on his folk to by.
þe barnten of ald adam, 8499	þe barnetem of alde adam.
þat thoru a bitte broght all in blam—	at þorou a bitte broȝt al in blame
An appel boitt, bath man and wif—	In appils bitte baþ mon <i>and</i> wife.
þat tre was ded, þis sal be lijf.	þat tree was dede þis sal be life.
Als written es in parchemin,	als writyn is in parchemyn.
þat it com vte o þat pepin 8504	þat hit come out of þat pepyn.
þat þat wreche adam fell fra,	þat at wrecche adam fel fra.
And broght him-self in mikel waa.	<i>and</i> broȝt him-self in mikil wa.
For sua bigan þe croce i wiss,	for so be-gan þe cros I-wis
O ihesu crist, vr king o bliss. 8508	of ihesu criste our king of blis

[*The story of David is finished.*]

¶ Nu es godd turn til vr stile,	N	ow is gode turned to our stile
þat we haf gan vte of a quile, 8510	as	I haue talde ȝou a quile.
And tell apon vr mikel tale,	<i>and</i>	tel we now our mykil tale.
For to make vr stori hale.	for	to make our stori hale.
þis dauid, þat i rede of here, 8513	¶ þis	dauid þat I red of here
Was king and regn[ed] fourte yere,	was	king <i>and</i> regned xl. ȝere.
His regning was wit right resun ;	his	regning was wiþ riȝt resoun
Gains him his fas had na fusun.	agaynis	him his fas had na foisoun
Childer had he wit wijfes sere	childer	had he wiþ wyuis sere
O quilk i mak no mining here. 8518	of þe	quilk I ma na myn[i]ng here.
For he þat mikel has for to tell	for	he þat mykil has to telle.
þe scortliker he aght to spell.	þe	mare shortly moste he spelle
þis ilk it was þe king dauī	þis	ilk hit was þe king daui.
þat mikel spak o propheci, 8522	þat	mykil spac of prophecy.
O cristes birth sua lang be-forn,	of	criste briȝ (<i>sic</i>) ful lange be-forne
þat of a maiden suld be born.	þat	of a maydyn sulde be borne
þat maiden of his aun sede	þat	maidyn of his awen sede.
Was geten, als in bok we rede, 8526	was	getyn als in boke we rede
And þat vr lauerd him forwit hight	<i>and</i>	þat our lorde be-fore him hiȝt.
Of him suld spring þat all suld right.	of	him sulde spring þat al sulde riȝt.

DAVID REIGNED 40 YEARS, AND HAD MANY CHILDREN (HE WHO HAS MUCH TO 491
TELL MUST BE SHORT); HE PROPHESED THAT CHRIST SHOULD SPRING FROM HIM.

þis writt wid fele was red and sene,
Bot fone it wist quat it wald mene :
Bituix and he quam bar marie, 8497
Henge þer-on his folk to bie,
Be barntem of alde adam,
þat thoru a bitt broght all in blam,
An applis bitt, bath man and wijf,
þat tre was dede, þis sal be lijf.
And writen es in parchemin, 8503
þat it cam vte of þat pepyn,
þat wrecched adam fel fra,
And broght him seluen in mekil wa :
For sua bigan þe crois, i wis, 8507
Of iesu crist vr king of blis.

þis writt wijf fele was red & sene
But fewe wist what hit wolde mene
Bitwene þat he whom bare marie
heng þeron his folke to bye
Bi barmetem of olde adame
þourȝe a bite brouȝte alle in blame
An appel bit boþe mon & wif
þat tre was deþ þis shal be lif
And writen is in parchemyne
þat hit coom out of þat pepyne
þe wrecched adam fel fro
And brouȝte him self in mychel wo
For so bigon þe cros I wis
Of iesu crist kyng of blis

[*The story of David is finished.*]

Nou es it gode to turne to vr style
þat we haue gon out of a whyle, 8510
And tell apon vr mekil tale
For to make vr stori hale.
þis dauid þat i redd of here,
was king and reyned fourti ȝere 8514
His reyning was wid right resun ;
Gaynis him his fas had na fousun.
Childer had he wid wiues sere, 8517
Of þe quilk i make na mening here,
For he þat mekil has forto tell
þe schortlyer þan bos him spell.
þis ilk it was, king dauy,
þat mekil spac of prophesy, 8522
Of cristes birth ful lang biforn,
þat of a mayden suld be born.
þat mayden of his aune sede ^[leaf 59, bk, col. 1]
was getyn, in bokis as we rede, 8526
¹And vr lauerd bi-for him high[t],
Of him suld spring þat all suld right.

¶ Now is good to go to oure stile
þat we haue lefte of a while
And turne to oure story aȝeyn
To make hit hool & certeyn
Dauid þat I rede of here
was kyng & regned fourty ȝere
his regnyng was of suche renoun
his foos wijf him had no foyoun
Childre by wyues had he sere
Of whiche I make no menyng here
For he þat mychel hap to telle
þe shorter mot nede be his spelle
þis was þat kyng dauy
þat mychel spake of prophecy
Of cristis burȝe long biforn
þat shulde of a mayde be born
whiche Maiden of dauid sede
Was aftir geten as we rede
As oure lord biforne him hiȝt
Of him to springe alle þinge to riȝt

þis ilk dauid þat sauter made
Es redd oueral þis werlde brade. 8530
Homer þe poet, þat was sa rijf,
Liued in þis king dauid lijf;
And of affric þe strang barnage
Did mak þe cite of cartage, 8534
þat to rome was euer fede.
And siþen quen dauid king was ded,
He bade his men þai suld him lij
In bethleem his faders bij. 8538

¶ Quen dauid was ded, son salamon
Was king sittand in his fader tron.
He was a borli bachelere, [leaf 48, col. 1]
In al þat werld had he na pere 8542
O wijt o wisdom, als we rede,
Was neuer nan wiser lagh to lede.
In bede als he lai on a night,
Be-for him stod an angel bright, 8546
And til him spak wit blithful chere,
And said, "i am a messenger,
Mi lauerd þe has word send wit me,
And gis þe chose o thinges thre, 8550
O strenght, o riches, or o wijt,
Chese quilk þou wil, þou sal haue it.
If þou wit hert him serues hale,
O þir þou sal haf on to wale."
Salamon þis vnderstode, 8555
O þis bodword thoght him ful god,
"Wijtles," he said, "quat es catell,
Or quat es strenght wit for to dele
Man þat na wijt has him to lede?
I chese me wijt for al mi nede. 8560

COTTON

þis ilk dauid þe sauter made
is red ouer al þis werlde brade
¶ homere þe poete þat was sa rife
he leued in þe king dauid life.
and Affrike þe grete barnage
dide make þe cite of cartage.
þat to rome was euer fed
and siþen quen king dauid was dede.
he bad his men atte he sulde ly.
In bethleem his fader by.

how salamon king regnid after his
fader dauid.

Quen dauid was dede salamon.
was king sitande in fader trone
he was a borli bacheler.
in þis werld had he na per.
of witte and wisdom als we rede
was nane wiser lagh to lede.
¶ In bed he lay apon a nigt
be-for him stode an angel brijt
and til him spac wiþ blisful chere
I am he saide a messagere
my lorde þe has giuen ane of þre
þou chose þe beste wil fal to þe.
of strenght or riches. or witte
chose quilk þou wil þou sal haue hit
for þou him seruiss wiþ hert hale
chose an of these quilk þou wil wale
Salamon þis vnderstode [gode
of þis bode-worde him þuȝt ful
witteles he saide quat is catell [leaf 48]
or quat is strenght wiþ for to del.
þe mon þat witte nane has him to lede
I chose me witte for alle my nede.

FAIRFAX

þis ilke dauid þe sauter made,
Is redd ouer-all þis world brade. 8530
Homer þe poete þat was sua rijf,
Liued in þis king dauid lijf,
And of affric þe strang barnage,
Did make þe cyte of cartage, 8534
þat to Rome was euer quede.
And siþen quen king dauid was dede,
He bad his men þat he suld ly,
In bethleem his fadris by. 8538

þis dauid made þe sautere
þat is rad boþe fer & nere
homere þe poete þat was so rif
Lyued in þis kyng dauid lif
And of Affrik þe strong baronage
Dud make þe cite of Cartage
þat to Rome was euer qued
Siþ whenne þe kyng was deed
he bad his men þat he shude ly
In bethleem his fadir by

[*Solomon's choice.*]

Qven dauid was dede, sone salamon
was king sittand in his faderis
He was a burli bacheler, [tron,
In all þis werld had he na pere. 8542
Of witt and wisdom, as we rede,
was neuer nan wiser laue to lede.
In bedd he lay apon a night, 8545
Bifor him stod an angel bright,
And to him spac wid blithful chere,
And said, "i am a messagere,
Mi lauerd has þe sent word bi me
To giue þe choys of thinges thre, 8550
Of strenth, riches, and of witt,
Ches quilk þu wil, þu sal haue itt.
If þu him seruiss wid herte hale,
Of thre þu sal haue an to wale."
Salamon þis vnderstod, 8555
Of þis message thoght him godd,
"wittles," he said, "quat es catel?
Or quat es strenth wid to del,
þat man na witt has wid to lede?
I ches me witt for all mi nede; 8560

Aftir dauid deef salomone
was kyng sittang in his trone
he was a boldly bachilere
In al þis world had he no pere
Of witt & wisdom as we rede
was neuer a wiser lawe to lede
In bed he lay on a nyȝt
Biforn him stood an aungel briȝt
And to him spac wiȝ blisful chere
he seide I am a messangere
My lord haȝ sende me word bi þe
To ȝyue þe chois of þingis þre
Of strengþe riches & of witt [leaf 54]
Chees whiche þou wolt & haue hit
If þou him serue wiȝ hool herte
Of þre þou shal haue oon in querte
¶ Salomon þis vnderstode
Of þis message þouȝte him gode
witteles he seide what is catele
Or what is strengþe wiȝ to dele
þat mon no witt haȝ wiȝ to lede
I chees me witt for greet nede

I thanc him me þis chos wald giue,
I sal him serue quils i mai liue,
Wit al mi might, in al mi will,
He giue me grace it to fulfill." 8564
þe angel said to salamon,
"Wisli þou has in chesing don,
And for þou wel has chosen an,
In weild þou sal ham haf ilkan. 8568
For þou sal be ful warr in dede,
And ale folk þar-for sal þe drede.
And þou sal dred-nes haf o nan,
O riches sal þou haf god wan." 8572
þan regn[d] salamon wit þis,
And ledd his lijf wit mikel bliss.
He luued þe folk of his kingrike,
And all luued him, bath pouer and rike ;
All þat euer him rais again, 8577
Wit wisdom he broght þam to reclaim.
And al þat fader his ne moght,
Salamon til end he broght ; 8580
Ierusalem mast he luued of all,
þar was he sett in king stall.

In his kingscip þe fourte daus,
O-mang his folk he sett his laus, 8584
And did þam strattli for to yeme,
Moght naman rightwisliker deme.
Amang his rightwisdomes rijf, [col. 2]
Herkens hu he feld a strijf. 8588
¶ O mister was þer wimmen tuin,
þat ledd þar lijf wit sike and sin,
For þai had husing nan to wale,
þai lended in a littel scale. 8592

COTTON

I thank him me þe chose wil giue
i sal him serue þe quilest I liue.
wiþ alle my miȝt wiþ al my wil
god gif me grace hit to fulfil.

þe angel saide to salamon.
wel þou has in chosing done.
for þou wele has chosin an.
nane of þe þre sal þe wane.
þou sal be ful warre in dede
and al folk sal þe drede.
of strenght sal þou haue gode wane
and riches sal þe defeaute nane.

N ow regnes salamon wiþ þis
and led his life wiþ mikil blis.
and mayntened þe folk of his kingrike
and loued him baþ wiþ pouer and rike.
alle þat walde agayne him rese
wiþ wisdom broȝt he ham to pes
al þat his fader be-gynne muȝt
salamon til hende hit broȝt.
Ierusalem maste he loued of alle
þer was he sette in kingis stalle.

how ij. wemmen ware iugged for a
childe þe tane slogh in hir bedde

I n his kingdome wiþ wise saghes
a-mong his folk he sett his laghes
and dide ham straitely for to ȝeme.
miȝt na man mare riȝtly deme.
among his riȝtwis domes rife
herkin how he telled a strife

O f mister was þer wimmen twyn.
atte led þaire life in way of syn.
for þai had housing nane to wale
þai liued in a litel scale

FAIRFAX

I thank him þe chois me wild giue,
 I sal him serue quile i may liue,
 wid all mi miht in al mi wille,
 He giue me grace it to ful-fille." 8564
 þe angel said to salamon, [col. 2]
 "wisely in chesing has þu don,
 And for þu wele has chosin an,
 þu sal þaim haue euerilkan, 8568
 For þu sal be ful war in dede,
 And all folk þar-wid sal þe drede,
 And þu sal dredenes haue of nan,
 Of riches sal þu haue ful gode wan."
 Þan reyned salamon wid þis, 8573
 And ledd his lijf in mækil blis;
 He loued þe folk of his king-riche,
 And all him loued, bath pore and riche,
 All þat again him wroght males, 8577
 wid wisdom broght þai to his pes,
 And all þat his fadir ne moght,
 Salamon to ende it broght.
 Ierusalem loued he mast of all,
 þar was he sett in kinges hall. 8582

I þonke him þat chois wolde me 3yue
 I shal him serue whil I lyue
 wiþ al my myzte & al my wille
 he 3yue me grace hit to fulfille
 To salomon seide þe aungel þo
 In chois hastou wisely go
 And for þou wel hast chosen oon
 þou shal haue hem euerychon
 þou shal be ful war in dede
 Al folke shal þe drede
 And dredenes shal þou haue of noon
 Of riches shaltou haue greet woon
 þus regned salomon wiþ þis
 In mychel ioie & mychel blis
 He loued þe folke of his kyngdom
 And þei him alle childe & mon
 Al þat a3eyn him dud males
 wiþ wisdom he hem toke to pees
 Al þat his fadir miȝt nouȝt
 Salomon to ende hit brouȝt
 Ierusalem loued he moost of alle
 þere was he set in kyngis halle

[*The judgment of Solomon between the two women.*]

IN his king-riche þe former dawis
 Among his folk he sett his lawis,
 And did þaim straytly forto 3eme,
 Might na man mare rightly deme.
 Among his rightwis domis rijf, 8587
 Herkins hou he feld a strijf.
 Of mister was þer wimmen tuin,
 þat ledd þair lijf in sake and sine,
 For þai had housing nan to wale,
 þai duelled in a littel schale; 8592

¶ In his kyngdome þe forme dawes
 Among his folk he set his lawes
 And dud hem streitly to 3eme
 Miȝt no mon more riȝtly deme
 Among his riȝtwise domes rif
 here how he felde a strif
 Mister wymmen wer þer twynne
 þat lad her lyf in sake & synne
 Housyng had þei noon to note
 Boþe þei dwelt in a cote

On a night bath lighter war þai,
At ans bath in gesen lai,
Bath war knaues þat þai bar.
þair moders selli nede war, 8596
þai had na credel ne wit to bij,
Bot did þair childer bi þam lij.
þair clathes was sa gnede and fa,
þat þai moght nan part þam fra, 8600
Bot o þis wimmen, alas! þat tan
In bedd slepand hir sun has slan,
Als wimmen dos ful riueli, 8603
þat lais in bedd yong barn þam bi.
Quen sco fand hir child was ded,
Ne cuth sco find na better red
Bot fra hir fere sco stall hir barn,
And laid bi hir þat was forfarn; 8608
[.
.
.

no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]

And siþen in bede ful still sco lai,
Lett als sco slep bituixand dai.
þe toþer womman, quen sco wok,
And sco bigan hir child to lok, 8616
And fand it ligand ded hir bi,
Sco said, "alas! þat euer liue i,
Mi barn es ded, and i ne wat hu,
Caald has slan it, i mistru." 8620
þe barn to fir in barm sco bar,
And wel sco wend to quik it þar,
Bot all for noght, þat was for-lain
Moght neuer couer þe lijf again. 8624
Sua at þe last þat sco parceuid,
þat sco was of hir child deceuid,
Bot quen sco graitli was on-knaun,
þat þat child was noght hir aun, 8628

COTTON

on a nigt baþ lijter ware þai.
and in an hous baþ in gisin lay
baþ ware knauis at þai bare
þaire moder selly nedy ware
þai had na cradelis ne wiþ to by.
bod dide þaire childer bi ham ly.
þe weder was calde claþis had þai nane
bot vnneþe to make bedde ane.
to-gedder þai went in bed a-gayne
þat an womman had hir childe for-layne
als wimmen dos ful riueli.
þat lays 3onge childer ham by.
¶ quen ho fand e hir childe was dede
ne cowde ho finde na better rede.
to hir felaw ho putt þat barne.
þat hir-self had for-farne.
þe toþer womman childe ho hent
and forsoke hir awen þat was shent.
ho turned hir ouer wiþ hit in arme
as qua sulde sai I. know na harme
and siþen in bed ful stil ho lay.
als ho slepped til hit was day.
þe toþer womman quen ho woke.
ho be-gan hir barne to loke.
and fand e hit lyande dede hir by.
allas ho saide ouer lange liue .I.
my barne is dede and I note how.
calde has slayne hit as I. trow.
þis barne to fire in barme ho bare
and wele ho wende to quikkenid hit þare
bot alle for noȝt hit was for-layne.
muȝt neuer couer þe life agayne.
squa atte þe laste ho wele perceyued
of hir childe ho was disceyued.
bot quen ho graidely was knawen.
at þat childe was noȝt hir awen.

FAIRFAX

WHEN THE OTHER AWOKE AND FOUND HER CHILD DEAD, SHE THOUGHT IT WAS 497
FROM COLD, AND TOOK IT TO THE FIRE. AT LAST SHE FOUND SHE WAS DECEIVED.

Bath a night lighter war þai,
And bath at anis in gesyn lay ;
Bath war knauis þat þai bar,
þair moderis ful nedi þai war, 8596
þa had na credlis, na nan wid to by,
Bot did þair childer bi þaim ly,
þair clothing was sua nede and fa,
þat þai miht nan part þaim fra. 8600
Bot of þise wimmen, allas ! þe tan
In bedd slepand hir sone had slan,
As wimmen do ful riuely, [leaf 60, col. 1]
þat 3ong childer lais þaim by. 8604
Quen scho fand hir child was dede,
Ne coude scho find na better rede,
Bot fra hir fere sch[o] stal hir barn,
And laid bi hir hirs so for-farn, 8608
[.
.
.
. no gap in the MS.]

And sipen in bedd still scho lay,
Lete as scho slepe bituix and day.
þe toþer womman quen scho wock,
And scho bigan hir child to lok, 8616
And fand it ligand dede hir bi,
Scho said, "allas ! þat euer liued i !
Mi child es dede, and i ne wat hou,
Cold has slayn it, as i trou." 8620
þis child in barm to fir scho bar,
And wele scho wend to quikin it þar,
Bot all for noght, þat was for-layn
It miht not couer to lijf a-gayn. 8624
Sua at þe last þat scho parceiued,
þat scho was of hir child disceyued,
Quen scho graithli was o-knawn,
þat þat child was noght hir awn, 8628

Boþe on a nyȝt liȝter were þai
And boþe at ones in gesyn lay
Boþe were knaues þat þei bare
her modris ful nedȝ ware
þei had no cradles ne wiȝ to by
Bud dud her childre bi hem to ly
her beddyng was to hem so nede
hit miȝt not be parted in dede
Of þese wymmen soone þe toon
In bed slepyng hir son had slon
As wymmen done ryuely
þat ȝonge childre leyn hem by
whenne she fond hir childe was deed
Coude she fynde nō bettur reed
Fro hir fere she stale hir barn
And leide hiren þere þat was forfarn
[.
.
.
. no gap in the MS.]

So in bed stiffe she lay
As she had slepte til þe day
þe toþer wommon whenne she wok
And bigon hir childe to lok
She fond hit ded liggyng hir by
Allas she seide þat born was I
Mi childe is slayn & I noot how
Colde haȝ slayn hit as I trow
þe childe in barm to fire she bare
Wel she wende to quyke hit þare
Al for nouȝt hit was for leyn
hit miȝt not quyke to lif aȝeyn
She hir biȝouȝte in short while
þat of hir childe she had gyle
whenne she soþely hadde knowen
þat þe childe was not hir owen

Vntil hir fere sco stert in hij,
And þar-wit gaf a mikel cri,
“þou wik,” sco said, “ai be þe waa,
Qui has þou me bi-suiken sua 8632
O mi barn þat i self bar?
þou yeild it me, wit-vten mar.
Yeild me mi child þou fra me stall.”
“þi child,” sco said, “þou lighes all,
Bot bar i self it, and es min, ^[leaf 48, back, col. 1]
þat ded barn þan for-soth es þin, 8638
þat in þe-self o liue has sett,
Ful wel i haf min aun gett.”

[.
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]

“Parfai! þou lighes, wik womman,
And þar-wit sal þou be ouer-tan. 8644
Mi quik child has þou stoln to þe,
And has þi ded barn laid bi me.
þou sal it yeild, be mi leute!
Quen jugement þar-of sal be.” 8648
Wit þis þai com be-for þe king,
All folud him, bath ald and ying,
O þe peple of ilk tun
þat o þi dum wald here resun. 8652
And son wit salamon þai mett,
Vnder þe tre þar he was sett,
þar he mast his wittes soght
Of all þe thinges þat he wroght. 8656
Quen þai war all be-for him þare,
First spac sco þat þe quik child bare;
“Sauf,” sco said, “be king salamon,
þat semeli sittand es in tron! 8660
Lauerd, þis pouer womman þou here,
Men has me dun wrang and torfere.
þis womman þat yee se here stand,
We war in a hus bath wonnand, 8664

COTTON

vn-til hir ho stert in hy.
and þus ho gaf a mykil cry.
¶ þou wikked womman ay be þou wa.
quy hastow me be-squykin squa.
my dere childe atte I bare.
gif hit me wiþ-uten mare.
gif me my childe. þou fra me stale
þe childe ho saide þou lies hale
my-self hit bare and hit is myne.
þe dede barne for-soþ is þine.
atte þou fra life to dede has sette
and I my barne ful wele has gette.
as þou has done so may þou haue.
þe nys na bote oþer to craue.

Parfay þou lies þou wikked womman
wiþ þi falshede þou sal be tan.
þe quik childe has þou stollyn to þe.
and has þi dede barne laide bi me.
þou sal hit ȝilde be my lewte.
quen iuggement þer-of sal be.
wiþ þis þai come be-for þe king'
alle folowed baþ alde and ȝing'
of þe poeple of þat toun. ^[leaf 48, back]
þat of þat dome walde here resoun.
and sone wiþ salamon þai mette
vnder þe tree þer he was sette.
þer he maste his witte soȝt.
of alle þe pinges þat he wroȝt
¶ quen þai ware alle be-for him þare
first spac ho at þe quik childe bare.
safe be þou king' salamone
semeli sitande in þi trone.
¶ I am þi pouer womman here
and fallyn I am in grete torphere.
þis womman þat ȝe se here stande
we ware in hous baþ wonande.

FAIRFAX

vnto hir fere scho stirt in hy,
And þar-wid gaf a mekil cry.
Scho said, "þu wicked, ay be þu wa!
Qui has þu me bigiled sua 8632
Of mi child þat mi-selue bar?
þu giue it me, wid-uten mar!
Gif me my child þu fra me stal."
þe toder said, "þu lies euen all. 8636
I bar mi-selue it, and it es mine,
þe dede child for-soth es þin,
þat þi-selue of lijf has sett,
Ful wele haue i min aun gett." 8640
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
"Parfay þu lies, wicked womman,
And þat sal sone be ouer-tan, 8644
Mi quick'child has þu stolin to þe,
And þi dede child laid bi me.
þu sal it ȝelde, bi mi leute,
Quen iuggement þar-of sal be." 8648
wid þis þai cam bifore þe king,
All folud þaim, bath ald and ȝing,
Of þe folk of ilk a toun,
þat of þe dome wald here resun. 8652
And sone wid salamon þai mett,
vnder þe tre quar he was sett,
þar he mast his witt soght,
of all thinges þat he wroght. 8656
Quen þai war all bi-for him þar,
First spac scho þe quic child bar,
And said, "saf be king salamon,
Sua semly sittand in þi trôn! 8660
Lauerd, þi pore womman þu here,
And rightwis deme þu þis mistere.
þis womman ȝe se here stand
we er bath in a hous duelland, 8664

To hir felowe she leep in hy
And þerwiþ ȝaf a mychel cry
She seide wicked be þe wo
whi hastou me bigiled so
Of my childe þat my self bere
ȝyue me hit anoon now here
1ȝyue me my childe þou fro me stal
þe toþer seide þou liest al [1 leaf 54, back]
I hit bar and hit is myne
þe þede childe soþely is þine
þat þou slowȝe whil þou slepte
Ful wel haue I myn kepte
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
She seide þou liest wicke wommon
þou shal þerof be ouer goon
My quyke childe þou hast stolen to þe
And þi dede childe leide by me
þou shal hit ȝelde to me al
whenne iuggement þer of be shal
wiþ þis þei coom bifore þe kyng
Alle folwed hem olde & ȝyng
Muche pepul of mony toun
Of þat doom to here resoun
Soone wiþ salomon þei met
vndir þe tre þere he was set
þere he moost his witt souȝt
Of alle þingis þat he wrouȝt
whenne þei weren biforn him þere
Furst spak she þe furst childe bere
She seide saf be þou salomone
Kyng sitting in þi trone
Lord þi pore wommon þou here
And rightwis deme in þis mistere
þese wymmen þat ȝe se here stonde
we are boþe in o hous dwellonde

At ans bath wit child we war,
At ans bath vr barns bar.
In wanes war we stad vn-wide,
And laid vr barns be vr side. 8668
Bot wailawai ! it sua bitide,
Mi felaw smord hir barn in bedd.
And sipen sco laid it priueli,
And i slepand in bedd, me bi, 8672
And stal mi liuand child a-wai ;
Bot i kneu wel be light o dai
O pis treget sco had me don.
I hir answard þan alson, 8676
Bot moght i neuer gete hider til,
Mi child a-gain, for god or il."
¶ "þou lies," said þat toþer þan,
"Ful eberli, als wick womman, 8680
Ne thoght i neuer þi child to stelle,
Bot i am womman tru and lele,
For þis barn in mi hand es min,
And þat þou has ded þat es þin. 8684
O mi womb þis child was born, [col. 2]
And þou wit scam has min for-lorn.
þin es þe ded, min es þe quik," 8687
Sli wordes spak þat womman wik.
¶ "Allas !" þat toþer said, "sir king,"
And þar-wit can hir handes wring,
"I se mi child es me wit-draun, 8691
Quer i sal noght cum to min aun.
þou do me bote a-gain þis bald,
For al þe soth i haf þe tald."
þe king, þat was sa sli a clere, 8695
Bath warr and wis in all his were,
O þiskin tall him thoght sel-cut,
Als of a cas þat was vncuth. [her
"Lauerdinges," he said, "þis womman
Sais yon quik barn sco bere ; 8700

COTTON

at anys þaþ wiþ childe we ware.
at anys þaþ our barnis bare.
In wanis we ware stadde vn-wide
and had our barnis vs be-side
bot walaiwa hit squa be-tid.
my felaw smored hir barne in bed.
to me ho laide hit preuely.
and I slepande in bed hir by.
and stale my liuande childe a-way.
bot I hit knew quen hit was day.
of þe tresoun ho had me done.
I a-resoned hir sone.
and miȝt I neuer gete hider tille.
my childe agayne for gode ne ille
þou lyes saide þe toþer þan.
foule fals wikked womman.
þoȝt I neuer þi childe to stele.
bot I am womman trew and lele.
þis childe in myne arme is myne.
and þat þou has slayne is þine.
of my bodi þis childe was borne
and þou wiþ shame þine has for-lorn.
þine is þe dede myne is þe quik.
suche wordes spac þe womman wik.
Allas þe toþer saide sir king.
and þar-wiþcon hir handis wring.
I se my childe is fra me draghin.
how sulde I. lorde come to mine awen
þou do me bote a-gayne þis balde
for alle þe soþ I haue þe talde.
þe king þat was sa sley a clerk
þaþ war and wise in al his werk
of þis tale him þuȝt selcoup.
als a tale atte was vncoupe.
¶ Godemen he saide þis womman here
ho sais þe quik barne ho bere

FAIRFAX

Bath at anis wid child we war,
And bath at anis vr childer bar,
In wanis war we stad vnwide,
And layd vr childer bi vr side. 8668
Bot welaway ! it sua bitydd,
Mi fere smorid hir child in bedd,
And siþen scho laid it priuely,
Quilis i slepe, in bed me by, 8672
And stal mi liuand child away.
Bot i knew wel bi þe light of day
Of þis tresun scho had me don.
I hir resuned þan al-sua son, 8676
Bot miht i neuer hider tille,
Mi child gett for godd nor ille.”
“Þu liest,” sayd þe toþer þan 8679
“Ful egerly, as a wicked womman,
Ne thoght i neuer þi child to stele,
Bot womman am i gode and lele.
þis child in min arm es min, 8683
And þat þu has dede þar it es þin,
Of mi wombe þis child was born, ^[1f60, bk, col. 1]
And þu wid schame þin has lorn.
þe dede es þine, and mine þe quic ;”
Suilk wordis spac þat womman wic.
þe toþer said, “allas ! sir king,” 8689
And þar-wid gan hir handis wring,
“I se mi child me es wid-draun,
For i sal noght cum to min aun,
þu do me bote a-gayn þis bald,
For all þe soth i haue þe tald.” 8694
Þe king þat was sua sly a clerk,
Bath war and wijs in al his werk,
Of þis ilk playnt him thoght selcuth,
Als of a cas þat was vncuth. 8698
“Lordi[n]ges,” he said, “þis womman
Sais 3one quic child scho bere, [here,

Boþe at ones wiþ childe we were
And boþe at ones oure children bere
In wonyng were we stad not wide
And leide oure childre bi oure syde
But weyleway hit so bifel
Mi fere in bed hir childe dud quel
Sip she leide hit priuely
whil I slepte in bed me by
And stal my lyuyng childe away
Til I knew wel bi liȝt of day
Of þis tresoun she had me done
I hir resoned also sone
But myȝt I neuer hidur tille
No childe gete for good nor ille
¶ þou liest seide þe toþer þon
Ful bitturly as euel wommon
þouȝte I neuer þi childe to stele
But wommon am I trewe & lele
þis childe in myn arm is myn
And þat þat is deed hit is þyn
Of my wombe þis childe was born
And þou wiþ shame þin hast lorn
þe dede is þin & myn þe quyke
Suche wordes spac þat wommon wike
¶ þe toþer seide alas sir kyng
And þerwiþ gon hir hondis wryng
I se my childe is me wiþdrawen
I shal not com to myn awen
þou do me bote aȝein þis bolde
For al þe soþe I haue þe tolde
¶ þe kyng þat was so sliȝe a clerk
war & wys in al his werk
Of þis pleynt merueiled sore
As caas þat had not com to-fore
Lordingis he seide þis wommon here
Seiþ þat þe quyke childe she bere

And þar a-gain þan sais þat toþer,
 Sco es þe moder and nanoper.
 þe barn þat ded es, es noþer o þaim
 Wil sai þar-til or call or claim. 8704
 Bot o þis quick þai bath wald be
 Moder, als yee her and see.
 Bot moder mai it haue bot an,
 And proue yee see þat þar es nan.
 And aþer wald þai haf it hale, 8709
 Bot þai mai neuer com to þat gale.
 þan thinc me wel, wit alkin art,
 Nede-wais it most tuix þam be part,
 And sin þai wil þat it be sua, 8713
 Wit suerd it sal be delt in tua,
 And aþer sal haue an half in hand ;"
 Wit þis þai bad an fott a brand.
 ¶ þe womman þat þe moder was, 8717
 Sco fel to grund and cried "allas !
 Lauerd," sco said, "god it wit-schild
 þat þou britten sua mi child.
 Yee giue him all til hir allan, 8721
 Me es it leuer þan he be slan ;
 Of him i giue hir al mi right,
 Ar þat i se him sua be dight."
 þe toþer said, "noþer sal he be 8725
 Hali giuen to me ne þe,
 Bot baldli sua nu he be delt
 Right als þe king has forwit melt."
 Bot ai þat toþer cald a-gain, 8729
 "Lauerd ! lat not mi child be slain
 For nathing," sco said, "mai fall." <sup>[Deaf 49,
col. 1]</sup>
 "Lauerdinges," he said, "þis here yee
 Til queþer o þir tua sal i deme, [all,
 Yit sai me nu quat yow thinc queme."
 "We," þai said, "sir, be þis dai, 8735
 Ne wat bituix þam quat to sai."

COTTON

and þar agayne sais þe toþer.
 ho is þe moder *and* nane oþer.
 þe barne atte dede is nauþer of thayme.
 wille haue þer-til cal ne clayme
 ¶ bot of þis quik þai baþ walde be.
 Moder als 3e here *and* se.
and moder may hit haue bot ane.
and proue me þink þai bringi nane.
and ayþer walde þai haue hit alle.
 bot þai may neuer come to þat calle
 ¶ þen þink me wele be alkin art.
 þe childe be-twix ham wil we part.
and syn þai wille atte hit be squa.
 wiþ squorde hit salle be delt in twa.
and aþer sal haue half in hande.
 wiþ þis he bad ga focche his brande
 Þe womman atte þe moder was.
 ho felle to grounde *and* cried allas.
 lorde ho saide god hit shilde.
 þat þou brettyn squa my childe.
 3he gif him alle til hir allan
 þat is me leuer þen he be slayn.
 of him I gif hir alle my riȝt.
 or þat I. se him squa be diȝt.
 ¶ þe toþer saide nauþer sal he be
 hally giuen to me ne þe.
 bot dele him baldely ho saide *with* þis
 as þe king has ment I.-wis.
 ¶ bot ay þe toþer calde agayne
 lorde lete noȝt my childe be slayne
 I him for-saki or hit be-falle
 quop þe kingi now here 3e alle.
 to queþer of þer twa salle I deme.
 þis ilk childe atte þai to teme.
 sir þai saide be þis day.
 we con noȝt deme ne soþ say.

FAIRFAX

And þar egayn sais þe toþer,
Scho es þe moþer and nan oþer.
þe dede child es neyder of þaim,
Ne þar-to wil calle or claym, 8704
Bot of þis quick þai bath wald be
Moder, as 3e here and se.
Bot moder may it haue bot an,
And proue 3e se þat þar es nan, 8708
And eyther wald þai haue it all.
Bot þai may noght cum to þat tal.
þan thinc me wele wid alkin arte
Bituix þaim nede bos it be part, 8712
And siþen þat þai wil sua,
wid suord it sal be delt in tua,
And ether sal haue a side in hand ;"
wid þis þe king bad fett a brand.
Þis womman þat þe moder was, 8717
Scho fell to ground and erid allas !
And said, "lauerd god it wid-schild
þat þu britten sua mi child. 8720
3e giue to hir mi child alan,
þat es me leuer þan it be slan.
Of him i giue hir nou all mi right, [col. 2]
Ar þat i se him sua be dight." 8724
Þe toþer said, "neyther sal he be
Hal be gyuen to me nor þe,
Bot baldly sua nou be he delt,
Right as þe king bifor melt." 8728
Bot euer þe toþer cald agayn,
"Lauerd, lat noght mi child be slayn
For nathing," scho sayd, "may fall."
"Lauerdinges," he said, "þis here 3e all,
To queþer of þir tua sal i deme? 8733
Say me nou quat þou thinc queme."
"we," þai sayde, "sir, bi þis day,
Ne wat bituix þaim quat to say." 8736

GÖTTINGEN

þer aȝeyn seiþ þe toþer
She is þe modir & noon oþer
Parte in þe dede haue þei noon
þei cleyme þerof blood nor boon
But of þe quyke boþe wolde be
Modir as 3e here & se
But modir may hit haue but oon
To proue hit shul we soone goon
And eiþer wolde haue hit al
But þerto may þei not fal
Me pinkep bi al maner art
Bitwene hem we mot hit part
And siþþen þat þei wol so
wiþ swerd hit shal be delt in two
Eiþer shul to o side stonde
Anoon fet me my swerd in honde
¶ Þe wommon þat þe modir was [leaf 55]
Fel to grounde & cryed allas
And seide lord god hit shilde
þat þou sir kyng sle my childe
3yue hir al my childe alone
þat is better þen hit be slone
Of him I 3yue to hir my rizt
Or he shulde so be diȝt
¶ Þe toþer seide not shal he
hool be 3yuen to þe ny me
But boldely delt mot he bē
As þe kyng haþ seide in se
Euer þe toþer seide in sawe
Lord let not my childe be slawe
For no þing þat may bifalle
Lordyngis he seide þis here 3e alle
To whiche of þese shal I hit deme
Say me what wol best biseme
þei seide sir bi þis day
we noot bi twene hem what to say

TRINITY

"Herd yee not," he said, "hu þat tan
Wald haf him quic, þat toþer slain?
þe tan bad dele þe child euen in tua,
þe toþer wald not lat him sla. 8740
Quarfor me think sua, if yee rede,
þe child be nawight don to ded,
Bot he be yoldon to yond wijf,
þat wil sua gladli saue his lijf. 8744
For seo þat has his lijf sua dere,
His moder es, wit-vten were."
"þis dome," þai said, "es ful rightwis,"
All loued þai salamon þe wis; 8748
Hir barn seo tok and went hir hame.
O þis dome þan spred þe fame,
þat all spak o þis king allan,
þai said, sua wis was neuer nan; 8752
Ne crafteer in were of hand,
Was neuer funden nan in land,
Ne neuer nan þat had, i-wis,
Sua mikel wel o werlds bliss. 8756

[*The building of the Temple.*]

Quen salamon was wel at es,
And al his kingrik wel in pees,
þan he can him entermet
þe temple mak, he was in dett, 8760
þat his fadér him of be-soght.
Bot ferli of a thing him thoght,
Quils he was timberand to þis thing,
To-quils þis tre bigan to cling, 8764
þis tre i haf of forwit taald,
Nu it be-gan to wax wel ald.
Ilkan þai said þat it sei,
þat it for eld be-gan to dei, 8768
And semed wel it wald na mar
þat men it suld sua hald in ar.

COTTON

Herde 3e noȝt how þe tane.
walde him quik þe toþer slayne.
þe tane bad dele þe childe in twa.
þe toþer wil noȝt lete him sla.
quarfore me þink squa if 3e rede.
þe childe be na-ways be done to ded
I gif him here to þe wife
þat walde sa gladly saue his life.
for ho þat haldis his life sa dere.
his moder is wiþ-outen were.
¶ þis dome þai saide was riȝt-wise. [r 49]
alle loued salamon for his Iustise.
hir barne ho toke *and* went hir hame
of þis dome þen spred þe fame.
þat alle spac of þis king^e allane
þai saide sa wise was neuer nane.
ne crafter in werk^e ne of hande
was neuer nane funden in lande
ne neuer nane þat had I-wis.
sa mykil wille of werldis blisse.

Quen salamon was wele atte ese
and alle his kingedome in pese
þen he con him entermett
þe temple make he was in dette.
þat his fadir him be-soȝt.
¶ bot ferly of a þing^e him þoȝt.
þe quilst he was timberand^e of þis þing^e
to-quiles þe tree be-gan to cling.
þis tree þat I be-fore haue talde.
now be-gan to wax ful alde.
ilk mon saide atte hit seye
at hit be-gan for elde to deye.
and semed hit walde wax na mare.
þe leuis felle *and* wex ful bare.

FAIRFAX

He said, "ne herd 3e noght þe tan
wald haue him quic, þe toþer slan?
þe tan had delt þe child in tua,
þe toþer wild noght lat him sla; 8740
Quer-for me thinc, if 3e so rede,
þe child be noght don to dede,
Bot he be holden to 3on wijf,
'þat wald sua fayn saue his lijf, 8744
For scho þat has his lijf sua dere,
His moder es, widuten were."
"þis dome," þai said, "es ful right wis."
All þai lound salamon þe wise. 8748
Hir barn scho toke and went hir ham;
Of þis dome sua spredd þe fam,
þat all spae of þis king salamon,
þai said, sua wijs was neuer non, 8752
Ne craftier in werk of hand,
was neuer funden non in land.
Ne neuer nan þat hadd, i-wis,
Sua mekil wele of worldes blis. 8756

he seide herde 3e not þat oon
wolde haue him quyke anoþer sloon
þe ton wolde dele þe childe in two
þe toþer wolde not let him slo
wherfore I 3ou rede
þe childe be not done to dede
But bitake him to þat wif
þat so fayn wolde haue his lif
For she þat halt his lif so dere
his modir is wijf outen were
þis doom þei seide is of prise
Alle þonked salomon þe wise
hir childe she toke & hoom she gos
of þis doom fer sprong þe loos
Alle þat spake of salomon
Seide so wys was neuer noon
Ny craftier in werke of honde
Was neuer founden noon in londe
Ne neuer noon þat had I wis
So mychel wele of worldy blis

[*The building of the Temple.*]

Q ven salamon was wele at esse,
And all his kingriche in pese,
þan bi-gan he him to entermett 8759
þe temple to make he was in dett,
þat his fadir him of bi-soght, [cf 61, col. 1]
Bot of a thing ferli him thoght.
Quilis he was tymbrand to þat thing,
þe quilis þat tre bigan to cling, 8764
þis tre þat i bifor of tald,
Nou bigan it to wax ald;
Ilk a man said, þat it sie,
þat it for elde bigan to drey, 8768
And semed wele it wild na mare,
þat men suld it hald in are,

¶ whenne salomon was wel at ese
And al his kyngdome in pese
In worchyng he bigon to wake
In det he was þe temple to make
þat his fadir him of bisouzt
But of a þing wondir him þouzt
whil he was tymbryng to þat þing
þat while þe tre bigon to clyng
þe tre þat I bifore of tolde
þo bigon to waxen olde
vehe mon seide þat hit syze
þat hit for elde bigon to drize
And semed wel bi þat purpos
Men shulde no more hit holde in clos

þe less tall þer-of to tell, 8771
þat man the titter suld it fell;
Quen nede war it suld be soght,
And to þe temple werc be broght.
þe king did cast wit scantliun, 8775
And did mak al þe timber bun.
Quen al was purueid on þe place, [col. 2]
And bunden samen balk and lace,
þai fand gret merring in þair merck,
þe wrightes þat suld rais þe werck,
þe best balk þat þar-in suld be, 8781
þar-for þam wanted was þe tre;
þe balk þat mast þe werk suld bind
þai soght, and noþer-quar cuth find,
Mani wodds ha þai thoru gan, 8785
Bot suilk a tre ne fand þai nan.
Quen þai had soght and moght not sped,
“Sir king,” he said, “we dut vr dede
Sal perijs, and leif all be-hind, 8789
For a tre þat we mai not find.”
Wit þis þai lete þair werc to hon,
And spak þan to king salamon, 8792
“Sir,” þai said, “durst we for auu,
Vr thocht gladli we wald þe scau,
We haf soght forest bath ner and ferr
For to sek a maister sparr, 8796
For to fest, wit compas slei,
Vr warc to-geder, bath lau and hei.
If we durst sai þe, liue sire,
þat þou þarfor lepe not in ire, 8800
þe tre þat es in orchiard þin,
Wald bring vr werc ful wel to fin.”
þe king o þis tre vnder-stode,
Almast menged him his mode, 8804
Ne for-þi þe tre he yatt
Quen he moght pass nanoper gatt.

COTTON

and shortly þe soþ to telle
þai dide hew *and* doun to felle.
quen nede ware hit sulde be sozt.
and to þe werk of temple brozt.
¶ þe king dide caste wiþ scantilioun.
and dide make alle þe timbre boun.
quen al was puruaide in þe place.
and bundyn sammyn balk & lace.
þai fand grete merring in þaire werke
þe wriztis þat sulde rays þat werke
of alle / þe balkis at þer sulde be.
þer-of ham wanted þe maister tree.
þat balc þat maste þe werk suld bind
þai sozt & naure-quare coude finde
many wode haue þai þorou gane
bot suche a tree fand þai nane
¶ quen þai had sozt & mizt nozt spede
sir king þai saide we doute our dede
salle perisshe alle & leue be-hinde
for a tree we may nozt finde.
¶ wiþ þis þai lete þaire werk hone
and spac to king salamone.
sir þai saide durst we for aw.
our þozt gladly walde we shaw.
we sozt þe forest in al our walke.
for to seke a maister balke.
for to fest wiþ compas sley.
our werk to-gedir þaþ lagh & hey.
¶ if we durst say þe leue sire.
þat þou þer-fore lepe nozt in ire.
þe tree þat is in orchard þine.
walde bring our werk ful wele to fine
¶ þe king of þis tree vnderstode
al-maste menged him his mode.
nozt for-þi he hiȝt ham þat.
syn þai mote passe nane oper gate.

FAIRFAX

þe lesse tale þar-of to tell 8771
 þat men þe titter suld it fell,
 Quen nede war it suld be soght,
 And to þe werk of þe temple be broght.
 þe king did cast wid scantlyon, 8775
 And did make all þe tymber bon.
 Quen all was puruaid in þat place,
 And bunden samyn, balk and lace,
 þai fand gret marring in þair mark,
 þe writhes þat suld rayse þe wark;
 þe best balk þat þar-in su[l]d be, 8781
 þar-of þan wantid þaim a tre,
 þe balk þat mast þe werk suld binde,—
 þai soght an-oþer for to find.
 Mani a wode haue þai thoru gan, 8785
 Bot suilk a tre ne fand þai nan. [spede,
 Quen þai had soght and miht noght
 “Sirking,” þai sayde, “we doute vr dede
 Sal perichis and leue all bihind, 8789
 For a tre we may noght find.”
 wid þis þai lete þair werk to hone,
 And spae vnto king Salamone, 8792
 “Sir,” þai said, “durst we for aw,
 vre thoght fayn we wild þe schaw,
 we haue soght bath ner and ferr,
 For to find a mayster sperr, 8796
 For to feste wid cumpas sley,
 Vr werk to-gider, bath lau and hy.
 If we durst say þe, leue sire, [col. 2]
 þat þu þar-for lepe noght in ire, 8800
 þe tre þat es in orichard þin
 wald bring vr werk wele to fin.”
 þe king of þis tre vnderstod,
 Almast mengid him his mode, 8804
 Ne for-þi þe tre he ȝate,
 Quen he miht do nan oþer gate.

GÖTTINGEN

þe shorte tale þerof to telle
 Men þe raper shulde hit felle
 whenne nede were to be souȝt
 And to þe temple werke be wrouȝt
 þe kyng cast bi scanteloun
 And dud make al þe tymber boun
 Whenne al was purueide in place
 And bounden to gider beem & lace
 þei fond greet merryng in her merk
 þe wriȝtes þat shulde reise þe werk
 þe best beem þat þerynne shulde be
 þer of wantid hem a tre
 þe beem þat moost þe werk shulde
 þei souȝte an oþer for to fynde [bynde
 Mony a wod haue þei þourȝe goon
 But suche a tre fonde þei noon
 whenne þei had souȝte wiþouten spede
 Sir kyng þei seide we doute oure dede
 Shal perisshe & al left werke vchone
 [.
 no gap in the MS.]
 And spak to kyng salomone
 þei seide sir durst we for awe
 Oure þouȝte wolde we to ȝow shawe
 we haue souȝt fer & nere
 To fynde a tre to þis mistere
 For to feste oure compas slyȝe
 Oure werke to geder lowe & hyȝe
 If we durst say ȝou sir kyng [leaf 55, back]
 þat ȝe toke not in greuyng
 þe tre þat is in orcharde þin
 wolde bringe oure werke wel to fyn
 þe kyng of þis tre vndirstood
 Almost menged him his mood
 Neuerþeles he graunt þat tre
 whenne hit miȝt noon oþere be

TRINITY

Son þe tre was heun dun,
 And squir on-laid and scantliun, 8808
 þe tre was als mete and quem,
 Als animan þar-to cuth deme.
 Bot quen it vp was broght wit strenght,
 It wanted large an eln on lenght,
 þai lete it don wit-vten lett, 8813
 And fand it merc inogh wit mett,
 Vp þai lifted oft-sith þe tre,
 It was to scort gret quantite. 8816
 þus þai fanded it tre dais,
 Als it in þe stori sais,
 Bot for na beting þat þai bedd, 8819
 Ne moght þai do it stand in stede.
 Bot quen þai sagh þar na bote els,
 þai went to seke in frith and fels,
 To find a-noþer tre wald þai ^[leaf 49, back, col. 1]
 And þai it fand þe first dai; 8824
 þat ilk dai þat it was funden,
 þe balk was in his birþen bunden.
 þis tre þai tok þan o cipres,
 And did in wirscip and in pes, 8828
 In þat hali temple grith,
 And þe thritte cercles wit,—
 þat king dauid, þat was sa god,
 Did þar a-bote to-quils it stode 8832
 To wijt hu þat it gru be yere,—
 And offerd þam als tresur dere,
 To haf o þat tre lastand min
 O for-besening þat þar was in. 8836
 Att te temple for þis resun,
 þai ar wit tresur don comun,
 Ne war þai neuer þeþen spend
 Til þat þai war iudas bekend. 8840
 Til him þan war þai taght and tald,
 Quen he for þaim his lauerd sald.

COTTON

sone þis tree was hewen doun.
 and squire on laide & scantilioun.
 þe tree was als mete & queme
 as any mon þer-to cowde deme.
 ¶ quen hit vp was broȝt wiþ strenght
 hit falid large an elne lenght.
 þai lete hit doun wiþ-ouȝen lette
 & fande hit mete I.-nogh with mette
 vp þai lift eft-sones þe tree
 hit was to short grete quantite.
 þus þai fande hit þre daies
 als in stori þe boke says.
 ne for na beding atte þai muȝt bede
 ne muȝt þai do hit stande in stede
 Bot quen þai sagh na bote ellis
 B þai went to seke in friþ & fellis.
 to finde anoþer tree walde þai.
 and so þai dide þe first day.
 þat ilk tree atte þer was fundyn.
 craftely in werk was bundyn.
 ¶ þis oþer tree of cipres
 þai dide in worshepe & in pes.
 in þat haly templis griþ.
 and xxx serclis þer-wiþ.
 þat king dauid at was sa gode.
 dide þar a-boute to-quilest hit stode
 to wete how hit grew be zere.
 and offerd ham als tresour dere.
 to haue of þat tree lastande Mynne
 of gode vertues atte was þer-in.
 for-þi þes cercelis wiþ gode resoun
 in þe temple was comoun.
 ne ware þai neuer þeiþen dispende
 til þai ware til Iudas kende.
 til him þai ware tazt & talde.
 quen he for ham his lorde salde.

FAIRFAX

Sone þe tre was heuen doun, 8807
And squire on-laid and scantlyoun,
þe tre was alsua mete and queme,
As any man þar-to coude deme,
Bot quen it was vp wid strenth,
It wantid large an elne lenth. 8812
þai lete it doun widuten lett,
And fand it mete i-noght wid mett,
Efte þai lifted vp þe tre,
It was to schort a gret quantite. 8816
þus þa proued it thre days,
Als it in þe stori says,
Bot for na biding þat þai bide, 8819
Ne miht þai do it stand in stede.
Bot quen þai sau na bote ellis,
þai went to seke in frith and fellis,
To find a-noþer tre wald þai, 8823
And þai it fand þe first day ;
þat ilke day þat was funden,
þe balk was in his birdin bunden.
þan þai tok þis tre of cypris, 8827
And did it in worschip and in pes,
In þat hali temple grith,
And þe thritti cerklis þar-wid,—
þat king dauid, þat was sua god,
Did þar a-boute quiles it stode 8832
To witt hou þat it grew bi zere,—
And offrid þaim as tresur dere,
To haue of þat tre lastand myne,
Of forbysenyng þat þar was ine. 8836
At þe temple for þis resun, [f 61, bk. col. 1]
þai er wid tresur in comun,
Ne war þai neuer þan spend,
Til þat þai war iudas bikend, 8840
To him þan war þai taght and tald,
Quen he for þaim his lauerd sald.

GÖTTINGEN

Soone was þat hewen doun
And squyre on leide & scanteloun
þe tre was also mete & queme
As any mon coupe þerto deme
But whenne hit was vp bi strengþe
hit wantid large an ellen lengþe
Anoon doun þei hit let
And fonde hit mete Inouze bi met
Efte þei lifted vp þat tre
hit was to short greet quantite
þus þei proued hit þre dayes
As hit in þe story sayes
But for no profur þat þei dude
hit wolde not þere stonde in stude
whenne þei say no bote elles
þei went to seche friþ & felles
Fynde anoþer tre wolde þai
þei hit fond þe furste day
þe same day þei hit founden
þe beem was in his birþen bounden
þis tre þei toke of cipres
And dud hit in worshepe & in pes
In þat holy temple griþ
And þe pritty cercles þerwip
þat kyng dauid so good
Dud aboute hit whil hit stood
To wite how hit grew bi zere
And offred hem as tresour dere
To haue of þat tre lastyng mynde
Of diuerse tokenes as we fynde
At þe temple for þis resoun
þei were wip tresour in comoun
Ne were þei neuer þenne spend
Til þei were Iudas bikend
To him were þei bitauzte & tolde
whenne he for hem his lord solde

TRINITY

510 NOTHING WAS MADE OF THAT TREE BUT THE CROSS. SOLOMON'S CHURCH WAS OF MARBLE; HE WROUGHT THEREIN MANY WONDROUS WORKS OF STONE AND WOOD.

And þus sais sum opinion,
 Bot sua sais noght þe passion.
 And þat tre þan ful richeli
 Was in þat temple dun to li, 8846
 þat was þar neuer þar-of mad oght,
 Til þat þe croice þar-of was wroght.
 ¶ þis kirc was wroght o marbel stan,
 Suilk a-noþer in werld was nan, 8850
 Als was þis temple salamon;
 þair-in þan was þair relikes don.
 Mani selcuth for to see 8853
 He wroght þar, bath in ston and tre,
 Was neuer man born þat cuth wirc
 Ne yark suilk a-noþer kirc,
 Bot godd ne had him sli wisdom
 Giuen, als he gaf salamon: 8858
 þat sais þe men þat þar has ben
 And in-wit bath and vte-wit sene.
 Thritte eln *quen* it was made
 It hade on lenght, and ten o brad,
 And of heght it had fiften, 8863
 Wit craf oueral was wroght beden;
 For-þi pis balk i tald of ar
 Of elns was fiften and mar.
Quen þat þe temple halughd was,
 þe tre it lai ai still in pees, 8868
 Mani it wald haf don a-wai,
 Bot moght þai not, ai stil it lai.
 Bot yitt efter salamon dai
 þar come a príst was o þat lai, 8872
 þar-to fiue hundreth men he ledd,
 Bot þai moght neuer it stir o sted,
 Wit ax he wald haf scorn it þan,
 Al to rath he þat be-gan, 8876
 Vte o þat tre it brast a blese
 þat brent þam al wit-in a rese,

COTTON

and þus sais sum opinioun. [leaf 49, back]
 bot squa sais nozt þe passioun.
and þat tree þen ful richely sly.
 was in þe temple done to ly.
 þat was *þer* neuer made of hit oght.
 til þe croice *þer*-of was wrozt.
 Þis kirke was wrozt of marbilstan.
 In þe werlde a-noþer suche an was
 als was þis temple salamon. [nane.
 þer-in þan was þat relike done.
 many selcouþ for to se
 he wrozt þaþ in stane *and* tree.
 was neuer mon born at cowde wirke
 muzt make suche a-noþer kirke.
 bot god him had giuen suche wisdom
 als he dede to salamon.
 so sais þe men atte *þer* has bene.
 þat þaþ wiþ-in & out hit sene.
 xxx. elne *quen* hit was made.
 hit had of lenght & x. of brade.
and of hiȝt hit had fiftene
 wiþ craft oueral was wrozt bedene
 for-þi pis balk I. talde of are
 of elnys was fiftene *and* mare.
 ¶ *quen* atte þe temple halghed wes
 þe tree lay ful stil in pes.
 many hit walde haue done a-way
 bot muzt þai nozt sa stil hit lay.
þer come a prest was of þat lay 8872
 bot ȝet efter salamones day. 8871
 þer-to v. hundre men he led
 bot þai miȝt neuer stire hit of stede
 wiþ ax he walde haue kut hit þan.
 al to timely he be-gan.
 out of þat tree brast a blase
 þat brinde ham alle as a wase

FAIRFAX

THE SIZE OF THE TEMPLE. WHEN IT WAS HALLOWED THE TREE LAY QUIET, IT 511
COULD NOT BE MOVED ; A PRIEST TRIED TO CHOP IT, AND IT BURST INTO A BLAZE.

And þus says sum opynoun,
Bot sua sais noght þe passion.
þat tre þan ful richely,
was in þat temple don to ly, 8846
was þar neuer of made oght,
Tille þat þe crois þar-of was wroght.
Þis kirke was wroght of marbil stan,
Suilk an-oþer in world was nan,
As was þis temple salamon, 8851
þar-inne was all þair relikis don,
Mani selcuth for to se,
He wroght þar bath in stan and tre.
was neuer man born þat coude wirke,
Ne ordayne suilk an-oþer kirke, 8856
Bot god had giuen him suilk wisdam,
As godd gaf to salamon,
As sais þe men þat þar has ben,
wid-in and vte, bath haf þai sen.
Thritti elne quen it was made, 8861
Itt had on lenth, and tene o brad,
And on hight it had fiftene,
wid craft ouer-all wroght bidene ;
For-þi þi balk i tald of are, 8865
Of elnes was fiftene and mar.
Quen þat þe temple haluid wes,
þe tre euer it lay stille in pes,
Mani it wald haue done a-way, 8869
Bot miht þai noght, still it lay.
And efter salamones day
þer cam a preist, was of þat lay,
þer-to fyue hundrid men he ledd, 8873
Bot þai miht neuer stir it of stedd ;
wid ax he wald haue cutt it þan, [col. 2]
all-to sone he it bigan
vt of þat tre it brast a blass,
þat brint þaim all in þat place, 8878

GÖTTINGEN

þus seiþ som opinioun
But so seiþ not þe passioun
þe tre þenne ful richely
was in þe temple don to ly
þerof was neuer made ouzt
Til þe cros þerof was wrouzt
þis chirche was made of marbul stoon
Suche anoþer in world was noon
As was temple salomone
þerynne were alle her relikes done
Mony selcouþes to se
He wrouzt þer in stoon & tre
was neuer noon þat coude wirche
Ne ordeyne suche anoþer chirche
But god had ȝyuen suche wisdom
As he gaf to salomon
As say þe men þat þere han ben
wiþ ynne & oute boþe han seen
þritti ellen when hit was made
hit had on lengþe & ten on brade
And on heizte hit had fiftene
Bi crafte ouer al wrouzte bi dene
þerfore þe bem I tolde of ore
Of ellenes hit was fiftene & more
Whenne þe temple halewed wes
þe tre lay euer stille in pees
Mony hit wolde haue done away
Mizt þei not stille hit lay
And aftir salomones daw
Coom a preest of her lawe
þerto fyue hundride men he ledde
þei mizte not sture hit of þat stedde
wiþ axe he wolde haue kut hit þon
Alto soone he bigon
Out of þat tre brast a blase
And brent hem alle in þat plase

TRINITY

þat quick þar com nan o þam ham :	þat quik come nane of ham hame
Cirillus had þat prist to nam. 8880	Cirillus had þe prest to name.
þis es a takingo o þat tre	þis is a takin of þat tree
þat halud es, als yee mai see.	þat halghed is / as 3e mai se.
Salamon was in mikel wele,	S alamon was in mekil wele
Vmsett bath wit hap and sele, 8884	<i>and</i> leued baþ wiþ happe & cele
His wiues wonder war to neuen,	his wiuis wonder ware to neuen
O quens had he hundrets seuen ;	of quenis had he hundris seyuen
Thre hundret concubins, he sais,	iiij. hundre concubinis hit sais
Efter þe laghes war in þaa dais. 8888	<i>and</i> þen was lagh in þa daies
Wit-in þat time þat i of rede,	¶ wiþ-in þat time atte I of rede

[*The first martyr for Christ.*]

þar com a leuedi of þat lede	þer come a lauedy of a lede.
For to honour hir in þat stede,	for til honour þat ilk stede.
Als mani o þat contre dede, 8892	as mony of þat cuntre dede.
For to mak hir orisun ;	for to make hir orisoun
Bot vnwarli sco sett hir don	bot vn-warli ho sette hir doun
Apon þis ilk tre wit chance	apon þis ilk tree wiþ chaunce.
þat man mad til sli honurance. 8896	hir tid al-maste a veniaunce.
Bot son þar was to se a wonder,	mony mon sagh þat ilk wonder.
Hir clathes can to bren hir vnder,	hir clapis be-gan to brin hir vnder
Als þof þe tre had kindel[d] ben !	als þe tree kindeled had bene.
þis ilk womman þat i of men, 8900	þis ilk womman þat I of mene.
þe tre sco stert al gloppend fra,—	¶ þis tre sho stert al gloppened fra.
þis was hir nam, maximilla,—	þis was hir name maximilla.
And þan bigan sco for to cri	<i>and</i> þen be-gan ho for to cry
Als wit a voce o propheci, 8904	als wiþ a uoice of prophecy.
And said, a-pon þat tre suld hing	& saide a-pon þe tree sulde hing
þe lauerd of hele, þat blisful king,	þat lorde of hele þat blesful king.
Iesus crist, o maiden born, 8907	ihesus crist of mayden borne
To saue þe wreched werld for-lorn,	to saue þe wrecche werld for-lorne
And þat suld þe Iuus here and se,	<i>and</i> þat sulde þe Iewes here & se.
þat suld þe croice mak o þat tre.	þat sulde þe croice make of tree
For þe loue o þis soth-sagh	¶ for þe loue of þis soþ sawe.
þe Iuus fel wit-vten agh, 8912	þe Iewes felle wiþ-outen awe.

SHE SAT DOWN UNAWARES ON THE TREE, AND HER CLOTHES BEGAN TO BURN ; 513
SHE STARTED UP AND PROPHESED THE JEWS WOULD HANG JESUS UPON THAT TREE.

þat quic cam nan of þaim ham : 8879

Cyrillus þan was þe preistes nam.

þis es a takinge of þat tre,

þat halud was as 3e may se.

S Alamon was in mekil wele, 8883

And vmsett wid happ and sele,

His wiues were wonder to neuene,

Of quenis had he hundrides seuene ;

Thre hundrid concubinis it sais,

Efter þe law was in þa dais. 8888

wid-ine þat time þat i of rede,

Coom noon of hem hoome quik [leaf 58]

Cirillus hett þat preest quik

þis was a tokenyng of þat tre

þat halewed was as 3e may se

¶ Salomon þo was ful wele

And vmbeset wiþ hap & sele

his wyues were wondir to neuene

Quenes had he hundrides seuene

þre hundride lemmons he sayes

Aftir þe lawe in dayes

wiþinne þe tyme þat I of rede

[*The first martyr for Christ.*]

þer cam a leuedy of þat lede,

For to honoure hir in þat stede,

As mani of þat contre dide, 8892

For to make her orisoun ;

Bot vnwarly scho sett hir down,

Apon þis ilk tre wid chance, 8895

þat men made to suilk honurace ;

Bot sone þer was to se a wonder,

Hir clathes bigan to brin hir vnder,

As þou þe tre in fir had ben !

þis ilk womman þat i of men, 8900

þis tre scho stirt all dredand fra,—

Hir name was cald maximilla,—

And þan bigan scho for to crie,

As wid a voice of prophesy, 8904

And said, apon þat tre suld hing

þat lauerd of helle, þat blisful king,

Iesu crist of maydin born, 8907

To saue þe world þat was for-lorn.

þat suld þe iuus here and se

þat suld þe crois make of þat tre.

For þe loue of þis sothsaw,

þe iuus fell widuten awe, 8912

þer coome a lady of þat lede

For to honoure hit in þat stude

As mony of þat cuntre dud

She þouȝte to make hir orisoun

But vnwisely she set hir down

vpon þis ilke tre wiþ chaunce

þat men hadden in affiaunce

Soone was þere sene a wondir

hir clopes bigonne to brenne hir vndir

As þe tre in fuyr had bene

þat ilke wommon þat I of mene

þe tre aferd she stirt fra

hir name was maximilla

þenne bigon she for to crie

wiþ a vois of prophecie

She seide on þat tre shulde hinge

þe lord of hele þe blisful kyng

Iesu crist of mayden born

To saue þe world þat was forlorn

þat shulde þe iewes here & se

þat shulde þe cros make of þat tre

For þe loue of þis soþ sawe

þe felle iewes wiþouten awe

For sco had neuend crist nam,
 " O godd," coth pai, " said has sco scam,
¹Sco es wode and wit warlagh² tan."
 þan pai heued þat womman, 8916
 Send þar was an angel þar, [1150, col. 1]
 þat intil heuen hir saul bar
 Be-for þat folk, al in þair sight,
 And said þat cristian sco hight. 8920
 þar-for war þe Iuus wrath,
 þat nam to here was þaim ful lath ;
 þis womman was þe first men wist
 þat martird was for ihesu crist. 8924
 þe Iuus, thogh[t] þam had don inogh,
 þe tre þai vte o þe temple drogh,
 þar was a stank bot littel fra
 Hight piscina probatica, 8928
 þe Iuus þat was ai wont do wrang,
 þar-in þe king tre þai slang ;
 Bot quar-sum-euer þis tre lai, 8931
 Godd sceud þar-on his mightes ai,
 For ilk dai a certain hore,
 þar lighted dun of heuen ture
 Angels, þat war selcut scene,
 For to stir þe stang bidene ; 8936
 And quen þat it was stird sua
 Men þat in langur lai and wa
 Qua first moght in þat water win
 O sare he had na langer min, 8940
 War his sekenes neuer sa strang,
 Ne had he lin neuer sua lang.
 Iuus þat war sa cant³ and kene,
 Quen þai had þis meracles sene, 8944
 þai drou it þen and mad a brig
 Ouer a litel burn to lig,—
 þe burn o sylloe, and said,
 Quen þai þis brig þar-ouer laid, 8948

COTTON

[² The catchword has warlau.

for ho had neyuend cristis name.
 of god quop þai has þou saide shame
 ho is wode & wiþ þe deucl with gane
 þen þai heueded þis womman.
 our lorde sende an angel þare.
 þat up til heyuen hir saule bare
 in þat folk þaire aller siȝt.
 and saide atte cristen ho hiȝt.
 þer-fore ware þe Iewes wrap
 þat name to here was ham lap.
 ho was þe first atte mon wiste
 þat martired was for ihesu criste
 ¶ ham þoȝt þai had noȝt done I-nogh
 out of þe temple þe tree þai drogh
 þer was a staunke bot litil fra.
 hiȝt piscina probatica.
 þe Iewes þat wont was to wrange
 þer-in þat ilk tree þai slange.
 bot quare-sim-euer þat tree lay.
 god sende þer-on his miȝtis ay.
 for ilk day a certayne oure.
 þer liȝt doun of heyuen toure.
 angeles þat ware selcouþ shene
 for til stire þe staunke be-dene
 and quen þat hit was stired squa
 þe men þat in sekenes ware & wa.
 qua first mote in þat water wyn [leaf 50]
 offer þe angel had bene þer-in
 ware his sekenes neuer sa strange.
 hale and sounde miȝt he gange.
 ¶ þe Iewes atte ware sa kant & kene
 quen þai had þer miraclis sene.
 þai drogh hit þeipen & made a brige
 ouer a depe bourne to ligge.
 & þus-gatis wiþ wordis þai saide
 quen þai þe brige þer-ouer laide

FAIRFAX

The MS. seems to have caitt.]

BUT GOD SENT ANGELS FROM HEAVEN TO STIR THE WATER, AND THE SICK LAID 515
IN IT WERE CURED. THE JEWS PULLED THE TREE OUT, AND LAID IT OVER A BROOK.

¹For scho had neuend cristes name,
"Ongodd," said þai, "þu hassaid schame,
Scho es wod, and wid þe warlau tan."
And heuedid hir ful sone on-an. 8916
Sent þan was an angel þare,
And vp to heuen hir saule bare,
In hir folk hir aldir siht, [¹ leaf 62, col. 1]
And said þat cristian scho hight. 8920
þar-for war þe iuus wrath,
þat name to here was þaim ful lath.
þis womman was first þat men wist,
þat martird was fore iesu crist. 8924
þe iuus thoght þai had noght don i-now,
þis [tre] vte of þe temple þai drow;
þer was a pitt bot litil þaim fra,
was callid piscyna probatyca, 8928
þe iws þat ay was wont to wrang,
þar-in þe kinges tre þai slang;
Bot quar-sua-euer þis tre lay, 8931
God schued þar-on his mihtes ay;
For euer-ilk day a certayn oure,
þar lithed dun fra heuenes tour
Angelis, þat war selcuth schene,
For to stire þat water bidene. 8936
And quen þat it wa stirid sua,
Men þat lay in langur of wa,
Qua miht first in þe water wine,
Of sor had he na langer mine, 8940
war his sekenes neuer sua strang,
þow he had liued neuer sua lang.
þe iuus, þat war sua crabbid and kene,
Quen þai had þis miracle sene, 8944
þai drow it þedin and made a brig,
Ouer a littel becc to lig,
þe watir of sylole, and said,
Quen ouer þat water þai it laid, 8948

For þenne nemed she cristis name
On god seide þei þou hast seide shame
She is wod wiþ fende I take
Anoon þei heueded hir with wrake
Sende was þere an aungel clere
And vp to heuen hir soule bere
þere in alle þe folkes siȝt
And seide þat cristian she hiȝt
þerfore were þo iewes wroop
þat nome to here hem was loop
þis wommon was þe furst men knew
Martirid for loue of crist iesu
þese iewes þouȝte not ȝitt ynowȝe
þis tre out of þe temple þei drouȝe
A pit þer was litil hem fra
was called piscina probatica
þe iewes þat were wont to wronge
þere in þe kyngis tre þei slonge
Where so euer þis tre lay
God showed þeron his myȝtis ay
Vche day a certeyn hour
þere liȝt down fro heuen tour
Aungels þat were selcoupe shene
To stir þe watir al bi dene
whenne þat hit was stured so
Men þat lay seke in wo
who so to þat watir coom nooon
Of soor hadde he lenger noon
were his sekenes neuer so strong
Or had he lyued neuer so long
þe iewes þo crabbed & kene
Whenne þei hadden þis I sene
þei drowȝe hit þennes & made a brigge
Ouer a litil ryuere to ligge
þe watir of siloe & þei seide
whenne hit was ouer þe watir leide

"If þat ani vertu be		if any vertue now in hit be.
Of halines wit-in þat tre,	8940	of halynes wiþ-in þat tree.
Wit sinful mens fett," coth þai,		wiþ sinful mennis fete quop þai
"On ganging it sal wipe a-wai."		on gaand sal hit wipe a-way.
On þis-kin wise þis tre þar lai,		¶ of þis maner þe tree þer lay.
Til efter lang and moni dai,		til ofter lange and mony a day.
þat sibeles com sa ferr fra kyght,		þat Sibbil come sa fer fra kiþ.
To salamon and spak him wit,	8956	to salamon & speke him wiþ.
And for to here of his wisdom.		& for to here of his wisdom.
Quen þat sco to þe cite com		quen ho to þe cite come.
Sco com in at þat ilk yatte,		ho come in atte þe ȝate
þar þis tre lai in hir gatt ;	8960	þer þis tree lai in hir gate.
Dun sco bugh hir to þe grund,	[col. 2]	doun ho kneled to the grounde
þe tre sco honurd þar a stund,		þe tree ho honoured a litil stounde
Sco lift hir skirt wit-vten scurn,		ho lifte hir skirte azaine con turne
And bar-fote wode sco þat burn ;	8964	and barfote wode ouer þe burne.
And to þe tre sco can hir fald,		and of þis tree many-falde.
And prophecies þer-of sco tald,		prophecy þer-of ho talde.
And namlikes o domes-dai,		& namely alsqua of domys-day.
Hu all þis werld sal wite awai.	8968	how al þis werlde sal winde a-way.
Quen þat þis sibile and þe kyng		¶ quen at þis sibbil & þe king
Disputed had o mani thing,		disputed had of mony a þing
þe king þan gaf hir giftes fair,		þe king gaf hir giftes faire.
And hamward sco tok hir air.	8972	& hamwarde þan ho toke þe aire.
þis ilk tre yee herd of sai,		þis ilk tree ȝe herde me say.
þar it lai ful mani dai,		þer hit lay mony a day
Bot it was in þe temple bun		ȝet sal hit be in þe tempil boun
þe time o crist passiun.	8976	þe time of cristis passioun.
Lat we þis tre lai þar it lijs,		L ete we þis tree lye þer hit lyes
And spek o salamon þe wis,		& speke we of salamon þe wyys

[Solomon's great sin and repentance.]

His dedes coth naman deuys,		his dedis cowde namon deuise
þof he war of ful mikel pris,	8980	ware he neuer of sa mykil prise.
Bot hard it es, þe wird o sin		pot harde hit is þe wirde of syn.
þat yarked was til adam kin !		þat ȝarked was til adam kyn.

WHEN SHE AND SOLOMON HAD TALKED LONG ENOUGH, HE GAVE HER GIFTS, 517
AND SHE WENT HOME. THE TREE WAS READY IN THE TEMPLE FOR CHRIST'S PASSION.

"If þat ani vertu be
Of olines widin þis tre, 8940
wid sinful menes fete," said þai, [col. 2]
"wid ganging sal be done away."

O þis maner þis tre þar lay,
Tille after lang and mani a day,
Til sibil cam so fer fra kith,
To salamon to speke him wid, 8956
And forto here of his wisdam.

Quen þat scho to þe cite cam,
Scho cam in at þat ilk ȝate,
þar þis tre lay in hir gate, 8960
Doun sho bowid hir to þe grund,

þe tre scho honurd þar a stound.
Scho left hir syrte widuten schorne,
And barfot wald ouer þat borne, 8964
And to þat tre scho gan hir falde,
And prophesy þar-of scho tald ;

And namlyest of domes-day, 8967
Hou all þis world suld wit of way.

Quen þat þis sibil and þe king,
Desputid had of mani a thing,
þe king þan gaf hir giftes faire, 8971
And hamward scho tok hir ayre.

þis ilke tre þat i of say,
þer it lay ful mani a day,
Bot it was in þe temple boun,
At þe time of cristes passion. 8976

Lat we þis tre ly þar it liȝs,
And speke we of salamon þe wis.

If here inne any vertu be
Of olyne[s] wiȝynne þis tre
Bi synful mennes fete seide þei
Wiȝ goyng shal be done away
On þis manere þis tre þere lay
Til aftir warde mony a day
Til sibile coom fer fro kiȝ
To salomon to speke him wiȝ
For to here of his wisdom
whenne she to þe cite coome
She coom in at þulke ȝate [leaf 56, back]

þere þe tre lay in hir gate
Doun she bowed to þe grounde
þe tre she honoured þere a stounde
She lafte hir shurte neuer þe latir
And barfote wolde she ouer þe watir
To þat tre she gan hir folde
And prophecie þerof she tolde
And of domes day nomely
how mony men shulde be sory
Whenne þat sibile wiȝ þe kyng
Disputed had of mony þing
þe kyng ȝaf hir ȝiftis faire
And homwarde she dud repaire
þis ilke tre þat I of say

þere hit lay mony a day
But hit was in þe temple boun
At tyme of cristis passioun

Let we hit ligge þere hit lise
Speke we of salomon þe wise

[*Solomon's great sin and repentance.*]

His dedis coude na man þe-vise,¹
war he neuer of sua mekil prise, 8980
Bot hard it es, þe word of sine,
þat ȝarkid was to adams kine !

his dede coude no mon amende
Suche grace god him sende
But harde hit was þe dede of synne
þat ordeyned was to Adames kynne

þe sorful wark him ane he wrought,
þat all his sede wit sorou soght 8984
Man for to fall in filth o fless,
Thoru forme kind þat es sa nesse ;
Ouer passed has þat caitiue kind,
And mad king salamon al blind, 8988
Blind o wijt and wisdom als,
And maked him, þat faithful, fals.
Thoru wimmen þat he luued sa fele
He fell fra liue and saul hele ; 8992
Again þe lagh godd him for-bedd
Leuedis he luued of vncuth lede,
þat did him drightin to renai,
And for to for-sak his aun lai. 8996
Lauerd king, sua mikel o might,
Quar be-com al his in-sight,
þat did him-self alsua to spill, 8999
Foluanð a wicked womman will ?
¶ Allas ! arli þis gil be-gan
At adam, þat was þe formast man ;
Sampson þat wightes[t] was in lijf,
Was son bigiled thoru a wijf ; 9004
King dauid, thoru a wijf sight,
To ded he did a saccles knight.
Now salamon, i red of here, <sup>[lf 50, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
þat neuer had o wisdom pere, 9008
Sin womman has þir suiken sua
Qua mai o þam be seker ? qua ?
Certes, i hope vnnethes nan 9011
þat es in weild o wicked womman,
þe man sco has in hir bandom,
He es forcasten als crachon ;
Blisced, i sai, for-þi es he
þat dos him noght in hir pouste, 9016
For if he luue hir mar þen nede,
To will als sott sco will him lede,

COTTON

þe sorouful werk him ane he wroȝt
þat alle his sede wiȝ sorou he soȝt
man for to falle in filþe of flesshe
þorou fourme & kinde þat is sa nesshe
ouer passed has þat caytef kinde.
and made king¹ salamon blinde.
blinde of witte and wisdom^e als.
and made him in þe faip ful fals
þorou wimmen he loued sa fele.
he fel fra loue of saulis hele.
a-gayne þe lagh god him for-bede
a lauedi he loued of heþin lede.
þat salle him rew wiȝ-uten nay.
þat for ham for-soke his lay.
¶ Lorde king¹ mykil of miȝt.
quere bicom^e al his in-siȝt.
þat dide him-seluen squa to spille.
folowand^e a wikkid wommons wil.
allas arly þis gile be-gan.
þat adam þat was formast man.
¶ Sampson þat wiȝt was in life.
was be-giled þorou a wife.
king¹ dauid þorou a wommans siȝt
to dede he dide a sacles kniȝt.
now salamon I rede of here.
þat neuer had of wisdom^e pere.
syn wimmen has þe be-giled squa.
qua may of ham be sicure qua.
certes I hope vnneȝ nane.
þat wirkis ofter a wikked womman.
þe man ho has in hir baundoun.
he ys vmbelaide wiȝ tresoun.
blessed I say for soȝ is he.
atte dose him noȝt in hir pauste
for if he loue hir neuer sa mykil.
he salle finde ham fals & felik.

FAIRFAX

ADAM, SAMPSON, AND DAVID WERE ALL BEGUILED THROUGH WOMEN, AND NOW 519
 SOLOMON. HE IS LOST WHO PUTS HIMSELF IN THE POWER OF A WICKED WOMAN !

þat soruful werk þaim self þai soght,
 þat all þair sede in soru broght, 8984
 Man to fall in filth of fless,
 Thoru fourme of kinde þat es sua ness.
 Ouer-pascid has þat caytif kinde, 8987
 And made king salamon al blinde,
 Blind of witt and wisdam als, ^{[leaf 62,}
 And made him in þat faith ful fals. _{bk., col. 1]}
 Thoru wimmen þat he loued sua fele,
 He fel fra lijf and saules hele, 8992
 Again þe lau þat god him forbedd,
 Leudis he loued of vncuth ledd,
 þat made him godd to renay,
 And to for-sake his aun lay. 8996
 Lauerd king sua mekil of miht,
 Quer becam all his in sight,
 þat did him-seluen sua to spill,
 Foluand a wicked wommanes will.
 Allas ! erly þis gile bigan, 9001
 At adam þat was formast man ;
 Sampson þat strangest was in lijf,
 was bigilid thoru a wijf ;
 King dauid, thoru a wijfes siht,
 To dede he did a sackles knyht ;
 Nou salamon, i rede of here, 9007
 þat of wisdam neuer had na pere,
 Sipeu wimmen haue bigilid him so,
 Qua may of þaim be siker ? quo ?
 Certis, i hope vnethes nan, 9011
 þat es in world of wic womman.
 þe man sch[o] has in hir bandun,
 Scho bringes him to confusion,
 For-þi i say, blissed es he, 9015
 þat dos him noght in þair pouste ;
 For if he loue hir mare þan nede,
 To will as a fole scho wil him lede.

GÖTTINGEN

þat sorweful werke hem self hit souzt
 þat al her sede in sorwe brouzt
 Mon to falle in fulpe of flesshe
 þourze fourme of kynde þat is nesshe
 Ouer passed him haþ þat caitif kynde
 And made kyng salomon al blynde
 Blynde of witt and wisdomes als
 And also in his feip ful fals
 þourze wymmen þat he loued fele
 he fel fro lyf & soulis hele
 Azeynes goddes forbode dud he
 And loued ladies of vncoupe cuntre
 þat made him god to renay
 And to forsake his owne lay
 Lord god so muchel of myzt
 where bicoom al his insigt
 þat dud him self so to spille
 Folwyng wicked wommonnes wille
 ¶ Allas erly þis gile bi gon
 At adam þat was formast mon
 Sampson þat strengest was in lif
 was bigiled þourze a wif
 Kyng dauid for a wyues sizt
 To depe dud a sakles knyzt
 Salomon þat I rede of here
 þat neuer hadde of wisdomes pere
 Sipeu wymmen han bigiled him so
 who may of hem be siker who
 Certis I trowe neuer oon
 In þis world of wicked wommon
 þe man she haþ in hir bandoun
 She bringeþ to confusioun
 þefore I saye blessed is he
 þat dop him not in hir pouste
 For if he loue hir more þen nede
 To foli wille she wol him lede

TRINITY

Haf he ben forwit neuer sa yepe,
Fra þan i tell him for a nape. 9020
Bot mistru nan þe-queþer for þat i
Thinc sai o womman wilani,
If i sua did i war vn-hind, 9023
Thinc i na womman þof to scend.
Certes nai, thar naman wene,
For in þis werld es nan sa scene
Creature wit godd and man, 9027
Ne nan to luue, als god womman !
Allan to þaas iuel i tell
þat bath ar funden fals and fell,
Feluns in entent to suike,
þe wimmen þat i blam er slike ; 9032
þe wick er neuer þe worthier
þat man tell quat þe dughti er,
Ne þe gode þe wers to prais,
Quat-so men o þe wick sais ; 9036
Quilk er to lac, quilk er to luue,
þair aun werckes will þam proue.
Bot godd, þat deid on þe rode, 9039
Amend þe wick and saue þe gode !
¶ Quen salamon his will had wroght,
Wa was him euer þat he thought
Gode to wreth, his saul to file,
And þan repented him a quile. 9044
Wit bath his eien sar he grett,
And did prophetes for to fett ;
þe patriarches þai com wit-al
Be-for þair fete he let him fal, 9048
“Haue yee,” he said, “o me merci,
For es nan sinfuller þan i.
I se wel now, I haue mis-gan,
For i haf honurd self sathan ; 9052
I haf bi-left mi lauerd lau, [col. 2]
And sua me tan to þe werlau.”

COTTON

haue he bene be-fore neuer sa ȝape
fra þen I. telle him for a nape.
¶ bot mistrow na man at I.
speke of womman velany.
if I squa dide my witte ware blinde
for alle we come of womman kinde.
certes thar nane hit wene
for ho is confort of care & tene.
of alle creatures agħ nane
to be loued as gode womman.
¶ bōt þe euel of ham I telle
þat baþ ar fundyn fals & felle.
feloun in entent to squike
þe wimmen þat I blame ar like.
þe wikked ar neuer þe worthier
þat men tellis quat þe dughti er.
ne gode þe wers for to praise. [leaf 50, bk]
quat-sim men of þe wikked saise.
quilk ar to lak' quilk ar to loue.
þaire aghen werkis wil ham proue.
bot god atte dyed on þe rode
amende þe wikked & saue þe gode.
¶ Quen salamon þus had wroȝt.
wa was him for sorou in þoȝt.
god to wrap his saule to file
and þen repented him aquile.
wiþ baþ his eyen sare he grette.
and dide prophetis for to fette.
þe patriarches þat come wiþ-alle
be-for þaire fete doun con he falle
of me lordes ȝe haue mercy.
ys nane mare sinful man þan I.
I se wele now I haue misgane.
for I. haue honoured sathan.
I haue be-left my lordes lagħ.
and tane my sawle to þe warlagħ.

FAIRFAX

For be he neuer to-fore sua sly,
þan sal he fall into foly. 9020
Mistrou naman, þoqueþer, þat i
wil speke of wimmen velany;
If i sua did it war vnhend,
I thinck na womman forto schend.
Certis nay, thar na man wene, 9025
For in þis world es nan sua clene
Creature, wid godd and man, [col. 2]
Ne nan to loue, as gode womman.
þe euil alone to þaim i tell
þat er funden bath fals and fell,
Feloun in entent to suyke, 9031
þe wimmen þat i blame, er slike;
þe wicker neuer þe worthi are,
þat men tell quat þe dohuthy are,
Nor þe gode þe wers to prauise, 9035
Quat sua men of þe wicked saise.
Quilk er to lac, and quilk er to loue,
þair aune werkis wil þaim proue,
Bot god þat dide apon þe rode, 9039
And amend þe wic and saue þe gode.
Q ven salamon his wille had wroght,
wa was him þat euer he thoght
Godd to wreth, his saule to file,
And þan repentid him a quile. 9044
wid bath his heyen sare he grett,
And did prophetis for to fett,
þe patriarkis þaim com wid all,
Bifore þair fete dun gan he fall, 9048
And said, "hauis sone of me merci,
Es nan sua sinful a wreche as i.
Nou se i wele i haue mis-gan,
For i haue honurd selue sathan, 9052
I haue leued mi lauertes lawe,
And sua me tan to þe warlawe."

GÖTTINGEN

Be he neuer biforn so sly
þenne shal he falle into foly
Mistrowe no mon þerfore þat I
wol speke of wymmen vileny
If I so dud I were vn hende
I þenke no good wommon to shende
Certis þat þar no mon wene
For in þis world is noon so clene
Creature wiþ god & mon
To loue as good wommon þon
þis euil to hem to I hit telle
þat are founden fals and felle
[.
.
.
.
.
no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.]
þe gode are neuer þe wors to preise
what so men of þe wicked seise
whiche are to lacke & whiche to loue
her owne werkes wol hem proue
But god þat dezed vpon þe rode
Amende þe wicked & saue þe gode
¶ whene salomon his wille had wrouzt
wo him was þat euer he hit þouzt
God to wrappe his soule to file [leaf 57]
þenne repented him a while
wiþ boþe his eȝen sore he gret
And dud prophetes to be fet
Patriarkes hem coom wiþ alle
Bifore her feet he doun con falle
And seide haueþ of me mercy
Is noon so synful wrecche as I
I se wel I haue mis goon
I haue honoured him self saton
I haue lafte my lordis lawe
And to þe fendes fully drawe

TRINITY

¶ "Has þou," coth þai, "þi lau renaid?"
 "Yaa, soth haf i, walawai!" he said.
 "And qui," coth þai, "has þou don
 sua?" 9057

"A womman wroght me has mi waa,
 For mi mis-gilt i am of-knaun,
 I war worþi wit hors be draun!
 I haue me don a wicked dede, 9061
 Thoru womman, was o heþen lede.
 Yee rede me nu, for drightin sake,
 Your consail wil i vndertak." 9064
 ¶ "We," þai said, "quat rede can we,
 Bot es þe rede al self o þe?
 þou þi-self, þat es sa wise,
 First þou sai vs þin awise;
 We sal be to þi biding boun." 9069
 "Tas of," he said, "mi kinges croun
 þat i na langer agh to bere,
 Mi king rob als þat i wer;
 Al for mi plight far wil i fle
 In vncuth kygth fra þis cuntre." 9074
 "Do wai," þai said, "king salamon,
 þis thing agh we not for to don,
 Noper we it will, ne we haf might,
 For-do þe lau o kynges right; 9078
 þat lau þat godd has laid on kyng
 We ne au to brek, for nakins thing."
 ¶ "How mai þis be? quat sai yee now?
 Ne sal i haf na rede o yow?" 9082
 "Qui quat rede mai we sai to þe?"
 "I will þat yee vncroun me;
 Mi lauerd i haue be-left, allas!
 Yee helpe me in þis caitiue cas, 9086
 And laes on me ful hard penance,
 For sar it es mi repentance.

COTTON

¶ has þou quod þai þi lagh renaide
 3e haue .I. waleway he saide.
 & quy quop þai has þou done squa.
 a womman wroȝt has alle my wa.
 of my misgilt I am knawen.
 þat I. ware worþ wiþ hors be drawn
 I haue me done a wikked dede
 þorou a womman of heþen lede.
 rede me now for goddis sake.
 ȝour consaile wil I blepely take.
 ¶ we þai saide: quat rede con we.
 þe consaile certayne sal come of þe
 þou þi-self we halde þe wise.
 telle us first þine a-vise.
 we salle be to þi bidding boun.
 takis of he saide my kingis croun.
 þat I. na langer agh to bere.
 my kinges robe als atte I were.
 for my syn wille I fle.
 In vncouþ kiþ fra þis cuntre.
 Do way þai saide king salamon.
 þis þing agh we noȝt to done
 nauþer we hit wil ne we haue miȝt
 for to do lagh of kingis riȝt.
 þe lagh þat god has laide on king
 we agh to breke hit for na-þing.
 ¶ how may þis be quat say ȝe now
 ne sal .I. haue na rede of ȝow.
 ¶ quy quat rede may we say to þe.
 I wille he saide ȝe vncoroun me.
 my lorde I haue be-left allas.
 ȝe help me in þis caytef cas.
 & lays on me ful harde penaunce
 for sare hit is my repe[n]taunce.

FAIRFAX

HE BIDS THEM TAKE OFF HIS CROWN AND ROBE, AND HE WILL FLEE. THEY 523
REFUSE TO BREAK GOD'S LAW. HE BEGS THEM TO HELP AND LAY PENANCE ON HIM.

"Has þu," þai said, "þi law renayd?"
"3a, sua, walaway!" he said. 9056
"And qui," said þay, "did þu sua?"

"A womman wroght me al mi wa,
For mi misgilt i am a knawin,
I war worthi wid hors be drauin;
I haue me done a wicked dede, 9061
Thoru a womman of hethen lede.
3e rede me nou, for godes sake,
3our consail i wil vndertake."
þan þai said, "quat rede can 3e, <sup>[leaf 63,
col. 1]</sup> 9066
þe rede it es hally in þe,
þu þi selue, þat es sua wijs,
First þu say vs þin a-vijs;
we sul be to þi bidding boun."
He said þan, "tak of mij croun 9070
þat i na langer au to were,
Mi kinges robe als þat i were,
All for mi sinne fer wil i fle,
To vncuth land fra þis contre." 9074
"Do way," þai said, "king salamon,
þis thing aw we noght for to don,
Nouder we wil, ne we haue miht,
For-do þe lawe of kinges right;
þe law þat god has laid on king, 9079
we ne aw to breke for nankines thing."
"How may þis be? quat say 3e now,
Ne sal i haue na rede of 3ou?"
"Quat rede may we say to þe?"
"I wil þat 3e vncoroun me; 9084
Mi lauerd i haue be-left, allas!
3e helpe me in þis caytif cas,
And lais on me ful hard paynis,
For sore it es mi repentānis. 9088

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Hastou þei seide þi lawe reneyed
3e 3e waillewey he seyed
whi þei seide dudes þou so

A wommon wrou3te me þis wo
Mi mis gilt I am aknowen
I were worþi to be drawn
I haue done a wicked dede
þour3e a wommon of heþene lede
3e rede me now for goddis sake
3oure counsel I wol vndirtake
Alle þei seide what reed con we
þe reed hit is holly in þe
þou þi self þat art so wis
Furst say vs þin avis
we shul be to þi bidding boun
he seide takeþ of my croun
þat I no lenger owe to were
My kyngis robe of me 3e tere
For my synne fer wol I fle
To vncouþe londe fro þis cuntre
¶ Do wey þei seide kyng Salomon
þis þing owe we not to don
Nouþer we wol ne haue my3t
For do þe lawe of kyngis ri3t
þe lawe þat god hap leide on kyng
We owe to breke for no þing
what seide he what say 3e now
Shal I haue no reed of 3ow
What rede may we say to þe
I wol þat 3e vncrowne me
Mi lord I have lafte allas
helpeþ me in þis caitif caas
Leiþ on me harde penaunce
Soore is hit my repentaunce

TRINITY

Sin i haf serued to haue þe scam,
Gis me mi scrift, o godds name!"
¶ þat scrift was sorouful and vn-sene,
þat al þat cite sagh be-dene, 9092
Alld and yong, al can on wonder,
þe scrift þat salamon yod vnder.
His sin be-for þat gret cite
Wit waful weping sceud he, 9096
His riche croun o gold an[d] stan
Did first be of his heued tan,
And four his robe he gaf to riue, <sup>[leaf 51,
col. 1]</sup>
And four his bodi for to driue, 9100
To scurg bare thoru al þat thrang,
Vte of his bak þe blode þai suang,
þat sare, þat scam, þat martiring,
Was neuer sene on suilk a king! 9104
Bot al he tok in godds nam,
And thold luueli al þat scam,
For al-to gned him thoght þe gram,
þat he moght thol on his licam 9108
Quar-of he forwit folud þe lust,
He wald men raf it al to dust,
Quar-thoru it semes wel wit þis
þat he wan merci of his mis 9112
Quat for þe reuth of his misdede,
Quat for þe scrift he vnder-yede.
Efter þe time he þus had don,
A quile regn[d] king salamon 9116
Blisfulli ouer al þat land,
His werkes yitt er lastand;
His craftes sal be lastand ai
In werld bituixand domes-dai, 9120
þat mikel i haf of for to tell,
Moght i for other thinges duel.
O þir thinges es mast to min,
To reckon forth vr ladi kin, 9124

COTTON

syn I haue serued to haue þe shame
gif me my gilt in goddis name.
þat strife ful soroufully was sene
þat alle þe cite sagh be-dene.
alde & zonge alle con vn wonder
þe strife atte salamon 3ode vnder.
His eyen be-for þat grete cite.
wip waful wepinge shent he.
his croun of golde & riche stane.
dide he first of his heued be tane.
and made ham his robe to riue.
& þorou þat cite his body driue.
nakid wip skourges þorou þat þrange.
out of his bak þe blode sprange.
sa sare and sharpe martiring!
was neuer sene on sicke a king!
¶ bot alle he toke in goddis name.
and þoled mildely þat shame.
& al to litel him þu3t þe grame
atte he mu3t suffer on his licame.
quare-of be-fore he folowed þe luste
he walde men raft hit al to duste.
quar-þorou hit semis wele wip þis
þat he wan mercy of his blis.
& come to amendement sone.
ofter þe time atte þis was done.
a quile he regned wip grete care.
for his synne he had done are.
blisfully ouer alle þat lande.
his werkis 3et þai ar lastande
his craftis salle be lastande ay.
In werlde be-twix & domesday.
and mykel þer-of cowde I. telle.
mi3t I. for oþer þingis dwelle.
¶ of oþer þingis wil .I. Minne
and rekkin forþ our lady kyn.

FAIRFAX

Sipen i haue serued to haue schame,
 Gif me mi schrift, in goddes name."
 Þat schrift was soruful and vnsene,
 þat all þat cite sau all bidene, 9092
 Alde and 3ong, all gan on him wonder,
 þe schrift þat salamon 3ode vnder.
 His sine bifore þat grete cite,
 wid waful weping scheud he, 9096
 His riche croune of gold and stan,
 Did first of his hefde be tan,
 And of his robe he gan to riue,
 And his bodi all to driue. 9100
 To skourge bar thoru þat thrang,
 vte of his bac þe blode it sprang.
 þat sor, þatschame, þat martyring, [col. 2]
 was neuer sene on suilk a king. 9104
 Bot all he tok in goddes name,
 And tholed mekly al þat schame,
 For all to nede him thoght þat game,
 þat he miht thole for suilk a blame;
 Quarof before he loued þe lust, 9109
 He wild men raf it al to dust,
 Quarthoru it semed wele bi þis,
 þat he wan merci for his miss, 9112
 Quat for þe reuth of his misdede,
 Quat for þe schrift he vnder-3ede.
 After þe time he þus had don,
 A quile reyned king salamon 9116
 Blisfully ouer all þat land;
 His werkes 3eit þan war lastand.
 His craftes sal be lastand ay,
 In world bituix and domes-day; 9120
 þat mekil i haue for to tell,
 Mihti for oper thinges duell.
 Oper thing es mast to mine,
 To rekin forth vr lady kine; 9124

GÖTTINGEN

Sip I haue serued to haue shome
 3yue me shrifte in goddes nome
 ¶ þat shrifte was sorweful to sene
 Al þe cite say bi dene
 Olde & 3onge gon on him wondir
 þe shrifte þat salomon 3ode vndir
 His synne bifore þe greet cite
 wiþ woful wepyng shewed he
 his riche crowne of stone & golde
 he dud hit furste take of his molde
 Of his Robe he gan to ryue
 And his body al to dryue
 he scourged him bare in þat þronge
 Out of his bak þe blood spronge
 Suche sore shame & martiryng
 was neuer seyn on suche a kyng
 Al he toke in goddis name
 And þoled mekely þat shame
 him pouzte al þat to be to lite
 For to pole for suche a wite
 wherof tofore he loued þe lust
 he let ryue hit al to dust
 þerfore hit semed wel bi þis
 þat he gat mercy of his mis
 what for þe reuþe of his mis dede
 And for his shrifte he vndir 3ede
 Aftir þe tyme þis was done
 A while regned salomone
 Blisfully ouer al þat lond
 his werkes 3itt ben lastond
 his craftis shul be lastinge ay
 Til hit com to domes day
 Muche of him haue I to telle
 Miȝt I for opere þingis dwelle
 On opere þingis most I mynne
 To reken forþ oure lady kynne

[leaf 57.
back]

TRINITY

for þar-for mast i vnder-tok
For to mak þis englis bok ;
To tell first hu vr lauerd o might,
Til hali men of-sith had hight, 9128
þat o þair sede a man suld spring
þat man-kind suld o baret bring ;
Ful lang þis hight was made be-forn
þe time þat *iesus* crist was born. 9132

for-þi I. maste vnder-toke.
quen I. be-gan to make þis boke.
to tel how first our lorde of mizt.
til haly men oft had hiȝt.
þat of þaire sede a man sulde springe
þat mankinde sulde of baret bringe.
ful lange þis hote was made be-forne
þe time atte *Ihesu* crist was borne. [1151]

[*The death of Solomon, and the names of his successors.*]

O salamon endes mi tale,
He regn[d] fourti winter hale,
He þat sa weli was o win ; 9135
His eild was fourti yeir and tuin.
Birid in bedelem was he bun,
þat was his aun fader tun,
Wit mensk and wirscip, efter *quam*
Regn[d] his sun, hight roboam. 9140
þis roboam þat i of mene,
Regned winters seuentene.
His sun com efter, abia,
Thre yere he regnd and nama. 9144
Asa his sun, bath hale and fere, [col. 2]
Regnd an and fourti yere ;
Iosophat his sun in liue
Regnd tuenti yere and fiue ; 9148
þan was helias, þat prophet,
þat drightin of sa mikel let,
þat stint þe rain thoru his praiyer,
Sex monet and thre yere ; 9152
And *quen* he praid eft a-gain,
Plente godd þam send o rain ;
He was þe first, als stori sais,
þat ded man raisd in form dais. 9156
O Iosaphat bicom Ioram,
þat regnd winters aght, wit *quam*

O f salamon endis now my tale.
he regned fourti ȝere alle hale.
he þat sa wely was of wyn.
his elde was xl. ȝere & twin.
birid in bethleem was he boun
þat was his awen fader toun.
wiþ menske & worshepe efter *quam*
regned his sone hiȝt robaam.
[¹ This robam þat I of mene
Regnyð wyntyrs sevyntene]
¶ his sone come ofter abia. [¹ from Laud
MS. 416]
iij. ȝere he regned & na ma.
Asa his sone in gode manere
regned an. and fourti ȝere.
Iosaphat his sone in liue
regned xx. ȝere and fiue.
þen was helias þat prophete
þat god of sa mykil lete.
þat stint þe rayne þorou his praier
hit lasted vj. mones & iij. ȝere.
& quen he praied eft-sipe a-gayne
plente gode god sende of rayne.
he was þe first man þe story saise.
atte dedeman raised in forme daise
¶ of Iosaphat be-come Ioram.
atte regned winteres viij. wiþ *quam*.

For þar-for mast i vnder-toke,
 For to make þis englis boke ;
 To telle first hou vr lauerd of miht,
 Till haly men ofte sithes hight, 9128
 þat of þair sede a man suld spring,
 þat mankind suld vte of baret bring.
 Ful lang hight was þis bi-forn,
 þe time þat iesu crist was born. 9132

For þerfore moost I vndirtoke
 For to make þis englisshe boke
 To telle how þat lord of miht
 To hele men ofte had hiht
 þat of her seed a mon shulde springe
 Monkynde out of woo to bringe
 Longe was þis het biforn
 Ar iesu crist to vs was born

[*The death of Solomon, and the names of his successors.*]

Of salomon nou endis mi tale,
 He reyned fourti winter hale,
 He þat sua wele was of wine,
 His elde was fourti and tuinne, 9136
 Graun in bethleem was he boune,
 þat was his aun fadris tune,
 wid mensk and worschip ; efter quam,
 Reyned his sone hight robam. 9140
 þis Roboam þat i of mene, ^[leaf 63, back, col. 1]
 Reyned wintris seuentene.

His sone cam efter, Abya,
 Thre zere he reyned and na ma. 9144
 Hasa his sone, bath hale and fere,
 Reyned an and fourti zere ;
 Iosaphat his sone in liue,
 Reyned tuenti zere and fiue. 9148

þat was helyas, þat prophete,
 þat god of sua mekil lete,
 þat stint þe rayn thoru his praiere,
 Sex monethes and thre zere ; 9152
 And quen he praid eft a-gayn,
 Godd sent þe folk plente of rayn.
 He was þe first, as þe stori says, 9155
 þat ded men raysed in former dais.

Of Iosaphat com Ioram,
 þat reyned wintris eyht, wid quam

¶ Of salomon now we ende
 þat regned fourty wyntur hende
 he hade had boþe of wele & wo
 his elde was fourti zeer & two
 In bethleem grauen was he boun
 þat was his owne fadir toun
 wiþ menske & worship atir wham
 Regned his son þat het Roboam
 þis Roboam þat I of mene
 Regnede wyntres seuentene

¶ his son coom aftir abyas þo
 þre zeer he regned & no mo
 ¶ Asa his son hool & fere
 Regned oon & fourti zere
 ¶ Iosephat his son in lyue
 Regned twenti zeer & fyue
 þat was elias þe prophete
 God of him so muchel lete
 he stynted reyne bi his preyere
 Six moneþes & þre zere
 And whenne he preyed oft aþeyn
 God hem sende plente of reyn
 he was þe furste stories sayes
 þat dede men reised in þo dayes
 ¶ Of ioseph coom Ioram
 þat eizte wyntur regned wiþ wham

528 IN JEHOAM'S TIME LIVED ELISHA, WHO WAS TRANSLATED IN A GOLDEN CHARIOT. IN UZZIAH'S DAYS LIVED MANY PROPHETS; THEN CAME JOTHAM AND AHAZ.

Was a prophet, heliseus,		þer was a prophete heleseus.
Als þe stori tellus vs	9160	and als þe stori tellis vs
Helias was in þat square,		helias was in þat square
Translated in a golden chare.		translate in a coldin chare.
O þis ioram com ozias		¶ Of þis Ioram come orias (<i>sic</i>)
þat regnand winters fife was ;	9164	þat regnande fifti winter was.
In þat squar þat i of mele		In þat cuntre þat I. of mele.
Was in þe land prophetes fele,		was in þe lande prophetis fele.
Ysaías, ioel, Osee, abias,		ysaías Ioel Osee abdias.
Amon, ionas, and micheas ;	9168	amos Ionas and micheas.
þe sext sibile bigan to rise		þe sexte sibile be-gan to rise.
þat was o propheci ful wise.		þat was of prophecy ful wise.
Of ozias com ioathan,	9171	Of ozias come Ioathan.
Sexten yeir regnand was he þan ;		xvj. 3ere regnand was þan.
Romulus was þe first man		¶ Romulus þe formast man.
þat regned in rome, and it-began.		þat regned in rome & hit be-gan.
Achaz his sun him efter come ;	9175	achas his sone him efter come.
þat sith was made þe tun o rome.		þat time was made þe toun of rome
Sexten yeir regned achaz,		xvj. 3ere regned achas
And of him come ezechias,		and of him come ezechias
He regnd thritte yeir and nine,		he regned xxx. 3ere and neyen
Wel he luued was wit drightin.	9180	& wele was loued wiþ god of heyuen.
Sipen regnd manasses,		sipen regned manasses.
þat was his sun, wit-vten lees,		þat was his sone wiþ-uten les.
þat time was, als sais stori,		þat time was als sais þe story.
A sibile þat hight osami.	9184	was a prophete þat hiȝt osamie.
O þis manasses com amon,		¶ of þis manasses come amon.
þat, als his fader, was a fon,		þat als his fader was a fon.
Foles war þai bath, for-þi		ffolis ware þai baþ for-quy.
þat þai honurd mamentre.	9188	for þai honoured mawmetry.
Amon sun was iosias,		¶ Amon sone was Iosias
A dughti king, in his time was		a duȝti kinge in his time was.
Fordon þe tune o niniue, [1f 51, bk, col. 1]		[1ffordede the tounne of nynyue
þat was of vmgang thre iorne,	9192	That was abowte Iurneis iij ^e
þat standen had to þat squar		That stondyn had in tyme þore
Fourten hundret yeir and mare ;		xl C yere and more] [1 from Laud MS. 416]

was a prophete helyseus,
And as þe stori tellis vs, 9160
Helyas was þat ilke time þare
Translatid in golden chare.
Of þi Ioram cam Ozias,
þat reyned fifti wintris was ; 9164
In þat time þat i of mele,
was in þat land prophetis fele,
Isayas, Ioel, Osee, Abdyas,
Amos, Ionas, and mycheas. 9168
þe eyhtand sibile bigan to rise,
þat was of prophesi ful wise.
Of Ozias cam Iothan, 9171
Sextene 3e[re] was he reynand þan ;
Romulus was þe formest man
þat reyned in Rome, and it bigan.
Achaz, his sone, efter him com ; 9175
þat time was made þe toun of Rom ;
Sextene 3ere reyned achaz,
And of him cam Ezechias,
He reyned nine and thritti 3ere, [col. 2]
wele was he loued wid iesu dere. 9180
Sipen reyned manasses,
þat was his sone, widuten les ;
þat time was, as sais þe stori,
A sibile þat hiht of samy. 9184
Of þis manasses cam amon,
As his fader was þe son,
Folis war þai bath, for-qui
þai honurd euer maumettri. 9188
Amon son was Iosyas,
A dohuti king, in his time was
For-don þe toun of Ninive,
þat was vmgang jornays thrie, 9192
þat standen had in time þare,
Fourti hundrid 3ere and mare.

was a prophete Eliseus
And as þe stori telleþ vs
hely was þat time þare
Translated in golden chare
¶ Of þis Ioram coom osias
Of regne fifty wyntur þat was
In þat tyme þat I of mele
In þat lond were prophetes fele
Isayas. Ioel. Osee. Abdyas
Amos. ionas. & mecheas
þe eigteþe sibile bigan to rise
þat was of prophecie ful wise
¶ Of ozias coom Iothan
Sixtene 3eer he regned þan
Romulus was þe furste mon
þat regned in Rome & hit bigon
¶ Achaz his son aftir him coom
þat tyme was made þe toun of Rome
Sixtene 3eer regned achaz
Of him coom ezechias
he regned nyne & twenti 3eere
wel was he loued wiþ god dere
¶ þenne regned manasses
þat was his son wiþuten lees
þat tyme was seiþ þe story
A sibile þat hett of Samy
Of þis manasses coom amon þo
As his fadir to fore dud go
Foles were þei boþe vnsly
þei honoured euer maumetry
Amon son het Iosias
Dou3ti kyng in his tyme was
For dude þe toun of nynyue
þat was aboute iourneyes þre
þat stonden had in tyme þore
Fourty hundride 3eer & more

pat time was prophet Ieremi Spekand in his propheci. Iosias gat Ieconiam, þe transmigracion was þan, pat þe bok of mining mas. þan was a king sedechias, In his time was þe Iuen land Worren into þe sarzins hand, Iurselem was struid an þan ¹ þan can þair kingrik for to wan. And als i in þe stori find, pat time was þe temple brind Thoru a king o babilon,— In thraldam he had þam don,— pat nabugodonosor hight, Strang he was, o mikel might. A tuelmoth he þe tun vm-sett, And wan it for de-faut o mett ; þe king fled vte wit nightertale, Wit þe wightes[t] men o wale, Bot he was taken at his flight, His suns slain be-for his sight, And him-seluen did þar bind, And kest him in-to prisun blind. ¶ þe Iuues now er put o state, And þair kingrik translate pat had four hundret yeir stand And fite to pat dai nerhand.	9196 9200 9204 9208 9212 9216 9220	pat time was prophete Ieromy. specande in his prophecy. Iosias gat Iechoniam. þe transmigracion was þan. pat þe boke of Mynnyng ¹ mas þan was a kinge Icechias ¶ In his time was the Iuenlande wonnyn alle in þe sarasinis hande Ierusalem was destroyed <i>and</i> tane. [þan] þe kindome be-gan to wane. <i>and</i> als I. in þe story finde pat time was þe temple brinde. þorou a kinge of babilon. in a thraldome he had ham done. pat nabugodonosor for-soþ he hiȝt. strange he was of mykil miȝt. a xij. moneth he þe toun vmbeset <i>and</i> wan hit for defaute of met. þe kinge flagh oute be niȝtter-tale. wiþ þe wiȝtest men of wale. bot he was takyn atte his fiȝt. his sones slayne be-for his siȝt. þai toke him-self & made him boun. <i>and</i> kest him in a depe prisoun. ¶ þe Iewes now ar putte of state <i>and</i> þaire kingedome is translate. pat was iiij. hundre winter standande <i>and</i> fifti to pat day nere-hande
--	--	--

[*The fourth age of the world is finished.*]

O werld þe fourth eild es nu tald, pat was four hundret winter ald And fíue-and-sexti yeir and thre ; Bot sin þis werld be-gan to be Four thusand yeir and sex hundreth, Qua reckens right to tell es eth.	9224 9228	¶ þe firþe elde of þe werlde is talde iiij. hundre winter hit was halde. <i>and</i> v. <i>and</i> sexti ȝere <i>and</i> þre bot syn þis werlde be-gan to be. iiij. ȝere <i>and</i> vj. hundreþ qua rekkenis riȝt to tel is eþ.
---	--------------------------	---

þat time was prophete Ieremye Spekand in his prophesie.	9196	þat tyme was prophete Ieremye Spekyng in his prophecie	
Iosias gatt Ioconyam ; þe transmigracion was þan, þat þe bok of mening mas. þen was a king sedechias ;	9200	Iosias gat Ieconiam þe transmigracioun was þan þat þe boke of mynde mas þere was a kyng sedechias	
In his time was þe Iuen land wommen all in sarazin hand ; Ierusalem was stroyd and tan,	9203	In þis tyme was þe iewes lond wonnen al in to sarsynes hond Ierusalem was stroyed & take	[leaf 58]
þan bigan þair kingr[i]che to wan, And, as i in þe stori find, þat time was þe temple brind, Thoru a king of babilon, In thraldam he had þaim don,	9208	þat kyngdome fel in to wrake And as we in þe story descende In þat tyme was þe temple brende þourze a kyng of babilone In þraldome he had hem done	
þat Nabugodonosor hight ; Strang he was, of mekil miht. A tuelfmoneth he þe tun vmsett, And wan it for þe diffaute of mett.		Nabugodonosor he hiȝt Stronge he was of muchel myȝt Twelue moneþ he biseged hit þon And for defaute of mete hit won	
þe king fled vte bi nightertale,	9213	þe kyng fley out bi nyȝt wiþ his boldest men & wiȝt he was take as he fley	
with þe withest men he had in wale, Bot he was takin at his flight, His sonis slayn bifor his sight,	9216	his son sleyn in þat wey And him seluen dud þei bynde And kest him in to prisoun blynde	
And him seluen did þai bind,	[leaf 64, col. 1]	þe iewes were put out of state And her kyngdome al transolate þat foure hundride ȝere had stonde	
And kest him into a presun blind. þe iuus er nou put of state, And in þair kingriche translate,	9220	And fifty at þat day nere honde	
þat had four hundrid ȝere stand And fifty to þat day ner-hand.			

[*The fourth age of the world is finished.*]

Of world þe ferd elde now es tald, þat was four hundrid winter ald	9224	¶ þe ferþe elde of þe world is told þat was foure hundride wyntur old
And fwe and sexti ȝere and thre, Bot siþen þis world bigan to be,		And fyue & sixti ȝeer & þre But siþ þis world bigon to be
Four thousand and sex hundrith	9227	Is foure þousonde six hundride fol
ȝere, qua rekinas right to tell es eth.		Who so redili reken hit wol

Dauid	Sala mon	Roboam	Abia	Asa	Iosa phat
Ioram	Iosias	Ioathan	Achaz	ezchi as	ma nasses
Amon Iosias			Ieconias		

Blissed be sco þat us has spedd
þat we þe elds four has redd ;
To recken forth þat leuedi kin, [col. 2]
þe fift eild wil we be-gin. 9232
Iechonias ye herd me mun,
Salatiel he had to sun ;
And o þat ilk salatiel,
Bicom a sun, zorobabel. 9236
Abiud yeit com of him,
[[¶] Of abyuth / elyachym [¶] from Land
Of hym Azor / of hym sadoch] MS. 416]
þat lath er for to lig in rim. 9240
Sadoch gatt achim for-soth,
And of achim come eliud ;
Of eliud, eleazar,
þat leui als to nam he bar. 9244
þis leui had him suns tua,
þat was mathan and pantera ;
Mathan gat iacob ; iacob, ioseph ;
þat was þe nethermast step, 9248
O þat side ar to tell nama.
O panpera com parpantera ;
O parpantera com ioachim ;
Vr leuedi mare com of him. 9252
Ioseph and sco sa mai man se,
Bot att thrid and ferith kne,
þe maiden þat vs þat lauerd bare
þat lesed al þis werld o care ; 9256
þus was he fruit þat broght vs bote,
O tre þat adam was þe rote.
Qua-so will se fra adam þe ald
Hu mani knes to crist es tald, 9260

COTTON

þe v elde of þe werlde.
of cristis birth.

[[¶] leaf 51, back]

²**B**lessed be ho þat us has sped.
þat we þe foure elde haue red
To rekkin forþ þat lauedy kin
þe fifte elde we wil be-gyn.
I talde 3ou of Iachonias.
Salatiel his sone he was.
and of þat ilk salatiel.
be-come a sone Zorobabel.
Abiud zet come of him.
of abiud eliachim.
of *quam* azor sadoc come of him.
atte lap is for to lye in rime.
¶ Sadoch gatte achim for-sop.
and of achim come eliud.
of eliud eleazar.
þat leui als to name he bar.
þis leui had him sones twa.
þat was mathan *and* pantera.
¶ Mathan gatte Iacob & he Ioseph
þat was þe neþermast step.
of þat side I. knaw na ma.
of pantera come parpantera.
of parpantera come Ioachim.
our lauedi maria come of him.
Ioseph & ho may men se.
ar atte þe prid & firþe degree.
¶ þe ladi þat vs þat lorde bare
þat laused al þis werlde of care
þus was þe frute at brozt þe bote
of tree at adam was þe rote.
qua-sim wil se fra adam þe alde
how many degrees to criste is talde

FAIRFAX

[*The Fifth Age of the World.*
The Family of the Virgin Mary.]

Blissed be scho *pat* vs has spedd,
pat we *pe* eldes four has redd ;
 To rekin forth *pat* leuedi kine,
pe fifte elde wil we bigine. 9232
 Ieconias *3e* heard me mone,
 Salatiel he had to sone,
 And of *pis* ilk salatiel
 Becam his sone Zorobabel. 9236
 Abiud *3eit* cam of him,
 Of abiud Elyachim,
 Of *quam* Asor, sadoch of him,
pat loth er for to lig *in* rim. 9240
 Sadoch gat achim, for soth,
 And of achim cam eliuth,
 Of eliuth cam Eleazar,
pat leui als to name he bar. 9244
pis Leui had sonis tua,
pat was matan and pantra,
 Mathan gat Iacob ; iacob, ioseph ;
pat was *pe* nethermast steph, 9248
 Of *pat* side es to telle na ma.
 Of pantera cam *propantera*,
 Of *propantera* cam Ioachim,
 vr leuedi mari cam of him.
 Ioseph and scho, so may men se, 9253
 Bot at *pe* thrid and ferde kne.
¹ *pe* mayden *pat* vs *pat* lauerd bare,
pat lesid all *pis* world of car, [col. 2]
 pus was *pe* fruit *pat* broght vr bote
 Of *pe* tre *pat* adam was *pe* rote. 9258
 Qua sua wil se fra adam *pe* alde,
 Hou mani knes to crist es tald,

GÖTTINGEN

Blissed be she *pat* vs hap sped
pat we *pe* eldes foure haue red
 To reherse *pat* lady kynne
pe fifte elde we wol bigynne
 ¶ Ieconias *3e* herde me mone
 Salatiel he had to sone
 And of *pis* ilke salatiel
 Coom his son *3orobabel*
 ¶ Abyuth *3itt* coom of him
 Of abyuth eliachim
 Of him *azor* of him Sadoch
 pus was *pe* ton *pe* toperes stok
 Sadoch *penne* Achim gat
 Achim eliuth not forzat
 Of eliuth coom eliazare
pat leuy als to name bare
pis leui hadde sones two
 Mathan & pantra also
 Mathan gat Iacob in pleye
 Iacob Ioseph *sop* to seye
 Of *pat* syde is to telle no mo
 Of pantra coom pantera *pe*
 Of *parpantera* coom Ioachim
 Oure lady mary coom of him
 Ioseph & she may we se
 were but at *pe* pridde & ferpe kne
pis maiden *pat* lorde bare
pat lesed al *pe* world of care
 pus was *pe* fruyt *pat* brouzte once bote
 Of *pat* tre *pat* adam was rote
 who so wol se fro adam *pe* olde
 how many knees to *crist* are tolde

TRINITY

He sal find, wit-vten mistruns,
Sexti hale generacions,
And noȝer o þaim tald he ne he
þus mai þe geneologi be.

he sal finde wiȝ-out mistrowounes
sexti generaciownes
a-noȝer of ham talde he ne þe.
þus may þe genologi be.

9264

[*Isaiah's prophecy of Christ.*]

¶ Crist was for-tald wit propheci
þat mast of spack saint ysai,
And to the Iuus sua mistruand 9267
He badd þam here and vnderstand.
“Iesse,” he said, “of his roting
Soth-fast-le a wand suld spring,
Vte o þat waand a flur suld brest,
þe haligast þer-on sal rest; 9272

[.]

no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]

þe gast þat giues giftes sere.” 9275
Bot yeitt þat folk was ai in were,
And till oȝer said, “quat mai þis be?
Sua wonder mireli spekes he.”

Bot yeitt he lett it sua be hid,
And lang þer-eftter þam it vndid. 9280

¹“God men,” he said, “can yee not see,
For of a man þat hight iesse, [leaf 52,
col. 1]

A mai sal bred of his ox-spring,
And seo sal haue a sun to king. 9284

I wil noght hele for dred o blame,
Emanuel sal be his name;”

þat es to sai in englis þus,
Vr lauerd self al es wit vs. 9288

“Honi sal he ete and milke,
Wel sal he cun knau quilk es quilk,

Fra the wick þe god to scil, 9291
Fra him for-soȝ sal nan cun dil.”

¶ Sum Iuus said til oȝer þan,
“Qua herd euer sli spece o man 9294

Crist was talde wiȝ prophecy.
and þar-of spac seint Isai.

to the Iewes sa mistrawande
he bad ham here & vnderstande.

¶ Iesse he saide of his roting
certainly a wande sulde spring
out of þat wande a flour suld brest
atte sulde bringe vs alle to rest.

þe haly gaste þer-on salle liȝt
þorou goddis squete miȝt.

þe gaste þat giuys giftis sere
bot ȝet þe folk ware in were.

and saide lorde quat may þis be.
squa wonder mistely spekis he

¶ bot ȝet he lete hit squa be hid
& lange þer-ofter til ham vndid.

godemen he saide con ȝe noȝt se.
for of a man þat hiȝt Iesse.

a may sal brede of his ospring.
and ho salle haue a sone to king.

I. wil noȝt layne for drede of blame
emanuel sal be his name.

þat is to say in engelis þus
our lorde him-self alle wiȝ us.

hony salle he ete & milke.
wele salle he knaw queȝer is quilk

fra þe wikked þe gode to dele
fra him for-soȝ sal nane con stele

¶ Sum Iewes saide til oȝer þan.
qua herde euer telle of sicke a man.

He sal find widvten excusacions,	Fynde wipouten doute he shal
Sexti alde generacions,	Sixti olde generaciouns al
And neyther tald he ne he,	And neiper tolde he ne he
þus may þe genealogy be.	þus may þe genealogy be

9264

[*Isaiak's prophecy of Christ.*]

Crist was forsaid wid prophesy,
þat mast of spac saint ysay,
And to þe iuus so mistrouand, 9267
He bad þaim here and vnderstand.
"Iesse," he said, "of his rotyng
Certaynly a wand suld spring,
vte of þat a flour suld brest,
þe hali gast þar-on suld rest, 9272

[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

þe gast þat giues giftes sere."
Bot zit þat folk, was ay in were, 9276
vn-til oper said, "quat may þis be
So wonderly mirkly spekes he?"

Bot zit he let it sua be hidd, [didd.
And lang þer-efter sua he þaim it vn-
"Gode men," he said, "can ȝe noght se?
For of a man þat hiht Iesse 9282

A mayden sal brede, of his hup-spring,
And scho sal haue a sone to king,
I wil noght hele for drede of blame,
Emanuel sal be his name."

þat es to say, in englis þus, 9287
vr lauerd him-seluen alle wid vs.

"Hony sal he ete and milk,
wele sal he knaw quilk es quilk,
Fra þe wick þe gode to knau, 9291
Fra him þe soth sal nan wid-draw."

Sum iuus said to oper þan,
"Qua herd euer suilk speche of a man

Crist was seide of prophesy
Moost of him spake I say
To þe Iewes so mis trowonde
he bad hem here & vndirstonde
Iesse he seide of his rotyng
Certeynly a ȝerde shal spring
Out of þat a flour shulde brest
þe holy goost þeronne shulde rest

[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

þe goost þat ȝyueþ ȝiftis sere
ȝitt þat folke was al in were
vche to opere seide what may þis be
So wondir merkely spekeþ he
But if he let hit so be hid
And longe aftir to hem hit vndid
Gode men he seide con ȝe not se
Of a mon þat hett Iesse

A mayde of him shal brede & springe
And she shal haue a son to kyng
I wol not hele for drede of blame
Emanuel shal ben his name [1f 58, bk]

hit is to say on englisshe þus
Oure lord him self al wiþ vs
Ete hony & milke he shal also
þe ton to knowe þe toþer fro
Fro þe wicke þe good to knawe
þe soþe fro him shal noon wiþdrawe
¶ Somme Iewes seide to opere þan
who herde euer suche speche of man

þat born sal be, sum-thing es þar
 þat he wald noht knaun war." 9296
 And þan said ysaie, "*parfai*
 I sal you openliker sai,
 Qui suld i langer wit yow lain,
 I sal vndo it yow al plain; 9300
 For I ha written al þis thing
 þat i sal leue to your oxspring
 þis ilk bok, bot sum o þaim
 Again mi sagh sal sett claim, 9304
 For efter þat i es o-liue,
 Gains soth sal your eires strîue;
 Quarfor er yee o will sa wild?
 A maiden sal vs ber a child, 9308
 Quar-of i tald yow er be-forn;
 Til vre be-houe sal he be born;
 þis child sal vs be giuen til,
 And he sal regn al at his will; 9312
 Man sal him clep wit nams sere,
 'Ferliful' and 'conseiler';
 Godd o strenth and fader es he,
 Cald o þat werld es for to be, 9316
 And 'prîncs o pees' sal man him call,
 And neuermar es regn fall.
 I haue yow tald hu it sal be, 9319
 Bot i ne wat yeitt *quer* yee it se."
 "Ful littel se we yeitt," coth þai,
 "Of al þat euer we her þai sai, 9322
 For sin þat we war born in werld
 Sua selcut sagh we neuer herd."
 "Ne i herd neuer," he said, "in land
 Men sua herd of vnder-stand, 9326
¹Ne sagh yee noht for drightin dome
 þe wand bar lef and frut and blom?
 þis wand bitakens a maiden clene,
 þat sal þe child haue þat i mene, [1 col. 2]

þat borne sal be sum-þing¹ is þare
 atte he walde noȝt knawen ware
 and þen saide Isai *parfay*
 I sal ȝou tel openli to say.
 quy sulde I hit langer wiȝ ȝou layne
 I sal vn-do hit ȝou al plyne.
 for I haue writen al þis þing¹
 þat I salle leue to ȝour ospring¹
 þis ilk boke bot sum of thayme
 agayne my sagh salle sette clayme
 quen I. am dede & noȝt on liue.
 agayne þe soȝ ȝour ayres sal striue
 ¶ quar-fore ar ȝe of wil sa wilde
 a maiden sal us bere a childe.
 quar-of I talde ȝou here be-forne.
 til our be-houe sal he be borne.
 þis childe sal come vs vntil.
 & he sal regne alle atte his wil.
 men sal him calle wiȝ namis sere
 Meruelous and conseiler
 god of strenght & lorde of [dre]²
 of þe werlde be-fore sal be <sup>[² indistinct
in MS.]</sup>
 & prince of pees men sal him cal.
 & neuer-mare his regne to fal.
 I haue ȝou talde how hit sal be.
 bot I ne wate neuer-quere ȝet is he.
 ¶ fful litil se we ȝet quop þai.
 of alle þat euer we here þe say
 sin we ware borne in Middelerde
 of suche a wonder neuer we herde³
⁴[Nor I he seið herd nevir in lond
 So hard men to vnderstond⁴ [⁴ Laud MS.
416, lf 116]
 Saw ye not by goddis dome
 The erthe bare lyf frute & blome
 That Erbe tokenyþ a maydyn clene
 Shalle bere the child þat I of mene

COTTON

FAIRFAX

[³ I ne herde (*the catch-words*): some leaves wanting here, but supplied from the *Laud MS.*]

1 þat born sal be, sum thing es þare
 þat he wild noght war knaun mare."
 And þan said ysay, "parfay, 9297
 I sal 3ou opinlier say, [¹ leaf 64, back, col. 1]
 Qui suld i langer wid 3ou layn ?
 I sal vndo it 3ou all playn,
 For i haue writen all þis thing, 9301
 þat i sal leue to 3oure ospring
 þis ilk bok, bot summe of þaim
 Again my saw sal sett þair claim ;
 For efter þat i am of liue, 9305
 Agayn þe soth sal 3our ayris strue.
 Qui er 3e of will sua wilde ?
 A mayden sal vs bere a childe,
 Querof i tald 3ou here biforn,
 Tille vre bi-houe sal he be born. 9310
 þis child sal vs be gyuen tille,
 And sal reyne at his wille ;
 Men sal him call wid names sere,
 'Ferlyful' and 'cunsaylere.'
 Godd of strenth and fader es he, 9315
 Cald of þat world es forto be,
 And 'prins of pais,' men sal him call,
 And neuer mare sal his reyne fall.
 I haue 3ou tald hou it sal be, 9319
 Bot i ne wat queþer 3e it se."
 "Ful litel se we 3it," said þai,
 "Of all þat euer we here þe say, 9322
 For siþen þat we war born in werde,
 Sua selcuth sawe we neuer herd."
 "Neineherdeneuer," he said, "in land,
 Men sua hard at to vnderstand, 9326
 Ne saw 3e noght for godes dome,
 þe wand bere lef fruit and blome ?
 þis wand bitakins a mayden clene,
 þat sal þe child bere þat i mene, 9330

þat born shal be sum þing þer is
 he wolde not were knowen I-wis
 þen seide Isay parfay
 I shal 3ou openliere say
 I wol no lenger wiþ 3ou leyne
 I shal vndo hit al pleyne
 I haue writen al þis þinge
 þat I shal leue to 3oure ospringe
 þis ilke boke but somme of þeym
 A3eyn my sawe shal set cleyrn
 For aftir þat I am of lyue
 3oure heires a3eynes soþ shul stryue
 Whi are 3e of wille so wilde
 A maiden shal vs bere a childe
 As I tolde 3ou here biforn
 To oure bihoue shal he be born
 þis childe þus 3yuen vs tille
 Shal regne at his owne wille
 Men shul him calle nomes sere
 Wondirful & counsellere
 God of strengþe & fadir is he
 Called of þe world þat is to be
 Prince of pees men shul him calle
 Neuer shal his regne falle
 I haue 3ou tolde how hit shal be
 But I noot wheþer 3e hit se
 litil se we 3itt seide þei
 Of al þat we here þe sei
 Siþ we were born in werd
 So selcouþe sawe neuer we herd
 Nor I he seide herde neuer in londe
 So harde men to vndirstonde
 Sawe 3e not bi goddes dome
 þe 3erde bare leef fruyt & blome
 þat 3erde tokeneth a maiden clene
 Shal bere þe childe þat I of mene

pat sal his folk fra baret bij,		That shalle his folk fro bale by
To <i>quam</i> men sal haue gret envi. 9332		To whom men shulle haue grete envy
pat yow tels sent Ieremi,		Ieromy yt seith in boke
If yee wald lok his propheci ;		yf ye his prophesy wið loke
And yeitt i sal yow sai a thing,		yet I shalle you sey a thyng
Bot hald yee it for na heþ[i]ng. 9336		But holdyþ yt for no hetying
Quen he pat haliest es cumen,		When that holiest is comyn [nomyn
Your smerling sal fra yow be nummen,		your e noyntyng shalbe from you
Bot yeitt i hope yee be sa blind		yet I trow ye be so blynd
pat ye can-not na resun find, 9340		That ye can not my reason fynd
King war yee wont at haue to smer,		kyngges anynt ye haue to-fore
Bot siþen yee sal haue na langer ;		So shulle ye then no more
Fra he be smerld pat i sai,		fro he be noyntyd that I say
Kyngles sal yee be fra pat dai. 9344		kyngles shulle ye be fro pat day
O þis yow telles Ieremi,		Of this tellyþ you Ieromy
þe prophet Ioel and heli,		The prophete Ioel and Elie
Yeitt he liuand es in hele,		yet is he leuyng in hele
þis ilk heli pat i of mele." 9348		This Elie that I of mele
Bot for na talking þam was tald,		ffor no thyng to hem told
It tok neuer in þer hertes hald,		Yt wold not in her hertes hold
Bot ai mistruing and mistrus,		They mystrowid and pat hem rewis
For-þi said godd self o þaa Iuus, 9352		God seid hym-self of þo iewis
Quen he mas of his moder min		When he made of his moder myn
pat was be-comen al o þair kin,		That was comyn of her kynne
He said, "mi lemman es sa gent,		he seid my lemman is so Ient
Sco smelles better þen piment, 9356		Swettyr smellyng than pyment
And wel softer hir uestement		And welle soter her vestment
þan ani recles pat es brent.		Then eny encense pat is brent
Fair es þe muth o þat leuedi,		freyre is the mowþe of þat lady
And ilk toth es als ywori, 9360		Eche tothe as yvory
Als douues eie hir lok es suete,		As dovis eie hir loke is swete
Als rose and thron ar tua vnmete ;		Rose on thorne to hir vn-mete
And tuix þam fair a-cord es nan 9363		By-twene hem feire accord is non
Sa es tuix hir kin and mi lemman ;"		Then by-twene her kynne & my lem-
For als þe rose es bred o thorn,		ffor as the rose is bred of thorne [man
Sua was maria o Iuus born. 9366		So was mary of iewis borne

þat sal his folk fra baret by, 9331
 To quham men sal haue gret enuy.
 þat 3ou tellis saint Ieremie, [col. 2]
 If 3e wold loke his prophesie.
 And 3it i sal 3ou say a thing,
 Bot holde 3e it for na hething, 9336
 Quen he þat haliest es comen,
 3our noynting sal fra 3ou be nomen.
 Bot 3it i hope 3e be sua blind,
 þat 3e can noght mi resun find ; 9340
 King wer 3e wont to noint ay-quare,
 Bot sua sul 3e nou haue na mare,
 Fra he be noynted, þat i say,
 Kingles sul 3e be fra þat day." 9344
 Of þis 3ou tellis Ieremy,
 þe prophetes Ioel, and hely,—
 3it he es liuand in hele,
 þis ilk ely þat i of mele. 9348
 Bot for na talking þaim was tald,
 It tok neuer in þair hertis hald,
 Bot ay mistrouing and mistrows.
 God said him-self, of þa iuus, 9352
 Quen he mas of his moder minne,
 þat was comen of al þair kinne,
 He said, "my lemman es sua gent,
 Scho smellis suetter þan piment, 9356
 And wele softer hir vestiment
 þan any reelis þat er brent.
 Fayr es þe muth of þat leudy,
 And ilk toth es as yuory, 9360
 As douues eye hir loke es suete,
 As rose on thorn er to vnmete ;
 And tuene þaim fayre acord es nane,
 Sua es tuix hir kin and my lenman."
 For as þe rose es bred of thorn, 9365
 Sua was mari of iuus born.

þat shal his folke fro baret bye
 To whom men shul haue gret enuye
 Ieremye hit seiþ in boke
 If 3e his prophecie wol loke
 3itt I shal 3ou say a þing
 But holdeþ hit for no hetyng
 whenne þat holiest is comen
 3oure noynting shal be fro 3ou nomen
 3itt I trowe 3e be so blynde
 þat 3e con not my resoun fynde
 Kyngis anoynt 3e haue to-fore
 So shul 3e þenne no more
 Fro he be noyntid þat I say
 Kynges shul 3e be fro þat day
 Of þis telleþ 3ou Ieremie
 þe prophete Ioel and helye
 3it is he lyuyng in hele
 þis helie þat I of mele
 For no þing to hem tolde
 hit wolde not in her hertes holde
 þei mis trowed & þat hem rewes
 God seide him self of þo iewes
 whenne he made of his modir mynne
 þat was comen of her kynne
 he seide my lemmon is so gent
 Swetter smellyng þen piement
 And wel swotir hir vestiment
 þen encense þat is brent
 Fair is þe moup of þat lady
 Vche toop as Iuory
 As dowfes eye hir loke is swete
 Rose on þorn to hir vnmete
 Bitwene hem fairer acorde is noon
 þen bitwene hir kyn & my lemmon
 For as þe rose is bred of þorn [leaf 50]
 So was mary of iewes born

540 ERE SPEAKING OF CHRIST'S BIRTH, WE MUST TELL HOW GOD PLANNED TO SEND
HIS SON, NEAR THE WORLD'S END, TO SAVE MAN. YOU HEARD OF THE CREATION,

¶ Bot ar of cristes birth we neuen,
We sal tel how þe fader of heuen
Dight his dere sun to send, 9369
Almast at þe werlde end,
Vntil erth, vr flesche to ta
for to bring man-kind o wa. 9372
And hu he gaf vs his pardun,<sup>[lf. 52^b, bk.
col. 1]</sup>
scorteli i sal yow tell resun.

Ar we of Crystes byrþe nevyn
Telle we how þe fader of hevyn
Dight his dere sonne to send
Almost at the worldis end^[leaf 116, back]
Into erþe oure flesh to take
To bryng man-kynd out of wrake
how he yaf vs his pardoun
Shortly to telle I am boun

[*Re-capitulation, of Adam's Fall and the Scheme to save Mankind.*]

For yee haf, lauerdinges, wel herd,
O þe begining o þis werld, 9376
Hu he þat neuer had biginning
Wroght heuen and erth and all thing,
And als til alking thing he gafe,
þair kind scrud al for to haue. 9380
For sun and mone, þat es sua bright,
Had seuensith mare þan now o light,
And al-king thing was þan to trow
Wel pithier þan þai ar now. 9384
A! lauerd, gret herming was þar,
þat all suld dei, bath less and mare,
þat of eua and adam com;
Bot þat yon was a rightwis dom, 9388
Als yee sal se wit rightwis scill,
þat herken o þis stori will.
Quen al till end þis werld was wroght,
þat wanting was þar-in o noght, 9392
Beist and gress, and frut and tre,
And al was þat þar-in suld be,
Foghul and fische, grett thing and small,
þat adam last was made of all. 9396
In ebron greue þat ilk dale,
þar he drogh siben mikel bale,
Of erth right þar him maked he,
Efter his aun trinite. 9400

COTTON

N^{ow} lordyngges haue ye herd
Of þe begynnyng of þis werld
how he þat nevir had be-gynnyng
Made hevyn erthe & alle thyng
Also to alle thyng he yaf
her kyndly shappe for to haue
Sonne and mone that is so bright
had vij-sithe so moche more light
Alle thyngges that tho did grow
were mightier þen they are now
A grete harme be-fille vs thore
That alle shuld die bothe lesse & more
That of Adam & Eve come
But yet was yt rightwis done
As ye shulle se by rightfuþ skille
That here wolþe þis story wele
When this world to end was wroght
Wantyng there-of was noȝt
Beste gras frute & tre
Alle was as yt shuld be
ffoule fyssh grete & smale
Adam last was made of alle
In Ebrew grew that ilk dale
There-ynne he drie after bale
Of Erthe god made hym to be
After the holy trenyte

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

HOW GOD MADE EACH THING ; SUN AND MOON WERE BRIGHTER, AND EVERY- 541
 THING WAS BETTER THAN NOW. NOTHING WAS WANTING. ADAM WAS MADE LAST.

Bot ar of cristes birth we neuen,
 we sal tell how þe fadir of heuen
 Dight his dere sone to sende, 9369
 Almast at þe worldes ende,
 Into erde vr fless to ta, [leaf 65, col. 1]
 To bring mans kind vte of wa.
 And hou he gaf vs his pardun,
 Schortly sal i tell 3ou resun. 9374

Ar we of cristis burþe neuen
 Telle we how þe fadir of heuen
 Dizte his dere son to sende
 Almoost at þe worldes ende
 In to erþe oure flesshe to take
 To bringe monkynde out of wrake
 How he 3af vs his pardoun
 Shortly to telle I am boun

[*Re-capitulation, of Adam's Fall and the Scheme to save Mankind.*]

FOr 3elauerdinges, wele haue 3e herd
 Of 3e bigining of þis world,
 Hou he þat neuer had bigining, 9377
 Made heuen and erde and all thing,
 And als to all thing he gaf,
 þair kindly schroud for to haf. 9380
 For sune and mone þat es sua briht,
 Had seuen sith mar þan nou of liht,
 And all thinges was þan, als i trow,
 wele mihtier þan þai er nou. 9384
 A ! lauerd ! gret harming was þare,
 þat all suld die, bath less and mare,
 þat of adam and eue com.
 Bot 3it it was a rightwis dome, 9388
 As 3e sal se, wid rightwis skill,
 þat harkins of þis stori wel. [read þar]
 Quen all þis world to end was wroght,
 þat wanting was þat¹ in of noght,
 Best, griss, fruit and tre, 9393
 And all was þat þar-in suld be ;
 Foul and fiss, gret thing and smal,
 Adam last was made of all. 9396
 In ebron greue, þat ilke dale,
 þar-in he drow siþen mekil bale,
 Of erde god made him to be,
 Efter his aun trinite. 9400

Now lordingis haue 3e herd
 Of þe bigynnyng of þis werd
 how he þat neuer had bigynnyng
 Made heuen erþe & al þing
 Also to alle þinge he 3aue
 her kyndely shap for to haue
 Sonne & mone þat is so briht
 Had seuen so michel more liht
 Alle þingis þat þo dud grow
 Were myztiere þen þei are now
 A greet harm bifel vs þore
 þat alle shulde de3e lasse & more
 þat of Adam & eue coom
 But 3itt was hit rihtwis doom
 As 3e shul se bi rihtful skil
 þat here wel þis stori wil
 Whenne þis world to ende was wrouzt
 wantyng was þere of nouzt
 Beest gras fruyt & tre
 Al was as hit shulde be
 Foule & fisshe greet & smal
 Adam last was made of al
 In ebron greue þat ilke dale
 þerynne he drey 3e aftir bale
 Of erþe god made him to be
 Aftir þe holy trinite

His aun ymage he wrought him þar,
Hu moght he luue haf kyd him mare ;
In paradis he did him rest,
And sleili slepe apon him kest, 9404
He wrought a felau of his ban
Till adam, þat was first allan.
Wijt and skill he gaf þam till,
Might, and fairhid, and frewill ; 9408
Ouer all þis werld king and kaiser,
And lastand ai for to bere.
In paradis in heritage,
To lede þair lijf ai till a stage 9412
In welth, wit-vten tene and trei,
Bituixand an certain dai,
þat þis oxspring war o þat tale 9415
þat moght fulfill þe numbre hale,
þe felauseipe o þam þat fell
Vte of heuen forwit to hell, 9418
¹And sipen þai suld sua bliscd be
þat þai on ded suld neuer se ; [col. 2]
Sa suinceless and sua fair and bright,
Als þat time was the sun o light,
Als yee haf herd me forwit neuen,
And sipen al suld þai stei til heuen.
Qua herd euer spek o mare bliss, 9425
þan aghteld was adam and his ?
Laghes tuin sett thoru a-sis
Was till adam in paradis, 9428
Als that in hali writ we find,
þe first lagh was kald 'o kind,'
þat es to sai, kindli to do,
Al þat him was biden to ; 9432
þe toþer has 'positiue' to nam,
þe quilk lagh was for-bed adam
For to ete þat frut, and said,
" þis tre in forbot haf i laid, 9436

COTTON

his owne ymage he made hym þore
how might he loue kythe hym more
In paradise he made hym rest
And slyly slepe on hym he kest
he made a felow of his bone
To Adam that was first his oone
Wyttē and skylle he yaf hym tyllē
Myght feyrehed and fre wille
Ouyr alle this world to be keyzar
Euyr-lastyng lyf for to bere
In paradise as Erytage
To lede her lyf with-outyn rage
In welthe with-outyn tene or tray
By-twene them in a certeyne day
That of his owne ospreng myȝt
ffulle-ffylle the nombyr hole & riȝt
Of that feleship that felle
[. . . . no gap in the MS.]
Then shuld they so blessid be [col. 2]
That they of depe shuld never se
and so swynkles feyre & bright
As that tyme was þe sonne-lyȝt
As ye herd to-fore neven
Than shuld they stie to hevyn
Who herd euer of more blis
Then ordeynyȝt was to hym and his
lawis ij^o were set on syse
To Adam being in paradise
As in holy wrytte we fynd
The first was the law of kynd
That is to sey kyndly to do
Alle that hym was bedyn to
The oper law hath posetyve to name
That was fully forbodyn Adam
Of this frute god hym seid
I haue yt in my forebode leid

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

His aune ymage he wrought him þare,
 Hou miht he loue haue kid him mare ;
 In paradis he did him rest,
 And slyly slepe apon him kest, 9404
 He wrought a felaw of his ban,
 To adam, þat was first his an ;
 Witt and skil he gaf him tille,
 Miht, and fairhed, and fre will. 9408
 'Ouer all þis world king and kayser,
 And lastand lijf ay for to bere ; [col. 2]
 In paradis in eritage,
 To lede þair lijf ay to a stag, 9412
 In welth, widuten tene or tray,
 Bituix-and a certayn day,
 þat of his ospring war of þat tale,
 þat miht ful-fille þe numbres hale,
 Of þat felauschip þat fell, 9417
 vte of heuen into hell,
 And siþen þai suld sua bliscd be,
 þat þai of dede suld neuer se ; 9420
 And sua suynkles, fair, and bright,
 As þat time was of sunne so light,
 As 3e haue herd me bifore neuen,
 Als suld þai siþen sty to heuen. 9424
 Qua herd euer speke of mare bliss,
 þan, or deme, was to adam and his ?
 Lawis tynne thoru sett assise,
 was to Adam in paradise, 9428
 Als in haly writt we find ;
 þe first law was cald 'of kinde,'
 þat es to say, kindly to do
 All þat him was bidden to. 9432
 Þe toþer has 'possitiue' to name,
 þe whilk lawe was for-bed Adam,
 Forto ete þat fruit, and saide,
 "þis tre in forbode haue i laid, 9436

his owne ymage he made him þore
 how miȝte he loue kȝpe him more
 In paradis he made him rest
 And fleȝely slepe on him he kest
 he made a felowe of his boone
 To Adam þat was furste his one
 witt & skil he ȝaf him tille
 Miȝte feirhede & fre wille
 Ouer al þis world to be kaisere
 Euer lastynge lif for to bere
 In paradis as heritage
 To lede her lif wiþouten rage
 In welþe wiþouten tene or tray
 Bitwene and a certeyn day
 þat of his owne ospringe myȝt
 Fulfille þe noumbre hool & riȝt
 Of þat felowshepe þat felle
 Out of heuen into helle
 þenne shulde þei so blessed be
 þat þei of deef shulde neuer se
 And so swynkeles feire & briȝt
 As þat tyme was þe sonne liȝt
 As ȝe herde to fore neuen
 þenne shulde þei stiȝe to heuen
 who herde euer of more blis
 þen ordeyned was to him & his
 lawes two were set on sise
 To Adam in paradise
 As in holy writ we fynde
 ¶ þe furst was þe lawe of kynde
 þat is to saye kyndely to do
 Al þat him was beden to
 ¶ þe toþer haþ posityue to name
 þat was fully forboden adame
 Of þis fruyt god him seide
 I haue hit in my forbode leide

If þou sa bald be it to bite
þou sal be ded in sorou and site ;
And if þou haldes mi forbot,
þou sal be lauerd ouer ilk crot 9440
þat es in erth or paradis,
Wit mare bliss þan þou can deuis."
¶ O þis had adam seisin al ;
Allas ! ful sun he let it fall, 9444
His gret wirsceipe þat he had þar,
And broght vs in-to mikel care.
Sua sun als he þat apel ēte,
þe laghes bath he þan for-lete, 9448
Bath naturel and positif,
Thoru his wijf he wex caitiue,
Quen seo herd mare his witherwin
þan þat hir wrought, þat hij drightin.
¶ Wa was adam for his vtrage, 9453
For-driuen vt of his heritage,
vte of ioi and vte of blis,
In sorou and site til him and his.
Thoru ded his lif he most wel tine,
Quar sal he euer ha medicine? 9458
Quen he sa wrechedli had tint
His heritage wit iugement !
þat sin, alas ! full hard was it
þat nan of heft wit-vten smitt,
þat euer was vnder heuen born, 9463
þe strenght of itt has all for-lorn.
¹Sua hei na-thing was euer wrought,
þat thoru it seluen mis ne moght
Fald dun in to lagher state, [1f 53, col. 1]
Als all pir clerkes wis wate. 9468
Al erthli thing moght haf had right,
If it ne war thoru mans plight ;
A mis it was o mikel sake 9471
þat wrought to man sa mikel wrake,

yf þou so boldt be yt to byte
 Thow shalt die in sorow I-hyte
 yf þou wolle my forebode holdt
 Thow shalt be lordt as I þee toldt
 Of alle erthe andt of paradise
 with more blisse þan þou can devyse
 There adam herdt alle
 Alas sone he lete yt falle
 his grete worshyp þat he hadt þare
 And broght vs alle to muche care
 Assone as he the appyH ete
 The lawis boþe he gon to lete
 Bothe natureH & posetyve
 his wyf made hym to vnthryve
 When she levydt more the fendt
 Then godt that made hir so hendt
 ¶ Thus was Adam for his outrage
 Drevyn fro his Erytage
 Out of ioy andt out of blis
 To wo andt sorow hym andt his
 By dethe his lyf most he tyne
 Where he shalle euyr haue medecyne
 When he hadt lost there present
 his Erytage by Iugement

[illegible]

þat vte o þe fairest land þat es,
Has put man in-to wildernes : 9474
Sli plight was first, sli plight was last,
þat of þis seisin can him cast ;
þis es bot lagh, *qua* soth wil sai,
Vsed in curth þis ilk dai. 9478

¶ Now es man gildred in iuels all,
His aun sin has mad him thrall
þat first was fre, sum i for-tald ;
Nu has him sathanas in wald, 9482
His thral he was to haue in weild,
To wais seruiss straitt he him eild ;
Quills he es thrallid in his seruiss 9485
He ne mai be fre on nakins wis ;
Ne thral mai wit na lagh o lede
Ask heritage or lauerdhede ; 9488
And sipen þat he es thral becummen
His heritage him es be-nummen ;
Nē in na curt aght thral be herd,
Ne stand in dom to be ansuerd. 9492
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

þan most he sek a-noþer nede,
To win his right, if he will spede,
þat he wat born o freli strand 9497
þat mai in curt seeu his errand,
His heritage again to win,
þat he be of his aun kin.
Sua þat he sothfast man suld be 9501
þat ete noght o þis forsaid tre ;
þat suld be born wit-vten sinn,
And helden had þir laghes tuin,
þat es þe tuin o paradis ; 9505
þe thrid es on mont synais,
þat giuen was to moyses,
þat neuer of oþer helden was. 9508

COTTON

Out of the feyrest lond that is
he was putte in-to wildernes
This foule synne was so vnwrest
That of his season yt gon hym cast
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Now is man be-gylið alle
His owne synne made hym thralle
That first was fre as I told ^[leaf 117]
Now hath hym satanas to hold
To whos service he hym yeld
His thralle he was to haue in weld
While he his thralle in his service
he ne may be fre on no wyse
Thralle may be no law in lede
ffre Erytage aske of lord-hede
Synne he is þus thralle by-comyn
his Erytage hym by-nomyn
In no court owyþ thralle be herd
Ne stond in dome to be answerd
But in the lordes that hym ow
To deme hym oþer hie or low
Then must hem seke anoþer nede
To wynne his Erytage to spede
ffre-borne to be and not bound
That shuld in court shew his erond
his Erytage ayen to wynne
he must be of his owne kynne
So that he sothefast man shuld be
And ete not of this foreseid tre
he must be borne out of synne
And holdyn had thise lawis twyn
[.
.
.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þat vte of þe fayrest land þat es,
Has put man into wildrenes : 9474
Suilk pliht was first, suilk was last,
þat of his sesin gan him cast ;
þis es bot law, qua soth wil say,
vsyd in court þus ilka day. 9478
Nou es man gilted in eueles all,
His aun sine has made him thrall,
þat first was fre, as i bifore tald ;
Nou has him sathanas in wald, 9482
To quas seruiss straitly he bi-held,
His thral he was to haue in weld.
¹ And quihy he his thrall in his seruise,
He ne may be fre on nan-kin wise,
Nor thral may wid na law in lede
Ask heritage vr lauerd-hede ; [1 col. 2]
And siþen he es þus thrall bicomen,
His heritage him es be-nomen, 9490
Ne in nā court awe na thrall be herd,
Ne stand in dome to be ansuerd.
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
þan most him seke anoþer nede, 9495
To wine his heritage, if he wil spede,
þat he wat born of frely strand,
þat may in court scheu his erand,
His heritage agayne to winne, 9499
þat he be of his aun kinne.
So þat he sothfast man suld be,
And ete noght of þis forsaid tre,
þat suld be born widuten sinne, 9503
And helden had þir lawis tuine,
þat es þe tuine of paradis ;
þe thrid es of a mounst synays,
þat giuen was to moyses,
þat neuer of oþer halden wes, 9508

GÖTTINGEN

Out of þe feirest lond þat es
he was put into wildernes
þis foule synne was so vnwrast
þat of his seisyne hit gon him cast
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
¶ Now is mon bigiled al
his owne synne made him þrale
þat furste was fre as I tolde
Now haþ him Sathanas to holde
To whos seruise he him ȝelde
his þral he was to haue in welde
whil he is þral in his seruise
he ne may be fre on no wise
þral may be no lawe in lede
Fre heritage aske of lordhede
Siþ he is þus þral bicomen
his heritage him binomen
In no court owe þral be herd
Ny stonde in doom to be vnsword
But in þe lordis þat him owe
To deme him ouþer heze or lowe
þen most he seke anoþer nede
To wynne his heritage to spede
Fre born to be & not bonde
þat shulde in court shewe his eronde
his heritage aȝeyn to wynne
he most be of his owne kynne
So þat he soþfaste mon shulde be
And eet not of þis forseide tre
he most be born out of synne
And holden had þese lawes twynne
[.
.
.
. no gap in the MS.]

TRINITY

Bot he þat noþer did sin ne plight,	he that nevir did synne ne plizt
And quat man es moght se sa bright,	What man myzt se so bryzt
þat skilk a man cuth think in thoght	That suche a man coude thynk in þo3t
þat mustre þat mercele moght? 9512	That do that myracle mowzt
Rest a littel her will i,	[col. 2] Reste a lytyH while here will y
A sample for to tell herbi,	And a sampiH telle you here-by
A sample cordant, þat i tok	In sampiH coreðyng þat I toke
Vte of sent Robert bok. 9516	Out of seint robardes boke

[*The Parable of a King and his four Daughters.*]

¶ It was a king o mikel pris,	Hit was a kyng of muchil price
Wight he was worthi and wis,	RightfuH worþy & eke wyse
þis ilk king þat i of mon	This ylk kyng that I of mone
He had an anlepe son, 9520	he hað no child but a sonne
þat wit his fader was sa wele	That with his fadir was so wele
þat wist his wisdom ilk dele,	he wyst his wysedom euery dele
In all wisdoms was he rike,	In alle wysedom was he ryche
And algate til his fader like ;	And algate his fadir lyche
Of a will wit him and a might, 9525	Wyth hym of oon wille & myzt
His fader wroght wit his insight,	His fadyr wroght with his in-sight
All þat his fader wald ha wroght	Alle that his fadir wold haue wrozt
Thoru him til end it suld be broght.	By hym to end shuld be brozt
And doghtres four þan had þis king,	¶ Doughters iiij ^e hað þis kyng
To quam ilkan he gaf sum-thing 9530	To whiche echon he yaf sum-þyng
Of his might and of his bounte,	Of his myzt and his bounte
Als feird to has sli sisteres fre,	As fylle to haue sustyrne fre
Ilkan sum-dri gift he gaue	To echon dyuerce yeftes he yave
Parti wit him-self to haue, 9534	Party with hym-self to haue
Bath of his wisdom and his might,	Bothe of his wysedom & his myzt
Als ilkan fell to haue be right.	That echon fylle to haue with rizt
Of his sustenance he gaf ilkan,	Of his substaunce he yaf echon
And ilkan gaf he substance an, 9538	Echon yaf he substaunce oon
Als to þair fader it aght to fere,	As to her fadir yt ought to fere
Wit-vten quilk on na manere	Wyth-out which on no manere
Moght he in pes his kingrik yeme,	Might he in pees his kyngdom yeme
Ne rightwisdomes þar-in to deme. 9542	Ne right-wis domus þer-yinne deme

THAT HE WORKED EVERYTHING TOGETHER WITH HIM. HE HAD ALSO FOUR FAIR 549
DAUGHTERS, TO WHOM HE GAVE GIFTS, FOR HE COULD NOT REIGN WITHOUT THEM.

Bot he þat neyder did sinne ne plight ;	he þat neuer dud synne ne plizt
And quat man miht se so bright,	What mon miȝt se so briȝt
þat suilk a man coude thine in thoght,	þat suche a mon coude þenke in þouȝt
þat muster þat miracle moght? 9512	þat do þat miracle mouȝt
Reste here nou a litel wil i,	Rest a litil here wol I
A sample for to tell her-by,	A saumple telle ȝou her bi
A sample cordand þat i tok,	Ensaumple cordyng þat I toke
vte of saint Robar[t] bok. 9516	Out of seynt Roberdes koke ¹

[¹ read boke]

[*The Parable of a King and his four Daughters.*]

I T was a king of mekil pris,	¶ Hit was a kyng of muchel pris
Right he was worthi and wiȝs,	Riȝtful worþi & eke wiȝ
þat ilk king þat i of mone,	þis ilke kyng þat I of mone
He had child nan bot a sone, 9520	he had no childe but a sone
þat wid his fadir was sua wele,	þat wiþ his fadir was so wele
He wist his wisdam ilka dele.	he wist his wisdom euey dele
In all wisdam was he riche,	In al wisdom was he riche
And al-gat of his fader liche ; 9524	And algate his fadir liche
wid him of a will and myht, [1f 66, col. 1]	wiþ him of o wille & miȝt
His fader wroght wid his in-sight,	his fadir wrouȝte wiþ his insiȝt
All þat his fader wild haue wroght,	Al þat his fadir wolde haue wrouȝt
Thoru him to ende it suld be broght.	Bi him to ende shulde be brouȝt
And dohutris foure had þis king, 9529	¶ Douȝtris foure had þis kyng
To quham ilkan he gaf sum thing	To whiche vchone he ȝaf sum þing
Of his miht and of his bounte,	Of his miȝte & his bounte
As fel to haue suilk sistris fre.	As fel to haue sistren Fre
Ilk-an sundri giftes he gaf,	To vchone diuerse ȝiftis she ȝaue
Party wid him-selue to haf, 9534	Party wiþ him self to haue
Bath of his wisdam and of his miht,	Boþe of his wisdom & his miȝt
As ilkan fell-to haue wid right.	þat vchone fel to haue wiþ riȝt
Of his substance he gaf ilk-an,	Of his substaunce he ȝaf vchone
And ilk-an gaf he substance an, 9538	vhone ȝaf he substaunce one
As to hir fader it ahut to fere,	As to her fadir hit auȝte to fere
widuten quhylk on nan manere	wiþouten whiche on no manere
Miht he in pes his kingriche ȝeme,	Miȝte be in pees his kyngdom ȝeme
Na rihtwis dome þar-in to deme. 9542	Ne riȝtwis domes þerynne deme

pair names sal yee here for-qui,		her name shulle ye here for-þy
þe first o þam was cald merci,	9544	The first of them was callid mercy
þe toþer was hatten sothfastnes,		Sothefastnes the toder was
þe thrid o dom þe rightwisnes,		The third rightwysnes in place
Pees þe feirth sister hight ;		Pees the iiiij th sustir hight
Wit-vten þir has king na might	9548	Wyth-out thise þe kyng had no myzt
For to lede his lauerdhede.		ffor to rule his kynghed
þis ilk king, þat i of rede,		This ilk kyng that I of rede
A seruand had in his baili		a servaunt had in his bayly
þat gain his lauerd had don foli,	9552	ayen his lord had done foly
And thoru dom þat loked was,		and by dome hym lokyd was
Was don to pine for his trespas,		To go to payne for his trespas
And til his aun fa felun		To his most fo & feloun
Was he be-taght for to prisun,	9556	Was he bytawght in-to preson
For he ne had neuer sa gret envie,		ffor he had nevir so grete envy
Als þis man for to be baillie.		as hym to haue in his bayly
¹ Quils he was in þat prisun sua,		while he was in preson þo
His witherwin him wroght ful wa ;		his enemy hym wrozt muche wo
Quen merci sagh him suagat be	9561	¶ when mercy sie hym so to be
Of him sco can haf pite, [leaf 53, bk, col. 1]		On hym she gan to haue pyte
Sco moght hir forbere nothing,		fforbere myzt she þo no-thing
Bot forth sco went be-for þe king		But sone come by-fore the kyng
For to sceu him hir resun,	9565	ffor to shew hym hir oresoun
And forto liuer vte þat prisun.		To delyuer that presoun
"Fader," sco said, "þi doghter am i,		She seid fader thy dozter am I
Als þi-self wat witerli,	9568	as thy-self wotyst wytterly
Fild i am of buxumnes,		ffullefillyd I am of buxumnes
O mikel reuth and o suetnes,		Of muche pyte & of swetnes
þi gift es me leue mi dere fader,		Thy yeft is me lef fader dere
For-þi þou here nu mi prairer,	9572	Therefore here now my prayere
O þis wreche prisun þat es,		Of this wrecchid preson that is
þat he moght haue forgi[u]nes,		That he may haue for-yevenes
þat lijs vnder his witherwin,		That is vnder his felon fo
Bath in prisun stad and pin ;	9576	In payne of preson & of wo
þat thoru a fals hight him bisuak,		That felon fo hym did begile [leaf 117, bk]
And did sua to do gret vtrak,		And hath hym had along while

þair namis sul 3e here qui,
 þe first of þaim was cald merci ; 9544
 þe toþer was cald sothfastnes ;
 þe thrid of þaim, rightwisnes ;
 Pes þe ferde syster hiht ;
 widuten þise has king na miht, 9548
 For to lede his lauerdhede.
 þis ilk king þat i of rede,
 A seruaunt had in his bayly,
 Agayn his lauerd had don foly, 9552
 And thoru dome him lokid was,
 Be don to pine for his trespas,
 And to his aun fa feloun,
 was he bi-tahut vnto presoun ; 9556
 For he ne had neuer sua gret enwy,
 As to þat man to be bayly,
 Quhi[1] he was in þat presun so,
 His enmye wroght him þar ful wo.
 Quen mercy saw him suagat be, 9561
 Of him scho gan to haue pite,
 Scho miht hir forbere na-thing, [col. 2]
 Bot forth scho cam bifore þe king
 For to scheu him hir resun, 9565
 And forto diliuere vte þat presun.
 “Fader,” scho said, “þi dohuter am y,
 As þi-self it wat witterly,
 Fulfild i am of buxumnes,
 Of mekil reuth and sutenes,
 þi gifte es me, lef fadir dere, 9571
 For-þi þu here nou mi praierre,
 Of þis wreche presun þat es,
 þat he must haue forgiuenes,
 þat es vnder his feloun fa,
 In presun pined and in wa, 9576
 þat thoru him be-suak,
 And did him for to do vtrak,

Her names shul 3e here for-þi [leaf 60]
 þe furste of hem was calde mercy
 Sopfastenes þe toþer was
 þe þridde riȝtwisnes in plas
 pees þe fourþe sister hiȝt
 wiþouten þese kyng haþ no miȝt
 For to reule his kyngheðe
 þis ilke kyng þat I of rede
 A seruaunt had in his baily
 Aȝeyn his lord had done foly
 And bi doom him loked was
 To go to peyne for his trespas
 To his moost fo feloun
 was he bitauȝte in to prisoun
 For he had neuer so greet envye
 As him to haue in his bailye
 whil he was in prisoun þo
 his enemy him wrouȝte ful wo
 whenne mercy say him so to be
 On him she gan to haue pite
 Forbere miȝte she no þinge
 But soone coom bifore þe kyng
 For to shewe him hir orisoun
 To delyuer þat prisoun
 She seide fadir þi douter am I
 As þi self woost witturly
 Fulfilde I am of buxomnes
 Of mychel pite & of swetnes
 þi ȝifte is me leue fadir dere
 þerfore here nou my preyere
 Of þis wreche prisoun þat es
 þat he may haue forȝyuenes
 þat is vnder his feloun fo
 In peyne of prisoun & of wo
 þat feloun fo him dud bigile
 And haþ him lad a longe while

552 "THOU ART KING OF PITY, I WERE NOT THY DAUGHTER IF I HAD NOT PITY ON HIM; I WILL NOT STOP CRYING MERCY!" WHEN TRUTH HEARD THIS SHE SAID:

þat falser falshed him es hight,
 þat falshede sek es dai and night, 9580
 And falshede to þam yolden be,
 And þe prisun be sald to me.
 For þou art, als all knaus þe,
 King o mekenes and o pite. 9584
 þin eldest doghter þou wat i am,
 Of all þin werkes es mi nam,
 þi doghter ne aght i neuem me,
 Bot i ne of him ne had pite. 9588
 Merci he aght to haue wit right,
 For þin grett wijt and þin insight,
 And þi pite þat es sa suete
 Aght þi prisun o bandes bete. 9592
 I sal noght fine merci to cri
 Bituixand he haue þi merci."
 Quen sothfastnes herd þis talking
 þat merci þus bisoght þe king, 9596
 And þat seo was algat a-bute
 For to bij his prisun vte,
 Be-for þe king fote seo stode, 9599
 And said, "leue fader fair and gode,
 Sli selcut haue i herd to-dai,
 þat i mai not forber to sai
 O mi sister suete þat es,
 Merci, þat wit hir suetnes 9604
 His prisun wald deliuerd war, [col. 2]
 þe quilk sothfastnes wald for-fare.
 Bot merci no hir aght spede
 Bot-if þat sothfastnes it lede. 9608
 If mi sister saue moght all
 þat seo wald for cri or call,
 þou suld þan be duted noght,
 Ne man misdedes suld be boght. 9612
 Bot þou ert king þat es sothfast
 O rightwisnes, and sua stedfast

COTTON

To hym that þe falshed comyþ fro
 Aye to hym let yt go
 let his falshed hym yoldyn be
 And that preson be sold to me
 ffor þou art knowen sekyrly
 kyng of pyte & of mercy
 Thyn eldist dowghter þou wotyst I am
 Ouyr alle þy werkes is my name
 Thy dowghter ow I nevir to be
 But I of hym may haue pyte
 Mercy þou owest to haue be riȝt
 ffor þy grete wytte & þyn insiȝt
 And thy pite þat is so swete
 Oweth thy preson of bondis bete
 I wille not leue mercy to Cry
 he must nede haue þy mercy
 ¶ when sothefastnes herd þis talkyng
 That mercy thus by-sowȝt þe kyng
 And that she was algate abowte
 ffor to haue this presonar owt
 By-fore the kyngges fote she stode
 And seið fadir feyre and good
 Marvails haue I hard to-day
 That I may not for-bere to say
 Of my swete suster that is
 Mercy with her swetenes
 wolð this presonar delyuerd were
 That sothefastnes wolð forfare
 Bot mercy owith not her to spede
 But-if sothefastnes yt bede
 yf my suster save myȝt alle
 That she wolð for-cry & calle
 Then shuldist þou be dowtid not
 Mannys mysdedis shuld not be bowȝt
 But þou art kyng evir to last
 Of riȝtwysnes and alle sothefast

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

“I WONDER AT MY SWEET SISTER MERCY ; TRUTH SHOULD GUIDE MERCY. IF 553
SHE COULD SAVE ALL, YOU WOULD NOT BE FEARED, MISDEEDS NOT BE PUNISHED.

þat falser falshed him es hite,
þat falshede sekis day and nihte 9580
And falshede to him 3olden be,
And þe presunn be sald to me.
For þu art, as all knaues þe,
King of meknes and of pite. 9584
þin eldest dohutir þu wat i am,
Of all þi werkis es mi name,
þi dohutir ne aw i neuer be,
Bot i of him ne haue pite ; 9588
Merci he awe to haue wid righ[t],
For þi gret witt and þi in-sight ;
And þi pite, þat es sua suete,
Awe þi presun of bandis bete. 9592
I sal noght fyne mercy to cry,
Be-tuix and he haue þi merci.”
Quen sothfastnes herd þis talking
þat mercy þus bisoght þe king, 9596
And þat scho was algate aboute
For to haue þis presun vte,
Bifor þe king fote scho stode, 9599
And said, “leue fadir, fair and gode,
Suylk selcuth haue i herd to-day, <sup>[leaf 66,
back,
col. 1]</sup>
þat i may noght for-bere to sy
Of mi syister suete þat es,
Mercy, þat wid hir suetnes, 9604
wald þis presun diliuerid ware,
þat sothfastnes wild for-fare.
Bot mercy awe non here to spede,
Bot-if þat sothfastnes it lede. 9608
If mi sister saue miht all,
þat scho wald for cry and call,
þan suld þu be doutyd noght,
And nan misdedis suld be boght.
Bot þu art king þat art sothfast, 9613
Of rightwisnes and of ste[d]fast

GÖTTINGEN

To him þat þe fals hede coom fro
A3eyn to him lete hit go
let his falshede him 3oulden be
& þat prisoun be solde to me
For þou art knowen sikurly
Kyng of pite & of mercy
þin eldest dou3ter þou wost I ame
Ouer alle þi werkes is my name
þi dou3ter owe I neuer to be
But I of him may haue pite
Mercy þou owest to haue bi ri3t
For þi greet witt & þin insi3t
And þi pite þat is so swete
Oweþ þi prisoun of bondes bete
I wol not leue mercy to crye
Bitwixe & he haue þi mereye
¶ whenne soþfastenes herde þis talkyng
þat mercy þus bisou3te þe kyng
And þat she was algate aboute
For to haue þis prisoun oute
Bifore þe kyngis foot she stode
And seide fadir faire & gode
Merueiles haue I herde to day
þat I may not forbere to say
Of my swete sister þat es
Mercy with hir swetenes
wolde þis prisoun delyuered ware
þat soþfastenes wolde forfare
But mercy owe not here to spede
But if soþfastenes hit bede
If my sister saue mi3t al
þat she wolde fore crie & cal
þenne shuldestou be douted nou3t
Monnes mis-dedes shulde not be bou3t
But þou art kyng ener to last
Of ri3twisnes & als soþfast

TRINITY

þat þou will soth here euer and ai ;
 And þis prisun þat i o sai 9616
 þat pite of him-self had noght,
 Hu sal oþer reu of him oght ?
 Dome be-houes him thol for-þi
 All his misdede wit for to by." 9620
 ¶ Rightwisnes rais þan and said
 Hir resun als sco was puruaid,
 " Sir, o þi deghteres am i an,
 And þou es king, sa rightwis nan,
 þi werkes ar all warr and wis, 9625
 And al þi domes ar rightwis ;
 þis thral þat þou fra þe has flemed,
 Wel has serued for to be demed ;
 For to-quils þat he was fre, 9629
 Merci ai wit him had he,
 And sothfastnes and right al sua,
 Til þat he-self vs flemed him fra. 9632
 It was his aun al wilful sin
 þat did vs all fra him to tuin,
 He has him menged gain merci,
 Ded he aght to thole for-þi, 9636
 þe quilk þat þou him forwit hight.
 In prisun be he wel wit right,
 For dom has gin it him for sight,
 Til sothfastnes has said þe plight
 þat sua þou wald his sorow slak, 9641
 þat he moght dom be-for þe tak.
 For-qui ? þat dom ne spars nan
 þat sothfastnes has ouertan,
 Ilkman sco gis ai wit will 9645
 þair right to haue god and ill ;
 For sothfastnes has said his sake,
 And þar-of dom wil on him wrak,
 Agh naman god him sai in werld,
 Sin þat pite es nu noght herd." 9650

COTTON

Thy wille is sothe evir and ay
 This preson that I of say
 That pyte on hym-self had noȝt
 how shuldist þou rew on hym oughȝt
 With dome he mote thole for-thy
 Alle his mysdedes þer-with to by
 ¶ Rightwysnes rose vp and seið
 hir reason as she was purveid
 Sir of thy doughtirs am I oon
 and þou kyng so rightwys non
 They werkys alle are of price
 and thy domys are all rightwys
 This thralle is from þe flemyð
 welle hath he seruyð to be demyð
 ffor alle the while he was fre
 Mercy evir with hym had he
 Sothefastnes and right also
 Telle he flemyð vs hym fro
 hyt was his owne wyful synne
 That dið vs alle from hym twyn
 he hath hym mevið ayen mercy
 dethe hym owith to thole for-þy
 The which deth þou hym hight
 In preson is he wele by right
 ffor dome hath yevyn yt hym in sight
 To sothefastnes haþe seið þe plight
 and so þou woldist his sorow slake
 That he myȝt dome by-fore þe take
 ffor why þat dome sparyþ none
 That sothefastnes hath ouer-gone
 To eche man she yevyþ wille
 Right to haue good and ille
 ffor sothefastnes haþe seið his sake
 Ther-for wille dome . hym noȝt outake
 Ow no man sey hym good in werld
 Sythe that pyte nys not herd

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þat þu wil þe soth here euer and ay ;
And þis presun þat i of þe say, 9616
þat pyte of him-selue had noght,
How suld oþer rew on him oght ?
Dome bi-houis him thole for-þi,
A[1] his misdede wid for to by." 9620
Rightwisnes ras þan and said
Hir resun þan, as scho was puruayd,
" Sir, of þi dohutris am i an,
And þu art king so rightwis nan, 9624
þi werkis all er war and wis,
And all þi domys er rightwis,
þis thral þat þu has fra þe flemyd,
wele has he seruid to be demid. 9628
For quillis þat he was fre,
Mercy ay wid him had he,
And sothfastnes, and riht al sua, 9631
Til þat him self flemid him vs fra.
It was his aun wilsum sinne,
þat did vs all fra him to tuynne,
He has him mengid agayn mercy,
Dede he aws to thole for-þi, 9636
þe quilk þat þu him bifore hiht,
In presun be he wele wid right. 1
For dome has him giuen it in sight, [col. 2]
Tille sothfastnes haue said þe plight,
þat so þu wald his soru slake, 9641
þat he miht dome bifor þe take.
For qui þat dome sparis nan
þat sothfastnes has ouer-tan ;
Ilk man scho giues ay wid will
þair right to haue bath gode and ill ;
For sothfastnes has said his sake, 9647
And þar-for dome wil nan him wrake,
Awe na man him say gode in werde,
Sipen þat pite nou es noght herd."

GÖTTINGEN

þi wille is soop euer and ay
þis prisoun þat I of say
þat pite on him self had nouzt
how shuldes þou rewe on him ouzt
wiþ doom he mot þole for þi
Alle his mis dedes wiþ to by
¶ Rihtwisnes roos vp & seide
hir resoun as she was purueide
Sir of þi dougtres am I oon [leaf 60, back]
And þou kyng so rihtwis noon
þi werkes alle are of pris
And þi domes are alle rihtwis
þis þral is fro þe flemed
wel hap he serued to be demed
For al þe while he was fre
Mercy euer wiþ him had he
Sopfastenes & riht also
Til he flemed vs him fro
hit was his owne wilful synne
þat dud vs alle fro him twynne
he hap him meued aȝeyn mercy
Deep him oweþ to þole for þi
þe whiche deep þou him hiȝt
In prisoun be he wel bi riht
For doom hap ȝyuen hit him in siȝt
Til sopfastnes haue seide þe plȝt
And so þou woldes his sorwe slake
þat he miȝte doom bifore þe take
For whi þat doom spareþ noon
þat sopfastenes hap ouer goon
To vche mon she ȝyueþ wiþ wille
Riȝt to haue good & ille
For sopfastenes hap seide his sake
þerfore wol doom him not out take
Owe no mon saye him good in werd
Sip þat pite is not herde

TRINITY

'Aha! þat wreche wit-vten freind,
 þat on na side mai gett him leind,
 Ne he mai scap, ga quar he ga, ^[leaf 54, col. 1]
 þat him ne sailles ai his fa, 9654
 þat wijt and strength ai has him reft
 And naked his wreche licam left!
 Noght him allan, bot all his kin
 In thraldom has broght þam in, 9658
 He did þam misdo communli,
 Bot dom þan com folnand in hi,
 And Iuged þam in sothfast truth,
 Wit-vten merci, wit-vten reuth; 9662
 Ne pes at ham moght not lend,
 Bot vte o land sco most hir wend.
 For pes mai nourquar abide
 þar hate wons, or werr, or pride, 9666
 Ne o merci mad naman min,—
 All lefte þe land þat þai war in.
 Was nan þat left efter þare
 þat þam all destrued war, 9670
 All to ded þam did to driue,
 Was noght bot aght sum left on-liue;
 Noe and his suns thrin,
 þat in þat scip allan was in, 9674
 His wijf and his suns vijfes,
 In al þis werld left ma in liues.
 It es mikel au to tell,
 Of ani dom þat was sa fell, 9678
 And all was right in sothfastnes,
 Wit-vten merci and reuthnes.
 ¶ þe ferth sister after þe thre 9681
 Said to the king, "sir, herken me,
 Pees ic hatt als þou wel wat,
 Bituix mi sisters es a debat;
 Al þat þai striue a-mang þam thre,
 Thoru pes it agh at tried be, 9686

COTTON

A that is a wrecche / frend *with-out*
 That no frend *gete* may hym abowte
 he may not scape where he go
 But hym assaieþ euyr *his* fo
 That wytte & myzt hath hym reft
 And nakyd *his* wrechid *body* left
 Not hym allone but alle his kynne
 he hath to thraldom brozt ynne
 he did hym mysdo comely
 The dome hem come folowyng in hie
 And Iugid *hem* in sothefast truþe
 Wyth-outyn mercy othir ruthe
 Nor pees at home myzt not lend
 But of *lond* she must wend
 ffor pees may nowhere abide
 There hate wonnyþ werre or pride
 Nor of *mercy* made none mynne
 Alle left the lond *that they were* ynne
 was none of *thise* left there
 But they alle distroied were
 alle deth did *hem* to dryve
 was non *but viij^e* left on-lyve
 Noie and *his* sonnys iij^e [leaf 118]
 That in a ship were sauýd *fre*
 his wyf & his sonnys wyfes
 In alle the world *left mo* on-lyvis
 hyt is muche drede to telle
 Of *eny* dome that was so felle
 And alle was right in sothefastnes
 With-outyn mercy or eny pees
 The iiijth suster after the iij^{de}
 Spake to þe kyng þe place amyð
 Pees I hight lond *of* estate
 Bytwene my sustin*is* debate
 Alle the stryfe by-twene hem iij^e
 Thorogh pees it owid *tried* to be

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

A! þat wreche wīduten freind,
 þat on na side may gete him lend,
 Ne he ne may schap, quere-so he ga,
 þat him ne saylis ay his fa, 9654
 þat witt and strenth al has him reft,
 And nakid his wreched bodi left!
 Noght him allon bot al his kin,
 In thraldam has he broght þaim in,
 He did þaim misdo comunly, 9659
 Bot dome þaim cam foluand in hy,
 And iuggid þaim in sothfast treuth,
 widuten merci, widuten reuth;
 Nor pes at hame miht noght lende,
 Bot vte of land scho suld wend. 9664
 For pes naquer it may abide,
 þar hatered wonys, or were, or pride,
 Nor of merci made na man mynne,
 All left þe land þat þai war inne.
 was nan þat left was efter þar, 9669
 þat þai ne all distroid ware,
 All to dede þaim did to riue,
 was noght bot eyht sum left aliue,
 Noe and his sonis thrinne,
 þat in þat schipp allone was ine, 9674
 His wijf and his sonis wijfes,
 In all þis world left na ma lijfes.
 It es mekil awe to telle, [leaf 67, col. 1]
 Of any dome þat was sua felle; 9678
 And all was right in sothfastnes,
 widuten mercy and rightwisnes.
 Þe ferde sister after þe thridd,
 Said to þe king, þe place emydd, 9682
 "Pes i hate, as þu wele wate,
 Bituix mi sisteris es þe bate,
 All þat þai striue among þaim thre,
 Thoru pes it au to tried be, 9686

A þat wrecche frend wiþoute
 þat no frend gete may him aboute
 he may not scape where he go
 But him assailleþ euer his fo
 þat witt & miȝte haþ him reft
 And naked his wrecche bodi left
 Not him allone but al his kyn
 he haþ to þraldome brouȝt In
 He dud him mis do comynly
 þe doom hem coom folwyng in hy
 And iugged hem in soþfaste treuþe
 Wiþouten mercy ouþer reuþe
 Nor pees at home miȝte not lende
 But of londe she most wende
 For pees may nowhere abide
 þere hate woneþ or werre or pride
 Nor of mercy made noon mynne
 Alle laste þe lond þat þei were Inne
 was noone of þese laste þere
 But þei alle distroyed were
 Alle deþ dud hem to dryue
 Was noon but eiȝte laste on lyue
 Noe & his sones þre
 þat in a shippe were sauēd fre
 his wif & his sones wyue
 In al þe world laft mo on lyues
 hit is mychel drede to telle
 Of any doom þat was so felle
 And al was riȝt in soþfastenes
 Wiþouten mercy or any pees
 ¶ Þe ferþe sister aftir þe þridde
 Spake to þe kyng þe place amidde
 Pees I hett lord of astate
 Bitwene my sistren is debate
 Al þe strif bitwene hem þre
 þourȝe pees hit owȝe tried to be

For <i>quar</i> -of serues ani a-sise		ffor where-of <i>seruyth</i> eny assise
Of sothfastnes, or of iustise,	9688	Of Sothefastnes or of Iustice
Bot for to yeme þe pes in land,		But for to kepe pees in lond
Dom es þar-for sett to stand.		dome is <i>þer</i> -fore set to stond
Sin al þir thre ar sett for me,		Synne alle þise iij ^e are set for me
Hu sal i þan for-saken be?	9692	how shalle I than forsakyn be
Sin þat for me al god ar wroght,		Synne for me alle good is wrozt
And wit-vten me al ¹ tald for noght,		<i>With</i> -outyn me told for nozt
Sauf es i noght nu in þis werld	[1 MS. at]	Save me is not in this werð
Bot-if þat merci mai be herd.	9696	But if that mercy may be herd
þou agh me here, wit-vten less,	[col. 2]	Thow owest me here <i>with</i> -outyn lese
For fader es þou and prince o pes.		ffre-fadir art þou and prince of pees
Pes endes al þat wel es wroght,		In pees aH endiþ þat wele is wrozt
<i>Qua</i> has na pes he has als noght.		who-so hap ^e no pees has as nozt
<i>Qua</i> [t] es richness <i>qua</i> can me sai,	9701	what is riches who-so can sey
<i>Quar</i> wisdom, <i>quar</i> pes es awai?		what is wysedom be pees away
<i>Qua</i> wil for pes his trauaill spend,		who-so wille for pees trauayle spend
In pes for-soth þan sal he end.		In pees forsothe shalle he end
þan agh wel pes be herd for-þi,	9705	Thus owyþ pees by herd in hie
For þis prisun þat cries merci!		ffor this preson crying mercy
¶ And of vs four sett es a-sise		And of vs iij ^e at this assise
Rightwisli to do iustise,		Right-wysly to do Iustice
Wit-vten vr al comun a-sent	9709	<i>With</i> -outyn our alle comyn assent
Agh to be mad na iugement,		ow to be no Iugement
Ne dom agh haf right na record,		To haue record no dome ow
Ar we ben all at an a-cord.		Ar we assent aHe a-row
Til an behoues al assent	9713	To oon mote we aH concent
And sipen schap þe iugement,		And sithen shape þe Iugement
Or ells agh dom be cald a-gain;		Or els ow dome by callid ayen
For-þi yon wreche þat es in pain		Therfor þou wreche þat art in payn
Agh to find nu sum pite.	9717	ow now to fynd sum pyte
Nu has þou herd mi sisters thre,		Now hast þou herd my sustryn iij ^e
Her þow me fader, nu for-þi,		here my fadir now for-þy
For merci fines noght to cri,		ffor mercy faynyth not to cry
Merci and hir sisters tua,	9721	[.]
Blithli wald i cord þam sua."		 no gap in the MS.]

For querof seruís any assise,
 Of sothfastnes or of iustise, 9688
 Bot for to zeme þe pes in land,
 Dome es þarfor sett to stand.
 Sipeñ al þir thre er sett for me,
 Hou sal i þan for-sakin be? 9692
 Sipeñ þat for me all gode er wroght,
 And widuten me tald for noght.
 Saue me es noght in þis werlde,
 Bot if þat merci may be herde; 9696
 þu aw me here, widuten les,
 For fadir art þu and prins of pes.
 Pes endis al þat wele es wroght,
 Qua has na pes he has as noght, 9700
 Quat es riches qua can me say,
 Quat es wisdom quar pes es a-way,
 Qua wil for pes his trauayl spend,
 In pes forsoth þan sal he ende. 9704
 þan aw wele pes be herd for-þi,
 For þis presun þat cries mercy!
 And of vs foure sett at a-sise,
 Rightwisly to do iustise, 9708
 widuten all vre comun assent,
 Aw to be made nankin iugement,
 Nor dome aw to haue na recorde,
 Or we be all at an a-corde; 9712
 Til an bihouys vs all consent,
 And sipeñ schape þe iugement;
 Or ellis aw dome be callid agayn. [col. 2]
 For-þi þu wrecche þat es in payn,
 Aw nou to find sum pite. 9717
 Now has þu herd mi sistris thre,
 Here me fader nou for-þi,
 For mercy fines noght to cri,
 Merci and hir sistris tua, 9721
 Gladly wald i acord þaim sua."

GÖTTINGEN

For wher of seruēþ any assise
 of soþfastenes or of iustise
 But for to kepe pees in londe
 Doom is þerfore set to stonde
 Siþ alle þese þre are sett for me
 How shal I þenne forsaken be
 Siþ for me al good is wrouȝt
 Wiþouten me tolde for nouȝt
 Saue me is not in þis werd
 But if þat mercy may be herd
 þou owest me here wiþouten lees
 For fadir art þou & prince of pees
 Pees al endeþ þat wel is wrouȝt
 who so haþ no pees haþ as nouȝt
 What is richesse who con saye
 What is wisdom be pees awaye
¹Who so wol for pees trauaile spende
 In pees forsoþe shal he ende [leaf 61]
 þus owe pees be herde in hy
 For þis prisoun crynge mercy
 And of vs foure at this assise
 Riȝtwisly to do iustise
 wiþouten oure alle comyn assent
 Owe to be no iuggement
 To haue recorde no doom owe
 Ar we assenten alle on rowe
 To oon mot we alle consent
 And sipeñ shape þe iuggent
 Or elles owe doom be calde aȝeyn
 þerfore þou wrecche þat art in peyn
 Owe now to fynde som pite
 Now hastou herde my sistren þre
 Here my fadir now for þi
 For mercy fyneþ not to cri
 [.
 no gap in the MS.]

TRINITY

¶ *Quen þat þe king sun had sene*
Sli strijf his sisters four bi-tuene ;
þat þai wit-vten him ne moght end,
Ne pes bituix þam moght not lend,
“Fader,” he said, “þi sun i es 9727
O þi strenght and þi witernes,
Sa wel i am ya luued wit þe
þat þi wisdom man clepes me.
Al þis world bath lang and brade,
Has þou thoru mi fader made, 9732
Al þou wroght wit min insight,—
For we er bath of a strenght and might,
Of a wirseip and of a will,—
þi will i sal euermar full-fill. 9736
Fader ! rightwisest dempster !
Merci me mous wit hir praier
þat seo mad scilwis for-wit þe,
Forþi wreche i haf o pite. 9740
Merci first can on me call,
Seo agh be formast herd of all,
For sothfastnes algat sal i [1f 54, bk, col. 1]
At an a-cord mak wit merci. 9744
Fader, i sal on me for-þi
O thral tak clething sothfastli,
And thol on me þe dom i sal,
þat he suld vnder-ga, yon thral.
I sal cri pes in land, i-wis, 9749
And dom and pes do samen kys ;
þe wer til end bring sal i sua,
And saue þi land folk al fra wa.”
Qua vnderstandes þis sample her,
He mai vnder-stand al cler, 9754
þat þar es in vr lauerd dright,
Thre persons and a godd of a might.
O godd þe fader al thinges es,
O godd þe sun al dughtines, 9758

COTTON

¶ *whan that þe kynges sonne had sene /*
the stryfe tho sustirs by-twene
with-outyn hym might they not end
pees by-twene hem myȝt not lend
ffadir he seið thy sonne am I
Of thy strength wytterly
So welle am I louyð with the
That þy wysedom men callyn me
This world brode & long to seme
hast þou made fadir þorogh me to bene
Alle þou wroghtest be myn ensight
we are bothe oon strenþe & oon myȝt
Of oon worship and of oon wille
Thy wille I shalle eyr fuð-fylle
ffadir ryghtwis demester
Mercy me meuyþ by her praier
That she made skylfuð by-fore þe
ffor of that wrecche I haue pyte
Mercy first by-gan to calle
She ow be herd first of alle
ffor sothefastnes alle-gate shalle I
At oon accord make with mercy
Therefore fadir I wille & shaft
Take on me clothyng of thraff
And sustir I shalle þe dome on me
That your thralle shuld vnder be
I shalle Cry pees in lond I-wis
And dome and pees make hem kys
This werre to end bryng shalle I so
And save thy folk from endles wo
¶ whos vndirstondyþ þis sample here
he may vnderstonð alle clere
That there is in our lord right
Thre personys and oo god of myȝt
Of god the fadir alle thyng is
Of god the sonne alle dowghtynes

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

"I WILL ACCORD JUSTICE WITH MERCY, I WILL TAKE ON ME THE THRALL'S 561
CLOTHING, AND SUFFER HIS DOOM. JUSTICE AND PEACE SHALL KISS ONE ANOTHER."

Quen þat þe kinges sone had sene
Sulke strijf his sistris be-tuene, 9724
þat þai widuten him miht ende,
Nor pes bituix þaim miht noght lende,
"Fadir," he said, "þi sone i es,
Of þi strenth and of þi witternes,
Sua wele i am loued wid þe, 9729
þat þi wisdam men callis me,
All þis world lang and brade,
Has þu fader thoru me made. 9732
All þu wroght thoru min in-sight,
For we er bath of a strenth and a miht,
Of a worschip and a will,
þi wille i sal euer-mare ful-fille, 9736
Fadir, rightwisest demister!
Mercy me mouys wid hir prayere,
þat scho made skilful bifor þe;
For þe wrecche i haue of pite, 9740
Mercy first gan on þe call,
Scho aw be formast herd of all,
For sothfastnes algate sal I
At an acord make wid mercy. 9744
Fadir i sal on me for-þi
Of thrall take clathing sothfastly,
And thole on me þe dome i sal,
þat he suld vnder ga, 3one thral. 9748
I sal crie pes in lande i-wiss,
And dome and pes do samþen kis;
þe were to end bring sal i sua, 9751
And saue þi land folk fra wa." ^[1 If 67, bk, col. 1]
¹Qua vnder sta[n]dis þis sample here,
He may vnderstand all clere, 9754
þat þar es in vr lauerd sua right,
Thre personis and a godd of miht,
Of godd þe fadir all thing es,
Of godd þe sone all dohutines, 9758

¶ whenne þat þe kyngis son had sene
þis strif þo sistres bituene
wipouten him miȝt þei not ende
Pees bituene hem miȝte not lende
Fadir he seide þi son am I.
Of þi strengþe witturly
So wel am I loued wiþ þe
þat þi wisdome men callen me
þis world brood & longe to sen
hastou made fadir þourȝe me to ben
Al þou wrouȝtest bi myn insiȝt
we are boȝe o strengþe & o miȝt
Of oon worshepe & of o wille
þi wille I shal euer fulfille
Fadir riȝtwis demester
Mercy me meueþ bi hir preȝer
þat she made skilful bifore þe
For of þat wrecche I haue pite
Mercy furst bigon to calle
She owe be herde furst of alle
For soþfastenes algate shal I
At oon acorde make wiþ mercy
þerfore fadir I wol & shal
Take on me cloþing of þral
And suffer I shal þe doom on me
þat ȝoure þral shulde vndir be
I shal crie pees in londe I wis
And doom & pees make hem kis
þis werre to ende bringe shal I so
And saue þi folke from endeles wo
¶ who so vndirstondeþ þis saumple here
he may vndirstonde al clere
þat þer is in oure lordes siȝt
þre persones & o god of miȝt
Of god þe fadir al þinges
Of god þe son al douȝtynes

In godd þe haligast of al thing
 Fulfilld es, and has ending. 9760
 An-fald godd vndelt es he,
 And a substance wit-in þir thre.
 He mot þam giue his benisun,
 þat gladli herkens þis sermon. 9764
 Inogh laueringes haue yee now
 Herd o þis werld, quarfor and hu
 Was it wroght, and his gilt
 Adam vr formast fader spilt, 9768
 And hu þis thral moght wit na chance
 Of his fall get gain couerance.
 Angel ne might wit na resun
 Mak for adam his ranscun, 9772
 For þan suld man, wit-vten dute,
 Haben til adam vnder-lute,
 Bot' mans ranscun suld be slik
 þat suld him mak til angel lik. 9776
 Anoper skill alsua we find,
 If angel had tan mans kind
 þan war he wayker mad þan ar,
 þat he suld haue na pouer þar ; 9780
 And sembel lightli for to fall,
 Als did þe prince first o þam all.
 And if godd had wroght anoper man
 For to ransun wit adam, 9784
 þan moght fall for nakin right,
 þis ranscuning til adam plight,
 For al þe bale of him can brede,
 þe bote suld be þan of his sede ; 9788
 Na patriarek, na yeitt prophete, [col. 2]
 Moght be sent adam sin to bete,
 For þai þat geten war in sinn,
 Als comunlik es al man-kin, 9792
 Hu moght þai man o sin ma clene?
 Certes nangat, als i wene.

COTTON

In god̃ the holy gost alle thyng
 ffulle-fyllyþ and̃ hath endyng
 Oon in godhede vndelt is he
 And̃ oon substaunce with personys iij^e
 he hem yeve his beneson
 That gladly heryþ this sermon
 lordyngges ye haue herd̃ now
 Of this world̃ wherefore and̃ how
 Yt was wroȝth and̃ of the gilt
 Adam our' forn-fadir spylt
 And̃ how of thraldom by no chaunce
 Of his fois myȝt he haue Curans
 Angiȝt myȝth with no reason
 Make for adam the rauȝsom
 ffor then shuld̃ none with-outyn dowte
 haue bene to angiȝt vnder-lowte
¹But mannys rawnsom most be right
 That make hem lyke to angiȝt myȝht
 Another skylle also we fynd̃ [118 118, 61]
 yf angiȝt had̃ take mannys kynȝ
 Then were he lethier þen he were ere
 ffor to haue pouer there
 And semelier for to downe-fall
 As did̃ the prynce first of all
 And if god̃ had̃ made an oper man
 ffor to rauȝsom þat ilke Adam
 hyt myȝht not haue perfourmyȝt riȝt
 The rauȝsom of Adam wyȝht
 ffor alle the bale on hym² gan brede
 The bote must bene of his sede
 No patryarke ne no prophyte [2 MS. hyn]
 Might be sent the synne to bete
 ffor they gotyn were in synne
 As comynly is alle man-kynne
 how myȝt they man of synne make
 Certes no wey as it is sene [clene

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

In godd þe haly-gast all thing
Fulfild es and has ending. 9760
A-fald godd vn-delt es he,
And a substance wid men, þa thre.
He mote þaim giue his benisoun,
þat wil gladly here þis sarmoun. 9764
Nou laueringes, haue 3e herd Nou,
Of þis world, quarfor and hou
was it wroght, and his gilt, 9767
Adam vr former fadir spilt, [chance,
And how his thraldam miht wid na
Of his fal gete agayn couerance.
Angel miht wid na resun,
Make for adam his raunsum, 9772
For þan suld man widuten doute,
Haue ben to angel vnderloute,
Bot manes ransom suld be slik,¹
þat suld him make to angel lik. 9776
Anoper skil alsua we finde, [¹ originally
sulk]
If angel had tan mans kinde,
þan war he wayker made þan are,
þat he suld haue power þare, 9780
And seme lightly for to falle,
As did þe prins first of all.
And if godd had wroght a-noper man,
For to raunsum þat ilk adam, 9784
þat miht falle wid nankines right,
þis raunsum vnto adam es plight,
For all þe bale on him gan brede,
þe bote suld be þan of his sede; 9788
No patriarck ne 3eit prophete,
Miht be sent adames sine to bete,
For þai þat getyn war in sinne, [col. 2]
As comunly es all mankinne. 9792
Hou miht þai man of sin ma clene?
Certis na gate, als i wene.

GÖTTINGEN

In god þe holy goost al þing
Fulfilþ & hap endyng
Oon in godhede vndelt is he
And oon substaunce wiþ persones þre
he hem 3yue his benesoun
þat gladly hereþ þis sarmoun
Lordingis 3e haue herde now
Of þis world wherfore & how
hit was wrouzt & of þe gilt
Adam oure forme fadir spilt
And how of þalldome bi no chaunce
Of his foos miht he haue keueraunce
Aungel mihte wiþ no resoun
Make for Adam þe raunsoun
For þenne shulde noon wiþouten doute
haue ben to aungel vndirloute
But monnes raunsoner most be riht
þat make him like to aungel miht
Anoper skil also we fynde
If aungel had take monnes kynde
þenne were he lepyere þen he was ere
For to haue powere þere
And semeliere for to doun falle
As dud þe prince furste of alle
& if god had made anoper man
For to raunsoun þat ilke Adam
hit miht not haue perfourmed riht [^{if 61,}
back]
þe raunsoun of adames plizt
For al þe bale of him gon brede
þe bote most ben of his sede
No patriarke my no prophete
Miht be sende þe synne to bete
For þei geten were in synne
As comynly is al mon kynne
how mihte þei mon of synne make clene
Certis no wey as hit is sene

TRINITY

Sin angel þan it aght not do, 9795
Ne man him had na might þerto.
Qua suld ma þis ranscun þan
Behoued bath be godd and man ;
Man for man to suffer pine,
Godd to quell þe wiperwin ; 9800
Man to dei, godd for to rise,
Moght nan tak elles þis emprise.
Mikel it was his suetnes þan,
Mikel reuth he had þat sith o man,
þat wald light o þat hei ture 9805
To lenden in a maiden bure ;
þa left sua mani scepe allan,
For to fot an þat was wil gan.
þar mai be na sli hird for-þi, 9809
Ne lauerd nan o sli merci.
Qua-sum on suilk a bird¹ wald thine,
His grett luuered, his mikel suine,
þat wald sua first vr liknes haf 9813
And sithen for vs him-seluen gaf,
His hert aght ar at brest in thrin
Ar fra his comamentes tuin. 9816

[¹ looks at first sight like hird]

¶ Of isai i redd befor, 9817
He said, " a child it es vs born,
A sun es gine vs for vr nede,
Susten he sal his lauerd-hede
To nam haf ' farliful ' he sal, 9821
And ' consaillur ' man sal him cal,
þe stalworth godd man sal him num,
Godd fader o werld es for to cum,
His right name es ' prince o pes ; '
His names er þir, wit-vten les, 9826

COTTON

Syn angih then yt ought not do
Ne man had no myzt ther-to
who shuld make this rauñsom þan
hyt must be bothe god and man
Man for man to suffyr wo
God to sle the fend also
Man to die god for to a-ryse
Might none els take this *servyce*
Muche was his swetnes than
Grete pyte had he of man
That come wold fro that hie tour
To light in a maydnis bour
And left so many shepe allone
To seche-oon that mys was gon
May nevir man here sekryrly
A lord of so grete mercy
who-so on suche a lord wold thenk
His grete loue & muche swynke
That first so wold our lyknes haue
And sithen for vs hym-selvyn yave
his hert ought bettyr breke in iij^e
Then fro his byddyngges to fle

Off swete **Ihesu** the **prophecy**
lestenyþ an **I** shalle **sey** on **hy**

O of Isaak I red by-forn
he seid a child is vs born
a sonne is yevyn vs for our nede
Susteyne he shalle his lord-hede
A marvelous name haue he shalle
counceleur men shulle hym calle [col. 2]
Stalworpe god men shalle hym nome
God fadir of worldis to come
his right name prynce of pees
Thise are the namys with-outyn les

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

Sipen angel þan it aght noght do,
Na mane him had na miht þar-to.
Qua-so suld make þis ransom þan,
Bath behoued him be godd and man,
Man for man to suffre wa, 9799
Godd to quelle þe fend alsua ;
Man to dye, god for to rise,
Miht ellis take þis enprise.
Mekil it was his suetnes þan, 9803
Mekil reuth had he þat time of man,
þat wald liht vte of þat hie toure
To lighten in a maydens boure,
þat lefte sua many schepe alone,
To fett on þat wil was gone. 9808
For may be nan suilk herd for-þi,
Na lauerd nan of suilk merci.
Qua-so on suilk a brid wilde thinck,
His grete loue, his mekil suink, 9812
þat sua wilde first vr lienes haue,
And sipen for ws him seluen gaue,
Or aght his herte brest o thrinne,
Or fra his comandementis tuinne.

þe prophecye of suete iesu,
Listen, and i sal tell þou nou.

Of ysay i redd be-forn, 9817
He said, "a child es vs biforn,
A sone es giuen vs for vr nede,
Sustene he sal his lauerdhede.
To name haue ferly-ful he sal, 9821
And consaylour men sal him cal,
þe stalworth godd men sal him numme,
God fadir of world es for to cumme,
His riht name es prince of pes."
þise er his names, widuten les, 9826

GÖTTINGEN

Sip aungel þenne hit auzte not do
Ny noon hadde no mihte þerto
who so shulde make þis raunsoun þon
Most boþe be god and mon
Mon for mon to suffer wo
God to sle þe fend also
Man to deþe god for to rise
Mihte elles noon take þis seruyse
Muchel was his swetnes þan
Greet pite had he of man
þat com wolde fro þat heþe toure
To lihte in a maydenes boure
And laste so mony sheep allone
To seche oon þat mis was gone
May neuer mon here sikurly
A lord of so greet mercy
who so on suche a lord wol pinke
his greet loue & muchel swynke
þat furste so wolde oure likenes haue
And sipen for vs him seluen ȝaue
his hert auzte bettur breke in þre
þen fro his biddynge to fle

Of swete iesu þe prophecye
listenep & I shal saye on hye

Of Isay I rede biforn
he seide a childe is vs born
A son is ȝyuen vs for oure nede
Susteyne he shal his lordehede
A merueiles name haue he shalle
Counsellour men shal him calle
Stalworþe god men shal him nome
God fadir of worldes to come
his riht name prince of pees
þus are þe names wiþouten lees

TRINITY

þat þe prophet has on him laid :
Bot herkens nu qui þai er said. 9828
' Selcut ' es his first nam,
Mar selcut herd man neuer nam,
Ne neuer sal wit rightwis dom
þan godd he-self to man bicom. 9832
For if þou fand, als man mai find,
A barn ouercarked sua wit kind, <sup>[1 If 55,
col. 1.]</sup>
þat had thre fete and handes thre,
(Als has ben sene and yeitt mai be)
And if þou sipen a-noiþer fand 9837
þat wanted oiþer fote or hand,
War þai selcutt hir-for.i sai
to call þam selcut, certes nai ?
Man þat ani god him cuth, 9841
Wald her-of thing na selcuth,
For ouercark o kind had þe tan,
And kind was to þe toþer wan.
Sli scap to se was na ferlik, 9845
Bot monstres moght man call þam like.
Bot he war ferlifful to call
if þou it sagh, and sua moght fall,
þat in a man all manscip war,
Wit-vten less, wit-vten mare ; 9850
Sua þat þe man war alsothfast
On al his scap, wit-vten last,
And sothfast and parto lik
it war vnmight be funden slik. 9854
Bot wa moght suilkan find or quar,
Man moght sai ferlifful he war.
Bot selcuth er a thusand-fald
þis barn þat ysai of for-tald, 9858
þat bath man and godd al hale,
O sothfastnes þis es þe tale.
O mans kind him failles noght,
And all es fulli þat he wroght, 9862

COTTON

That þ^e prophite hað on hym leid
here now why they are seid
Selcowþ^e hⁱs first name is
More selcouþ^e herd we nevir er þⁱs
Ne nevir shulle by rightwis dome
That godð hym-self a man by-come
ffor yf þou fond as men may fynd
A child ouyr-chargid so with kynd
That hað fete or hondes iij^e
As oft men saw and yet may se
And if þou after anoþer fond
That wantyð ethir fote or hond
were they selcouþ^e þer-for I sey
Certes me thynckyþ that nay
Man that coude eny good
wold no selcowþ^e haue in mode
Ovir-cark of kynd hath hym take
Or kynd turnyð hem by sum wrake
Suche shap to se is no ferly
Alle is the wille of godð myzty
But þus myzt þou selcouþe cað
yf thow hym sey and so myzt falle
That in alle man-hode he wore
with-outyn lesse with-outyn more
So that he were man sothefast
And alle his shap with-outyn last
And hað the shap changid a-wey
In-to a bestes sothe to sey
who myzt fynd suche oon whar
Men myzt sey selcouþe he war
But selcouþer a Mt-fold
is thⁱs child I haue of told
Bothe is godð and man by right
Of sothefastnes thⁱs is the sight
Of mannys kynd hym faylyþ nozt
And alle is fully that he wrozt

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þat þe prophete has on him laid, <sup>[leaf 68,
col. 1]</sup>
Bot herkin nou, qui þai er said ; 9828
Selcuth es his first name,
Mare selcuth herd neuer nane,
Ne neuer sal wid rightwis dome,
þan god him-selue man bicomē. 9832
For if þu fonde, as men may finde,
A barn ouer-karkid sua wid kind,
þat had thre fete, or handis thre,—
As oft men saw and ȝit may se,—
And if þu sipen anoper fande, 9837
þat wantid eyder fote or hand,
war þei selcuth þar-for i say,
To calle hem selcuth, certes nay?
Man þat any god [him] cuth,
wald here-of thinc na selcouth, 9842
For surkarc of kinde had þe tan,
And kind was t[o] þat oþer wan.
Suilk schap to see es na ferlik,
Bot monstus miht men call þaim lik ;
Bot he war ferli-ful to calle, 9847
If þu him sau, and so miht falle,
þat in a man all manschip ware,
widuten less, widuten mare.
So þat he ware man al sothfast,
And all his schap widvten last, 9852
And stedfast horis and oþer tolike,
It were vnmihthy be funden slike.
Bot qua miht suilkan find, or quare,
Men miht say ferlyful he ware.
Bot selcuther a thousand fald, 9857
þis barn þat isay of fore-tald,
Bath es godd and man al hale,
Of sothfastnes þis es þe tale.
Of manes kind him sayles noght,
And al es fully þat he wroght. 9862

GÖTTINGEN

þat þe prophete had on him leide
here now whi þei are seide
Selcouþe his furste name is
More selcouþe herde we neuer ar þis
Ne neuer shul bi riȝtwis dome
þat god him self a mon bicomē
For if þou fonde as men may fynde
A childe ouer charged so with kynde
þat hadde feet or hondes þre
As ofte men sawe & ȝitt may se
And if þou aftir anoper fonde
þat wanted ouþer foot or honde
were þei selcouþe þerfore I say
Certis me pinkeþ þat nay
Man þat couþe any good
wolde no selcouþe haue in mood
Ouer carke of kynde haþ hem take
Or kynde turned hem bi som wrake
Suche shap to se is no ferly
Al is þe wille of god myȝti
But þus miȝtestou selcouþ calle
If þou him say & so miȝt falle
þat in alle manhede he wore
wiþouten lesse wiþouten more
So þat he were mon soþ fast
And al his shap wiþouten last
And had þat shap chaunged away
Into a beestes soþ to sey
who so miȝte fynde suchon whare
Men miȝte sey selcouþ he ware
But selcouþer a þousonde folde
Is þis childe I haue of tolde
Boþe is god & mon bi riȝt
Of soþfastenes þis is þe siȝt
Of mannes kynde him failleþ nouȝt
And al is fully þat he wrouȝt

TRINITY

Al thing of him biginning tok,		AHe thyng of hym begynnyng toke
Als tald es for-wit in þis bok.	9864	As is by-fore told in this boke
þan he es þar nanoper dright,		But he is a god of myȝt
þat semed him in erth to light,		That send hym in erthe to lyȝt
þat vnder anoper wise o wede		That on this wyse as we rede
Fullik laght vr manhede.	9868	ffully toke our manhed
Sin he sua wald be-com man,		Synne he wold be-comyn man
O womman most he be born þan,		Of woman borne must he be than ⁴
For to lese man-kind o pine		ffor to lose mankynd of wo
þat was laght wit his wyperwin.	9872	That laste was with þ ^e fend his fo
Bot godd, sin he wald sua be gest,		But god that wold so hym nest
In clene sted al-most he rest, [¹ MS. cless]		In clene stede then must he rest
A clene biwist he chess ¹ for-þi		A clene stede he chas for-þy
For to mak in his herbergeri.	9876	ffor to make his herbergery

[*The parable of the Castle of Love and Grace.*]

In a castel als her es tald,		[.]
A worthy sted menskful to hald,		 <i>no gap in the MS.</i>]
In a castell bath god and gett,		¶ In a casteH semely set
Strenthed well and semili sett.	9880	Strengthid welle with-outyn let
þis castel es o lue and grace, [^{col. 2}]		This casteH was of loue & grace
Bath o socur and o solace, [² read marche]		Bothe of socour and of solas
A-pon þe mathe ² it standes traist,		vpon þ ^e marche yt stont in dede
O fede ne dredes it na fraist ;	9884	Of Enemyes hath yt no drede
It es hei sett a-pon þe crag,		[.]
Grai and hard, wit-vten hag ;		 <i>no gap in the MS.</i>]
Dunward þan es it polist slight,		This castelle is so poleshid bryȝt
þar-in mai rest na warid wight.	9888	That yt may nye no waryid wyȝt
þan na maner engine o were		Ny no manere gynne of were
Mai cast þar-til it for to dere,		May cast þer-to yt to dere
Wit walles loken four a stan		with wallis iiij ^e closid of stone
þat fairer ³ in þis werld es nan.	9892	ffeyrer in alle erthe is none
Bailles has þis castel thre, [³ MS. fairer]		Bayleis hath this casteH iiij ^e
Wit walles thrin semeli to se,		with feyre wardis semely to se
Als yee sal sipeli here deuise,		As ye shulle here-after deuyce
Bot well fairer on mani wise	9896	But yt is feyrer many wyse

COTTON

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[⁴ There is a repetition in the MS. here of lines 9822—9870.]

All thing of him bigining toke,		¹ Alle þinge of him bigynnyng toke	
As tald bi-fore es in þis bok.	9864	As is bifore tolde in þis boke	[¹ leaf 62]
Bot he es þar na god of miht,	[col. 2]	But he is a god of miȝt	
þat semid him in erde to light,		þat sende him in erþe to liȝt	
þat vnder anoþer wise we wede,		þat on þis wise as we rede	
Fully laght vr man-hede,	9868	Fully toke oure monhede	
Sipen he sua wild be-cum man,		Sip he wolde bicom mon	
Of a womman bos him be born þan,		Of wommon born most he be þon	
For to lese mankind fra wa,		For to louse monkynde of wo	
þat was laght wid þe fend his fa.	9872	þat lafte was wiþ þe fende his fo	
Bot god sipen he wild so be gest,		But god þat wolde so him nest	
In a clene stede bos him rest ;		In clene stud þeñ most he rest	
A clene woning he ches for-þi,		A clene stud he chees for þi	
For to mak in his herbergery.	9876	For to make his herbergery	

[*The parable of the Castle of Love and Grace.*]

[.	[.
. no gap in the MS.]	 no gap in the MS.]

I N a castel semly sett,		¶ In a castel semely set	
Strenthed wele widuten lett	9880	Strengþed wel wiþouten let	
þis castel es of loue and grace.		þis castel was of loue & grace	
Both of socure and of solace ;		Boþe of socour & of solace	
Apon þe marche it standes traist,		vpon þe marche hit stonde in dede	
Of enmye dredis it na fraist,	9884	Of enuye haþ hit no drede	
It es hy sett apon a cragg,		[.	
Gray and hard, widuten hagg.		 no gap in the MS.]	
Dounward es it pol[i]scht bright,		þis castel is so polissched briȝt	
þat it may neyhe na warid wiht,	9888	þat hit may neize no waryed wiȝt	
Ne na maner gin of were		Ny no maner gyn of were	
May cast þar-till it for to dede,		May cast þerto hit to dere	
wid wallis closid four of stan,		Wiþ walles foure closed of stoon	
þat fayrer in þis world es nan.	9892	Feirere in al erþe is noon	
Baylis has þis castel thre,		Bailyes haþ þis castel þre	
wid wallis thrinne, semly to se,		Wiþ feire wardes semely to se	
As ȝe sal sipen here diuys,		As ȝe shul her aftir deuys	
Bot wel fayrer on many wise	9896	But hit is feirer mony wyse	

þan tung mai tell or hert mai think,
 Or ani clere mai writ wit inc.
 A dipe dik þar es a-bute
 Dughtili wroght wit-vten dute, 9900
 Wit kirkels es vm-sett ful well,
 Scrud on ilk side wit sele;
 Seuēn barbicans al es þar dight, 9903
 þe quilk er made wit mikel slight;
 Ilkan þai haf, bath ȝate and ture,
 þat neuer mar mai fail socur;
 Wit mislik sal he neuer be ledd,
 þe man þat þider-werd es fledd. 9908
 For-þi þat nede has o socurs
 þider i red yee ma your curs.
 þis castell es nogh for to hide,
 es painted a-bute þe vtter side 9912
 O thre colurs o sun-dri¹ heu, [MS. sum-
 dri]
 þe grund neist þar es ful tru,
 Metand wit þat rochen stan,
 O gret suetnes þar wantes nan. 9916
 For suet grennes wel der i sai
 His heu he halds lastand ai.
 þe toiþer heu neist for to find,
 Es al o bleu, men cald Ind, 9920
 þe midward heu es þat i mene,
 To sight it es ful selcut scene.
 þe thrid ouermast of all
 þat þe kirkels ar paint wit-all, 9924
 It castes lem ouer al sa bright,
 þat reches to þe dunjon light,
 Als ros þat es als in springing, [If 55, bk,
 col. 2]
 And semes als a brennand thing. 9928
 Werid wight ne cummes þar neuer,
 Bot suettnes es þar lastand euer.
 Wit-in þis castel þat sua es tift,
 þat quitter es þan snau drif, 9932

COTTON

Then tong can telle or hert thynck
 Or eny clerk wryte with ynk
 A depe dicke is there abowte
 Wele y-wroght with-outyn dowte
 With carnels ys it set full wele
 Batayle abowte alle with ȝele
 vij barbicans are there dight
 That are made with muche sleight
 Echone they haue yate & tour
 That nevir shulle faile succour
 with disseease shalle he nevir be led
 The man that thedir-ward is fled
 [.
 no gap in the MS.]
 ¶ This castell ys not to hyde
 Payntyð on the vtter side
 with iij^e colours of dyuerce hew
 The ground-walle next it is so trew
 Metyng with þe roche of stone
 Of grenis there wantyþ none
 ffor that grenis I dare welle say
 his hew holdyþ lastyng ay
 The tothir hew next to fynd
 Ys alle blew men calle ynd
 The myddylle hew is that I mene
 To sight ys it selcoup^e clene
 The thirð colour there y-ment
 That tho corners with are peynt
 hyt yevyth leme to all so bryzt
 And yevyþ to þe neþemest lyzt
 As rose rede it is in spryng
 And semyþ as a brennyng thyng
 Waryed wyzt comyþ þer nevir
 But swetnes is lastyng eyr
 [.
 no gap in the MS.]

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þan tung may tell, or hert thinc,
Or any clerk may write wid ink.
A depe dick þar es a-boute
wele wrought, widuten doute; 9900
wid kirneles es vmset ful wele,
Schroud on ilk a side wid sele;
Seuen barbicans er þar dight,
þat er made wid mekil slight, 9904
¹Ilkan þai haue bath ȝate and toure,
þat neuer mare may fayle socoure. <sup>[11f 68,
back,
col. 1]</sup>
wid mislike sal he neuer be ledd,
þe man þat piper-ward es fledd. 9908
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
þis castel es noght for to hide,
Es payntid on þe vter syde 9912
wid thre colouris, of sundri hewe,
þe grund-wal neyst, þat es so trew,
Metand wid þat roche of stan, 9915
Of suete grennes þai wantis nan;
For suete grennes, i dar wele say,
His hew he haldis lastand ay.
þe toþer hew neist to finde,
Es all of blew men cals ynde, 9920
þe midward heu es þat i mene,
To sight it es ful selcuth schene;
þe thrid colour ouermast of all,
þat þe kirnelis er paynt wid all, 9924
It cestis lem ouer all sua bright,
þat rechis to þe donwar light,
As Rose rede es in spring,
And semes als a brinand thing. 9928
waried wight nan comes þar neuer,
Bot suetnes es þar lastand euer.
wid-in þat castel þat sua es tift,
þat queþer es þan snau on drift, 9932

GÖTTINGEN

þen tonge con telle or hert þinke
Or any clerke write wiþ ynke
A deep dicke is þere aboute
wel wrouȝte wiþouten doute
with carneles is hit set ful wele
Batailed aboute al wiþ sele
Seuen barbicans ar þere diȝt
þat are made wiþ michel sleiȝt
Vchone þei haue ȝate & tour
þat neuer shul faille socour
Wiþ disese shal he neuer be led
þe mon þat pider-warde is fled
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
þis castel is not to hide
Peynted on þe vtter side
wiþ þre colouris of diuerse hew
þe gound wal nexte hit is so trew
Metyng wiþ þe roche of stoon
Of grenes þere wanteþ noon
For þat grenes I dar wel say
his hew holdeþ lastynge ay
þe toþer hew next to fynde
Is al blew men callen ynde
þe middel hew is þat I mene
To siȝt is hit selcouþ clene
þe þridde colour þere I-meynt
þat þo carneles wiþ are peynt
hit ȝyueþ leem to alle so briȝt
And ȝyueþ to þe neþemast liȝt
As rose reed hit is in spring
And semeþ as a brennyng þing
waried wiȝt comeþ þere neuer
But swetenes is lasting euer
[.
. no gap in the MS.]

TRINITY

pat castel brightnes sua vngnede,
Oueral pat curt on lenght and brede.
Midward þe heist ture i telle, 9935
pat springes of¹ scire water o welle ;
þar-vte four strandes rinnes' suete
Thoru pat grauel and þat grett, 9938
And þar-wit filles euerilk dik, [MS. os]
Qua þar-bi es well mai þam like ;
Qua moght þam wit þat water wess,
þai moght haue hele of all þair fless.
¶ Wit-in þis tour þat es for-said,
Es sett a tron of¹ iuor graid, 9944
þat es o gretter light and leme
þan somer dai es son bem ;
Craftili casten wit compass,
Climband vp wit seuen pass, 9948
Ilkan es wit þair messur mette,
Ful semeli þar ar þai sett.
þe leme o light ai lendes neu,
þat menges wit þaa colurs heu ; 9952
Was neuer yeitt king ne kaiser,
þat euer sait in sli chaier.
Bot fairer was, wit-vten end,
þe sted þar godd self wald lend, 9956
þan was þar neuer suilk a hald,
Ne nan welier in werld to wald,
Ne neuer bes wroght wijt mans wijt,
For godd him-self deuised it 9960
Til his be-houe sundri and sere,
For-þi we aght to hald it dere.
þis castel es o beld and blis,
þar mirth es neuer mar to mis, 9964
Castel bath o hope and hald,
þat þar has grith þai mai be bald.
þat es þe bodi al o þat bird, 9967
Had neuer womman sa blisful wird,

COTTON

[.
. no gap in the MS.]
Amyddis the hiest tour to telle [²ff119,
_{bk}]
²There sprynggyþ a water of clere welle
There-fro rynnyng iiij^e stremys swete
Thorogh that graveH & þat grete
And so they fyllyn every dyke
Who-so is there / wele may lyke
who-so myzt with that water hym wessH
he shuld haue hele on aH his flesh
with-ynne this tour' is set for-þy
A tour' feyre of yvory
That is of gretter lyzt and leme
Then somyrs day is sonne bene
Craftely castyn with a cumpas
Clymbyng vp with vij pace
Echone with her mesure met
Cemely there are they set
The leme of light eyr lemys new
That men mengyþ with þ^e colours hew
Was kyng ne keysar evir here
That evir sat in suche cheiere
hyt feirer was with-outyn end
The stede there god hym-self wold lend
Was nevir suche an-oþer hold
Ne wyser man in world to wold
Ne nevir bethe made with mannys wyt
ffor god hym-self devysid yt
To his by-hove sondry & sere
Therefore ow we to hold yt dere
¶ This castelle is of beld and blis
There myrthe dothe nevir mys
Castelle to haue of hope & hold
hir gryth to haue may they be bold
That is that body of that byrd
had nevir none so blissid werd

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þat castel brightnes so vnnede,
 Ouerall þat contre on lenth *and* brede.
 Midward þe hiest tour i telle, 9935
 þar springes of clere water a well ;
 þar-fra rennyis four stremes suete,
 Thoru þat grauel and þat grete,
 And þarwid fillis ilk a dicke, 9939
 Qua þar-bi es, wele may þaim like ;
 Qua miht þaim wid þat water wass,
 He miht haue hele of all his fless.
 Wid-in þis tour þat es for-sayd,
 Es sett a trone of yuor graid, 9944
 þat es of gretter light and lem [col. 2]
 þan someres day es sunnes bem ;
 Craftyly castin wid compas,
 Climband vp wid seuen pas, 9948
 Ilkan es wid þair mesur mett,
 Ful semely þar þan er þai sett.
 þe lem of light ay lendis new,
 þat mengis wid þa coluris hew. 9952
 was neuer ȝit king ne cayser,
 þat euer satt in suilk a chayer !
 Bot fayrer was, widuten ende,
 þe stede þar god him-seluen wald lende,
 þat was þar neuer suilk a hald, 9957
 Ne nan wylyer in world to wald,
 Ne neuer bes made wid manes witt,
 For god him-self diuysed itt,
 To his bihoue sundri and sere,
 For-þi we awe to hald it dere. 9962
 Þis castel es of beld and bliss,
 þar myrth es neuer mar to miss,
 Castel bath of hope and hald,
 Hir grith to haue þai may be bald.
 þat es þe bodi of þat herde, 9967
 Had neuer womman so blissed werde,

GÖTTINGEN

[.
 *no gap in the MS.*]
 A middes þe heȝest tour to telle
 þer springeþ of watir a clere welle
 þerfro renneþ foure stremes swete
 þourȝe þat grauel & þat grete
 And so þei fullen euery dike
 who so is þere wel may like
 who so niȝt with þat watir him wesshe
 he shulde haue hele on al his flesshe
 Wiþynne þis tour is set for-þi
 A tour faire of yuory
 þat is of gretter liȝte & leem
 þen someres day is sonne beem
 Craftily casten wiþ a compas
 Clymbynge vp wiþ seuen pas
 vchone wiþ her mesure met
 Semely þere are þei sett
 þe leme of liȝt euer lemes newe
 þat menȝeþ wiþ þe coloures hewe
 Was kyng ne caisere neuer here [cf 62, bk]
 þat euer sat in suche chaire
 ȝit fairer was wiþouten ende
 þe stud þere god him self wolde lend
 Was neuer suche a noȝer holde
 Ne wiser mon in world to wolde
 Ne neuer beþ made wiþ monnes witt
 For god him self deuised hit
 To his bihoue sundry & sere
 perfore owe we to holde hit dere
 ¶ þis castel is of belde & blis
 þere murþe is neuermore to mis
 Castel to haue of hope & holde
 her griþ to haue may þei be holde
 þat is þat body of þat buyrde
 had neuer noon so blessed wyrd

TRINITY

Ne neuer sa mani costes god,
Als maria maiden, mild o mode.
It es vs sett als in þe marche, 9971
And standes vs for sceild and targe,
Agains all vre wiperwyns [col. 2]
þat waites vs ai and neuer fins.
þat roche þat es polist sa slight,
es maiden maria heit ful right, 9976
þat neghed neuer to wik dede,
Bot euer sco liued in maiden-hede,
þat sco hir ches þe first dai,
Sco yemed hit in meknes ai. 9980
¶ þe fundement þat first es laid
Neisthand þe roche, als it es said,
þat painted es wit grene heu
þat lastes euer ilik neu, 9984
þat es end o þat mayden clene,
Lightand hir hali hert sua scene.
þe grennes lastand euer in an
Bitakens end o þat maiden, 9988
For god ending of al and all,
Of al vertus it es grund-wald.
þe midward heu þat es of Ind,
It es naman mai fairer find, 9992
þat es takingen of al sothfast,
O tendernes and truth stedfast.
Sco serued in vr lauerd dright,
In mikenes suet, bath dai and night.
þe colur ouer-mast of all, 9997
þat cuuers al abute þe wal,
It es rede als ani blod,—
Of al þas oper es nan sa god,— 10000
þat es þat hali charite
Was kindeld in þat leuedi fre.
Sua vmlaid wit luue sa fine, 10003
Al was sco left to serue drightin.

COTTON

Ne nevir so many maners good
As mary maydyn myld of mode
hyt is vp-set as in the marche
And stondyth for sheld and tarche
Ayenst alle our felon fo
That evir waytyþ vs to slo
The roche that is poleslid sleyst
The maydyn mary hart fuþ bryzt
That thoght nevir to wyckyð dede
But evir levid in maydynhede
That she chese the first day
She kept yt in mekenes ay
The fondament þat first is leid
Next the roche as yt is seid
That payntyð is with grene hew
And lastyþ evir elyke new
That is end of that maydyn clene
lytyng hir holy hert shene
Grene is lastyng eyr and ay
Bytokenyþ endyng of þat may
Good endyng of alle & alle
Of alle vertuis is ground-walle
¶ The myddill hew þat is of ynd
is no man that may feyrer fynd
Of sothefastnes tokyn it is
Trowth stedfastnes & tendernes
She seruyð our lord of myzt
In mekenes swyþe day & nyzt
The thirð colour of hem alle
Yt covyrþe alle abowte þe walt
And yt rede as eny blode
Of alle this oper is none so good
That is þe holy cheryte
Was kendylð in that lady fre
And abowte be-leid þat lady shene
To goddes servyce she yaf her clene

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

Ne neuer sua many maners gode,
As mari mayden, mylde of mode.
It es vs sett as in þe marche, 9971
And standis vs fore schild and targe,
Agaynes all vr feloun fa,
þat waytis vs ay for to sla.
þe Roche þat es polichit so sliht,
Ee mayden mari hert ful bright, 9976
þat nehyes neuer to wic dede,
Bot euer scho lyues in maydenhede,
þat scho hir ches þe first day,
Scho 3emed it in mekenes ay. 9980
þe fundement þat first es laid
Nest þe Roche, as it es said,
þat paynted es wid grenne hew, <sup>[leaf 69,
col. 1]</sup>
And þat lastes euer elike new, 9984
þat es end of þat mayden clene,
Lyghtand hir haly herte schene.
þe grennes lastand euer and ay,
Bitakins ending of þat may, 9988
For gode ending of al and all,
[Of] al vertus es grund-wal.
þe midward hew þat es of ynde,
Es na man þat may fayrer fynde,
þat es taking of all sothfaste, 9993
Of tendernes and trouth stedfast ;
Scho seruid in our lauerd of miht,
In meknes suete, day and niht. 9996
þe colour ouermast of all,
It couerys all a-boute þe wall,
And it es rede as any blode,—
Of all þir oper es nan sua gode,—
þat es þat haly charite, 10001
was kindlyd in þat lefdy fre.
Sua vmlayd wid loue so clene,
Scho was geuyn to serue god bidene.

Ny neuer so mony maneres gode
As mary mayden mylde of mode
hit is vp sett as in þe marche
And stondeþ for shelde & targe
A3eines alle oure felouns foo
þat euer waiteþ vs to slo
þe roche þat is polisshid slizt
þe mary mayden hert ful brizt
þat pouzte neuer to wicked dede
But euer lyued in maydenhede
þat she chees þe furst day
She kept hit in mekenes ay
þe foundement þat furste is leyde
Nexte þe roche as hit is seide
þat peynted is wiþ grene hew
& lasteþ euer I-liche new
þat is ende of þat mayden clene
liztynge hir holy hert shene
Grenesse lastyng euer & ay
Bitokeneþ endyng of þat may
Good endyng of al & al
Of alle vertues is ground wal
¶ þe middel hew þat is of ynde
Is no man þat may fairer fynde
Of soþfastenes token hit es
Troupe studfaste & tendernes
She serued oure lord of miht
In mekenes swete day & nyzt
þe þridde colour of hem alle
hit couereþ al aboute þe walle
And hit is reed as any blode
Of alle þese opere is noon so gode
þat is þe holy charite
was kyndeled in þat lady fre
And aboute bilaide þat lady shene
To goddes seruise she 3af hir clene

þe four torels on hei er sett,
 þe castel wit fra saut es gett,
 þas er four *vertus* principals,
 þe quilk man clepes cardinals ; 10008
 All oper *vertus* o þam has hald,
 For-þi er þai hede *vertus* tald,
 þat es rightwis[nes], and meth, 10011
 For-sight, and strenght, to tel er eth.
 At 3ates four er four porters,
 þat nathing mai cum in þat ders.
 þe bailles thre o þat castel,
 þat ar sa wel wroght wit kinsel, 10016
 þat es in compas wroght a-bute,
 And weres al þat werc fra dute ;
 þat on þe ouermast stage es sett,
 Hir maidenhed es graithli gett 10020
 þat neuer wemmed was a dele, <sup>[leaf 56,
col. 1]</sup>
 For sco was fild wit grace sa wele.
 þe baile midelmast o thre,
 Bitakens wel hir chastite. 10024
 þe ouermast, wit-vten fail,
 Mai wel bitaken hir speciale,
 Nam o bail it hat for-þi,
 For it hir heild als in baili, 10028
 þat makles es hir-self allan,
 Spus and moder and clene maidan ;
 He most wend thoru an oper thre
 þat in þis werld wil sauued be. 10032
 þe berbikans seuen þat es a-bute,
 þat standes thre bailles wit-vte,
 þat wel tas kepe to þat castell,
 For aro, scott, and for quarel, 10036
 þas er þe seuen *virtus* to tell,
 þe seuen sins ar sett to quel.
 Yee sal þam here wit-vten bide.¹
 þe first o þaa man clepes pride, 10040

COTTON

Thee iiij^e turret þer e-sette
 That casteH fro harme to let
 That are iiij vertuis princypals
 Which men callyn cardinals
 Alle othir vertuis on hem han hold^d
 Therfor they are for chefe y-told^d
 That is right-wysnes and methⁿ
 In sight and strenght to telle bene ethⁿ
 At this yate are iiij porteris
 That no-thing may come ynne þat deris
 The baylies iiij^e of that casteH
 That so wele wroght is to telle
 That is in compas wroght abowte
 And kepyþ alle the werke fro dowte
 On the ovirmest stage was set
 hir maydynhed meke of met
 That nevir oons wemmyd was
 She was so fyllid fult of gras
 The mydmest bayly of þ^e thre
 Bytokenyþ wele hir chastite
 The ovirmest with-outyn faile
 May by-tokyn her spowsaile
 Man of bayly it hap^e for-þy
 ffor yt hir held^d eyur in bayly
 Makeles is she sothe to sey
 Spowsid^d moder and clene may
 By oon mote he go of thise iiij^e
 That in this world wille savid^d be
 The barbycans vij that beth a-bowte
 There stondyþ iiij^e baylies with-owte
 That welle kepyþ that casteH
 ffrom arow shot and quarel^d
 That arn vij vertuis to telle ^[leaf 120]
 The vij synnys are set to quelle
 Ye shulle hem here with-outyn abide
 The first of hem is clepid^d pride

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

[¹ It looks at first sight like hile.]

þe foure trettis on hy er sett,
 þe castel with fra saght to gett,
 þat er four *vertus* principalys, 10007
 þe quilk men callis cardinalys;
 All *oper vertus* of þaim tas hald,
 For-þi er þay hefd *vertus* tald,—
 þat es rightwisnes, and meth, 10011
 For-siht, and strenth, to tell er eth.
 At þe ʒatis foure er four porteris,
 þat na-thing may cum in þat deris.
 Þe baylis thre of þat castell,
 þat es sua wele wroght cernel, 10016
 þat es in cumpas wroght a-boute,
 And weris all þat werk fra doute;
 þat on þe ouermast stage es sett,
 Hir maydenhede es graythly gett,
 þat neuer was wemmyd, was a dele, [col. 2]
 For scho was filde wid þe *grace* so wele.
 Þe bayle midilmast of þe thre, 10023
 Betakins wele hir chastite.
 þe ouermast, widuten fayle,
 May wele bi-takin hir sposayle,
 Name of bayli it hatt for-þi,
 For it hir held as in bayly,
 þat makles es hir self, I say, 10029
 Spousid, and moder, and clene may;
 He most wend thoru an of þir thre,
 þat in þis world wil saued be.
 Þe barbicans seuen þat es aboute,
 þer standis thre baylis widvte, 10034
 þat wele kepis þat castel,
 For arw, schott, and quarel,
 þat er þe seuen *vertus* to tell,
 þe seuyñ sinnes er sett to quell.
 ʒe sal þaim here, widuten bide. 10039
 þe first of þaim men clepis pride,

þe foure turrettes þere I set
 þat castel fro harme to let
 þat are foure *vertues* principales
 Whiche men callen cardinales
 Alle *opere vertues* of hem han holde
 þefore þei are for cheef I tolde
 þat is riʒtwisnes & meep
 Insiʒt & strengþe to telle ben eep
 At þis ʒate are foure porteres
 þat no þing may com in þat deres
 þe bailyes þre of þat castel
 þat so wel wrouʒte is to tel
 þat is in compas wrouʒte aboute
 And kepeþ al þe werke fro doute
 On þe ouermast stage was set
 hir maidenhede meke of met
 þat neuer wemmed ones was
 She was so fulde ful of grace
 þe midmast bailly of þe þre
 Bitokeneþ wel hir chastite
 þe ouermast wiþouten faile
 May bitoken hir spousaile
 Name of baily hit hap for þi
 For hit hit helde euer in baily
 Makeles is sho soþ to say
 Spoused modir & clene may
 Bi oon mot he go of þese þre
 þat in þis world wol saued be [leaf 63]
 ¹þe barbicans seuen þat ben aboute
 þere stonden þre bailyes wiþoute
 þat wel kepen þat castel
 From arwe shet & quarel
 þat are seuen *vertues* to telle
 þe seuen synnes are set to quelle
 ʒe shul hem here wiþouten abide
 þe furste of hem is cleped pride

<i>pat es ouercummen and mad al matt,</i> <i>par buxumnes mai hald hir stat ;</i> <i>Cherite euer fordos envie ;</i> <i>And abstinence for-dos glori ;</i> 10044 <i>pe chastite o pis leuidi</i> <i>Ouercumms al lust o lecheri ;</i> <i>Al gredines pat gains quon,¹</i> <i>Hir fredom has it al for-don ;</i> 10048 <i>Moght in hir noþer be wreth ne het,</i> <i>Hir tholmodenes it was sa gret ;</i> <i>Gastli gladnes was hir emid,</i> <i>pat al ilheuines for-did.</i> 10052 <i>pe welle o grace springes þar-in</i> <i>pat fines neuermar to rin.</i> <i>Godd gaf his grace til all his dere,</i> <i>And delt it all wit mesur sere,</i> 10056 <i>Bot sco þat was his aun [to] wal,</i> <i>Til hir his grace he gaf al hal.</i> <i>Bot o pe grace þat of hir brestes,</i> <i>Of al þis werld bett er pe brestes,¹</i> <i>For-þi es sco cald in ilk place,</i> 10061 <i>O pite moder and als o grace.</i> <i>And quat mai be biclep þir dikes,</i> <i>Bot wilful pouert þat man in liges ?</i> <i>Ne mai na gin in erth be wroght,</i> <i>Mai cast to dere þis castel oght,</i> 10066 ²<i>Quar-thoru pe warlaw, wirid wight,</i> <i>For-cummen es and has tint his might,</i> <i>pat had sua mikel might be-forn,</i> <i>pat was nanian o moder born</i> 10070 <i>Moght were him fra þat wiþerwin,</i> <i>þa he ne him put til hel pin.</i> [2 col. 2] <i>Bot þis ilk leuedi for-soth es sco,</i> <i>pat godd said of pe nedder to,</i> 10074 <i>pat suilk a womman yeitt suld spring,</i> <i>pat suld ful sore his heued thring.</i>	<i>And fully is ouyr-comyn algate</i> <i>Their buxumnes holt her state</i> <i>Cheryte evir for-dothe envie</i> <i>And abstinens glotony</i> <i>The chastite of this lady</i> <i>Ouyr-comyþ alle lust & lechery</i> <i>Gredynes of every-chon</i> <i>hir fredom fordoith yt þon</i> <i>Myght nevir of wroth in her byhete</i> <i>hir mekenes was so grete</i> <i>Gostly gladnes was hir amyð</i> <i>That alle hir hevynes for-dyð</i> <i>That welle of grace sprong her ynne</i> <i>That fynyð nevir more to rynne</i> <i>God yaf his grace to alle his dere</i> <i>And dalt yt with mesurys sere</i> <i>But to hir that his owne was</i> <i>Alle hole he yaf fully his grace</i> <i>But that grace of her brestes</i> <i>Ouyr alle this werld grace kestes</i> <i>Therefore is she callid in places</i> <i>Modir of pyte and of graces</i> <i>What may I calle the dykys</i> <i>Wylfull povert þat man lykys</i> <i>No gynne may on erþe be wroght</i> <i>May cast to dere þis casteH ought</i> <i>By which the fend waryed wyzt</i> <i>Ouyr-come was & lost his myzt</i> <i>That had so muche myzt by-forn</i> <i>That was no man of modir born</i> <i>Might kepe hym from that fend felle</i> <i>But he hem had to pyne of helle</i> <i>This ylk lady sothely is sho</i> <i>That god seid the eddir to</i> <i>Suche a woman shuld spryng</i> <i>That shuld his hede alle to thryng</i>
---	--

þat es ouer-comin and mad ful mate,
þer buxumnes may hald hir state ;
Charite euer fordos enuye ;
Abstinence fordos glutrie ; 10044
þe chastite of þis leuedy
Ouercumes all lust of lichery ;
Al gredines of euerilkan,
Hir fredam all fordos it þan ; 10048
Miht neuer in hir be wreth ne hete,
Hir tholemodnes it was so grete ;
Gastly gladnes was hir emydd,
þat al ille heuynes it for-didd. 10052
þe welle of grace springes þarin,
þat fynis neuer mare to rine.
God gaf his grace to al his dere,
And delt it all wid mesur sere, 10056
Bot scho þat was his aun to wale,
To hir he gaf his grace al hale.
Bot of þe grace þat of hir brestis, <sup>[1f 69, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
Ouer all þis world þat grace it kestis,
For-þi scho es cald in ilk-a place
Moder of pyte and als of grace.
And quat may we call þa dikes 10063
Bot wilful pouert, þat man in likes ?
Ne may na gynne in erde be wroght,
May cast to dere þis castel aght,
Quar-thoru þe feind, þe warid wiht,
Ouer-comen es and has tint his miht,
þat had sua mekil miht biforn, 10069
þat was na man of moder born
Miht were him fra þat fend sua fell,
þat he ne him putt to þe pine of hell.
For þis ilk leuedi for-soth es scho,
þat godd said of þe moder vnto, 10074
þat suilk a womman 3it suld spring,
þat suld ful sare his heuid thring.

And fully is ouercomen algate
þere buxomnes halt hir state
Charite euer fordop enuye
And abstinens glotenye
þe chastite of þis lady
Ouercomeþ al lust of lecchery
Gredines of eueruchon
hir fredome fordoþe hit þon
Mizt neuer of wreche in hir bihete
hir mekenes was so grete
Goostly gladnes was hir amydd
þat al hir heuynes fordid
þat welle of grace sprong hir Inne
þat fyned neuermore to rynne
God 3af his grace to alle his dere
And dalt hit wiþ mesures sere
But to hir þat his owne wase
Al hool he 3af fully his grace
But þat grace of hir brestes
Ouer al þis world grace kestes
þerfore is she called in places
Modir of pite and of graces
what may I calle þe dikes
Wilful pouert þat man likes
No gyn may on erþe be wrou3t
May caste to dere þis castel ou3t
Bi whiche þe fend waried wi3t
Ouercomen was & lost his mizt
þat had so mychel mizt biforn
þat was no mon of modir born
Mizte kepe him fro þat fende felle
But he hem had to pyne of helle
þis ilke lady sobely is she
þat god seide þe nedder to
Suche a wommon shulde springe
þat shulde his heed al to þringe

¶ Nu blissed be þat blisful bird,
þe worpiest of all in wîrd,
þat king of all þat ai has bene,
His sete mad in hir saul scene, 10080
To gesten in hir leif licam,
His folk to frels fra sin and scam,
And bring þam vte o þrisun strang
þat þai had ligen in sua lang. 10084
Ful leue was vs þis leuedi lele,
þat bunes in hir bar sa fele,
Mar þan ani scaft [þat] ess;
Bot þe sunn o rightwisnes, 10088
þat in her lef licam light,
Hir mad a thusand sith sa bright.
He com in at þe yatt sperd,
And sua it was quen he forth ferd,
Als þe son dos thoru þe glas, 10093
He mought do quat his wils was.

¶ Now blessid be that byrd of grace
The worthiest that euyr yet was
The kyng of alle *with*-outyn wene
his sete made in her so clene
To rest in her trew body
To bryng vs out of oure foly
And toke hem out of preson strong
That had leyne there-ynne so long
ffulle lefe was vs that lady lele
That goodnessis bare in her so fele
More þan eny shaft that es
But hir sonne of right-wysnes
That in her lovely body light
Made hir so many-fold bright
he come ynne at þe yate sperd
And so yt was when he forþe ferd
As þe sonne gothe thorogh glas
he might do what *his* wille was

[*A Prayer to Our Lady.*]

“ Mi saul es cummen, leuedi, þe to,
And calles at þi yatt ‘vndo!’
Knockand fines noght to cri, 10097
Leuedi suete, þou haf merci!
Vndo, vndo, leuedi, þi nare
To þis caitif casten in care!
Vte-wit þi castel ic am vmsett, 10101
And herd wit thrin fas bi-thrett,
þis werld, my fleche, þe warlau als,
þat folus me wit fonding fals,
To do me fal in filthes fele,
Graithli again mi saul hele. 10106
A gadring heild þai gret to gedir,
þe warlau formast he com pider,
Wit thre werkes bunden be his side,
þat es slaunes, and wreth, and pride.

COTTON

Many a soule lady is comyn þe to
And callyth at þe yate vndo
knokkyng hit fynyth not to cry
lady swete þou haue mercy
Vndo vndo lady thyne ore
To thy caytef byset fult sore
with-out thy casteH I am by-set
hard *with* thre fomen thret
This world my flesch the fend als
That foylyn me *with* fondyng fals
To make me falle in fylthis fele
Alle a-yen my soule hele
A grete gederyng held they to-gedyr
The fend formest he come thedir
Wyth thre folijs by *his* side
Tho were slowþe envie and pride

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

“MY SOUL COMES TO THEE, LADY, AND CRIES MERCY ! THE WORLD, MY FLESH, 581
AND THE DEVIL ARE GATHERED AGAINST ME WITH SLOTH, ENVY, AND PRIDE.

Now blissid be þat blisful berde,
þe worthiest an of all in werlde,
þat king of all þat ay has bene,
His sete made in hir saule clene,
To gestyn in hir lele body, 10081
To saue his folk fra sinne and foly,
And bring þaim vte of presun strang
þat þai had liggē in sua lang.
Ful lef was vs, þis leuedy lele, 10085
þat bountes in hir bar sua fele,
Mare þan any schaft þat es ;
Bot þe sone of hir rightwisnes,
þat in hir louely bodi light, 10089
Made hir a thousand sith so bright.
He cam in at þe ȝate sperd,
And sua it was quen he forth ferd.
As þe sune gas thoru þe glas, 10093
He miht do quat his willis was.

¶ Now blessed be þat buyrde of grace
þe worpiest þat euer ȝit wase
þe kyng of al wiþouten wene
his sete made in hir so clene
To reste in hir trewe body
To brynge vs out of oure foly
And toke hem out of prisoun strang
þat had leyn þerynne lang
Ful leef was vs þat lady lele
þat godenesses bare in hir so fele
More þen any shafte þat es
But hir son of riȝtwisnes
þat in hir louely bodi liȝt
Made hir so mony folde briȝt
he coom in at þe ȝate sperd
And so hit was when he forþ ferd
As þe sonne goþ þourȝe glas
he might do what his wille was

[*A Prayer to Our Lady.*]

“Mi saule es cumyn, leudi, þe to,
And callis at þe ȝate þe vnto, 10096
Knockand it fynis noght to crie, [col. 2]
Leudy suete, þu haue mercy !
vndo, vndo, leudy, þin are
To þis caytif, castin in care ! 10100
widuten þi castel i am vmsett,
Hard we thre famen thrett,
þis world, mj fless, þe fend als,
þat fylus me wid fandyng fals, 10104
To ger me fall in fylthes fele,
All agaynes mi saule hele. [¹ so in MS.]
A gadring held þai gret to-gider,
þe fend formast he cam thider, 10108
wid thre werkis bunden bi his hide,¹
þat es slawnes, envie, and pride ;

Mony soule lady is comen þe to
And calleþ at þe ȝate vndo
Knockyng hit fyneþ not to cry
Lady swete þou haue mercy
Vndo vndo lady þin ore
To þi caitif bi set ful sore
Wiþoute þi castel I am biset
harde wiþ þre fomen þret
þis world my flesshe þe fend als
þat fylen men wiþ fondyng fals
To make me falle in fulþes fele
Al aȝeyn my soule hele
A greet gederyng helde þei to gider
þe fende formast he coom þider
wiþ þre folies bi his syde
þo were slouþe enuye & pride

þe werld has tuin til his a-sise, 10111
 þat es bath wreth and couaittiyse ;
 þe fleche has redili him bi, [1f 56, bk, col. 1]
 Foli liking, and gloteri. 10114
 Thoru þir am i driuen dun,
 And lijs for-casten als crachun.
 I dred me sar lang for to lij,
 Bot-if þi grace me help, leuedi ! 10118
 þou þat waike es vnto couer,
 Do me to passe þe dikes ouer,
 þar þe castel standes stable,
 And cherite es comunable. 10122

The world hath ij° to his service
 That is avaryce and covetyse
 The flesh hath redy hym by
 lechory and glotony
 Thorogh thyse am I doune drevyn
 And as a wrecche alle to revyn
 I drede me sore long to ly
 But yf thy grace help lady
 That on the tryst be wont to Covir
 do me to passe thise diches ovir
 There þ° casteH stondyþ stable
 And charyte is so covenable

Quomodo concepta erat maria mater dei

Herkens al þat wil ha mede,
 I sal yow nu þe stori rede
 O birth þat vs þe maiden bare, 10125
 Als prophetes has tald vs it ar ;
 Hu prophecies com al to end,
 Quen Iues alperlest it wend,
 þe wand þat bar vs first þe flur, 10129
 And sipen þe frut o suete odour.
 þis bok es o na ribodi,
 Bot of hir sun and vr leuedi,
 For-þi rede i þaim þat yee here 10133
 þat mai yow help at your mistere,
 And leue your vnnaitschip¹ a quile
 þat lijf and saul es wont to file ;
 For qua þat in right trouth es blind,
 þe soth þar-of here mai he find. 10138
 For it es vncuth and vnwon,
 þe fader to be-cum þe sun,
 þat he þat bigan al thing,
 Com to tak his bigin[i]ng. 10142

COTTON

lystyn now to my lesson

That wille here of the concepcion

Heryth now that wille haue mede
 and I shalle you the story rede
 of the holy maydins byrth
 That broght vs alle to ioy and myrp°
 how prophecijs comyn to end
 Are the Iewis wyst vnhend
 The yerð that first bare þ° floure
 And als the frute of swete sauoure
 This boke is of no iapery
 But of god and oure lady
 Therfore I rede of hem ye here ^[2 1f 120, bk]
²That may you help in your mystere
 And leve your vntounship a-while
 That lyf and soule may boþ° fele
 Whoso in right trowþ° be blynde
 here in sight shalle he fynd
 ffor yt is vncouþ° and vn-wone
 The fadir to by-come þ° sonne
 he that by-gon alle thyng
 Come to take his begynnyng

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

[¹ The MS. seems to have vnnait'schip]

þe world has tynne to his ascyse,
þat es auaris, and couaytise; 10112
þe fless has ful redily him by
Lechury, and eke glutry.
Thoru þis þan am i driuen dun,
And lijs for-castin as crachun. 10116
I drede me sare lang forto ly,
Bot if þi grace me helpe, leudy,
þat þu þe wayke es wont to couer,
þo me to passe þa dykes ouer,
þar þe castel standis so stabil, 10121
And charite es so comunabil.

Listens now wid gode deuocion
And i sal tell of þe suete concepcion.

Herkins nou all þat will haf mede,
I sal 3ou þe story rede, 10124
Of birth þat vs þe maiden bar,
As prophetis tald vs sumquar;
Hou prophecy cam al to ende,
Quen Iuus alþerlest it wend, 10128
þe wand þat bar vs first þe flour,
And sipen þe fruit of suete odour.
þis bok es of na triphilrie,
Bot of godd and vr leudy, 10132
For-þi i rede of þaim we here, [leaf 70, col. 1]
þat may 3ou helpe in 3our mister,
And leue 3our vnnaytschip a quile
þat lijf and saule es wont to file;
For qua þat in right trouth es blind,
þar-of þe syght here sal he finde.
For it es vneuth and vnwon, 10139
þe fadir to be-cum þe sone,
þat he þat began all thing,
Cam to take him biginnyng. 10142

GÖTTINGEN

þe world haf two to his seruyse
þat is auarise & couetise
þe flesshe haf redy him by [leaf 63, back]
Lecchery and gloteny
þour3e þese am I doun dryuen
And as a wrecche al to ryuen
I drede me sore longe to ly
But if þi grace helpe lady
þat on þe trust be wont to couer
Do me to passe þese diches ouer
þere þe castel stondeþ stabul
And charite is so couenabul

listenep now to my lessoun
þat wol here þe concepcioun

Hereþ now þat wol haue mede
And I shal 3ou þe story rede
Of þe holy maydenes birþe
þat brou3te vs alle to ioye & mirþe
how prophecies coom to ende
Ar þe iewes wist vnhende
þe 3erde þat furste bare þe flour
And als þe fruyt of swote sauour
þis book is of no iaperie
But of god & oure ladie
þerfore I rede of hem 3e here
þat may 3ou helpe in 3oure mistere
And leue 3oure wantounshipe awhile
þat lif & soule may boþe file
Who so in ri3t troupe is blynde
þerof si3t here shal he fynde
For hit is vncoup & vnwone
þe fadir to bicom e þe sone
he þat bigon alle þinge
Coom to take his bigynnyng

TRINITY

And sua-gat for to cum til him,
We sal begin at sir Ioachim, 10144
þat fader was o þat mari
þat was þe gat of vr merci,
And at his wijf þat hight anna,
And hir sister ismaria. 10148
Ismaria and anna war tua
Sisters, i wene, wit-vten ma,
þe formast bar elizabeth,
An hali leuedi mild and meth, 10152
þat spused was to zachari ;
Sent Ion þe baptist þis leuedi
Moder was, als es sumquar
Es¹ in þis bok tald yow forþermare ;
Bot o þe toper sister strand, [¹ ? read Els]
þat ioachim had til husband, 10158
þan sal wee first vr stori drau [col. 2]
For worþiest es it for to scau.
¶ Sir Ioachim o kinges kind
Was commin, and of dauit strind
Born he was, and of a cite 10163
O nazareth in galilee ;
Loued he was in al þat lede
For his mikel dughtihede.
To wijf he has dame anna tan,—
Was suilk a cuple neuer nan, 10168
Sua sammertale, wit-vten strijf,
Tuix ani spused and his wijf,
Mar loueword moght nan be with,
þan was o þaim wit-in þair kith.
Sua dughti was þis Ioachim, 10173
þat drightin self ai was wit him,
Sua hali lijf he liued in euer,
þat he drightin wrethed neuer.
To tilth he tent and tend gaf lele,
In thrin his godes did he dele, 10178

COTTON

And so for to come to hym
We shulle begynne at Ioachym
ffadir he was of that mary
That yate was of our mercy
his wyf hight dame Anna
And hir sustir Ismaria
Ismaria and Anna were ij°
Sustirs I wene *with-outyn* mo
The formest bare Elizabeth
Alle holy lady myld of meth
That spousid was to Zacary
Ioħn the baptyst bare þat lady
his modir was she out of drede
As furthir in this boke we rede
This *oper* suster to vndirstond
Ioachym had to husbond
Of hym we wille our story rede
ffor worthiest yt is in-dede
Ioachym bryngges of bote
he was comyn of dauid rote
Born he was in that Cyte
Of nazareth in Galile
louyd he was in that contre
ffor his mekyh humylyte
Dame Anna had he to wyf
A blessid couple *with-outyn* stryf
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
More love myzt none be *with*
Than was *with* hem in her lyf
So dowghty was this Ioachym
That god hym-self was *with* hym
So holy a lyf they levyd euyr
That god wretthyd they nevyr
To tylthe he tent and tythe yaf lele
In thre his goodes did he dele

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

JOACHIM WAS OF DAVID'S KIN, BORN IN NAZARETH, AND MUCH BELOVED. HE 585
MARRIED ANNA ; THEY WERE THE MOST LOVING COUPLE ; THEY LIVED A HOLY LIFE.

And suagat forto cum till him,		And so for to com to him
We sal biginne at ioachym,	10144	We shul bigynne at Ioachim
þat fadir was of þat mary		Fadir he was of þat marie
þat was þe 3ate of vr mercy,		þat 3ate was of oure mercye
And at his wijf þat hight anna,		his wif het dame Anna
And at hir sister Ismaria.	10148	And hir sister Ismaria
Ismaria and anna war tua		Ismaria & anna were two
Sistris, i wene, widuten ma,		Sistres I wene wiþouten mo
þe formast bar Elizabeth,		þe formast bar elizabeth
An haly leudi, milde of meth,	10152	An holy lady mylde of mep
þat spousid was to Zacari.		þat spoused was to 3akary
Saint Iohn þe baptist, þis leudi		Ion þe baptist bar þat lady
Moder was, as i[s] sum-quar		his modir was she out of drede
In þis bok written forþermar.	10156	As furþer in þis boke we rede
þe toþer sister, þu vnderstand,		þis oþer sister to vndirstonde
þat Ioachim had to husband,		Ioachim hadde to husbonde
þan sal we first vr stori draw,		Of him we wol oure story rede
For worthiest es it for to schaw.		For worpiest hit is in dede
Ioachim of kinges kind	10161	Ioachim bringere of bote
was comen, and of dauid strind,		he was comen of dauid rote
Born he was in a cite		Born he was in þat cite
Of nazareth, in galile,		Of nazareth in galile
Loued he was in all þat lede	10165	Loued he was in þat cuntre
For his mekil dohutihede.		For his muchel humilite
To wijf he has dame anna tan,		Dam Anna had he to wif
þat suilk a coupil was neuer nan.		A blessed couple wiþouten strif
To samirtale widuten strijf,	10169	[.
Be-tuix any spouse and his wijf,		 <i>no gap in the MS.</i>]
Mare loueword miht nan be with, [col. 2]		More loue miȝt noon be wiþ
þan was of þaim wid-in þair kith.		þen was of hem wiþynne her kip
Sua dohuti was þis Ioachim,	10173	So douȝti was þis ioachim
þat god him-selue was wid him,		þat god him self was wiþ him
Sua haly lijf þai liued euer,		So holy lif þei lyued euer
þat god of heuen þai wrethed neuer.		þat god wrapped þei neuer
To tylth he tent and tende gaf lele,		To tilþe he tente & tiþe 3af lele
In thre his godis did he dele,	10178	In þre his godes dud he dele

þat godd had lent him of his lane ;
 To pour part þan gaf he ane, 10180
 þe toþer part, als was for-melt,
 It was bi-tuix þe prestes delt,
 þe thrid parti was bikend
 To þam-seluen for to spend. 10184
 Was neuer nan for-soth wijt yee
 Men of sua mikel cherite,
 Nan tholmoder in chastite,
 Ne mare o reuth and of pite, 10188
 Ne nan soth-faster þan was he.
 Of his kind was þe rote Iesse,
 Fader of dauid þat gentil king,
 Ioachim com of his oxspring. 10192
 þis ilk anna þat was his wijf,
 In gret leute lede sco hir lijf,
 þe loue-word of hir and þe fame
 Was als ferr born als þe nam ; 10196
 In almis dede hir lijf sco ledd,
 Als we find in the stori redd.
 þat tuenti yere na barn bare,
 And þarfor moned sco hir care, 10200
 þat aiper thought of oper scam,
 Bot þai ne wist qua was to blam :
 For-þi to godd a-vou þai gaf,
 þat if þai ani child moght haf, 10204
 Queper sum it war sco or he, [187, col. 1]
 To godd be-taght þan suld it be,
 In þe temple to serue al-wais,
 To-quils it lasted liue dais. 10208
 Child for to gett þai littend lang,
 And did þair werkes gode e-mang,
 þai halud alle þe festes dere
 þe Iues war wonto halu bi yere.
 O-mang þir festes i of tell 10213
 A mikel fest in winter fell,

COTTON

That godd had lent of his lone
 To poure he yaf a party oone
 The second party that he walt
 was among the prestes dalt
 The thyrð party with hym left
 ffor hir owne dispence eft
 Might no man forsoþe be
 Of more loue ne cheryte
 [.
 no gap in the MS.]
 Sothefast man was he þan
 Of rote of iesse he cam
 ffadir of dauid IentyH kyng
 Ioachym come of his ospring
 This dame Anna his wyf
 In trowþe led she her lyf
 In goodnes & in good fame
 So sprong that none coude her blame
 In almysded hir lyf she led
 As we fynd in the story red
 xx^{ti} yere no child she bare
 Therefore had she mekyH care
 Eythir thoght of other shame
 Thy wyst not whom to blame
 Therefore to godd a vow þey yaf
 yf they myzt eny child haf
 wheper yt were she or he¹ [1 MS. she]
 To godd offird shuld yt be
 In the temple to serve thore
 while yt levid euyr-more
 Child to haue they praide long
 And good werkys diddyn among
 They halowid ay the festes dere
 That iewis bad in that yere
 Among which I you telle
 A grete feste in wynter felle

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

SHE LED HER LIFE IN ALMS-DEEDS. SHE BORE NO CHILD IN TWENTY YEARS; 587
THEY GRIEVED, AND VOWED IF THEY HAD ONE TO GIVE IT TO THE SERVICE OF GOD.

þat god had lent him of his lone ;
To pore party gaf he one, 10180
þe toþer parti, as was for-melt,
It was bituix þe preistes delt,
þe thrid party wid þaim lend,
wid þaim seluen forto spend. 10184
was neuer nan for-soth, witt 3e,
Man of sua mekil charite,
ne mare of reuth and of pite, 10188
Nan thole-moder in chastite, 10187
Ne na sothfaster man þan he.
His kind was of þe rote of iesse,
Fadir of dauid, þat gentil king,
Ioachim cam of his ospring. 10192
Þis ilke anna þat was his wijf,
In grett leute scho led hir lijf,
þe loue-word of hir and hir fame
was als fer born as þe name ; 10196
In almus dede hir lijf scho ledd,
As we fund in þe stori redd.
þat tuenti 3ere na child scho bar
And þarfor had scho mekil car, 10200
Eyder thought of oþer schame,
Bot þai ne wist quat to blame :
For-þi to god awe þai gaue,
þat if þai ani ehild miht haue, 10204
Queþer þat it ware scho or he,
To godd bitaght þan suld it be,
In þe temple to serue alwais,
To-quilis it lastid þe lijf days. 10208
Child to gete þai litid lang, ^[leaf 70, back, col. 1]
And did ay gode werkis a-mang,
þai halud all þe festis dere,
þat Iuus halud þan bi 3ere. 10212
Amang þa festis i of telle,
A mekil feste in winter fell,

GÜTTINGEN

þat god had lant of his lone
To pore he 3af a party one
þe secounde party þat he walt
Was among þe prestes dalt
þe þridde party wiþ him lefte
For her owne despense efte
Mizte no mon forsoþe be
Of more loue ny charite
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
Sopfaste man was he þan
Of rote of iesse he cam
Fadir of dauid gentil kyng
Ioachim coom of his ospring
þis dame anna his wif
In trouþe lad she hir lif
hir goodnes & good fame [leaf 64]
So sprong þat noon coude hir blame
In almes dede hir lif she ledde
As we fynde in þe story redde
Twenty 3eer no childe she bare
þerfore had she mychel care
Eiþer þouzte of oþere shame
þei wist not whom to blame
þerfore to god avow þei 3aue
If þei myzte any childe haue
wheþer hit were she or he
To god offred shulde hit be
In þe temple to serue þore
whil hit lyued euer more
Childe to haue þei preyed long
And gode werkis duden among
þei halwede ay þe festes dere
þat iewes bad in þat 3ere
Among whiche I 3ou telle
A greet feest in wyntur felle

TRINITY

þat Iues held al for þe haluing
Of temple salamon þe king ; 10216
Ilkan þan to þe temple broght
Sirekin gift after þai moght,
Sum wit lesse and sum wit mare,
All þair vois þai yeld ai þare. 10220
And als ilkan for sere resun
Com for to mak þair orisun.
þe patriarck was noght a-wai,
Bot he vndid þam al þair lai, 10224
Wit table moyses in hand,
For þan was summan godd dridand.
To þis fest com Ioachim,
And mani frendes com wit him,
For to prai þer and honure 10229
Al-mighti godd, þair creature ;
Ioachim son forth can stand,
And mad him bun wit his offrand ;
þe patriarck hight ysacar, 10233
Quen he o Ioachim was war
þat tilward þe auter can stride,
[To I]oachim he bad ha-bide
[Bifor] al þat war gedird þar, 10237
[“I bid] þe cum na forþer mar.
For Ioachim hir sal be nan
Offrand o þi handes tan,
For þou ne aght on nankinwise
Mak to drightin sli seruise. 10242
[þin] offrand aght noght here be sene,
[Ga] heþen,” he said, “fra vs bituin.”
Ioachim thocht þan mikel scam,
“And haf i serued,” he said, “þis blam?
[¹] queþer i am sua ful of sin, 10247
þat i na kirek agh to cum in
Mine orisun, mi prairer, make?
Sai me, leue sir, quat es mi sake?

COTTON

That iewis held in halowyng
Of tempyH Salamon the kyng
Echone to the tempiH broght
dyverce yestes as they mought
Som with lesse som with more
Offyrd vp her yestes thore
And echon for dyverce reason
Come thedir to make oreson
The patryark¹ was not away
But there vndid hem hir lay
With moyses tabyls in his hond
Tho were men god dre lond
To this feste come Ioachym
And many frendes alle with hym
ffor to pray and to honour
Alle-myȝty god her creatur
Ioachym forth gan stond
And made hym redy to offronð
The patryark hight Isacar
When he of Ioachim was war
Toward the auter gan he stryde
Ioachym he seid abyde
Alle this peple here by-fore
I byd you come no furþermore
Ioachym here shalle none [leaf 121]
Offryng of thy hond forþe-gone
Thow ow not yet in no wyse
To make here no sacrafice
To make to god þy prayer clene
Thyne offeryng may not here be sene
Ioachym thoght mekyH shame
And seid haue I seruyð suche blame
Othir am I so fulle of synne
That I no chirche ow come ynne
My praiers god to make
Sey me sir what is my sake

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

[¹ Something has been effused]

þat þe iuus helde for haluing
Of temple salamon þe king ; 10216
Ilkan to þe temple broght
Sere giftes efter þay moght,
Sum wid lesse and sum wid mar,
All þair giftes þai zeld vp þar. 10220
Or ellis ilkan for sere resun,
Com to make þair orisun.
þe patriark was noght a-way,
Bot he vndid þaim all þair lay, 10224
wid moyses tablis in his hand,
For þan was sum man god dredand.
To þis feste cam Ioachim,
And freindes many com wid him,
For to pray and als honure 10229
Almihti godd, þair creature ;
Ioachim forth gane stande,
And made him boune wid his offrand ;
þe patriark hiht ysacar, 10233
Quen he of Ioachim was war,
Toward the auter gan he stride,
"Ioachim," he said, "a-bide,"
Bi-fore all þat war gedrid þare, 10237
"I bidd þe cum na ferþer mare.
Ioachim here sal be nan
Offrand of þi hand here tan,
For þu it awe in nakin wise
To make to godd þi sacrifice. 10242
þi offrand au noght here be sene,
Fle þaim," he said, "vs be-tuene."
Ioachim thoght mekil schame,
And said, "haue i seruid suilk blame ?
Ethir i am sua ful of sinne, [col. 2]
þat i na kirke awe to cum in 10248
Mi orisune and my prayer make ?
Say me, leue sir, quat es mi sake ?

þat iewes helde in halewyng
Of temple salomon þe kyng
Vchone to þe temple brouzt
Diuerse ziftis as þei mouzt
Somme wiþ lesse & somme with more
Offerede vp her ziftes þore
And vchone for dyuerse resoun
Coom þider to make orisoun
þe patriarke was not a way
But þere vndid hem her lay
wiþ moyses tables in his honde
þo were men god dredonde
To þis feest coom Ioachim
And mony frendes also wiþ him
For to preye & to honoure
Almizty god oure creatoure
Ioachim forþ gon stonde
And made him redy to offronde
þe patriarke hett Isacar
Whenne he of Ioachim was war
Towarde þe autere gon he stride
Ioachim he seide abide
Alle þis pepul here bifore
I bidde 3ou com no forþermore
Ioachim here shal noon
Offeringe of þin hond forþ goon
þou ow not zitt in no wise
To make here no sacrifice
To make to god þi preyere clene
þin offring may not here be sene
Ioachim þouzte mychel shame
And seide haue I serued suche blame
Ouper am I so ful of synne
þat I no chirche owze com Inne
Mi preyeres to god to make
Say me sir what is my sake

Quat haf i wroght a-gain þi lai? [col. 2] I prai þe, sir, þou wald me sai. 10252 For blithlik, sir, wald i vnderstand, Qui þou forsakes min offrand." þan answard ysacar, "parfai, Nou Ioachim i sal þe sai, 10256 I ne said it noght for-þi þat i ha sene þi felunni ; þi sin, þi sak, i neuer sagh, Bot godd him-self sais in vr lagh, Qua has in israel na side, 10261 He es for cursd als we rede. þis ilk sede barntem es cald, And sua it aght ilkman to hald, þan semis þe lagh wit resun right, Biclepis þat man for maledight 10266 þat has na barn, ne mai ne knaue ; Nu nan we sagh þe neuer haue. O þis lagh al for þis resun Es fallen on þe þis malicoun, For þou na child has geten o þe, þin offrand agh for-saken be ; 10272 þe tre þat bers na fruit to hand, Mang oper tres aght not to stand ; Quen þou has barnteme in land, Gladli we sal ta þin offrand." 10276 ¶ Quen Ioachim had herd þis word, Scam thoght him gret, and þus answerd, "Me reuus i am childless sare, If i moght haue, well euer me ware, And þof i nan haue hider-till, 10281 It es allang on goddes will ; þof i be geld alland in lede, Quen godd wil he mai send me sede." Es naman als i trou can sai 10285 Quat scam thoght Ioachim þat dai,	What haue I done ayen the lay I pray you <i>sir</i> that ye me say Gladly wold I vnderstonð Why þou forsakyst myne offronð ¶ Then seid Isacar parfay Ioachym I shalle the say I ne seid yt not for-þy That I haue seyne þy foly Thy synne yet nevir I saw But god hym-self seyþ^e in þ^e law Whoso in Israelf hath no sede he is Cursid as we rede This sede frute of child is told And so ow echon yt hold This is the law in our sight he callid that man maladicte That hath no child maide ne knave None sie we þ^e nevir haue Of the law for this reason is fallyn on the the maleson ffor there comyth no child of the Thyn ofspryng mote forsakyn be The tre that no frute beryþ in lond Shuld not among oper stond When þou hast child maide or sonne Thyne offering heþer is welcome When Ioachym thise wordis herd Shame hym thoght and þus answerd That I ne haue child ruyþ me sore If I myght haue levyr me wore That I haue no child heþer-tylle hyt is alle long on goddes wylle Thogh I <i>with</i>-outyn be in-dede When god wille I may haue sede There is no man coude say how he shamyd was þat day
---	---

Quat haue i wroght a-gayn þe lay ?
I pray þe, sir, þat þu me say. 10252
For gladli wald i vnderstand,
Qui þu forsakis min offrand."
þan ansuerd ysacar, "parfay !
Ioachim, i sal þe say, 10256
I þe said it noght for-þi
þat i haue sene þi foly,
þi sinne, þi sake, neuer i saw,
Bot godd him-self saïs in vr law,
Qua þat has in israel na sede, 10261
He es forcurseyd as we rede.
þis sede barntem es tald,
And sua aue ilk man to hald,
þan semes þe lawe wid resun riht,
He callis þat man for malediht 10266
þat has na child, may nan knawe,
Ne nan we aw þe neuer hawe.
Of þe law for þis resun,
Is fallyn on þe þis malysun,
For þu na child has getyn of þe,—
þi offrand aw forsakin be. 10272
þe tre þat beris na fruit to hand,
Amang oper tres it au noght to stand ;
Quen þu has barntem in lande,
Gladly sal we rescyue þi offrand."
Quen Ioachim þir wordis herd, 10277
Schame him thoght and þus ansuerd,
"þat i am childles it rews me sare,
If i miht haue, leuer me ware,
And þat i haue nan hider till,
It es al lang on goddes will ;
If i be geld allone in lede, 10283
Quen god wil he may send me sede."
Es na man, i trow, can say, [leaf 71, col. 1]
Quat schame thoght ioachim þat day,

GÖTTINGEN

what haue I don aȝeyn þe lay
I pray ȝou sir þat ȝe me say
Gladly wolde I vndirstonde
Whi þou forsakes myn offronde
¶ þenne seide Isacar parfay
Ioachim I shal þe say
I ne seide hit not for þi
þat I haue seyñ þi foly
þi synne ȝit neuer I sawe
But god him self seiþ in þe lawe
who so in israel haþ no sede
he is cursed as we rede
þis seed fruyt of childe is tolde
And so owe vche mon hit holde
þis is þe lawe in ȝure siȝt
he calleþ þat mon malediȝt
þat haþ no childe mayden ny knaue
Noon say we þe neuer haue
Of þe lawe for þis resoun
Is fallen on þe þe malisoun
For þere comeþ no childe of þe
þin offering not forsaken be
þe tre þat no fruyt bereþ in londe
Shulde not among opere stonde
¹Whenne þou hast childe maide or son
þin offering hidur is welcome [11r 64, bk]
whenne Ioachim þese wordis herde
Shame him þouȝte & þus vnswerde
þat I naue childe reweþ me sore
If I miȝte haue leuer me wore
þat I haue no childe hidur tille
hit is al longe on goddes wille
þouȝe I wiþouten be in dede
whenne god wil he may send me sede
þer is no mon coude say
how he shamed was þat day

TRINITY

For þis brixling, for þis vp-braid,	ffor this shame & þis vnbraide
þat isacar þe prist him said. 10288	That Isacar hað to hym saide
He went vte o þe kirk for scam,	ffro chirche he went for þat shame
And scam him thocht to ga þan ham,	ffor shame ne myȝt he go hame
Bot to þe hirdes of his fee	But to þ ^e herdis of ⁱ his fe
þat he had of ful grett plente, 10292	That he hað of ⁱ grete plente
He went among þaa wildrin laus	In-to wildirnes he went
þar his fee was gett in þaa daus.	Thare as his fe was present
War pages nan for hirdes sett, 10295	Pagis were his herdes nome
Bot stalworth men þair bestes gett,	But stalworþ ^e men were þey echon
þat mocht again þe theues fight, ^[leaf 57, back, col. 1]	That myȝt ayen thevis fight
And þat cuth rise in time o night	And coude ryse at tyme of ⁱ nyȝt
To lok þair bestes ai in nede ;	And loke her bestes in tyme of ⁱ nede
Ioachim to þaim he ȝedd, 10300	Ioachym to hem he yede
O-mang þir hirdes duelland þare,	Among his bestes duelt he thore
In praier, wak, and weping sare,	In praier woke & wepyng sore
And fastand was in wil to be, 10303	ffastyng he was in wille to be
To godd him wit his sand wild se,	Tylle godð woldð tylle hym se
Bot fastand had he lang noght bene,	ffastyng long hað he not bene
Quen him was sent an angel scene,	But godð hym sent an angilt shene
þat wit þe light he ledd wit him	That of ⁱ the light that come of ⁱ hym
Was glopind al, sir Ioachim! 10308	Sore a-ferð was Ioachym
For þat bright-nes was he sa radd,	ffor that bryghtnes was he drað
þat he stode still als he war madd,	And stille stode as he were madde
Bot þis angell þat bi him stode,	But þat angilt that by hym stode
Broght him suilk a tyþand gode,	Broght to hym tydyngges goodð
“Ioachim,” said he, “þou ma god cher,	Ioachym he seið make goodð chere
I am vr lauerd messenger, 10314	I am our ⁱ lordis messangere
Nu am i hidir to þe send,	hethir am I to the send
þi murnand cher al for to mend ;	Thy morenyng chere to amend
For þat he hard has þi praiyer	he hath herð thy praier
Nu he þe sendes þis ansuer, 10318	Now he the sendyȝth thyne answer
þi brixel, bale, and þin vpbraid,	ffor the shame and þ ^e vnbreið
þat isacar þe prist þe said :	That Isaac þ ^e preist the seið
þof þou na child haf hider-till	They þou no child hað hethirto
It es noght tid þe for þin ill, 10322	ffor none eville is yt so

BEFORE LONG AN ANGEL CAME TO HIM, WHO BIDS HIM BE OF GOOD CHEER, 593
 FOR GOD HAS HEARD HIS PRAYER, AND SENDS COMPENSATION FOR HIS REPROACH.

For þis schame and þis upbraid,
 þat ysacar þe preist him said. 10288
 He went vte of þe kirke for schame,
 And schame him thought to wend hame,
 Bot to þe herdis of his fe,
 þat he had of grett plente, 10292
 He went among þa wildern lawis,
 þar his fe was in þa dawis.
 were pagis nan for herdis sett, 10295
 Bot stalworth men þair bestis to gett,
 þat miht agaynes þe thefes fight,
 And þat coude rise at time of niht
 And loke þair bestis ay in nede ;
 Ioachim, to þaim he ȝede, 10300
 Among his hirdis duellid he þar,
 In prayer woke wid weping sare,
 And fastand was in will to be, 10303
 Til godd him wid his sande wald se.
 Bot fastand lang had he noght ben,
 Quen him was sent an angel schene,
 þat wid þe light he bar wid him,
 He was all dredd, sir Ioachim ! 10308
 For þat brightnes was he dradd,
 And stod still as he war madd.
 Bot þis angel þat bi him stode,
 Broght him tyzandes sua gode, 10312
 He said, " Ioachim, make gode chere,
 I am vr lauerdis aun messagere,
 Hider am i nou to þe sende,
 þi murnand chere for to a-mend ;
 For he has herd þi prayere, 10317
 Now he þe sendis þin ansuere,
 For þi schame and þi vpbraid,
 þat ysakar þe preist þe said :
 If þu na child had hider-till,
 It es noght tyd þe for nan ill, 10322

For þis shame & þis vmbreide
 þat Isacar had to him seide
 Fro chirche he went for þat shome
 For shame wolde he mot gon home
 But to þe herdes of his fe
 þat he had of greet plente
 Into wildernes he went
 þere as his fe was present
 Pages were his herdes none
 But stalworþe men euerychone
 þat miȝte aȝeynes þeues fiȝt
 And coude rise at tyme of nyȝt
 And loke her beestis in tyme of nede
 Ioachim to hem he ȝede
 Among his beestis dwelled he þore
 In preyere wake & wepyng sore
 Fastinge he was in wille to be
 Til god wolde to him se
 Fasting longe had he not bene
 þat god him sent an aungel shene
 þat of þe liȝte þat coom of him
 Soore aferde was Ioachim
 For þat briȝtnes was he drad
 And stille stood as he were mad
 But þat aungel þat bi him stode
 Brouȝte to him tiȝingis gode
 Ioachim he seide make good chere
 I am oure lordis messangere
 hidur am I to þe sende
 þi mournyng chere to amende
 þe haȝ herde þi praiere
 Now he sendeȝ þin vnswere
 For þe shame & þe vmbreide
 þat Isacar þe prest þe seide
 þei þou no childe had hidurto
 For noon euel is hit so

þof godd vmquil be funden still,
Al mai he wirk þou quat he will.
Oft sith lates he be lett 10325
Man wit womman child to gett,
Bituix and þair forþer eild,
And þan þam sendes child to weild,
þat man mai se þat barn hir bi,
Es right born and noght o licheri.
¶ Of abraham has þou hard sai,
Hu lang he liued, hu mani dai 10332
Wit-vten child, in hope allan,
And sipen him sent drightin suilk an,
þat in his sede suld bliscet be
Al man-kind, and haf sauue. 10336
¶ Iacob als and rachel his wijf,
þat samen ledd well lang þair lijf,
O þaim come ioseph sipen þe gode
Als in hir eild, þat blescet fode,
þat of egypti was hei stiward, 10341
And al þat land had in his ward.
Yitt samuel, sa ful of right, [col. 2]
And sampson als, þat was ful vight,
Bath þam bar tua wimmen geld
þat vte-wit birth o barn was teld.
Berns þat o suilk er bredd, 10347
Er born to stand in mikel stede,
And oft er, for þair dughtihede
Selcuth worþi mikel o mede.
¶ þou trou þir samples witerli,
For þou sal haf a child in hi, 10352
A maiden child noght þar-to lang,
O þe þi wijf sal vnder-fang.
'Maria' sal þou do hir call,
Fild wit godds grace ouer-all, 10356
For sco sal be al godd be-kend;
Til him offrid at thrid yere end,

COTTON

Thogh godð othir-while be stille
he may alle worche at his wille
with-outyn child oft suffyrth he
Man and woman long to be
Tylle they be sum-dele in eld
Then sent he hem to weld
That may men se the child here-by
Ys right comyn out of lechery
Of abraham hast þou herd sey
How long he leuid many a day
With-outyn child in hope allone
Then sent godð hym suche oone
That in his sede shuld be blessid
And mankynd toward godð dressid
Iacob als and rachel his wyf [f 1121, bk.]
long leddyn to-gedir her lyf
Of hem after Ioseph the goodð
Alle in her eld that blyssid fode
That stuard was of Egip[t] contre
And had the lond in his pouste
Samuel als the full of riȝt
And sampson that was so wyȝt
Bothe hem bare wemen old
That out of child-beryng were told
Childryn that of suche are bred
Are borne to stond in eche stede
And bene dowghty in her dede
And oft decervyn muche mede
leve thise talis wytterly
Thow shalt haue a child in hie
a maydyn child not ther-to long
Thy wyf of the shalle vnder-fong
Maria shalt þou do her calle
fulfillid with goddes grace ovir alle
she shalbe alle to godð hend
To hym presentyd at iij^e yere end

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

pou godd vmquile be funden still,
All may he wirk right at his will.
Ofte sith latis he be lett 10325
Man and womman childe to gett,
Bituix and pair forper elde,
And þan þaim sendis childer to welde,
þat man may se þat child hir by,
Es right born and noght of lichery.
Of abraham has þu herd say, 10331
How lang he liued a[n]d many a day
widuten childe, in hope alone,
And syden godd him sent suilk on,
þat in his sede suld blissid be
All mankind, and haue saute.
Iacob als, and Rachel his wijf, 10337
þai samyn ledd ful lang þair lijf,
Of þaim com sipen Ioseph þe gode
Als in hir elde, þat blissid fode,
þat of egypt sipen was styward,
And all þe land had in his ward.
Samuel als þat ful of right, 10343
And sampson als þat was so wiht,
Both þai bar to wimmen gelde,
þat vte of birth of child was teld.
Barnis þat of suilk er bredd, 10347
Er born to stand in mekil stedd,
And ofte er for þair dohutihede
Seleuth mekil worthi of mede.
þu trow þir samplis witterly, 10351
For þu sal haue a child in hy,
A mayden child noght þar-to lang,
Of þe þi wijf sal vnderfang.
Maria sal þu do hir call, 10355
Fillid wid goddes grace ouer-all,
For scho sal be al godd be kende ;
To him presentyd at thre 3er ende,

GÖTTINGEN

pouze god oþer while be stille
he may all worche at his wille
wipouten childe ofte suffrep he
Mon & wommon longe to be
Til þei be som del in elde
þen sent he hem to welde
þat may men se þe childe her by
Es riȝt comen out of lecchery
Of abraham hastou herde say
how longe he lyued mony a day
withouten childe in hope allone
þenne sent god him suche one
þat in his seed shulde be blessed
And monkynde toward god dressed
Iacob als & rachel his wif
Longe ladden to gider her lif
Of hem aftir Ioseph þe gode
Al in her elde þat blessed fode
þat stiwarde was of egipte cuntre
And had þe lond in his pouste
Samuel als þe ful of riȝt
And sampson þat was so wiȝt
Boþe hem bare wymmen olde
þat oute of childe beryng were tolde
Childre þat of suche are bred
Are born to stonde in mychel sted
And ben douȝty in her dede
And ofte deseruen muchel mede
¶ Leue þese tales witturly
þou shal haue a childe in hy
A mayden childe not þerto longe
þi wif of þe shal vndirfonge
Maria shal þou do hir calle [leaf 65]
Fulfilled wiȝ goddes grace ouer alle
She shal be al to god hende
To him presented at þre 3eer ende

TRINITY

Als þou of hir þi wou has made,
 Sco sal be flur o maiden-hade. 10360
 O maidens all sal sco be flour,
 And sco sal bere your saueour,
 Iesus crist al mannes hele. 10363
 And þat þou tru mi tale for lele,
 Quen þou again sal wend þi gate,
 þou sal mete at þe golden yatte
 O ierusalem, þi wijf anna, 10367
 þat es for-þi seleuth wa,
 To seke þe sco wat neuer quider ga.
 And quen þou findes it be sua,
 Certainlik þan sal þou tru
 Al þat i haf hire tald þe nu." 10372
 Quen þe angel had his errand don,
 He went again, wit-vten hon,
 Bot ar he went he bad him mak
 A sacrifics for drightin sak.
 ¶ Sir Ioachim was fain and blith,
 And vp he sett an auter suith, 10378
 Mad sacrifics on maner suilk,—
 First ten lambes, quitte als milk
 þat beres takins o þam-self,
 Sifen þer neist boles tuelue,
 And at þe last a hundret scepe, 10383
 Hu [he] þam delt ta nu god kepe.
 To godd þe lambes he gaf to lottes,
 And to þe pouer þe bul scottes,
 þis hundret scepe þat i of melt
 Til al þe comun war þai delt; 10388
 þam hale þan sacrificed he, [leaf 58, col. 1]
 And delt þam sifen al thre.
 þir lambes ten þam al als an
 Bitakens iesu crist was tan,
 And don on rode for our wite, 10393
 And for vs sufferd gret despite;

COTTON

Als þou of hir hast made þy vow
 She shalbe flour' of' maydyns now
 Of maydins alle she shalbe flour'
 And she shalle bere youre sauoure
 Ihesu Cryste alle mennys hele
 And loke þou leue this tale for lele
 Go now home ayen the gate
 Thow shalt fynde at þe goldyn yate
 Of' Ierusalem Anna thy wyff'
 That is for the in mochiht stryf'
 To seehe þe she not wheper to go
 Thow shalt fynd her there so
 Certeynly þen that þou trow
 Alle that I haue told þe now
 When the angih þus had seid
 He went ayen at a braide
 But ar he went he bad hym make
 Sacrafice for goddes sake
 ¶ Ioachym tho was glad & blyþe
 Vp he set an auter swyþe
 Sacrafyce he made on þis manere
 Of x lambis that whyte were
 That have tokonyng by hem-self'
 Sethyn after of' bokys xij
 And at the last an C shepe
 how he hem dalt take now kepe
 To god he lete þe lambryn falle
 To poure men tho bullis alle
 The C shepe that I of ment
 To alle the comyn were y-sent
 On this maner offyrd he
 And dalt þus thise thyngges iij
 Thise lambis that I of spak'
 Bytokenyþ Ihesu Cryst with-out lak
 That was done on þe cros for our wyte
 And for vs suffird grete dispyte

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

As þu of hir þi vow has made, 10359
 Scho sal be flour of maydens made.

Of maydins all sal scho be flour, ^[1f 71, bk. col. 1]

And scho sal bere þour sauour,
 Iesu crist all menes hele. 10363

And þat þu trow mi tale for lele,

Quen þu agayn sal wend þi gate,

þu sal find at þe gylden gate

Of ierusalem, þi wijf anna,

þat es for þe selcuth wa, 10368

To seke þe scho ne wate quiper to ga.

And quen þu findes þat it es sua,

Certaynly þan sal þu trow,

All þat I haue tald þe now." 10372

Quen þe angel had his erand don,

He went agayn widuten hon,

Bot ar he went he bad him make

A sacrificse for goddes sake. 10376

Ioachim þan was glad and blith,

And vp he sett an auter suith,

Made sacrificse on maner suilk,—

First tene lambis quite as milk,

þat beris takning in þaim selue,

Sipen þar neist of bolis tuelue, 10382

And at þe laste an hundrid schepe,

How he þaim dalt, ta now gode kepe.

To godd he gaue þe lambis to lottis,

And to þe pore men þe bole stostis,¹

þe hundrid schepe þat i for-melt

To all þe comune war þai dalt ; 10388

On þis maner offrid he, ^[1 so in MS.]

And dalt þaim sipen all thre.

þe lambis ten all als an

Bitakins iesu crist was tan,

And don on rode for vr wite,

And for vs suffrid gret despite. 10394

As þou of hir hast made þi vow

She shal be flour of maydenes now

Of maydenes alle she shal be flour

And she shal bere þoure saueour

Iesu crist alle mennes hele

And loke þou leue þis tale for lele

Go now hoom aþeyn þi gate

þou shal fynde at þe gilden gate

Of ierusalem anna þi wif

þat is for þe in muchel strif

To seche þe she woot not whider to go

þou shal fynde hir þere so

Certeynly þenne þat þou trowe

Al þat I haue tolde þe nowe

whenne þe aungel þus had seide

he went aþeyn at a breyde

But ar he went he bad him make

Sacrificse for goddes sake

¶ Ioachim þo was glad & bliþe

vp he sett an auter swiþe

Sacrificse he made on þis manere

Of ten lombes þat white were

þat han tokenyng bi hem selue

Sipen aftir of boles twelue

And at þe laste an hundride shepe

how he hem dalt take now kepe

To god he let þo lambren falle

To pore men þo boles alle

þe hundride sheep þat I of ment

To alle þe comyne weren I sent

On þis manere offred he

And dalt þus þese þingis þre

þese lombes þat I of spake

Bitokenep iesu crist was take

And sone on cros for oure wite

And for vs sufferede greet despite

þe bulles tuelue he offrid sua
 þou sal þe tuelue apostels ta, 10396
 þat tholod for *crist* bath soru and sare,
 And martird for his luue þai war.
 þir hundreth scepe þat þar was bun
 War don to dele al to þe comun,
 Bitakens felascip i-wiss,
 Of halus hei in heuen bliss, 10402
 þe taking of a hundret tale,
 Al fullines it takens hale.
 For þai þat stad er in þair blis,
 Wit-vten want has alle þair wis,
 Wit-vten seke, wit-vten sare, 10407
 Mai nankin nede be funden þar.
 [¶] Leue we nu ioachim þus-gate,
 And speke we nu of anna state,
 Of hir site and of hir care, 10411
 Hu sco it for hir husband bare,
 Quen þat he heild him fra hame,
 Qua for hir thoght ful mikel scame.
 þis leuedi was o mikel prise, 10415
 Loued and lered, bath war and wise;
 Quen sco had herd al þis tipand
 Of ysacar and hir husband,
 Sco tok on hir cleping o care, 10419
 Sco sperd hir dore and wepid sare,
 Weped and mornd night and dai,
 Hir lijf in langing lastand ai,
 O gladscip was hir alþer-leist. 10423
 Quen þat þair dai was comin o fest,
 þan men suld bald þam to be blith,
 And ilk man al his malice mith
 Fair scrud on þam to take,
 For þair hei fest sake; 10428
 þan satt anna menand hir mane
 Bituix godd and hir self allane.

COTTON

The xij bokys offrid also
 The xij appostils bytokyn tho
 That tholid for Cryst sorow & care
 And martyrd for his loue ware
 Thise hundird shepe that were there
 And dalt to the comyn were
 betokenyng tho feleship y-wis
 Of seintes hie in heuyn blis
 The tokonyng of an hundird told
 At fulnes it is to be-hold
 ffro tho that stad are in that blis
 No-thing may hem want nor mys
 With-outyn seke or eny sore
 In none nede foundyn þore
 Of Ioachym now be we stille
 Of dame Anna to speke our wille
 Of her sekyng and her care
 how she hir for her husbond bare
 When he hym held from home
 ffor his dispyte thoght hir shome
 This lady was of mucche price
 lovid and lernyd ware and wyse
 When she herd this tydon
 Of Isacar and her husbond
 Clothis of dele she did on thore
 She sperrid her doris and wept sore
 Mornyng she was nyȝt & day
 her lyf in langour lastyng ay
 Gladship had she alther-lest
 When hyr day was comyn of fest
 That menshuldd holdyn hem to be blyþ^e
 Eche man goodnes kythe [1 leaf 122]
 ffeyre clothyng on hem to take
 ffor hir hie festes sake
 That sat anna mevyng hir mone
 Bytwene hir-self and godd allone

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þe bolys tuelue he offrid sua,
vnderstand tuelue apostlis þa, 10396
þat tholid for crist soru and care,
And martird for his loue þai ware.

þis hundrid þat war boune, [col. 2]
were all delt to þe comune, 10400
Bitakins felauschip, i-wiss,
Of saintes hye in heuen bliss,
þe takning of an hundrid tale,
All fullines it takins hale. 10404

For þa þat stad ar in þair bliss,
widuten want has al þair wiss,
widuten seke, widuten sare,
May nakines nede be funden þare.

L Eue we Ioachim þus gatt, 10409
And speke we nou of anna state,
Of hir sythe and of hir care,
Hou scho hir for hir husband bare,
Quen þat he him held fra hame,
For his despite thoght hir schame.

þis leudy was of mekil pris, 10415
Loud and lered, war and wijs ;
Quen þat scho herd þis tydand
Of ysakar and hir husband, 10418

Scho tok on hir clething of care,
Scho sperd her dore, and wep ful sare,
wepe and murned niht and day,
Hir lijf in langing lastand ay,
Of gladschip was hir alperlest. 10423

Quen þat þar day was cumyn of þe fest,
þan men suld bolde þaim to be blith,
And ilk man his godness to kith
Fayr clathing þan on þaim to take
For þair hie festis sake ; 10428

þan satt anna menand hir mone,
Bituix hir-self and godd alone.

þe twelue boles offred also
Twelue apostles bitoken þo
þat þoled for crist sorwe & care
And martired for his loue ware
þese hundride sheep þat were þere
And dalt to þe comune were
Bitokeneþ þo felowshipes I wis
Of seyntis heze in heuen blis
þe tokenyng of an hundride tolde
Al fulnes hit is to biholde
Fro þo þat stad are in þat blis
No þing may hem want nor mis
wipouten seke or any sore
Is no nede founden þore

¶ Of Ioachim now be we stille
Of dame anna to speke oure wille
Of hir sikyng & hir care
how she hir for hir hosebonde bare
whenne he him helde fro home
For þis despite þouȝte hir shome
þis lady was of muchel pris
Loued & lered war & wis
whenne she herde þis tiponde
Of Isacar & hir husbonde
Clopes of deol she dud on þore
She spered hir dores & wepte sore
Mournynge she was nyȝte & day
hir lif in langure lastyng lay
Gladshipe had she alper-leest
Whenne her day was comen of feest
þat men shulde holde hem to be blipe
Vche mon goodnes kipe
Fair cloping on hem to take
For her heze feestes sake
þenne sat anna menyng hir more
Bitvene hir self & god alone

Sco had a maiden hight vtaine, 10431
 þat was hir priue chambur-laine,
 "Leuedi," sco said, "for drightin dere,
 þou mend þi mode and turn þi chere!
 Qui ne wil þou on þi seluen thine, [col. 2]
 þat þou wil noiþer ete ne drinc?
 Hu lang sal þou þus-gat be wroth?
 þou cleth þe wit sum better cloth.
 þou agh vm-thinc þe, leuedi lele,
 þat þou es of kind of ysrael; 10440
 Ne wat þou noght, it semes nai,
 Quat a fest it es to dai?
 It vrus¹ me selcuth sare, [read runs]
 I se þe leuedi ma sli care, 10444
 þat i þe see wepand alwais,
 Quen þou suld mak þe best at es.
 Anna, leuedi, þou leue þi bere,
 And scrud þe fair and mend þi chere!
 For godds aghen dai it es, 10449
 All aght be glad, bath mare and less."
 ¶ Sulk was þe talking of vtaine,
 þan gaf hir anna ansuar a-gaine,
 "Vtaine," sco said, "qui sais þou sua,
 Be stille, or ga me heiþen fra, 10454
 þou sais to me als til a sott,
 Haldes þou me for ani idiot?
 Quar-for suld i haue ioi and blis
 Quen i mi spused lauerd mis? 10458
 I to mak me blith or glad
 Bot i him sagh be-for me stad,
 þat nu mai be, thar þe noght wene."
 Vtaine hir can wit þis to tene, 10462
 And wit þe bolnning of hir hert,
 Sco kest sum wordes son ouerthuert.
 "Leuedi," sco said, "for quat-kin thing
 Wites þou me þi misliking? 10466

COTTON

She hað A maydin hight vteyne
 Was hir prevy chambyrleyne
 lady she seið for goð dere
 Mende thy mode & chauñge thy chere
 On thy-self better þou thynke
 Thow wylt nothir ete ne drynke
 how long wilt þou be wroth
 Clothe the with a better cloth
 Bethynk the now lady lele
 Thow art of kynd of IsraeH
 Wost þou not I trow nay
 Which an hie fest is to-day
 Sore yt greivþ me thy fare
 That I the make suche care
 I the se wepyng alle-weis
 When þou shuldist be best at ease
 Anna lady lef thy bere
 Clothe the feyre & make good chere
 Goddis owne day it is
 Alle shuld be glad more & lesse
 Thus seið that damyselle þere
 Anna yaf hir this answare
 She seið why seist þou to me so
 Be stille or els go me fro
 Thow me blamyst for my dole
 Wenyst þou I be a fole
 Where-of shuld I haue ioi or blis
 When I my weddið lord mys
 Shuld I be mery or in solas
 But I hym sie to-fore my fas
 To myrthe me dare the not wene
 Vtaine there-with gan to tene
 And of bollyng of hir hart
 She kyst her wordes ouyrt[h]wart
 lady she seið for what thyng
 Wytyst þou me þy mysselykyng

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

“UTAINÉ, BE STILL! AM I A FOOL? CAN I REJOICE WHEN MY LORD IS LOST? 601
HOW DARE YOU SPEAK TO ME OF MIRTH?” UTAINÉ'S HEART SWELLS; SHE RETORTS.

Scho had a maydin hight vtayne,
þat was hir preue chamburlayne,
“Leudy,” scho said, “for god sua dere,
þu mende þi mode and change þi chere!
Qui ne wil þu on þi seluen think,
þat þu ne wil neiþer ete ne drinck.
Hou lang sal þu þus be wrath? <sup>[leaf 72,
col. 1]</sup>
þu clath þe nou wid sum better clath.
þu awe vmthinc þe, leudy lele, 10439
þat þu art of kinde of israele;
Ne wate þu noght—it semis nay—
quatkins a fest it es to day <sup>1? <sup>[MS. has
say]</sup></sup>
It greuys me wonderly sare,
I se þe leudy ma suilk care,
þat i þe se wepand always, 10445
Quen þu suld ma þe best at ays.
Anna, leudy, leue þi bere! ^[chere!]
And clathe þe fayre and mende þi
For goddes aune day it es,
All awe be glad bath mare and less.”
Suilk was þe talking of vtayne, 10451
þan gaf anna hir ansuer a-gayne,
“vtaine,” scho said, “qui sais þu sua,
Be stille, or ga þu heþ[i]n me fra,
þu blamys me for i mak dol,
Quat? wenis þu i be a fole? 10456
Quar-of suld i haue ioy or bliss,
Quen i mi weddid lauerd miss?
I to make mirth or any solace
Bot i him saw bfore mi face?
I mak na mirthe, thar ye noght wene.”
vtayne wid þis word gan tene, 10462
And thoru þe bolnyng of hir herte,
Sch[o] kest to hir wordis ouerthuerte,
“Leudi,” scho said, “for quat-kins
witis þu me þi misliking? ^{[thing}

GÖTTINGEN

She had a mayden het vteyne
Was hir priue chaumburleyne
lady she seide for god dere
Mende þi mode & chaunge þi chere
On þi self bettur þou þinke ^[leaf 65, back]
þou wolt nouþer ete ny drynke
how longe woltou be wroop
Cloþe þe wiþ a bettur clooþ
Bipenke þe now lady lele
þou art of kynde of israele
wastou not I trowe nay
whiche an heze feste is to day
Sore hit greueþ me þi fare
þat I þe se make suche care
I þe se wepyng alle weyes
Whenne þou shuldes be best at eys
Anna ladi leue þi bere
Cloþe þe feire & make good chere
Goddes owne day hit es
Alle shulde be glad more & les
þus saide þat damisel þere
Anna 3af hir þis vnsware
She seide whi seistou to me so
Be stille or elles go me fro
þou me blamest for my dole
wenestou I be a fole
Wherof shulde I haue ioye or blis
whenne I my wedded lord mys
Shulde I be mery or in solace
But I him say tofore my face
To merþe me þar þe not wene
Vtayne þerwiþ gon to tene
And of bollyng of hir herte
She kest hir wordis ouerþwerte
lady she seide for what þing
witestou me þi mis-likyng

TRINITY

If þou mai na barns brede, 10467
Quam wites þou þin aune vnspede?"
 þan was soruful son dame anna,
Quen vtaine hir had tened sua,
 Vp sco ras and yod a-wai, 10471
 And went hir þeþen in tene and trei
 In-til hir orchard onan,
 To wepe þar be hir-self allan,
 þat sco moght wepe and mak hir man,
 þat comforth suld com til hir nan.
 Son *quen* sco was comun þar, 10477
 Sco gaf hir al to murn and care,
 Sco lift hir hend vn-to þe lift
 And þus to prai sco gaf a scift.
 "Lauerd! þou here min orisun, ^{[leaf 58,}
 And blis me wit þi benesun! ^{back,}
 Here me lauerd drightin sua 10483 ^{col. 1]}
 Als þou did quilum dame sarra!
 þat suilk a worthi sun hir gaf,
 Als sco desidrd for to haf."
Quen sco had endid hir praier,
 Sco *quainid* eft on pis maner, 10488
 Oft sco said, "allas! allas!
 þat i or born or geten was!
Queþen haf i nu his malisun,
 þat vte o kyrc and comun
 Am i don, and for cursd teld;
 Qui was i born o moder geld." 10494
 To quilus sco *quainid* þus hir care,
 Wit weping and wit sixing sare,
 Sco sagh þat angel for hir stand
 þat first had ben at hir husband.
 "Anna," he said, "herd es þi bone,
 þou salt haf child and þat wel sone."
 þis bodword can hir care to light,
 And ansuerd to þat angel bright:—

COTTON

Thogh þou may no child brede
 Whom wytyst þou thyne vnspede
 Dame Anna was sory tho
 Whan Vntayne had hir grevið so
 Vp she rose and went away
 fforth she went in tene & tray
 In-to hir Ortyerð she yede anon
 To wepe by hir-self allone
 There she might sorow her fille
 By hir one at hir wille
 When she was comyn in-to þat place
 Away was alle hir solace
 She hafe hir hondes vp to þ^e skie
 And to pray by-gan on hie
 lord þou here myne oresound
 And blesse me with thy benesoun
 Dere god here praier myne
 As þou diddist dame Sarra somtyme
 That suche a worpy sonne hir yaue
 As she desidrd for to haue
 When she had endid hir praiere
 She playnyð eft on this manere
 Oft she seid alas alas
 That evir I born or getyn was
 Whethyn haue I þis malison
 That I out of chireh & comon
 I am don and for cursid hold
 Why was I born of moder bold
 ¶ While she menid þus hir mone
 With wepyng sorowis many oone
 She say the angih to-fore hir stond
 That had ben at hir husbond
 She seid Anna hard is thy bone
 Thow shalt haue a child full sone
 This tydyng made hir light
 She seid to that angih bright

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

If þu may na childer brede, 10467
Quam witis þu pin aun vnspede?"
þan was ful soruful dame anna,
Quen vtaine had hir greuid sua,
vp scho ras and went a-way,
And went hir forth in tene and tray
In-to hir orichard on-ane, 10473
To wepe þar bi hir-self alane, [1 col. 2]
1 þat scho miht wepe and ma hir mane,
þat comforte suld cum to hir nane.
Sone quen scho was comen þare,
Scho gaf hir all to murne and care,
Scho lift hir handis vp to þe sky
And þus to pray scho said on hy,
"Lauerd! þu here mi orisoun, 10481
And bliss me wid þi benisun!
Dere god, þu here me sua
As þu did, sum time, dame sara!
þat sulik a worthi sone hir gaf 10485
As scho disirid for to haf."
Quen scho had endid hir praier,
Scho plande hir eft on þis manere,
Ofte scho said, "allas! allas!
þat euer i born or geten was! 10490
Queþen haue i þis malisun,
þat vte of kirke and comun
I am don, and for curcid telde;
Qui was i born of moder geld." 10494
To-quilys scho mened þus hir care,
wid weping and wid sihting sare,
Scho sau þat angel bifor hir stande
þat first had ben at hir husbande.
"Anna," he said, "herd es þi bone,
þu sal haue a child ful sone." 10500
þis bodword gan hir herte to liht,
And ansuerd to þat angel bright:—

GÖTTINGEN

þouze þou may no childe brede
Whom witestou þin vnspede
Dam Anna was sory þo
Whenne vtayne had hir greued so
Vp she roos & went away
Forþ she went in tene & trey
Into hir orcharde she ȝede anone
To wepe bi hir self allone
þere she myȝte sorwe hir fille
Bi hir one at hir wille
whenne she was comen into þat place
Away was al hir solace
She heef hir hondes vp to þe sky
And to preye bigon on hy
lord þou here myn orisoun
And blesse me wiþ þi benesoun
Dere god here preyere myne
As þou ddest dam sara sum tyme
þat suche a worþi son hir ȝaue
As she desired for to haue
Whenne she had endede hir preyere
She pleyned efte on þis manere
Ofte she seide allas allas
þat euer I born or geten was
whennes haue I þis malisoun
þat I out of chirche am comoun
I am don & for cursed holde
Whi was I born of modir bolde
¶ whil she mened þus hir mone
Wiþ wepe & sorwes mony one
She say an aungel tofore hir stonde
þat had ben at hir husbonde
he seide Anna herde is þi bone
þou shalt haue a childe ful sone
þis tiþing made hir liȝt
She seide to þat aungel briȝt

TRINITY

"Quersum i haf, maiden or knaue,
Godd wat him-seluen sal it haue
For to serue him night and dai;
He wat þis haue i yerned ai." 10506
"Anna," he said, "þou ma god chere
Quat-sum euer þou se or here,
I am godds aun angel,
And bodword nu þe bringes lele.
þe grete almes dede o þe
es present forwit godds kne, 10512
þi gerning god and þi prairer,
Er cummin vn-to godds ere,
þou mai be blith for blis and beild,
Ne dred þe nathing for þin eild.
Fourscore yeir þan had dame sare,
Quen sco hir sun ysaac bare;
Rachel, þat was iacob wijf, 10519
Ledd lang wit-vten child hir lijf,
Sipen sco bare a freli fode,
A lauering gret, ioseph þe gode,
þat stuard was, and wel witstode
þe hunger þat egypte ouer-yod.
A doghter sal þou haf in hie, 10525
And þou sal cal hir name marie,
Alle sal hir wirscip wit resun [col. 2]
Ouer alle wimmen to bere cron;
Fild wit grace þan sal sco be,
And fosterd litel child wit þe,
O thre yeir in þe temple sett, 10531
And þarfor fourteen winter gett.
þare sal sco serue bath dai and night
To drightin, als he forwit hight,
Ne sal naman wit right resun
Find in hir of il mistrun. 10536
Sua blisced born was neuer nan,
Na neuer sal be suilk o maidan,

COTTON

Whethir so yt be maide or knave
God hym-self shalle yt haue
ffor to serve hym nyght and day
he wote I haue þis ernyd ay
Anna he seid make good chere
What-so-euyr þou se or here
I am goddes owne angit
Trew tythyng the to telle
The grete almysdede of the
is present by-fore goddes kne
Thy desire and thy praiere
is comyn to goddes ere full dere
Blisful may þou be weld
drede the noght for none eld
ffoure score yere had dame sare
When she hir sonne Isaac bare
Rache that was Iacobis wif
lad long with-outyn child her lyf
After she bare a frely fode
A grete lordyng Ioseph the good
That stuard was and welle with-stode
The honggir that egypt ovir-yode
A dowghter shaft þou haue in hie
Thow shalt calle hir name marye
¹Alle shulle hir worship with reason
Ouyr alle women to bere croun ^[1 f 122, bk]
filde with grace shalle she be
And fostird liti child with the
ffro thre yere to þe tempil to go
xiiij yere to duelle there so
There to serve day and nyght
To god as ye to-fore hym hight
Shalle no man by no reson
Ayen hir haue no wyk cheson
Was nevir yet none forsoþe to say
So blessid born as that may

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

THOU SHALT HAVE A DAUGHTER CALLED MARY, WORSHIPPED BY ALL; SHE 605
SHALL DWELL IN THE TEMPLE TILL SHE IS FOURTEEN, NONE SO BLESSED AS SHE.

“Queþer so i haue may or knaue,
God him-selue sal it haue 10504
For to serue him nyht and day;
He wotis þis haue i ʒernid ay.”
“Anna,” he said, “þu ma gode chere
Quat so euer þu se or here,
I am goddes aun angell, 10509
Trewē tīping to þe i tell.
þe gret almus dede of þe,
Is present bifore mi lauerdis kne,
þi ʒerning gode and þi prayere, ^[1f 72, bk, col. 1]
Es comyn now to goddes ere, 10514
þu may be blith for bliss and belde,
Ne drede þe noght for þin elde.
Four skor ʒere had dame sara,
Quen scho hir sone ysaac bara;
Rachel, þat was Iacob wijf, 10519
widuten child led lang hir lijf,
And siþen scho bar a ferly fode,
A lauerding gret, Ioseph þe gode,
þat styward was and wele widstode
þe hunger þat egipt ouer-ʒode.
A dohutih sal þu haue in hij, 10525
And þu sal call hir name mari,
All sal hir worschip wid resun,
Ouer all wimmen to bere coroun;
Fild wid grace þan sal scho be,
And fostird littil child wid þe,
Of thre ʒere in þe temple sett, 10531
And þer-to fourtene winter gett.
þare sal scho serue bath day and niht
To godd, as ʒe bifor haue hight,
Ne sal na womman wid right resun
Agaynes hir haue nan ille chesun.
was neuer nan forsoth i say, 10537
So blisful born as scho þat may,

GÖTTINGEN

wheþer so hit be mayde or knaue
God him self shal hit haue
For to serue him niȝt & day
he woot I haue þis ʒerned ay
Anne he seide make good chere
What so euer þou se or here
I am goddes owne aungel
Trewē tīping þe to tel
þe grete almes dede of þe
Is present bifore goddes kne
þi desire & þi preyere
Is comen to goddes ere ful dere
Blisful may þou þe welde [leaf 66]
Drede þe nouȝt for noon elde
Foure score ʒeer had dam sare
Whenne she hir son Isaac bare
Rachel þat was Iacobes wif
lad longe wiþouten childe hir lif
After she bare a frely fode
A greet lordyng Ioseph þe gode
þat stiwarde was & wel wiþ stode
þe hongur þat egipte ouer ʒode
A douȝter shaltou haue in hyȝe
þou shal calle hir name marie
Alle shul hir worshepe with resoun
Ouer alle wymmen to bere croun
Filled wiþ grace shal she be
And fostred litil childe wiþ þe
Fro þre ʒeer to þe temple to go
Fourtene ʒeere to dwelle þere so
þere to serue day and nyȝt
To god as ʒe tofore him hiȝt
Shal no mon bi no resoun
Aȝeyn hir haue no wicke chesoun
was neuer ʒitt noon for soþe to say
So blessed born as þat may

TRINITY

Sal naman negh þat vnweild,
þou sal sco moder be o child. 10540
Of hir sal cum þat man sauuer,
þe doghter sal hir fader bere.
Wit þis talking sal þou trou me,
Quen þou ert commin to þe cite
O ierusalem, atte gilden yate, 10545
þar es an in-com þat sua hatt,
þan sal þou find þin husband þar,
þat þou has langed efter sare.
þou sal se tite þat i haue tald, 10549
O blisful birth mai þou be bald."
¶ Quen þis angel a-wai was wite,
Tua men þer com, ware cled in quitte,
"Anna," þai said, "þou ma þe blith,
þi lauerd es comand als suith, 10554
Ga to mete him, þou þe spede;"
Anna busked hir and yede,
Ne dwelled sco na langer þar,
Bot, als hir bad þat angel are,
To ierusalem þan es sco gan; 10559
Wit Ioachim sco met o-nan,
þat ilk stede þat þam was sett,
At þe golden yatte þai mett.
Quen þis seli mett þam same, 10563
þai grett þam-self wit gastli game,
For to ask ne thar naman,
O þai war glad and ioiful þan.
Quen þai had mad þair orisun,
þai went þam son vte o þe tun, 10568
And siþen traistili þe saand þai bade
Quar-of þe angel þam bodword made,
þar efterson þai samen lai,
Anna wit child was of a mai. 10572
Of decembre þe aghten dai, [leaf 59, col. 1]
Was sco geten þat i of sai.

COTTON

This ilk maydyn good & myld
Modir shalle bene of a child
Of hir shalle come mannys savery¹
The doughter shalle the fader bere
Of alle this shalt þou leve me
When þou art comyn to þ^e Cyte
Of Ierusalem at the gyldyn yate
An entre is there that so hate
Thow shalt fynd thy husbond thore
That þou hast longid after sore
Thow shalt se sone that I the told
Of blessid byrth þou maist be bold
¶ When the angil away was quyte
ij^o men there come clad in whyte
Anna they seid make the blythe
Thy lord is comyng also swythe
hym to me þou þ^e spede
Anna buskyd hir & yede
duellid she no lengger there
But as the angil bad hir ere
To Ierusalem she is gon
With Ioachym she met a-non
The same stede that hem was set
At the gildyn yate they met
When they bothe met samen
They grete with gladnes of gamen
ffor to aske there no man
yf they were glad & ioyfull þan
When they had made hir oreson
They went then in-to the toun
Syttyn they abode and thought
Of that þe angil bodeword broght
Sone after to-gethir they lay
Anna with child was with a may
Of decembre the viij^e day
Was she gotyn that I of say

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

[¹ sauoure is crossed through and savery written above.]

ANNA DRESSED HERSELF, AND WENT TO MEET JOACHIM ; THEY GREETED EACH 607
OTHER WITH JOY, PRAYED, AND WENT INTO THE TOWN, TO ABIDE GOD'S SENDING.

Ne sal þar na man ne by þat milde,
þow sal scho modir be of a childe.
Of hir sal cum þat man sauere, 10541
þe dohutih sal þe fadir bere.
wid þis talking sal þu trow me,
Quen þu art comen to þe cyte
Of ierusalem, at þe gylden zate, 10545
An entre es þare þat sua hate,
þan sal þu finde þi hosband þare,
þat þu has langid efter sare.
þu sal se tiht þat i þe tald, 10549
Of blisful birth þu may be bald."
Quen þis angel away was diht, [col. 2]
Tua men þer cam were clad in quiht,
"Anna," þai said, "make þe blith,
þi lauerd es comand also suyth, 10554
Ga to mete him, þu þe spede."
Anna buskid hir and zede,
Ne duellid scho na langer þare,
Bot as hir bad þe angel are, 10558
To ierusalem es scho gan ;
wid Ioachim scho mett onan,
þat ilk stede þat þaim was sett,
At þe gilden zate þai mett.
Quen þir cely tua mett samen, 10563
þai grett þaim seluen wid gastly gamen,
For to aske ne thar na man
If þai wer glad and ioiful þan.
Quen þai had made þair orisun,
þai went þan into þe toun, 10568
And sipen traystly þe sande þai badde
Querof þe angel þaim bodword made,
þat¹ efter sone þai samen lay, [read þar]
Anna wid child was of a may. 10572
Of december þe eyhtand day
was scho getin þat i of say.

GÖTTINGEN

þis ilke mayden good & mylde
Modir shal ben of a childe
Of hir shal com monnes sauere
þe douzter shal þe fadir bere
Of al þis shaltou leue me
whenne þou art comen to þe cite
Of ierusalem at þe gilden zate
An entre is þere þat so hate
þou shal fynde þyn husbonde þore
þat þou hast longed aftir sore
þou shal se soone þat I þe tolde
Of blessed burþe þou may be bolde
¶ whenne þe aungel away was quyt
Two men þer coom clad in whyt
Anna þei seide make þe bliþe
þi lord is comyng also swiþe
him to mete þou þe spede
Anna busked hir & zede
Dwelled she no lenger þere
But as þe aungel bad hir þere
To Ierusalem she is goon
wiþ Ioachim she met anoon
þe same stud þat hem was set
At þe gilden zate þei met
whenne þei boþe mett samen
þei grette wiþ gladnes of gamen
For to aske þar no man
If þei were glad & ioiful þan
Whenne þei had made her orisoun
þei went þenne in to þe toun
Sipen þei abode & þouzt
Of þat þe aungel bodeword brouzt
Soone aftir to gider þei lay
Anna wiþ childe was wiþ a may
Of decembre þe eizteþe day
Was she geten þat I of say

TRINITY

[Of the Childhood of Mary.]

Quen anna was cummen to time o birth,
Sco bar þat maiden o mikel mirth,
Maria to nam on hir þai laid, 10577
Als þe angel had þam forwit said.
Quen þai hirr hadd thre yeirs fedd,
þan was sco to þe temple ledd, 10580
And of hirr þar þai mad offrand,
Til him þat es godd allweldand.
Att þis temple nu i of mene,
O steppes was o grece fiftene,
Casten al wit compass slei, 10585
And war þai for to gang well hei ;
þis maiden bot o thre yeir old,
Was on þis grece i here of told
On þe neþermast stepp don,
Bot sco þan clamb an oþeir son ;
þat quilts þai locked þam biside 10591
Sco was won to þe heist stride,
Wit-vten help o man o weld,
Als þof sco womman war of eild.
Bi þis ensample mai man sei, 10595
Godd wald sco greu and clamb on hei
Throu dughti theus and liuelad clene,
Als sipen was on þat leuedy sene.
Quen hir freindes can hir se
Apon þe alþer-heiest de-gre, 10600
Thoght ferli hou sco þider wan ;
þai yald hir to þe temple þan,
Als þai voud had be-forn
þat sco was of hir moder born. 10604
Quen þai had mad þis sacrifics,
And taght hir to þat kirc seruiks,
Mang oþer maiden þat þar were
For to foster and to lere, 10608

COTTON

[byrþ^a
she bare a mayde muche of
Mary to name on hir they leide [myrþ^a
As the angil to-fore had seid
When they iij^e yere had hir fed
To the temple was she led
Of hir they made hir offerand
To hym that is god alle weldand
At this temple that I of mene
A steiar there was of steppis xv^{no}
Castyn yt was with compas slie
ffor to go yt was fulle hie
This may but of iij^e yere old
Went on the grecys I ere of told
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
While they lokyd hem be-side
She to þ^e hiest yede that tyde
With-outyn help of man of weld
As she were woman of eld
This bytokenyd sekyrly
God wold she grew and clombe on hie
Thorough good thewis and lyf clene
As sithe was on that lady sene
When hir frendes gan hir se
Vpon the aldir hiest degre
They wondird how sho theder wan
They yaf hyr to the tempil þan
As they made a vow by-forn
Ar she ware of modir born
When they had made hir sacrifice
And yevyn hir to þ^e chorchis service
Among other maydyns thore
Bothe to fostoryng and to lore

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

[Of the Childhood of Mary.]

Q ven anna was cum to time of birth,
Scho bar þat may mekil of mirth,
Maria to name on hir þai laide,
As þe angel bifore þaim saide. 10578
Quen þai hir hadd thre yere fedd,
þan was scho to þe temple ledd,
And of hir þare þai made offrand,
To him þat es godd al weldand.
At þis temple þat i nou of mene,
A grece þar was of steppis fiftene,
Castin was wid cumpas sly, 10585
For to ga þai war ful hy ;
þis may, bot of thre 3ere alde,
was on þe grece i ar of tald
Apon þe ouermast step don, <sup>[leaf 73,
col. 1]</sup>
Bot scho hir clamb anoþer son ; 10590
þe quilis þai loked þaim be-side,
Scho wan vnto þe hiest stride,
widuten help of man of welde,
As þou scho war womman of elde.
Be þis ensampil may men sy, 10595
Godd wald scho grew and clamb on hij,
Thoru gode thews and liuelade clene,
As siþen was on þat leuedy sene.
Quen hir frendes gan hir se
Apon þe alderheiest þe-gre, 10600
Thoght ferly hou scho dider wan ;
þai 3ald hir to þe temple þan,
As þa made þair vow biforn,
Ar scho war of hir moder born. 10604
Quen þai had made þair sacrifice,
And gaf hir to þe kirke seruice,
Amang oþer maydens þat war þare
vnto fostring and to lare, 10608

¶ Whenne anne coom to tyme of birþ
She bare a mayden myche of myrþ
Marie to name on hir þei leide
As þe aungel tofore had seide
whenne þei þre 3eer had hir fed
To þe temple was she led
Of hir þei made her offronde
To him þat is god al weldonde
At þis temple þat I of mene
A greese þer was of steppes fiftene
Casten hit was wiþ compas sly
For to go hit was ful hy
þis may but of þre 3eer olde
went on þe grees I er of tolde
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
whil þei loked hem bisyde
She to þe he3est 3ede þat tide
Wipouten helpe of mon of welde
As she were wommon of elde
þis bitokened sikurly
God wolde she grew & clomb on hy
þour3e gode þewes & lif clene [leaf 66, bk]
As siþ was on þat lady sene
whenne hir frendes gan hir se
vpon þe alper he3est degre
þei wondride how she þider wan
þei 3af hir to þe temple þan
As þei made avow biforn
Ar she were of modir born
Whenne þei had made her sacrifice
And 3yuen hir to þe chirche seruise
Among oþere maydenes þore
Boþe to fostryng & to lore

To drightin self þai hir bekend,
And ilkan to þair hame þan wend.
þar bileft þat mirthful mai, 10611
Drightin hir ledd in al hir wai,
And als sco wex on hir liçame,
Sua wex hir loueword and hir fame,
Wit wijt and bunte til ouer-pass,
þas oper þat in þe temple was.
þar was na mai of nan oxspring
Halier, noþer ald na ying ; 10618
þe angels come oft and yede, [col. 2]
To cumforth hir in al hir nede.
þaa þat þis maiden was to cuth,
þam thoght of hir wel gret selcuth,
þat sco sua yong was and sa wis,
Sua hali and o sua god seruis. 10624
Hir wijt, hir vertu, hir loueword,
Mai naman writte wit penned ord ;
Es nan þat cuthe sa mikel rede,
þat mare it was hir dughti-hede,
Hu mild, hu mek, hu chast, hu clene,
It was wel kyd þar-bi and sene 10630
þat god him-self in hir wald light,
And in hir do his wonning dight.
Sothli mai man herbi se,
þat leuedi was of gret bou[n]te,
For it es funden als we rede,
Vr lauerd wil him neuer bede 10636
To saul þat solewid es wit sinn,
To mak him woning sted þar-in.
þan most þis mai be clene and bright,
Wit-vten plaint, wit-vten plight,
O quam þe king þat al can mak
Semed his manhed wel to take.
In temple es sco wonnand ai, 10643
And seruיד godd bath night and dai,

COTTON

To god hym-self they hir by-tawghit
And echon home-ward strawghit
¶ There they left that myrthful may
God hir-led in hir way
As she of body wox of name
So sprong her goodnes & hir fame
Wyte and bounte to ouyr-pas
Alle that in the temple was
There was no maide of none ospryng
So holy of lyf old nor yeng
Angils oft come & yede
To comfort hir in all hir dede
To whome this maydyn knowen was
had grete wonder of her grace
That she was yong & so wyse
So holy & of so grete service
The wytte þe vertu to hir ioynt
May no man wryte with penne ne point
No man cowde so moche rede
But more was her dowghtyhede
how myld meke how chast & clene
hid was there by kyð & sene
That god in-to hir wold light
¹And in her did his wonnyng dight
Sothely may men here-by se [leaf 123]
That lady was of grete bounte
ffor yt is foundyn as we rede
Oure lord wold hym nevir bede
The soule that fowlid was in synne
To make his wonnyng stede ynne
Thus must this may by clene & bright
With-outyn playnt of eny plight
Of whom the kyng that alle did make
Send his manhede to take
In tempih was hir wonnyng þe
To serve god nyght and day also

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

To godd him-selue þai hir bikened,
And ilkand ham bigan to wende.
Þar þai left þat mirthful may,
Godd hir ledd in all hir way, 10612
As scho of body wex and name
Sua wex hir louewor[d] and hir fame,
wid witt and bounte to ouer-pass
All þas þat in þe temple was. 10616
þare was na may of nan ospring
Mare hali, neiþer ald ne ȝing ;
þe angelis ofte þai cam and ȝede,
To confortte hir in all hir dede. 10620
þas þat þis mayden to was couth,
þat thoght of hir ful gret seleuth,
þat scho was sua ȝong and wijs, 10623
Sua haly and of sua gode seruiss.
Hir witt, hir vertu, hir loue word,
May na man write wid pennys ord ;
Es nan þat coude sua mekil rede,
þat mare ne es hir dohuti-hede, [elene,
Hou milde, hou meke, hou chast, hou
It was wele kid þar-bi and sene 10630
þat godd him-self in hir wald light,
And in hir did his woning dight.
Sothly may men here-bi se,
þat leudy was of gret bounte,
For it es funden as we rede, [col. 2]
vr lauerd wald him neuer bede 10636
To saule þat fowlid was in sinne,
To make his woning stede þar inne.
þan bus þis may be clene and bright,
widuten playnt, widuten plight, 10640
Of quham þat king þat all gan make
Semyd his manhede for to take.
In þe temple es scho wonand ay,
And seruid godd, bath night and day,

GÖTTINGEN

To god him self þei hir bitauȝt
And vchone hamwarde strauȝt
¶ þere þei laft þat mirpful may
God hir ledde in hir way
As she of body wex & name
So sprang hir goodnes & hir fame
Witte & bounte to ouer-pas
Al þat in þe temple was
þere was no mayde of noon ospring
So holy of lif olde nor ȝing
Aungels ofte coom & ȝede
To coumfortte hir in al hir dede
To whom þis mayden knowen was
hadde greet wondir of hir grace
þat she was ȝinge & so wise
So holy & of so greet seruyse
þe witt þe vertu of hir ioynt
May no mon write wiþ penne poynt
No mon coude so muche rede
But more was hir douȝtyhede
how mylde meke how chaste & clene
hit was þerby kud & sene
þat god into hir wolde liȝt
And in hir dud his wonyng diȝt
Soþely may men herby se
þat lady was of greet bounte
For hit is founden as we rede
Oure lord wolde him neuer bede
To soule þat fouled was in synne
To make his wonynge stude Inne
þus most þis may be clene & briȝt
Wiþouten pleynt of any pliȝt
Of whom þe kyng þat al dud make
Sende his monhede to take
In temple was hir wonyng þo
To serue god nyȝt & day also

TRINITY

Al hir might and all hir tent
To godds seru^{is} had sco went. 10646
¶ Sua lang þar has þis maiden ben,
þat sco was cummen to yeir fourten ;
þen did þe biscop command þar,
þat all þe maidens þat þar war 10650
cummen til eild o fourten yeir,
Be send all to þair frendes dere,
For to mari and forto spus,
Ilkan to þair aun hus. 10654

Mani o þam þat þar was stade,
did gladli þat biscop badd,
Bot maria wald na mariing,
Bot maiden liue til hir ending. 10658

Quen men til hir of husband spak,
Sco said þat nan ne wald sco take,
"To godd þan haue i giuen me,

Mai i to naman marid be, 10662
O þair husband mai i haf nan,
Of him haf i made mi leman ;

Mi maiden-hed til him i hight, ^[If 59, bk, col. 1]
I sal him hald it, if i might, 10666
Wit wil þat i haue hight him to,

Nu sal i neuermare vndo.

To godd þan was i giuen ar

Mi moder me of bodi bare, 10670

In his seru^{is} me most ai lend

Bituixand to mi liues end."

¶ þe biscop wist noght quat to speke,

Durst noght hir do hir vou to breke,

For it was forwit mani dai 10675

Commandid in þair ald lai,

'þe vou þou to godd has made

Hald and yeild wit-vten bade.'

On oþer side he was dredand 10679

To bring a custom neu on hand,

Wyth alle hir might & alle hir tent

To goddis service was she went

So long had she there bene

That she come to yeris xiiij^{ne}

Then commaūdid the busshop there

That alle þ^o maydins that there were

That come to xiiij yere were tho

Shuld go to her frendes so

ffor to mary and for to spowse

vchon to her owne howse

¶ Many of hem that þer were stad

Did gladly as þ^e busshop bad

But mary wold no marying

But maydyn lyf to hir endyng

When men to hir of spowsyng spak

She seid man none wold she take

To god haue I yevyn me

May I to no man maried be

Othir husbond wolde I none

But god that is my lemmone

My maydynhed to hym i hight

I shalle yt hold at my might

The wille that I haue hight hym ij^o

Shalle I neuer-more vndo

To god was I yevyn ere

My modir me of body bere

In his seruyce must I lend

Euyr to my lyvis end

¶ The busshop must (*sic*) what to speke

he durst not hir vow to breke

hyt was by-fore many aday

Commaūdid in the old lay

The avow that god was made

Shuld be holdyn with-outyn abade

On othir side he was dredand

To bryng a custom new in bond

All hir miht and all hir tent,
To goddes seruis es scho went. 10646
Sua lang has þis mayden þar ben,
þat scho was comen to 3eris fourten,
þan did þe bischop comand þare,
þat all þe maydens þat þar ware
Comen to elde of fourtene 3ere, 10651
Suld be sent to þair freindes dere,
For to mari and for to spouse,
Ilkan to þair aun house. 10654
Mani of þaim þat þar was stad,
Did gladly as þe bischop bad,
Bot mari wilde na mariing,
Bot mayden liue to hir ending. 10658
Quen men to hir of spousing spac,
Scho said þat nan wild scho tak,
"To godd þan haue i gyuen me,
May i to na man maryd be, 10662
Oper hosband may i haue nan,
Of him haue i mad mi lemman ;
Mi maydenhede to him hi hight,
I sal him hald it at my miht, 10666
wid wille þat i haue hight him to,
Ne sal i neuer mare vndo.
To god þan was i giuen are
Mi moder me of bodi bare, 10670
In his seruis most i lende
Bituix and to mj liues ende."
þe bischop wist noght for to speke,
Durst noght do hir, hir wov to breke,
For it was bifore many a day 10675
Comandid in þe ald lay,
"þe vow þat þou to godd had made
Hald and 3elde widuten bade." 10678
On anoþer side, he was dredand
To bring a custum new on hand,

GÖTTINGEN

Wip al hir myzt & al hir tent
To goddes seruyse was she went
So longe had she þere bene
þat she coom to 3eres fourtene
þenne commaundide þe bisshop þere
þat alle þo maydenes þat þere were
þat comen to fourtene 3eer were þo
Shulde go to her frendes so
For to mary & for to spouse
vehone to her owne house
¶ Many of hem þat þere were stad
Dud gladly as þe bisshop bad
But mary wolde no maryinge
But mayden lyue to hir endyng
Whenne men to hir of spousyng spake
She seide mon noon wolde she take
To god haue I 3yuen me
May I to no mon maryed be
Oper husbonde wol I none
But god þat is my lemmone
My maydenhede to him I hiȝt
I shal hit holde at my myzt
þe wille þat I haue het him to
Shal I neuermore vndo
To god was I 3yuen ere
My modir me of bodi bere
In his seruyse most I lende
Euer to my lyues ende
¶ þe bisshop nuste what to speke
he durste not hir vow to breke
hit was bifore mony a day
Commaundide in þe olde lay
þe avow þat god was made [leaf 67]
Shulde be holden wipouten abade
On opere side he was dredonde
To bringe a custum new in honde

TRINITY

þe maiden frendes for to lett
In mariage þam for to sett,
For it was boden in þair ledd,
Wit mariage þe folk to sprede. 10684
þar-for did þe biscop to fett
þe wisest men þat he moght gett
Of alle þe men o þat cuntre,
At þe temple mak a semblee. 10688
Quen alle war gedir[d], wis and ald,
þe biscop þam þe chauns tald,
Qui he did þam sembled be,
O þis vouing of chastite, 10692
For to ask o þaim sum rede,
þat seo wald hald ai til hir ded,
þat noþer þam bird ne durst sek.
Here-of in consail suld þai spek,
And depeli þat þai suld lok hu 10697
Seo moght hir mari and hald hir vou.
For vou þat es ens mad rightwis
to brek aght naman þat es wis ;
þar hight es made, it cums o will,
And ned-wais man most it [ful]fill.
Bot þar was nan at þat gedring,
þat cuthe giue consail o þat thing ;
Consail oþer cuth þan nan, 10705
Bot criand call on godd allan,
þat he þam suld sli sceuing scau,
þat þai moght wit sum takyng knau
Quat þai suld do þan o þat mai,
To do hir brek hir vou, or nai. 10710
þan lai þai all in kneling dun, [col. 2]
And made to godd þair orisun ;
To-quils þai in þair praier lai
þai herd a voice spek þus, and sai,
“Lok yee,” he said, “þe propheci
Was said for lang of ysai, 10716

COTTON

The maydins frendes for to let
In mariage hem for to set
ffor yt was in her lede
In mariage the folke to brede
The busshop sent after grete
The wysest folke he might gete
Of alle the men in that contre
Alle the temple to make semble
When they were comyn yong and old
The busshop hem this tale told
Why he did hem sembled to be
ffor this avow of chastite
[. . . . no gap in the MS.]
yf she shuld hold yt to hir dede
Or if they durst make her vp to breke
here-of in councele did they speke
The busshop bad hem loke how
She might be married to hold þat vow
ffor vow that is made by right
Ow no man to breke by might
There vow is made yt comyþ of wille
Nedely must men yt full-fille
But there was none at this gaderyng
That coude councele of this tydyng
Councele othir yaf they noght
But Cried and callid on god a-loft
That he wold send hem grace tille
To do hem wyt of his wille
What they shuld do of th[at may]
To make hir breke þat vow or nay
¶ Then felle they alle on kneis doun
And made to god her oreson
While they in her praier were
They herd a voyce sey right there
lokyth he seid the prophesy
What seid you youre Isai

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þe maydens frendes for to lett ^[ff 73, bk, col. i]
In mariage þaim forto sett, 10682
For it was bodyn in þair lede,
wid mariage þe folk to sprede.
þarfor did þe bischop to fett
þe wisest men þat he miht gett
Of all þe men in þat contre, 10687
At þe temple make a-semble.
Quen all war gedrid, wis and alde,
þe bischop þaim þat resun tald,
Qui he gart þaim semblid be
Of þat vowing of chastite,
For to aske of þaim þair rede, 10693
þat scho wald hald ay til hir dede,
þat neyder þaim bode ne durst it breke.
Her-of in consayl sulde þai speke,
And deplie þat þai suld loke how
Scho miht hir mary and hald hir vow.
For vow þat anis es made rightwis
To breke awe na man þat es wijs,
þar vow es made, it comes of will,
Bot mad, nedewayis it bos fulfill.
Bot þar was nan at þis gadring, 10703
þat coude giue consayl of þat thing ;
Consayl oper gaf þai noght
Bot crie and call on godd a-loft,
þat he þaim suld suilk scheuing schen,
þat þay miht wid sum takning kneu
Quat þai suld do þan of þat may,
To ger hir breke hir vow, or nay.
þan fell þai all on kneis doun, 10711
And made to godd þair orisun ;
þe quilis þat þai in þair prayers lay
þai herd a voysce, þus gan it say,
“Loke 3e,” it said, “þe prophesy
was said bifore of ysai, 10716

GÖTTINGEN

þe maydenes frendes for to let
In mariage hem for to set
For hit was in her lede
In mariage þe folke to brede
þe bisshop sende aftir grete
þe wisest folke he myzte gete
Of alle þe men in þat cuntre
At þe temple to make semble
Whenne þei were comen 3onge & olde
þe bisshop hem þis tale tolde
Why he dud hem sembled to be
For þis avow of chastite
For to aske at hem her rede
If she shulde holde hit to hir dede
If þei durst make hir hit to breke
her of in counsel dud þei speke
þe bisshop bad hem loke how
She mihte be maryed to holde þat vow
For vow þat is made bi riȝt
Owe no mon to breke by myȝt
þere vow is made hit comeþ of wille
Nedely most men hit fulfill
But þere was noon at þis gederyng
þat coude counsel of þis tiping
Counsel opere 3aue þei nouȝt
But cried & called on god on loft
þat he wolde sende hem graçe tille
To do hem wite of his wille
What þei shulde do of þat may
To make hir breke hir vow or nay
¶ þenne fel þei alle on knees doun
And made to god hir orisoun
Whil þei in her preyeres were
þei herde a voys saye riȝt þere
Lokeþ he seide þe prophecy
what seide 3ou 3ore Isay

TRINITY

Thoru þis prophet sal yee se
To *quam* þe mai sal spused be.
Sir ysai, þat ald prophet, 10719
Wellang sipen þat he yow hett
Of rote of iesse þar suld spring
A wand þat suld a flur forth bring,
Bath flur and frut suld þar-of brest,
þe hali gast þer-on suld rest." 10724
Thoru þat voice þai þar cun here,
þai said, "þis wand suld fluring bere
þat suld o rote o iesse spring,"
þan war þai don in grett witiring,
And vmbithoght þam to do call
þe kin o dauid samen all, 10730
Quas fader was þat ilk Iesse,
þar þai war spred in þat contre ;
Ilkan of þaim suld in þer hand
þan boden be to bere a wand, 10734
þat quilk o þaim þat bar burjon
Suld spus þat mai in his bandon.
Wit þis þai sent sun vp and don,
And bad þam at a dai be bon
All þat had na spus to bedd 10739
þat o dauid kin war bredd,
And þaa men war pider cald
In hand was biden a wand to hald,
And quilk man þat his wand suld blome
Suld maria haf wit rightwis dome.
þe dai þan com o þis semblee, 10745
Bileft þar nan o þat contre
þat þai ne alle at þe temple were,
Bot ani spused men it wer.
Ioseph him com to ierusalem,
A man þat wond in bedleem, 10750
His wijf was ded, he self was ald,
Amang þir men es forthwit tald

COTTON

Thorough that prophete may you se
To whome the maide shalle spousid be
Isaie the old prophete
fluH long sithen he you by-hete
Of the rote of Iesse shuld spryng
A yerð that shuld a floure forþe bryng
Bothe floure & frute shuld þer-of breste
The holy gost shuld þer-on rest
Thorough the voyse they there herð
They had knowyng of that yerð
Of the rote of Iesse yt shuld spryng
There went they in-to knowlechyng
¹They by-thought hem then to calle
The kynð of dauid kyn alle [11123, bk1]
Whos fadir was Iesse
There they were spred in that contre
Echon of hem shuld in her hond
Bene bedyn to bere a wond
Which of hem that blossom bere
Shuld spowse that maidyn there
Anone they sendyn vp and doun
And bad hem at a day be boun
Alle that had no spouse to bed
And of kyng dauid were bred
And tho that theder come wold
A yerð were made in hond to hold
And what mannys yerð þat did blome
¶ The day come of this assemble
left there none in that contre
But they alle at þe tempiH were
But if he spowsid were of Ere
Ioseph come to Ierusalem
A man that wonyð in bedlem
his wyf was dede and he fuH old
Among tho men by-fore told

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

Thoru þis prophete sal 3e se
 Til quham þe may sal spousid be.
 Ysai, þe alde prophete, 10719
 Ful lang sipen þat he 3ou hete
 Of þe rote of iesse þar-of suld spring
 A wand þat suld a flour forth bring,
 Bath flour and fruit suld þar-of briste,
 þe hali gast þar-on suld reste." 10724
 Thoru þe voyce þai þar gan here,
 þat said, "þis wand suld florischinge bere,
 'And suld of þe Rote of jesse spring,"
 þan war þai don in grett knawing,
 And vmthoght þaim þas to call [col. 2]
 þe kin of dauid kindred all, 10730
 Quas fadir was þat iesse,
 þar þai war spred in þat contre ;
 Ilkan of þaim sulde in þair hand
 Biddin be to bere a wand, 10734
 þe quilk of þaim þat bar burioun
 Suld spouse þat may in his bandun.
 wid þis þai sent vp and down,
 And badd þaim at þat day be boun,
 All þat hadd na spouse to bedd
 þat of king dauid war bredd, 10740
 And þa men þat war diþer cald,
 In hand was bidden a wand to hald,
 And quilk man þat his wand suld blome,
 Suld mari haue, wid rightwis dome.
 þe day cam of þis asemble, 10745
 Be-left þar nan of þat contre
 þat þai ne all at þe temple ware,
 Bot any spousid man it ware.
 Ioseph him cam to ierusalem,
 A man þat wonid in bethleem, 10750
 His wijf was dede, him-selue was alde,
 'Amang þir men i bifore talde

GÖTTINGEN

þour3e þat prophete may 3e se
 To whom þe mayde shal spoused be
 Isay þe olde prophete
 Ful longe sipen he 3ou bihete
 Of rote of Iesse shulde springe
 A 3erde þat shulde a flour forþ bringe
 Boþe flour & fruyt shulde þerof breste
 þe holy goost shulde þeronne reste
 þour3e þe voys þere þei herde
 þei had knowyng of þat 3erde
 Of rote of iesse hit shulde springe
 þere went þei in to knowlechyng
 þei biþou3te hem þenne to calle
 þe kynde of dauid kyn alle
 Whos fadir was Iesse
 þere þei were spred in þat cuntre
 Vchone of hem shulde in her honde
 Be beden to bere a wonde
 Whiche of hem þat blossom bere
 Shulde spouse þat mayden þere
 Anoon þei senden vp & doun
 And bad hem at a day be boun
 Alle þat hadde no spouse to bedde
 And of kyng dauid were bredde
 And þo þat pider com wolde
 A 3erde were made in honde to holde
 And what monnes 3erde þat dud blome
 Shulde marie wedde bi dome
 ¶ þe day coom of þis assemble
 laft þere noon in þat cuntre
 But þei alle at þe temple were
 But if he spoused were of ere
 Ioseph coom to ierusalem
 A mon þat woned in bethleem
 his wif was deed & he ful olde
 Among þo men bifore tolde

TRINITY

618 JOSEPH WAS SOME WAY ON IN LIFE, AND DID NOT WANT TO MARRY ; HE HELD
BACK WHEN THE OTHERS GAVE UP THEIR RODS. BUT HE WAS SOON FOUND OUT ;

He come al forto ber his wand,
Als comandid was ouer al þe land.
Childer had he ne-for-pie 10755
elder and mare þan mai marie ;
He was sumdel forthgan in lijf, <sup>[leaf 60,
col. 1]</sup>
He yernd noght to haf suilk a wijf,
Hir to haf had he noght mint, 10759
If he moght anigat it stint !
Bot stint he ne moght nankinwai,
þat he ne most nede com to þat dai.
Son ilkan wit þair wand forth stepe,
þan o bak him drogh ioseph, 10764
To-quils al vp þair wandes yald
Bi-hind stod ioseph als vnbold ;
þan bad þe prist þam forth to call,
Til offer vp þair wandes all. 10768
þe prist þam tald, and son he fand
þar was halden bihind a wand,
Quen ioseph sagh na hide ne dught,
Nedings forth his wand he broght ;
þan alson sum it was sene 10773
Wit lef and flur þai fand it grene,
A duu þat was fra heuen send
þare lighted dun, and þar-on lend.
þan was þe mai ioseph bi-taght, 10777
And he has hir in spusail laght,
Queþer he wald, wit will or nai,
He most hir spuse and ledd a wai.
Thoru þe spusail þat was mad þar
Was mani broght to ioi fra care.

And þar es resuns written sere,
Quar-for godd wald sco spused
were. 10784

COTTON

he come that day to bere his wond
As covenaut was alle that lond
Childryn had he sekryly
Eldir and more than mary
he was ferforþe gone in lyf
he thoght not to haue a wyf
hir to haue had he not mynt
yf he yt eny wey might stynt
leve he myght that no wey
But he must nede come þat day
Echon with yerde forþe gan step
Abak then drew hym Ioseph
Alle hir yerdis did vphold
By-hynd hem drow Ioseph vnbold
Then bad þe prest hym to calle
To offir vp hir yerdes alle
The preste hem told & sone fond
Be-hynd holdyn was a wond
When Ioseph sie it was nawȝt
But nede his must forþe by broght
Also-sone as it was sene
With lefe and floure they fond it grene
A dove was fro hevyn sent
light doun & there-on lent
Then was mary Ioseph by-tawght
And he hir in spowsaile lawght
Whethir he wold othir nay
he must hir spowse & lede away
[.
. no gap in the MS.]

Why Ihesu Crist born wold be
Of a spowsid mayde telle we

There bene reasons wretyn sere
That godd wold she spousid
were

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

WHEN HE BROUGHT HIS ROD IT WAS GREEN WITH LEAF AND FLOWER, AND A 619
DOVE FROM HEAVEN LIGHTED ON IT. MARY WAS GIVEN TO JOSEPH IN MARRIAGE.

He cam þat day to bere his wand,
As comandid was ouer all þe land.
Childir had he ne-for-pi, 10755
Elder and mare þan may mari;
He was sumdel forthgan in lijf,
He ʒerned noght to haue suilk a wijf,
Hir to haue had he noght mint,
If he miht any gate it stint! 10760
Bot stint miht he na kin way,
þat he ne most nede cum to þat day;
For ilkan wid þair wand forth gan step,
þan on bac him drow iosep, 10764
To-quilis all þair wandis vp ʒald,
Bihind stod ioseph as vnbold;
þan bad þe preist þaim forth to call,
To offre vp þair wandis all.
þe preist þaim tald, and sone he fand
þar was haldin bihind a wand, 10770
Quen ioseph þat he ne miht noght,
Nedewais forth his wand he broght;
þan alsuith as it was sene, [leaf 74, col. 1]
¹wid lef and flour þai fand it grene,
A dowe þat was fra heuen sent
Lihtid doun and þar-on lent. 10776
þan was þe may ioseph bitaght,
And he has hir in spousayle laght,
Queþer he wild wid wille or nay,
He most hir spouse and lede away.
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

Qui iesu crist born wald be
Of a spousid may, nou tell i þe.

And þar es resunes writen sere,
Querfor god wald scho spousid
were. 10784

GÖTTINGEN

He coom þat day to bere his wonde
As couenaunt was al þat londe
Childre had he sikurly
Elder & more þen mary
He was ferforþ goon in lif [leaf 67, back]
he ʒerned not to haue a wif
hir to haue had he not mynt
If he hit any weye myʒt stynt
Leue he miʒt þat no wey
But he most nede com to þat day
Vchone wiþ ʒerde forþ gon step
Abak þenne drowʒe him Ioseph
Alle her ʒerdes dud vp holde
Bihynde him drowʒe Ioseph vnbolde
þenne bad þe prest hem to calle
To offer vp her ʒerdes alle
þe prest hem tolde & soone fond
Bihynde holden was a wond
whenne Ioseph say hit was nouʒt
But nede his most forþ be brouʒt
Also soone as hit was sene
Wiþ leof & flour þei fonde hit grene
A doufe was fro heuen sent
liʒt doun & þeronne lent
þenne was Marie Ioseph bitauʒt
And he hir in spousaile lauʒt
Wheþer he wolde ouper nay
he most hir spouse & lede away
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]

Whi iesu crist borne wolde be
Of spoused mayden telle we

þere ben resouns writen sere
þat god wolde she spoused
were

TRINITY

þe first þe feind suld noght perceiue
þat a maiden suld consaue, 10786
For had he ani-wais ouertaine
A child be born of a maiden,
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne had he neuer giuen his rede,
þat iesus crist war don to dede,
for wel he wald ha witen þan
þat he suld haf saued man. 10794
Vr lauerd wald for resun suilk
Be fosterd of a maiden milk,
þat suld hir maidenhed haf hidd,
And hir husband þo-queþer kidd.
Anoper man suld hir not stan, 10799
If sco wit child wer ouertan,
[.
.
.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
For lagh was þat tim in þe land,
Womman þat had nan husband,
If sco funden war wit child, 10807
Fra staning suld namaþ hir scild.
þe thrid resun of hir spusail, [col. 2]
þat mans help suld hir noght fail,
Forto help hir in hir nede, 10811
Quider þat sco rade or yede.
þus hir kepid þat lauerd i-wis,
For to be quen of heuen blis,
All cristen men þat was and es,
Has thorut hir þair selines. 10816

Oon for the fend fulle of wylis
Shuld not perceyve by his gilis
That a maide with-outyn man
Shuld child conceyve than
ffor had he knowen yt by-form
A child of a maydyn born
Wold he nevir haue yevyn to rede
That Ihesu Cryst shuld haue ben dede
Welle he wold haue wist than
That he wold haue sauýd man
Oure lord wold for reason thilk
By fed of a maydyn mylk
So hir maydynhede to be hyd
And hir husbond wide kyð
¶ A-nothir skylle we rede ryf
Was for the iewis fulle of stryf
Wold haue stonyd mary þat stound
yf she with child had be found
And she no husbond had I-had
hir to haue gouernyd and lað
ffor law was that tyme in lond
Woman that had no husbond
And she were found with child
ffro stonyng shuld none her shild
¶ The third skylle of hir spowsaile
ffor mannys help shuld hir not faile
hir to socoure in her nede
Whethir so she rode or yede
Thus kept hir that lord y-wis
To be quene of heuyn blis
Alle Crystyn men that be
Ow to serve that lady fre

¶ How hir grete gabrielle
Now is good here to telle

¶ Ioseph has spused pis leuedi fre,
And ledd hir in-to galile, 10818

I Ioseph spousid that lady fre
And lað her in-to Galile

þe first þat þe feind suld noght perceyue
þat a mayden suld conceyue, 10786
For had he on any wise ouer-tan
A child bifore of a mayden,
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne had he neuer gyuen to rede
þat iesu crist war don to dede,
For wele he miht haue witten þan
þat he suld haue sauid man. 10794
vr lauerd wild for resun suilk
Be fostrid of a mayden milk,
þat suld hir maydinhed haf hidd,
And hir husband þo-queper kidd.
Anoper, for men suld hir noght stan,
If scho wid child war ouertan, 10800
[.
.
.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
For lawe was þat time in þe land,
womman þat hadd na husband,
If scho funden war wid child,
Fra staning suld na man hir schild.
þe thrid resun of hir sposayle, 10809
þat manes help hir suld noght fayle,
For to help hir in hir nede,
Queper-sua scho rade or scho zede.
þus kept he hir, þat lauerd i-wiss,
For to be quene of heuen bliss, 10814
All cristen men, bath mare and less,
Thoru hir þai haue þair selyness.

Hou þat þe angel gabriell
Grett mari, i will þou tell.

I Oseph spousid þat leudy fre,
And ledd hir into galile, 10818

Oon for þe fend ful of wyles
Shulde not perceyue bi his giles
þat a mayde wiþouten mon
Shulde childe conceyue þon
For had he knowen hit biforn
A childe of a mayden born
Wolde he neuer haue zyuen to rede
þat iesu crist shulde haue ben dede
Wel he wolde haue wist þan
þat he wolde haue saued man
Oure lord wolde for resoun þilke
Be fed of a maydenes mylke
So hir maydenhede to be hid
And hir husbonde wide kid
¶ Anoper skil we rede rif
Was for þe iewes ful of strif
wolde haue stoned mary þat stounde
If she wiþ childe had be founde
And she no husbonde had I-had
hir to haue gouerned & lad
For lawe was þat tyme in londe
wommon þat had no husbonde
And she founde were wiþ childe
Fro stonyng shulde noon hir shilde
¶ þe þridde skil of hir spousaile
For monnes helpe shulde hir not faile
hir to socoure in hir nede
Whoder so she rode or zede
þus kepte hir þat lord I-wis
To be queen of heuen blis
Alle cristen men þat be
Owe to serue þat lady fre

How hir grette gabriel
Now is good for to tel

I Oseph spoused þat lady fre
And lad hir in to galile

Wit hir ledd sco maidens seuen,—
 pair names herd i neuer neuene,—
 þat war all of hir aun kin, 10821
 All o þat eild þat sco was in,
 þir seuen þe biscop hir bitaght,
 Quen þat fra him hir leue sco laght.
 Wit-in þe land of galile, 10825
 In nazareth, a fair cite,
 þar he left maria his spus,
 To-quils he-self went til his hus.
 Vn-to bethleem þan went he, 10829
 To ger his bridal grait[ed] be,
 He wald haf redi ilkin thing,
 Ar he his wijf til hus wald bring.
 Bot ar þat he til hus hir fett 10833
 Was sco þar-wit an angel gret.
 ¶ Sent gabriel was sent fra heuen,
 Hir bodword broght wit suilk a
 steuen, 10836
 “Hail maria,” said he, “ful o grace,
 Godd es wit þe in ilk place,
 Blissed ouer all wimmen þou be,
 And blisced be þe fruit o þe.” 10840
 ¶ þis leuedi duted noght þe sight
 O þis angel þat was sa bright,
 For oft-sith had sco forwit sene
 Sight of angel als scene,
 Bot of þis al was sco in were, 10845
 Qui he hir blisced on sli maner?
 To-quils þat sco hir vmbi-thoght
 Quat was þis hailing he hir broght,
 Iir hert he sagh, and als hir will,
 Sant gabriel, and said hir till, 10850
 “Maria, quarfor es þou madd?
 Es þe na nede to be radd,

COTTON

with hir she ledð maydins vij
 hir namys herd I nevir neven
 They were alle of hir owne kynne
 And of the eld hir-self was ynne
 Tho vij the busshop hir tawgħt [r 124]
 When she from hym leve lawgħt
 With-ynne the lond of galile
 ys nazareth a feire Cyte
 There left Ioseph mary his spowse
 While he went home to his howse
 Vnto bedlem tho went he
 To make his bridale redy to be
 he wold ordeyne alle his thyng
 Ar he wyf to hows wold bryng
 But ar he to þ^e hous hir fet
 Was she with the angħ gret
 ¶ God hym-self sent on angħ
 Whos name was callid gabriel
 This angħ sent the trenyte
 As messangere to a Cyte
 That hight Galele the lond
 Nazareth the toun to fond
 There wonyð a man þat Ioseph hight
 Of dauid kynd he come full right
 And had a maide with hym in hows
 That hight mary and was his spowce
 To Ioseph hows þis angħ went
 ffor to that maydyn he was sent
 And whan he with that maydyn met
 With swete wordes he hir gret
 haile be þou mary to hir seið he
 ffulle of grace and god with the
 When he thise wordis to hir broght
 She was a-ferð¹ and her by¹-thogħt

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

[1—1 MS. in her *originally*]

“HAIL, MARY, GOD BE WITH THEE,” SHE DID NOT FEAR HIM, BUT HIS WORDS.

wid hir ledd scho maydinis seuen,—
 þair namys herd i neuer neuen,—
 þai war all of hir aun kin, 10821
 And of þat elde hir self was in,
 þa seuen þe bischop hir bitaght
 Quen scho fra him hir leue laght.
 wid-in þe land of galile, [col. 2] 10825
 Es nazareth, a fair cite,
 þar he left mari his spouse,
 þe quillis he went ham to his house.
 vnto bethleem þan went he, 10829
 To ger his bridale makid be,
 He wild haue ordayned al his thing,
 Ar he his wijf till hous wild bring,
 Bot ar þat he to hous hir fett, 10833
 was scho þar wid þe angel grett.

Saint gabriel was sent fra heuen,
 Hir broght bodword wid suilk a
 steuen, 10836

And said, “hayl mari, ful of grace!
 Godd es wid þe in ilk a place,
 Blissid ouer all wimmen þu be,
 And blissed be þe fruit of þe.”
 þis leudy doutid noght þe siht 10841
 Of þis angel þat was sua bright,
 For oft-sithe had scho be-fore sen
 þe siht of angels þat war schen,
 Bot of þis scho was in were, 10845
 Qui he hir gret in suilk manere?
 þe quillis þat scho hir bithoght
 Quat was þis haylsing he hir broht,
 Hir hert he saw, and als hir wille,
 Saint gabriel, and said hir till, 10850
 “Maria, querfor art þu dradd?
 Es þe na nede nou to be madd,

GÖTTINGEN

with hir she ledde maydenes seuen
 her names herde I neuer neuen
 þei were alle of hir owne kyn
 And of þe elde hir selue was in
 þo seuen þe bisshop hir tauzt
 whenne she fro him leue lauht
 wiþinne þe londe of galile
 Is nazareth a fair cite
 þere lafte ioseph mary his spouse
 whil he went hoom to his house
 Vnto bethleem þo went he
 To make his brydale redy to be
 he wolde ordeyne al his þinge
 Ar he wif to house wolde brynge
 But ar he þo to house hir fet
 Was she wiþ þe aungel gret
 ¶ God him self sende oon aungel [r 68]
 whos name was calde gabriel

þis aungel sende þe trinite
 A messanger to a cite
 þat hiȝte galile þe lond
 Nazareth þe toun to fond
 þere woned a mon þat Ioseph hiȝt
 Of dauid kynde he coom ful riȝt
 And had a mayde wiþ him in house
 þat hiȝt marie & was his spouse
 To Ioseph hous þis aungel went
 For to þat mayden he was sent
 And whenne he wiþ þat mayden mett
 Wiþ swete wordis he hir grett
 heil be þou mary to hir seide he
 Ful of grace & god wiþ þe
 Whenne he pese wordis to hir brouȝt
 She was a-ferde & hir biȝouȝt

TRINITY

Be þu noght menged in þi mode,
Bot ay in hope stedfast and gode,
Ne sal þe na thing be wid losyn
þe maydenhede þat þu has chosin.
Of grace of loue in ilk a stede, 10857
þu has it thoru vr lauernes goddhed.
He has þe chosin to his lemman,
þu sal haue child ful sone on-an,
Moder and maydin ay sal þu be,
And godes sone bes born of þe.
He sal be of ful ferly fame, 10863
Of kinges kin sal be his name,
Ouer kinges all he sal be king,
His miht sal last widuten ending,
His folk all saf þan sal he make,
And bring þaim vte of sinne and wrake.”
Þis leudy na-thing doutid scho, 10869
þat godd ne miht his wille al do,
¹Bot wite scho wald on quat manere
þat a mayden child miht bere. [If 74, bk,
col. 1]
“Child,” scho said, “hou sal i brede,
þat neuer had part of flesly dede
Of man? bot i haue chosin me, 10875
Euer to liue in chastite.
þe womman þat neuer touchid man,
How sal scho conceyue? tel me þan.
I herd it neuer in lijf ne lede, 10879
womman brede child in maydenhede.”
Gabriel said, “leudy, nay,
Hou þat may be i sal þe say,
þe haly gast in þe sal lende, 10883
And goddes miht in þe ascende,
For-þi sal þu haue child, and he
Goddess aun sone callid sal be.
widuten sinne and wrecchednes,
Sal þu be mayden as þu es, 10888

what þis gretynge miȝt bimene
And she hir self mayden clene
And gabriel to hir in hiȝe
Seide drede þe not marye
For þou hast founden grace I wis
Bifore god kyng of blis
þou shal conceyue a childe & bere
In þi wombe þe fend to fere
And his name shal þou iesu calle
Son of god þat weldeþ alle
In iacobes hous regne shal he
And of his regne noon ende shal be
Iacobes hous þere calleþ he
Iacob kyng & his meyne
þat is to say al folk þat is
Chosen to haue heuen blis
Suche wordes were seide to marie
And þerof hir þouȝte ferlye
[.
no gap in the MS.]
She seide aungel how may þis be
Siþen man is vnknownen to me
[.
no gap in the MS.]
þe aungel vnsuwered wiþouten boost
In þe shal com þe holy goost
And goddes owne vertu now
Shal þe bishadewe for monnes prow
For þi of þe beþ born a burþ
Synful men to ioie & murþ
[.
no gap in the MS.]

Is and was and sal be clene,
Maiden als þou has forwit bene.
þat þou be noght o þis in weir, 10891
Ald elizabeth be þi samplere,
Sco þat sua fer was in hir eild
Ar godd wald giue hir child to weild ;
In erth þou-queþer was nathing 10895
þat sco had of sua gret 3erning.
Sco had conceined of hir husband,
Sex monet nu wit child gangand,
For es nathing in erth mai fall, 10899
þat godd ne mai do his will all."
þis bodword can þe leuedi tru, [col. 2]
To godds sand sco can hir bu,
Wit child sco wex in þat siquar,
Als neuer did womman forwit ar.
To þat angel sco said onan, 10905
"I am mi lauerd hand-wimman,
Als þou has said nu me be-forn,
þe saueour o me be born."
þat all wroght and has in hand,
Sun and mone, and se and sand,
þat ai sal be and euer has ben, 10911
Es loken wit-in þat maiden clene.
Wat þou quat for soth i tell ?
þe lauerd es nu bicummen threll,
þe doghter moder again al won,
þe fader es nu bicummen sun, 10916
And he þat first na ded moght drei,
Nu es he mad man for to dei.
Godd bicom man dedli þus,
Noght for þe nede he had of vs,
Bot elles wit his grace for-þi, 10921
þat he sua suld fra dede vs bi ;
Fra ded i sai, wit-vten end,
And fra þe findes fight defend.

COTTON

That goddes sonne callid̃ shalle bene
I shew the redy tokyn to sene
Thyne old̃ nyce Elizabeth̃
hath gon with child̃ vj moneth̃
Alle hir lyf̃ sothe to seyne
She hath levid̃ her̃ bareyne
This woman old̃ and̃ vn-weld̃
A sonne hath conceyvid̃ in eld̃
And̃ here-by may þou se fulle right̃
That nothyng passiþ goddes myzt̃
He that made kynd̃ may fulle-fille
Ayen kynd̃ what is his wille
When oure lady thise wordes herd̃
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
To Gabriell̃ þus she answerd̃
Io me here goddes maide
To me be done as þou hast seide
As þou hast seid̃ me by-forne
The sauoure of me by borne
That alle wroght̃ and̃ hath in hond̃
Sonne and̃ mone se and̃ sond̃
That ay shalbe and̃ eyr hath bene
Ys lokyn with-ynne that maydyn clene
[.
.
.
. no gap in the MS.]
He that first no deth myzt̃ die
Now is man by-come to drie
God̃ by-come man dedly þus
Not for nede he had̃ to vs
Not of his grace wytterly
To suffir deth vs to by
To that deth wold̃ he wend̃
Vs to bye from the fend̃

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

"I AM MY LORD'S HAND-WOMAN." THE LORD HAS BECOME THRALL, THE FATHER 627
BECOME SON ; HE BECAME LIABLE TO DEATH, SO AS TO DEFEND US FROM THE FIEND.

Is, and was, and ay sal be clene,
Mayden as þu has biforn ben. 10890
þat þu be noght of þis in were,
Elizabeth be þi samplere,
Scho þat was sua fer in elde
Ar god wild giue her child to weld ;
In erde þequeder was na-thing 10895
þat scho had of sua grett zerning.
Scho has conceyuyd of hir husband,
Sex moneth nou wid child gangand,
For es na thing in erde may fall,
þat godd ne may do his wille wid all."
þe bodeword gan þe leuedi trow,
To goddes sande scho gan hir bow,
wid child scho wex widuten mare
Aþ womman did bifore neuer are.
To þat angel scho said onan, 10905
"I am mi lauertes hand-womman,
þat þu has said nou me biforn,
þe saueour of me be born."
þat all wroght and has in hand,
Sunne and mone, see and sand, 10910
þat ay sal be and euer has ben,
Es lokin widin þat mayden clene.
wat þu quat for soth i talle ?
þe lord es noght bicomē thrall,
þe dohutih moder agayn all won,
þe fader es nou bicumen sone ; 10916
And he þat first na dede miht die, [col. 2]
Nou es he man made forto drie.
Godd bicam man dedly þus,
Noght for þe nede he had to vs,
Bot ellis wid his grace for-þi,
And he suld suffre dede vs by ; 10922
þat es to say, ded widuten ende,
And fra þe feind miht vs defend.

GÖTTINGEN

þat goddes son calde shal bene
I shewe þe redy token to sene
þin olde neese elizabeth
haþ goon wiþ childe six moneþ
Al hir lif soþ to seyn
She haþ lyued here bareyn
þis wommon olde & vnwelde
A son haþ conceyued in elde
And herby may þou se ful riȝt
þat nouȝte passeþ goddes myȝt
he þat made kynde may fulfille
Aȝeyn kynde what is his wille
whenne oure lady þese wordes herde
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
To gabriel þus she vnswerde
lo me here goddes mayde
To me be done as þou hast seide
As þou hast seide me biforn
þe saueour of me be born
þat al wrouȝte & haþ in honde
Sonne & mone see & sonde
þat ay shal be & euer haþ bene
Is loken wiþinne þat mayden clene
[.
.
.
. no gap in the MS.]
he þat furste no deþ myȝte deȝe
Now is mon bicomē to dreȝe
God bicom mon dedly þus
Not for nede he had to vs
But of his grace witterly
To suffer deþ vs to by
To þat deþ wolde he wende
vs to bye from þe fende

TRINITY

þe dai þat hir was send þis saand,
O marz þe fue and tuentiand, 10926
Fra fue thusand yeir was runnun
Efter þis werld it was bigunnen,
Neneti and nine and monet sex,
þat vr hele in þis maiden wex.
Leue we nu o þat leuedi, 10931
And speke we nu of [zacha]ri,
Hu þe angel com him [to w]arn,
He suld haue Ion, þa[t seli b]arn.

¶ This sonde was sent to oure lady
Of march of the day xxv
[. . . . no gap in the MS.]
After the world was by-gonne
Nynte and ix monthis Sex
That oure eld in this maydyn wex
leve we now of this lady
And speke we of Sir Sakary
how the angil hym come to warne
he shuld haue Iohn that sely barn
[1 leaf 124, back]

[Of John the Baptist.]

¶ þis zachari þat i of [rede], 10935
Becummen was o leui [sede],
Elizabeth his wijf was ald,
Was anna sister, als i for tald ;
Hali lijf þai samen ledd, 10939
Wit-vten barn bituix þam bredd,
And þof þat þai mournand were,
þai mithed it mikel wit þair chere
Almast to þair liues end, 10943
Bot godd an at þe last þam send.
Sua þat a fest fell in þair ledd,
þat zachari to temple yedd
For to do þe folk seruise, [leaf 61, col. 1]
Als lagh was þan on ald wise, 10948
Reuest him on his maner,
Sipen he went vnto þe auter ;
He badd þe folk wend vte, ilkan,
Quils he praid in þe kyrk allan,
Als he forwit þan was wont ; 10953
And had he dwelled bot a stund,
He loked tilward his right hand,
And sagh an angel be him stand,
Quar-for in mode he wex al madd ;
þe angel bad him be noght radd,

COTTON

This sakarie þat we of rede
Comyn was of leuy sede
Elizabeth his wif was old
Anna suster to-forne told
holy lyf to-gethir they led
With-outyn child bytwene hem bred
Moche there-fore they morenyng were
They hit abatid with good chere
Almost to her lyfes end
God at the last hem send
A grete fest fille in her lede
That zakarie to tempille yede
To do the folk hir service
As law was in her vse
he revestid hym on his manere
And so went to the autere
he bad the folk go out echone
While he praide in the chirch allone
As was the vse of her law
had he duelt but a thraw
he lokyd to his right hond
And sie an angil by hym ston
Wherefore in mode he wex alle mad
The angil bad hym be not drad

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þe day þat hir was sent þis sande,
Of marz þe fue and tuentiande, 10926
Fra fue thousand 3ere war runne
Efter þis world it was begune,
Nyenty and nyne *and* monethes sex,
þat oure elde in þis mayden wex.
Leue we nou of þis leuedy, 10931
And speke we of sir zacari,
Hou þe angel him cam to warn,
He suld haue ion, þat selly barn.

¶ þis sonde was sende to oure lady
Of marche þe day fyue & twenty
Fro fyue þousonde 3eer were ronne
Aftir þe world was bigonne
Nynty & nyne & moneþes sex
þat oure elde in þis mayden wex
Leue we now of þis lady [leaf 68, back]
And speke we of sir zakary
How þe aungel him coom to warn
He shulde haue Ion þat selly barn

[*Of John the Baptist.*]

þis Zachari þat i of rede, 10935
Be-comen was of leuy side,
Elizabeth his wif was alde,
was Anna sister¹ as i bifor talde ;
Ful haly a lijf þai samyn ledd, 10939
widuten child bituix þaim bredd,
And dow þai þar-fore murnand were,
þai batid it mekil wid þair chere
Almast to þair liues ende, 10943
Bot godd at þe last an þaim sende.
Sua a fest fell in þair lede,
þat Zachari vn-to þe temple 3ede
To do þe folk þair seruiss, 10947
As lawe was þan, in ald wise,
Reuersid him on his manere,
Sipen he went vnto þe autere ; 10950
He badd þe folk wend vte, ilkan,
Quilis he prayed in þe kirk allan,
As he bifore þan was wont ;
And had he duellid bot a stunt,
He lokid vnto his right hand, 10955
And saw an angel bi him standd,
Quar-for in mode he wex al madd ;
þe angel bad him be noght radd,

¶ þis zakary þat we of rede
Comen was of leuy sede
Elizabeth his wif was olde
Anna suster toforn tolde
Holy lif to gider þei led
Wiþouten childe bitwene hem bred
Muche þerfore þei mournyng were
þei hit abated wiþ good chere
Al most to her lyues ende
God at þe last hem sende
A greet fest fel in her lede
þat zakari to temple 3ede
To do þe folke her seruyse
As lawe was in her Ise
He reuested him on his manere
And so went to þe autere
he bad þe folk go out vchone
Whil he preyed in þe chirche al one
As was þe vse of her lawe
Had he dwelt but a þrawe
He lokid to his riȝt honde
And say an aungel bi him stonde
Wherfore in mood he wex al mad
He aungel bad him be not drad

And said, "sir zachari me send
He has to þe þat al mai mend, 10960
To comfort þe vte o þi sijt,
þou sal haf child and þat ful tit.
O suilk a child mai þou be bliþe,
For god costes ai sal he kythe,
His nam sal be hatten Iohan, 10965
For drightin has þe tid þi bon."
"Do wai, sir," he said, "quat sais þou,
þi tipand soth mai i noght tru,
I and mi wijf on ald tas,
Of barns er we passed þe pass." 10970
"þou sal haf barn," he said, "parfai
And find al soth þat i [þe] sai,
Mani sal blithe be of his birth,
He sal be man o mikel mirth.
Bot for-þi þat þou wald not tru 10975
Mi word, þou sal be dumb fra nu,
Til þat [he be b]orn, þat yung,
þan sa[l he do] þe haue þe tung.
Bi-for [al-mighti] godd he sale
Bicum [a man of mikel] tale, 10980
Mikel [for right] sal he suine,
And [noþer win] ne ciser drinc,
Vte of his moder wamb sal he
O þe haligast fulfild be. 10984
þou sal be dumb for þi mistrun
Til tim of his circumcisioun.
Sir zachari, haue nu god dai,
Al sal þou find þat i þe sai." 10988
¶ þe folk þat vte-wit stod and bade,
Thoght ferli quat wit þis he madde ;
Quen þai had beden til þai war irk,
þai com þam-self in-to þe kyrk. 10992
Al madd sir zachari þai fand, [col. 2]
To þam he moght tell na thipand,

COTTON

he seid he that alle may mend
Zakarye to þ^e me send
The to comfort & make light
Thow shalt haue a child^e full right
Of suche a child^e þou maist be blithe
ffor of good^e dedis he shalle kythe
his name shalle þou Iohn calle
God^e hath so ordeynyd in his halle
Zakarie seid^e with-outyn greve
Thise tydyngges may I not leve
I and my wyf^e of pure eld^e
Are past tyme / child^e to weld^e
Thow shalt haue a child^e he seid^e parfey
And fynd^e alle sothe þat I the sey
Many shulle glade of his byrth
he shalbe man of mucche myrth
But for þou woldist not yt throw
Thow shalt be dom sothely fro now
Tille that he be borne that yong
And he shalle do the haue þy tong
Byfore alle-myȝty god^e he shalle
By-come a grete man with alle
Mucche for right shalle he swynk
And nothir wyne ne sytler drynk
But in his moder wombe shalle he
Of the holy gost fulle-fillid be
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
Sir zakarie haue good^e day
Alle shalt þou fynd^e as I the say
The folk^e that were þ^e church with-out
Wondird^e what he was a-bowte
When they had long bedyn so
In-to church went they tho
Alle mad^e zakarie they found^e
To hem he coude telle no tydon^e

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

And said, "Zachari, he me sende
To þe, þe lauerd þat all may mende,
To confort þe of þi sight, 10961
þu sal haue a child and þat ful right.
¹Of suilk a child þu mai be blith,
For gode costes he sal kith, [1175, col. 1]
Hys name sal be called iohn, 10965
For brightin has þe tidd þi bone."

"**D**O wai, sir," he said, "quatsays þu,
þi tithandsoth mai i noght trou,
I and mj wijf on ald tas, 10969
Of child er we passed þe pas."

"þu sal haue child," he said, "parfay
And finde al soth þat i say ;
Mani sal be blith of his birth, 10973
He sal be man of mekil mirth.
Bot for þat þu wold noght trou
Mi word, þu sal be dumb fra nou,
Till þat he be borin, þat zung, 10977
And he sal do þe haue þi tung.
Be-for all mighti godd he sale
Be-com a man of mekil tale, 10980
Mekil for right þan sal he suyнк,
And nouþer wyne ne seser drink,
Bot of his moder wamb sal he,
Of þe hali gast fulfild be. 10984

þu sal be dumb for þi mistroune,
Till þe time of his circumsisioun.
Sir Zachari, haue gode day,
All sal þu find þat i þe say." 10988
þe folk þat stode þar vte² and bade,
Thoght ferli quat wid þis he made,
Quen þai had biden tyl þai war irk,
þai com þam-self into þe kyrk. 10992
All madd sir zachari þai fand,
Til þaim might he tell na tiþand,

GÖTTINGEN

he seide he þat al may mende
zakary to þe me sende
þe to counforte & make lizt
þou shal haue a childe ful rizt
Of suche a childe þou may be bliþe
For gode dedes shal he kipe
his name shaltou Ion calle
God haþ so ordeyned in his alle
zachary seide wiþouten greue
þis tiþing may I not leue
I & my wif of pure elde
Are past tyme childe to welde
þou shal haue he seide a childe parfey
And fynde al soþ þat I þe sey
Mony shul glade of his burþ
He shal be mon of muchel murþ
But for þou woldes not hit trowe
þou shal be doumbe soþely fro nowe
Til þat he be born þat zonge
And he shal do þe haue þi tonge
Bifore almyȝti god he shal
Bicomen a greet mon wiþ al
Muchel for rizte shal he swynke
And nouþer wyn ne siþer drynke
But in his modir wombe shal he
Of þe holy goost fulfild be
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Sir zakary haue good day
Al shal þou fynde as I þe say
þe folke þat were þe chirche wiþoute
wondride what he was aboute
Whenne þei had longe biden so
Into þe chirche went þei þo
Al mad zakary þei fond
To hem coude telle no tiþond

TRINITY

Ne seruis do, sua was he medd,
And dumb þai till his hus him ledd.
¶ Nu brede barn elizabeth, 10997
In septembre o þat moneth,
þe four and tuentiand night
Was iohn getten thoru grace o dright,
Forwit þe annunciaciun 11001
O crist, þat broght vs al pardun.
For right was þat þe purueur
Suld cum befor þe sauueur;
He þat suld cum help vr hele 11005
Sent him forwit his bedele,
For-þi sent *iesus* iohn forwith,
Ar he him-self til vs wald kyth.
þair modres þo-queþer bath mild,
Yoede at ans wit þair child, 11010
Bot elizabeth was forþer gan,
Sex moneths and wokes an
Fra sant iohn þe concepcion
Was til þe annunciaonun.
¶ Son *quen* vr leuedi was mett 11015
Wit þe angels, als i tald, and gret,
Sco went hir vte of nazareth
For to speke wit elizabeth
þat lang was geld, þat ald wijf, 11019
Bot þan sco was wit barn o lijf.
Noght far fra childing þat si-quar
þat maria com to se hir þar.
¶ *Quen* þai wer mett, þir leuedis tuin,
þat war bath cosins of a kin, 11024
Formast sant maria spak,
And hir greting be-gan to mak
Til elizabeth þan welforth stadd,
Hir child in wamb be gladd,
And for ioi it sett vp-right 11029
For to wirscip þat lauerd dright,

COTTON

Ne sarvice do so was he sted
Dom to his hows they hym led
¶ Then bere she child Elizabeth
In Septembre moneth
The xxiiij nyght
Was he comyn by grace & might
fforth-with the nunciacion
Of Cryst that broght vs alle pardoun
ffor right was that the purveyoure
Shuld come by-fore the Sauyoure
He that come vs to by
Sent by-fore his bayly
Thus sent *Ihesu* Iohn by-fore
Ar he were of moder bore
here bothe modirs þat were myld
Went bothe at oons with child
But Elizabeth was furthir gone
By vj monthis and weke oone
ffro Seint Iohn the concepcion
Was tille the Annunciacion
Sone as oure lady had met
With the angil that hir gret
She went out of Nazareth
ffor to speke with Elizabeth
She that bareyne was old wyf
Tho she was with child in lyf
Not ferre fro her childyng
At maries come maydyn yeng
Tho they met thise ladijs twyn
Bothe cozyns of oo kynne
ffirst seint mary spake
And hir gretyng by-gan to make
To Elizabeth welle forth gone
hir child in wombe was glad anone
And for ioi it set vp-right
ffor to worship god of might

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

Ne seruise do sua was he medde,
And dumb þai till his houus him ledd.
Nu beris child elizabeth, 10997
In septenbre of þat moneth,
þe four and tuentiand night
¹was ion geten thoru grace of dright,
Forwit þe annunciacoune [¹ col. 2]
Of crist, þat brogth us all pardoune.
For right was þat þe purueur 11003
Suld cum bi-for þe sauueour,
He þat sould cum for vr hele
Sent for-wid him his bedele,
For-þi sent iesu iohn forwith, 11007
Are he him-self tyll vs walde kyth.
þair moderis aqueþer bath milde,
3ode at anes with þaire childe,
Bot elizabeth was ferrer gane, 11011
Sex moneth and wokis ane
Fra saint iohn þe concepcioune
was till þe annunciacioune.
Sone sum vr leuedi was mett 11015
wid þe angel als i tald, & grett,
Scho went hir vte of nazareth
For to speke wid elizabeth 11018
þat lang was geld, þat alde wijf,
Bot þan scho w[a]s wid child in lijf.
Not fer fra childing þat si-square
þat maria com to se hir þare.
Quen þai war mett, þar leuedis tuin,
þat bath war cosines of a kyn, 11024
Formast saint mari spak,
And hire greting bi-gan to mak
To elizabeth, þat wele forth stadd,
Hir child in wamb be-gan to gladd,
And for ioi it set vpright 11029
For to worship þat lauerd dright,

GÖTTINGEN

Ny seruise do so was he sted
Doumbe to his house þei him led
¶ þenne bere she childe elizabeth
In septembre moneth
þe foure & twenty nyȝt
was he comen bi grace & myȝt
Forþ wiþ þe annunciacioun
Of crist þat brouȝte us alle pardoun
For riȝt was þat þe purueour
Shulde com bifore þe saueour
he þat coom vs for to bye
Sende biforn his bailye
þenne sende iesu² Ion bifore
Ar he were of modir bore [² MS. ihu]
Her boþe modris þat were mylde
Went boþe at ones wiþ childe
But elizabeth was forþer gone
Bi sixe moneþes & woke one [leaf 69]
Fro seynt Ion þe concepcioun
was til þe annunciacioun
Sone as oure lady had met
wiþ þe aungel þat hir gret
She went out of nazareth
For to speke wiþ elizabeth
She þat bareyn was olde wif
þo she was wiþ childe in lif
Not fer fro hir childyng
At maries coome maiden ȝing
þo þei met þese ladyes twin
Boþe cosynes of o kyn
Furste seynt marye spake
And hir gretyng bi-gon to make
To elizabeth wel forþ gon
hir childe in wombe was glad anoon
And for ioie hit set vp riȝt
For to worshiþe god of myȝt

TRINITY

Again him mad gladnes an glu, þof he ne him sagh, wel he him kneu; Hijs lauerd he kneu welwel bi-forn þat he was of his moder born, 11034 þe man his lauerd, þe maister his clere, þe maker kneu his hand-werc. Elizabeth in þat ilk place, 11037 þar seo was fild wit godds grace, Bigan and said a prophecie, ^[leaf 61, back, col. 1] “Blisced be þou ai, marie! And blisced be þe fruit o þe, þat þou ne seme wald me to se, 11042 þe moder o mi drightin dere, Wit-in mi wambe þe child can here þi halising nu þat þou me made, And it made ioi wit-vten bade. 11046 Blisced be þou þat mistrud noght þe hali bodword þat þe was broght, þou mai be traist and redi bide, þat þe es hight sal þe be-tide.” 11050 ¶ þir leuedis mensked þam emell, þair will þai gan til oper tell, Bot þat mensking þam bi-tuin, Was sum-quat diuers, als i wene. þe tan was leuedi maiden ying, 11055 þe toþer hir hand-womman kerling. þar duellð vr lauedi wit hir nece, Til ion was born, a wel godd pece, At hir childing hir was helpand, And,—als i in sum bokes fand 11060 And it es eth at vnder-stand,— þat maria wit hir aghen hand, And was hir-self þe first womman þat lifted fra þe erth iohan. 11064 ¶ Quen iohn was born, þat ilk siþe, His frendes was ful gladd and bliþe,	Ayen hym made he myrthis new ^[cf 125] They he not sie yet he hym knew his lord knew he wole by-forne That he was of his moder borne [. no gap in the MS.] Elizabeth in that place She was fillid with gostly grace She by-gonne this prophecy Blessid þou be she seid mary And blessid be the frute of the That þou woldist vesite me The modir of my god so dere In my wombe þ^e child gon here With the heilesyng þat þou me made hit made ioi and was glade Blessid art þou þat mystrowid noȝt The holy word þ^e was broȝt Thow maist be trust & redy bide Alle þat is the hight shalbe-tyde ¶ Thise ladijs louyd hem so welle Eythir to othir theire wille did telle But the menskyng hem bytwene Was dyuerce as I yt wene The tone was yong maidyn þan The tothir had knowlechið with man Oure lady duelt þer-with her nece Tille Ioħn were borne þat good pece And at her childyng was helpond And as in som bokys we fond I may yt leve full sykryly That with her owne hond mary Was hir-self the first womon That lyftid fro the erþ^e Ioħn ¶ When Ioħn was borne also swyþe his frendis were gladd and blythe
--	--

Againes him made ioi and gleu, 11031
If he him ne sau, wel he him kneu ;
His lauerd he kneu ful wel biforne
þat he was of his moder borine,
þe man is lauerd, þe maistir his clerk,
þe maker keue¹ hys hand-werk. 11036
Elizabeth in þat ilk place, [1775, bk, col. 1]
þare scho was fild wid goddes grace,
Bigan and said a prophesie, [1 read kneu]
"Blisced be þu ai, marie !
And blisced be þe fruit of þe ! 11041
þat þu wald seme me to se,
þe moder of mi drightin dere,
widin mi wambe þe childe gan here
þi hailisng nu þat þu me made, 11045
And it made ioi widuten bade. [2 MS. mis-
tuned]
Blesced es þu þat mistrued² noght
þe holi bodword þe w[a]s broght,
þu may be traist and redi bide,
All þat þe is tight sal be-tyde." 11050
Þir leuedis mensked þam emell,
þair will þai gan till oper tell,
Bot þair mensking þam bi-tuene,
was sumquat divers, als I wene. 11054
þe tane was leuedi mayden 3ing,
þe toder hir hand-womman kerling.
þar duellid vr leuedi wid hir nece,
Til iohn was born, a wel gode pece,
At hir childing hir was helpand,
And,—als i in sum bokes fand, 11060
And it es eth at vnderstand,—
þat maria wid hir auen hand,
And was hir-self þe first womman
þat liftid-fra þe erd saint iohn. 11064
Quen iohn was born, þat ilk sith,
His frendes was ful glad and blith,

GÖTTINGEN

A3eyn him made he murþes newe
þei he not sey he him knewe
his lord knewe he wel biforn
þat he was of his modir born
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
Elizabeth in þat place
She was filde wiþ goostly grace
She bigon þis prophecie
Blessed þou be she seide marie
And blessed be þe fruyt of þe
þat þou wolde visite me
þe modir of my god so dere
In my wombe þe childe gon here
wiþ þe heilsyng þat þou me made
hit made ioie & was glade
Blessed art þou þat mys trowed nouȝt
þe holy bodeword þe was brouȝt
þou maist be trust & redy bide
Al þat is þe het shal bi-tyde
¶ Þese ladyes loued hem so welle
Eiþer to oper her wille dud telle
But þe menskyng hem bitwene
Was dyuerse as I hit wene
þe ton was 3onge mayden þon
þe toþer had knowleche wiþ mon
Oure lady dwelt þere wiþ hir nese
Til Ion were born þat good peese
And at þe childyng was helponde
And as in somme bokes we fonde
I may hit leue ful sikerlye
þat wiþ hir owne hond marie
was hir self þe furst wommon
þat lifted fro þe erþe Ion
¶ whenne Ion was born als so swiþe
his frendes were glad & bliþe

TRINITY

And had of hir ful mikel mirth,
 þat was sua lang wit-vten birth,
 Noght allan ierusalem burgh, 11069
 Bot elles al þe contre thurgh.
 His fest it es in somers time,
 it halus bath Iu and sarjine,
 Thoru al þe land þat heþen lijs 11073
 Bituixand þar þe sun it rijs.
 For-þi of him witnes þus
 vr lauerd, vr sauueur *iesus*,
 "O wijf," he said, "was neuer born nan
 A gretter barn þan sant iohan." 11078
 All mad þai mirth at his bering,
 Fader and moder and þair kything,
 And gadrid þam to-gedir all,
 Bot yeitt þai ne wist hu him to call.
 Sir zachari þai did call fortd, 11083
 Bot yeitt he moght not spek a word,
 (þe resun forwit herd yee qui) [col. 2]
 þam asked þan sir zachari
 Tables and a pontel tite, 11087
 And he began þe nam to writte,
 And said als þe angel first him gaue
 'Ion' to nam þat he suld haue.
 His freindes thocht þar-of seleuth
 On þis name þat was vncuth, 11092
 þai said þat þai cuth noght find
 Nan sli nam in al þair kind.
Quen circuncised was sant Ion,
 His fader had his spece onan, 11096
 And suilk a propheci can mele—
 "Blisced be godd of israel
 þat visiting his folk has sent,
 And rauncoming til his has lent."
 þis barn was ai fosterd dere; 11101
Quen he was syþen o seuen yere

COTTON

And haddyn of hir muche myrthe
 That was so long with-outyn byrþ^e
 Noght onoly of Ierusalem Borogh
 But also alle the contre thorogh
 his feste is in somyr tyme
 hyt holdyth bothe iew and zarazyne
 Thorogh alle the hethyn lede
 As farre as eny pepiþ sprede
 Therefore of hym wytnessyþ yt þus
 Oure lord oure sauoure *Iesus*
 Of woman nevir was bore none
 Grettyr child then Seint Ioħn
 Alle made myrthe of that beryng
 fadir and moder old and yeng
 To-gedir gedird they hem alle
 They wyst not what yt to calle
 Zakarie they did forth take
 But no speche yet myzt he make
 Byfore ye herd the reason why
 Then lokyd after sir zakarie
 Tabils and poyntele tyghȝt
 he by-gonne the name to wryte
 And wrote as the angih bad
 Ioħn his name shuld be rad
 his frendis thoght there-of selcouþ^e
 how this name come in mowþ^e
 They seid that in alle her kynd
 No suche name cowde men fynd
 When they had Circumzid Ioħn
 his fadir had his speche anone
 And þus with mowþ^e anone gan melle
 Blessid be þou god of Israeħ
 That vycetyng thy folk hast sent
 And rauñsommyng to hem lent
 ¶ This child was fostird full dere
 When he of eld was vij yere

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

And had of hir ful mikil mirth,
þat was so lang widuten birth, 11068
Noght allane ierusalem burght,
Bot elles all þe cunthre thurght.
His fest it es in somers time,
It halus bath Iuu and sarazine, 11072
Thoru alle þe land þat heþen lijs,
By-tuix and þar þe sun it rijs.
For-þi of him witness it þus, [col. 2]
vr lauerd, vr sauunour, *iesus*, 11076
"Of wijf," he said, "was neuer born nane
A gretter child þan saint ihone."
All made þat mirth of his bering,
Fadir & moder ant þair kithyng,
And gedrid þaim to-gider all, 11081
Bot zeit þai ne wyst hu him to call.
Sir Zachari þai did call forth,
Bot zeit he might noght speke a word,
(Bifor 3e herd þe resun qui)
þan asked þaim sir Zachari,
Tablis and a pointel tite, 11087
And he bigan þe name to write,
And said als þe angel first him gaue
Iohn to name, þat suld he haue.
His frendes boght þar-of selcuth
Of þis name þat was vneuth, 11092
þai said þat þai cuth noght find
No sli name in all þair kind.
Quen þai had circumsised saint iohn,
His fader had his speche on-non,
And suilk a prophecie gan melle—
"Blisced be þe godd of israelle,
þat visiting his folk has sent, 11099
And ransoning til his has lent."

þis child was ai fostrid dere ;
Quen he was siden of vij 3ere,

GÖTTINGEN

And hadden of hir muchel mirþe
þat was so longe wiþouten birþe
Not only of ierusalem bour3e
But also al þe cuntre þour3e
his feest is in someres tyme
hit holdeþ boþe iewe & sarsyne
þour3e al þe hepen lede
As fer as any pepul sprede
þerfore of him witnesseth hit þus
Oure lord oure saueour ihesus
Of wommon was neuer born none
Gretter childe þen seynt Ione
Alle made murþe of þat beryng
Fadir & modir olde & 3yng
To gider gidered þei hem alle
þei wiste not what hit to calle
Zakari þei dud forþ take
But no speche 3itt my3t he make
Bifore 3e herde þe resoun whi
þenne loket aftir sir Zakary
Tables & poyntel tyte
He bigon þe name to write
And wroot as þe aungel bad
Ion his name shulde be rad
His frendes pou3te þerof selcouþ
How þis name coom in mouþ
þei seide þat in al her kynde
No suche name couþe þei fynde
¹ whenne þei had circumeised Ion
his fadir had his speche anoon
And þus wiþ mouþ anoon gon melle
Blessed be þou god of israelle [¹ leaf 69,
back]
þat visityng pi folke hast sent
And raunsonyng to hem lent
¶ þis childe was fostred ful dere
Whenne he of elde was. seuen 3ere

TRINITY

He left bath kiyth and kyndli thede,
And to þe wildernes he yede,
For-þi þat he wald fle fra sin, 11105
He left his kyth and al his kin.
In þat wildernes he bade
Lang, and ledd þar hard liuelade,
And liued wit rotes and wit gress,
Wit honi o þe wildernes ; 11110
He hete na bred ne dranc na win,
Ne wered noþer wol ne line.
þis ilk was ion, þe god baptist,
þat efterward hof iesu crist. 11114
Quen þat þis iohn was born, als i
Tald yow forwit, vr leuedi
Broght to godd elizabeth,
And went againe to nazareth. 11118
Wit þat bigan to cum þe siþe
Hir wamb it self bigan to kiþe,
þat men was sumdel of parceiued
þat þis maiden had conceiued.
¶ After þat iosep þis mai 11123
Had spused, als yee herd me sai,
Mare þan thre monet duellid he
In his aghen kindli contre ;
At þe income of þe firth monet,
Ioseph him went to nazareth, 11128
þat leuedi,—quen he com nerhand
Wit hir to spek als dos husband
to spek o nedes o þair hus, [leaf 62, col. 1]
Als dos þe men þat liues in spus,—
He fand wit-vten oþer warn 11133
þat þis leuedi was wit barn.
Quen þat he kneu hir in sli state,
Was he neuer man sua matt,
Sua sari was he neuer his liue, 11137
Als quen he fand wit barn his wijf,

COTTON

he left his kyndly kythe & fode
And into wildernes hym yode
ffor he wold fle fro synne
he left kythe & alle his kynne
In wildernes long abode
And led there hard lyvelode
he leuyd with rotys and with gres
With hony of the wildernes
Brede ne wyne com hym none ynne
he werid neythir wollon ne lynne
This was Iohn the good baptyst
Which baptysid after Ihesu Cryst
When Iohn of his moder was borne
Oure lady as I seid by-forne
bytawght to god Elizabeth
And went home to nazareth
Oure blessid lady on this wyse
By this hir wombe by-gan to ryse
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
After that Ioseph this may
had spowsid as ye herd say
Thre monthis & more duellid he
at home in his owne contre
Ioseph then sone went
To nazareth with good entent
The lady when he come nerehond
[. no gap in the MS.]
To speke of nedis of her hous [f 125, bk.]
As men mote that ben in spowse
he fond with-out more warne
That this lady was with barne
When he knew her in suche state
Was there nevir man so mate
So sory was he nevir his lyf
As to fynd with child his wyf

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

He left bath kindli kith and thede,
 And to þe wildernes he ȝede, 11104
 For-þi þat he walde fle fra sinne,
 He lefte his kith & all his kine.
 In þat wildernes lang he bade, 11107
 And ledde þare ful hard liuelad,
 And liued wid rotis and wid grise,
 wid honi of þe wildrenesse. 11110
 He ete no bred ne dranc no wine,
 Ne werid nouþer wol no line.
 þis was iohn, þe gode baptyst, [1176, col. 1]
 þat efterward hoif iesu crist. 11114

Quen þis iohn was born, als I
 Tald ȝu forwid, vr leuedi
 Bot taght to godd elizabeth,
 And went again to nazareth. 11118
 wid þis bigan to cum þe sith
 Hir wamb itself bigan to kith,
 þat men was sumdele of parceiued
 þat þis maydin hade consaiued.
 Eftir þat ioseph þis mai 11123
 Had spousid, als ȝe herd me say,
 Mare þan thre moneth duelled he
 In his aunen kingli cunthre ;
 At þe income of þe first moneth
 Ioseph went to nazareth, 11128
 þat leuedi,—quen he come nerehand
 with hir to speke als dos hosband,
 To speke of nedes of þair huse
 Als dos þe men þat liues in spouse,—
 He fand, widvten oþer warn, 11133
 þat þis leuedi was wit barn.
 Quen þat he kneu hir in slik state,
 was he neuer man so mate,
 So sori was he neuer his liue, 11137
 Als quen he fand wid child his wijf,

GÖTTINGEN

he lafte his kyndely kiþ & fode
 And to wildernes he ȝode
 For he wolde fle fro synne
 he lafte kiþ & al his kynne
 In wildernes longe abode
 And ladde þere harde lif-lode
 he lyued wiþ rootes & wiþ grees
 Wiþ hony of þe wildernes
 Breed ne wyn coom him noon Inne
 he wered nouþer wollen ny lynne
 þis was Ion þe good baptist
 þat baptized aftir iesu crist
 ¶ Whenne Ion of his modir was born
 Our lady as I seide biforn
 Bitauȝte to god elizabeth
 And went hoom to nazareth
 Oure blessed lady on þis wise
 Bi þis hir wombe bigon to rise
 [.
 *no gap in the MS.*]
 Aftir þat Ioseph þis may
 had spoused as ȝe herde say
 þre monethes & more dwelled he
 At home in his owne cuntre
 Ioseph þenne soone went
 To nazareth wiþ ful ent[ent]
 þe lady whenne he coom neer honde
 Wiþ hir to speke as husbonde
 To speke of nedes of her house
 As men mot þat ben in spouse
 he fonde wiþouten more warn
 þat his lady was wiþ barn
 whenne he knew hir in suche state
 Was he neuer mon so mate
 So sory was he neuer his lif
 As to fynde wiþ childe his wijf

TRINITY

þat he neuer had toched till.
He wex thoughtful and likand ill,
And þat was [na] selcut, for he 11141
Wist noght þan hir priuete;
Bot quat sum-euer he had in thoght,
Cher mislikand made he noght,
Bot in his hert he hild it still. 11145
Vm-thoght he atte last his will,
And was he seluen for to stele
Fra þat leuedi nan sua lele.
Of hir ne wald he for nathing,
Lai of hordome mistruing, 11150
Bot tok his redd al for to fle,
Priuelik and latt hir be.
Godd will he had to fle hir fra,
þe night he thought to haf don sua,
And angel þare he slepand lai 11155
Til him he come þus for to sai,
“Ioseph, dauid sun, for-qui
Wil þou leue þi spuse mari?
þe barn sco has in bodi bredd 11159
Quar-for in mode þou art sua medd?
Bi þou ful traist, haf na drednes,
þe hali gastes were it es;
It es þe hali-gastes might
Wit-vten part of ani plight; 11164
þe child þat sco gas nu wit-al,
His nam þan sal man iesus call;
Hir sun he sal [be] and fader baþe
Be to wer his folk fra wape.” 11168
Fra þat tim forth had ioseph nan
Mistruing of þat maidan,
He tok hir in his keping be,
And liued wit hir in chastite, 11172
Wit mensk and wirscip hir to yeme,
And for to serue hir al to quem.

COTTON

That he neuer towchid tille
he wyx thoght-fuht & lokyd ille
Wondir was it none for he
Wyst not of her preuyte
But what that euer he had in thoght
Myslykyng there made he noght
In his hert he held hym stille
But forsothe he was in wille
Awey sodeinly to stele
fro that lady that was so lele
his hert nold for no-thing
Let hym discovir his mystrowyng
But was ynne wille for to fle
And so previly to let her be
With wille he wold fle hir fro
That nyght he thought to haue done so
An angit / there he slepyng lay
To hym come þus gon he say
¶ Ioseph dauy sonne for-why
Wilt þou leve thy spouse mary
The child she hath in body bred
That þou art so of a-dred
Be-trust and in no deberynes
The holy gastes werke yt is
hyt is the holy gastes might
With-outyn part of eny plight
That child that she goþe with-alle
his name shalle men Ihesus calle
hir fadir and sonne shalle boþe bene
To save his folk fro endles tene
fro this tyme had Ioseph none
Mystrowyng to that maydyn one
In-to his kepyng hir toke he
And leuyd with her in chastite
With menske and worship hir to yeme
And for to socoure and to queme

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

"JOSEPH, BE NOT ANGRY, LEAVE NOT THY SPOUSE, TRUST IN THE HOLY GHOST ! 641
HER SON'S NAME SHALL BE JESUS." JOSEPH BELIEVED, AND CHERISHED HER.

þat he neuer touched tille.
He wex thoughtful and likid ille,
And þat was no selcuth, for he 11141
wist noght of hir priuete ;
Bot quat-sum-euer he had in þoght,
Mislikand chere made he noght,
Bot in his herte he helde it stille.
vmthoght him at þe laste his wille,
He was him-seluen for to stele 11147
Fro þat leuedi was non so lele.
Of hir ne walde he for no-þing
Lay of hordam mistrouyng,
Bot tok his red ai for to fle [col. 2]
Preuili & lat hir be. 11152
Gode will he had to fle hir fro ;
þe night he þoght to haue done so,
Ane angel, þar he sclepan lay
Till him he come, þus for to say,
"Ioseph ! dauid sun, for-qui
will þu leue þi spouse mari ? 11158
þe child scho has in bodi bredd,
Quarfor in mode þu art so madd ?
Be þu ful traist & in na dredenes,
þe hali gast werke it es ;
It es þe hali gastis might,
widvten part of ani plight ; 11164
þe child þat scho gas nou wid-alle,
His name þan sal men iesus calle ;
Hir sunne and fader sal he be bath,
To sauue his folk all fra wath." 11168
Fra þis time forth had ioseph nane
Mistrouyng of þat maydane,
In his keping hir tok he,
And liued wid hir in chastite, 11172
wid mensk & worschip hir to 3eme,
And for to seruoir ai to queme.

þat he neuer touched tille
he wex þou3tful & lokid ille
wondir was hit Noon for he
Wiste not of hir priuete
But what euer he had in þou3t
Mis-lykyng chere had he nou3t
In his hert he helde him stille
But forsoþe he was in wille
A wey sodeynly to stele
From þat lady þat was so lele
his hert wolde for no þing
let him discouer his mys trowyng
But was in wille for to fle
Priuely & lete hir be
wiþ wille he wolde fle hir fro
þat nyzte be þou3te to haue done so
An aungel þere he slepyng lay
To him þus gon he say
¶ Ioseph dauid son for-why
woltou leue þi spouse mary
þe childe she haþ in body bred
þat þou art so of adred
Be truste & in no deewrynes
þe holy goostis werke hit es
hit is þe holy goostes myzt
Wipouten part of any plizt
þat childe þat she goop wiþ alle
his name shal men ihesus¹ calle
hir fadir & son shal boþe bene
To saue his folk fro endeles tene
Fro þis tyme had Ioseph noone
Mis trowyng to þat mayden one
In to his kepyng hir toke he
And lyued wiþ hir in chastite
wiþ menske & worshepe hir to 3eme
And for to socoure & to queme

þus for-soth wit-vten faile, 11175 On this maner *with*-outyn faile
Heild þai samen þair spusaile. held^t they to-gethir her spowsaile

[*The Birth of Christ.*]

þe tide þat bringes ¹ al to fine, [col. 2]	¶ The tyme that brog ^h t alle to fyne
Ran wit þis to monet nine; 11178	Was by this a monthus ix
Ioseph dight him for to ga ^[¹ þat bringes twice in MS.]	Ioseph dight hym for to go
To bethleem, and dide alsua,	To bedlem <i>with</i> mary þo
þar he wald noght lat hir duell,	No lengger there wold he duelle
For wordes o þaa Iues fell.	ffor wondir on the Iewis felle
For to fle þair fals fame, 11183	And for to fle her fals fame
To bethleem he ledd hir hame.	To bedlem went they <i>in</i> same
In þat siquar þai did þan þus	In that tyme that they went þus
Was emparour, sir augustus,	Was Emperoure Sir Agustus
A man men had of mikel dute 11187	A man men hað of mucche dowte
And dred oueral þis werld aboute.	And ^t drað was alle þ ^o world ^t abowte
Oueral þe werld he mad statut,	Alle the world ^t ordeynyð he
Til al þat war his vnderlutte,	That they shuld ^t vnder hym be
þat ilk kynd suld mak þam boun	And echekyngshuld ^t make hym bowne
To cum in-to þair kyndli tun, 11192	To come to her kyndly toun
To mak knaulage wit sum-thing	To make know-leche <i>with</i> som-thing
Til sir august, þair ouer-king.	To Agustus her aller kyng
A baili tok þis were on hand,	A bayly toke this werk in hond ^t
þai cald cirinus in þat land, 11196	Was callid ^t Cyrynus in that lond ^t
þat did mens names for to writte	he did ^t alle mennys namys wryte
þat aght þis eild al for to quitte,	That of this yeld ^t shuld ^t none hem quyte
¶ Sir Ioseph come in þat siquar	Ioseph come that tyme there
To bethleem, als i tald ar, 11200	To bedlem as I told ^t you ere
Vntil his aghen hame and hus,	To his owne home & hous
Broght mariam wit him, his spus.	And brog ^h t <i>with</i> hym mary his spouse
þan was sco gan sua forth, þat mild,	So ferre was þ ^o gon that myld ^t
þat sco was at hir time o child. 11204	That she was at þ ^o tyme of child ^t
Quat schal i tell yow, less or mare,	What shuld ^t I telle you more
Bot ihesu crist hir barn sco bar,	Ihesu hir child ^t bare she thore
Hir child, and maiden neuer less,	hir child ^t bare she neuer-the-les
Wit-vten wemming of hir fless. 11208	Maydyn <i>with</i> -outyn wem of fles ^h

AUGUSTUS HAD ORDERED EVERY ONE TO GO TO HIS OWN TOWN, AND CYRINUS 643
WROTE THE NAMES. SO JOSEPH WENT, AND JESUS WAS THEN BORN IN BETHLEHEM.

þus for-soth widvten faile, 11175 On þis manere wiþouten faile
Held þan samen þair spousaile. 'helde þei to gider her spousaile

[*The Birth of Christ.*]

þe tide, þat bringes all to fine, Ran wid þis to moneth nine ; Ioseph dight him for to ga 11179 To bedthelem, and did al-suua, þar wolde he noght lat hir duelle, For wordis of þe Iuus felle. For to fle þair fals fame, 11183 To bethleem he ledd hir hame. In þat siquar þat þai did þus was emperour, sir augustus, 11186 A man men had of mekil doute And dredd ouer-alle þis world aboute. ¹Ouer alle þe worlde he made statut, Till all þat war his vnderlute, ^[11f 76, bk, col. 1] þat ilk king suld ma þam boune To cum into þair kindli toune, 11192 To make knaulage wid sum þing To sir augustus, þair ouer-king. A baylle tok þis were on hand, was callid cyrinus in þat land, 11196 þat did men names for to write þat suld þis ȝeilde all for to quite. IOseph come in þat sequare To betheleem, als i tald ȝou are, vntill his auen ham and hous, 11201 And broght wid him his spouse. þan was scho gan sua forth, þat milde, þat scho was at hir time of childe. Quat sal i tell ȝu lesse or more, 11205 Bot Iesus þan, hir child, scho bare, Hir child, and majden neuer þe lesse, widduten wemmyng of hir flesse.	¶ þe tyme þat brouȝte al to fyne [1170] was bi þis at moneþes nyne Ioseph diȝte him for to go To bethleem wiþ mary þo lenger þere nolde he dwelle for wordis of þo iewes felle For to fle her fals fame To bethleem went þei same In þat tyme þat þei went þus Was emperoure sir augustus A mon men had of muchel doute And drad was al þe world aboute Al þe world ordeyned he þat þei shulde vndir him be And vche kyng shulde make him boun To com to her kyndely toun To make knowleche with sum þing To augustus her alþer kyng A bailly toke þis werke on honde was calde cirinus in þat londe He dud alle mennes names write þat of þis ȝelde shulde hem not quyte Ioseph coom þat tyme þere To bethleem as I tolde ȝou ere To his owne home & house And brouȝte wiþ him marye his spouse So fer was þo goon þat mylde þat she was at the tyme of childe What shulde I telle ȝou more Iesu hir childe bar she þore hir childe bar she neuer þe lees Mayden wiþouten wem of flesshe
--	--

¶ Qua godds might kneu witerli,
 þar-of thurt him haf na ferli 11210
 Maria barn ber in chastite,
 Sin godd wald þat it sua suld be,
 He þat þe walud wand moght ger
 In a night leif and fruit ber,
 Witvten weke or erth a-bute, 11215
 And in a night sua did it sprute
 To flur and fruit, (als ic haf said)
 Moght he not þan, þat al puruaid,
 Be born vte of a maiden eth,
 At þe time o nine moneth?
 þat al wroght and al mai reke, 11221
 And did þe dumb asse to speke,
 And did þe see to cleue in tua <sup>[leaf 62,
back,
col. 1]</sup>
 His wiþerwines for to sla,
 Wel moght he ger witvten stemme,
 Maiden ber barn wit-vten wemme.
 þe liknes o þis barn-teme, 11227
 Right als þou seis þe sun beme
 Gais thoru þe glas and cums again,
 Wit-vten brest, right sua al plain,
 Bot flescheliker he com and yede,
 Sauvand his moder hir maidenhede.
 þus sco bar hir barn-teme, 11233
 þat blisful birth in bethleem.
 Sli clathes als sco had to hand
 Wit suilk sco suedeld him and band,
 Bituix tua cribbes sco him laid;
 Was þar na riche geres graithed,
 Was þar na pride o couerled,
 chamber curtin ne tapit. 11240
 þe hirdes þat was wonte to be
 On feld was þat time wit þair fee,
 þar lighted angels bright of heuen,
 þam broght bodword singand wit

COTTON

[steuen,

Who-so knew his myght wytterly
 There-of he wold haue no ferly
 Mary bere child in chastite
 Syn god wold yt must so be
 he that the dry yerð made ere
 In oon nyght frute to bere
 With-outyn erthe abowte to fode
 lef and blossoms also good
 he that did as I haue seid
 Might he not that alle purveid
 Be borne of a maydyn eth
 At the end of ix moneth
 he wroght alle in lytiH stouñd
 To speke also he made the dombe [1126]
 he did these to cleve in ijº
 his enemies for to slo
 he might make a maydyn þene
 Child to bere with-outyn wem
 But as the sonne goth thorog[h] glas
 And levith yt hole as it was
 So come the sonne of rightwysnes
 In-to oure ladijs clene flesh
 kyndly he come & yode
 And sauyð his modir Maidynhode
 Thus bare she þat barnitem [MS. barmtein]
 That blisful birp in bedlem
 Suche clothis as she had to hond
 With suche she swathid hym & bond
 Bytwene ijº cracchis she hym leid
 There was none oper gere greide
 Was there no pride of Coverlite
 Curtens redels ne tapyte
 Tho herdis that were wont to be
 On feld was tho with her fe
 There lighten angils bright of heuyn
 And broght word with Synggyng

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.) [stevyn]

WHICH WAS AS A SUNBEAM PASSING THROUGH GLASS. MARY WRAPPED HIM IN 645
CLOTHES, AND LAID HIM BETWEEN TWO CRIBS. ANGELS CAME TO THE SHEPHERDS.

Qua goddis might kneu witerli,
 par-of thurt *him* thinc no farli
 Mari bere barn in chastite, 11211
 Sipen god wald it suld sua be.
 He þat þe dri wand might gere
 In a night, and fruit bere,
 widvten weke of erd aboute, 11215
 And in a night sua did he sprute
 To floure and fruit, (als i haue said)
 Might he noght þan, þat alle purueyd,
 Be born of a maydin eth 11219
 At þe terme of nine moneth?
 þat alle wroght, and alle mai reke,
 And þid þe dumb asse to speke,
 And did þe see to cleue in to 11223
 His wyderwines alle for to slo,
 well might he ger, widuten stemme,
 Maiden to be child withouten wemme.
 Þe licnes of þis barn teme, [col. 2]
 Right als þu seis þe sune beme 11228
 Gas thru þe glas and comis againe,
 widvten brest, right so alle plaine,
 Bot sliliker he come and zede,
 Sauuand his moder hir maydenhede.
 þus scho bar hir barn teme, 11233
 þat bl[i]ssidful birth in bethleem.
 Suilk clapes as scho had tille hand,
 wid suilk scho swetheled *him* and band,
 Bi-tuix tua cribbis scho *him* laid ;
 was þar no riche geris graid, 11238
 was þar no pride couerlite,
 Chamber, curtain, ne tapite.
 þe herdis þat war wont to be 11241
 On felde, was þat time wid þair fe,
 þat lighted angelis brith of heuene,
 Broght þam bodword singand wid
 GÖTTINGEN [steuene,

Who so knewe his myzt witturly
 þerof wolde he haue no ferly
 Mary beere childe in chastite
 Sip god wolde hit most so be
 He þat þe drye zerde made ere
 In o nyzt fruyt to bere
 wipouten erþe aboute to fode
 Leef & blossomes also gode
 he þat dud as I haue seide
 Migt he not þat al purueide
 Be born of a mayden eþe
 At þe ende of nyne moneþe
 he wrouzt al in litil stounde
 To speke also he made þe doumbe
 he dud þe see to cleue in two
 his enemyes alle to slo
 he migt make a maiden þenne
 Childe to bere wipouten wemme
 But as þe sonne goop þourze glas
 And leueþ hit hool as hit was
 So coom þe sonne of rihtwisnes
 Into oure lady clene flesshe
 kyndely he coom & zede
 And saued his modir maydenhede
 þus bare she þat barne teem
 þat blisful burþe in bethleem
 Suche cloþes as she had to honde
 wiþ suche she swaþed *him* & bonde
 Bitwene two cracches she *him* leide
 þere was noon oþere gere greide
 was þere ne pride of couerlite
 Curteyn ridelles ny tapite
 þo herdes þat were wont to be
 On felde was þo wiþ her fe
 þere liȝten aungels brizte of heuen
 And brouzt word with syngynge
 TRINITY [steuen

"I bring yow word wit ioi and blis,
Born to night your sauueour es!
Wit þis talkyng þat i yow sai, 11247
Yee ga to-morn wen it es dai
To bethleem, and find yee sal,
þe saueour be born of all.
þar es þe king ouer-al kinges 11251
Born to night wit þir takeninges,
In a crib he sal be funden,
Ligand þar an asse es bunden.
Honurs him, for-qui he sal 11255
Be sett in dauid king stall."
Quils þis angel sli tipand tald,
þas oper lighted dun thic-fald,
Louand godd wit suilkin sagh, 11259
"On hei be ioi, and pes on lagh."
¶ Quen þai had sai[d] þat þai wald sai,
þir angels wited þam ewai, 11262
Feird war þaa hirdes for þat light
þai had sene o þaa angels bright,
For þai sagh neuer suilk a sight,
Sli visiting be-for þat night. 11266
þai said, "to bethleem go wee,
O þis tipand þe soth to see."
Quen þai com þar, mari þai fand, [col. 2]
And wit hir ioseph hir husband,
And þe child þat suedeld was, 11271
Lai in crib tuix ox and ass.
Quat þai had herd and sene þai tald,
All wondir on, bath yong and ald,
Bot maria held in hert ai still, 11275
And thanked drightin of his will.
¶ In august time, þe Imparour,
Was vs born vr sauueour, [MS. þai]
Quen þat¹ þis werld was best in pes,
On sunnes night, wit-vten les, 11280

COTTON

I bryng you word of ioy and blis
Born this nyght oure Sauyoure is
By this tokyn that I you say
Goth to-morow when yt is day
To bedlem and fynd ye shalle
The sauoure borne of alle
There is the kyng of alle kyngges
Borne this nyght by alle tokonnynges
In A Cracche he shalbe foundyn
lyggyng there an asse is boundyn
honouryth hym for-why he shalle
Be-set in dauid kyngges stalle
While this angil tydyng told
Othir lyghtynd doune many-fold
Seyng thus men to know
On hie be ioy and pees on low
When they had seid þat they wold sey
The angils went sone her wey
The heredis dreddyn of that lyght
That come of tho angils bright
Suche a light sie they nevir ere
As they sie that nyght there
They seid to bedlem go we
Of thise tydyngges for to se
When they come mary they fond
And with her Ioseph hir husband
And the child that swathid was
In Cracche by-twene ox and asse
What they had herd & sene thei told
Alle marvailid on yong and old
Mary held in hart stille
And thankyd god alle his wille
¶ In Augustus tyme the emperoure
Was vs born oure sauoure
[.
. no gap in the MS.]

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

THE ANGELS FLEW AWAY, THE SHEPHERDS WERE AFRAID OF THE LIGHT ROUND 647.
THEM. THEY WENT TO BETHLEHEM, AND FOUND MARY, JOSEPH, AND THE CHILD.

“I bring 3u word wid ioi and blisse,
Born to-night 3ur sauueour ese !
wid þis takingen þat i 3u sai,
3e go to-morn quen it es dai 11248
To bethleem, and find 3e salle
þe sauueour be born of alle.
þare es þe kyng of all kinges,
Born to-night wid þir takeninges,
In a cribbe he sal be funden, 11253
Liggand þar ane asse es bunden.
Honoris him, for-qui he sall
Be sett in dauid kinges stall.”
Quillis þis angele slik tydand tald,
þas opir lighted thic fald, 11258
Louand god wid suilkin sau
“On hey be ioi, and pes on law.”
Quen þai had sayd þat þai wald sai,
þir angelis witid þam awai, 11262
Rad war þe herdes for þat light
þai had sene of þa angelis bright,
For þai sau neuer slik a sight, [leaf 77,
Sli visiting bifor þat night, col. 1]
þai said, “to bethleem go we, 11267
O þis tydand þe soth to se.”
Quen þai come þare, mari þai fand,
And wid hir ioseph hir hosband,
And þe child, þat swethild was,
Lay in cribbe tuix ox and asse. 11272
Quat þai had herd and sene þai tald,
Alle wondrid on, 3ong and alde,
Bot mari helde in hert ai still, 11275
And thanked drightin al his will.
IN august time, þe emperour,
was vs born our sauueour.
Quen þis child was best in pes,
On sunnes night, withvten les, 11280

GÖTTINGEN

I bringe 3ou word of ioie & blis
Born to ny3t 3oure saueour is
Bi þis token þat I 3ou say
Gop to morwe whenne hit is day
To bethleem & fynde 3e shalle
þe saueour born of alle
þere is þe kyng of alle kyngis
Borne to ny3t bi þese tokenyngis
In a cracche he shal be founden
Liggyng þere an asse is bounden
honourep him for-whi he shal
Be set in dauid kynges stal
Wl þis aungel tiping tolde [leaf 70, back]
Opere lizten doun mony folde
Sayinge þus men to knowe
On he3e be ioie & pees on lowe
whenne þei had seide þat þei wolde sey
þe aungels went soone her wey
þe herdes dredden of þat lizt
þat coom of þo aungels bri3t
Suche a lizt sei þei neuer ere
As þei sey þat ny3t þere
þei seide to bethleem go we
Of þis tiping sop to se
whenne þei coom marie þei fonde
And wip hir Ioseph hir husbonde
And þe childe þat swaped was
In cracche bitwene ox & as
what þei had herde & sene þei tolde
Alle merueiled þeron 3onge & olde
Marye helde in herte stille
And þonked god al his wille
¶ In augustus tyme emperour
was vs born oure saueour
[.
. no gap in the MS.]

TRINITY

Ten dais on þe monet was gan,
þat ilk yeir born was sant iohan.
¶ þe aghtand dai þis child was born
Was he circumcised and scorn ; 11284
Iesus on him to nam þai laid,
Als forwit þaim þe angel said.
¶ At þe terme of fourti dais
After þat þe gospel sais, 11288
þai bar þe child fra bethleem
vn-to þe temple o ierusalem,
For to do fore him þat dai,
þe settenes of þe ald lai, 11292
þe lai of moyses þat wijld
Womman þat had a knaue child,
At hir formast birth suld sco
It offer þe hali temple to, 11296
Efter þat sco suld ha lin
Fourti dais in hir gisin ;
For maiden child eft als lang
Ar sco suld to þe temple gang. 11300
And wit hir child suld offer þare,
A lamb if sco sua riche ware,
And els qua ne moght sua,
To offer turtuls douues tua, 11304
Oiper o douues duple brid.
þis lagh maria wit iesus did,
Pouer gift can sco for him giue
þat com in pouert for to liue, 11308
O pouert na dedeigne had he
þat biddes vs luue wel pouert[e],
For pouert thar naman mislik
Quils he es in god truth rike. 11312
¶ And was o gode haliman
Wonnand in þe temple þan,
O sex scor yeire, hight symeon, ^{[leaf 63,}
þat had made mani hali bon, 11316 ^{col. 1]}

COTTON

[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
The viij day fro he was borne
Circumsisid he was & shorne
Ihesus to name on hym they leid
As the angil had hem seid
A after the terme of xl dais
after that the gospeil sais
They bare the child fro bedlem
In-to the tempil of Ierusalem
ffor to do of hym that day
That ordenans was on þ^e lay
The law of moyses then was
Woman that knavechild had by grace
At the first birth shuld sho
hyt offir the holy tempil to
Aftyr that she shuld haue lyne
xl dais in gey-sene
ffor maide child as long also
Ar she shuld to the tempil go
With hir child shuld she offir there
A lambe yf she so riche were
And els who that might not so
Shuld offir Turtill dovis ij^o
Othir of other dovis dobiht byrd
This lay mary with Ihesu did
Poure yest gan she for hym yef
That come in pouert to lef
Of poverte no disdayne had she
That byddith vs love welle poverte
poverte that no man mysliche
yf he trow in god so riche
¶ There was a good holy man
In the tempil wonnyng than
Of vj score yere & vij hight
That many a shoure had byddyn riht

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

SHE WAS NOT RICH, AND COULD NOT GIVE MUCH ; BUT NONE NEED MISLIKE 649
POVERTY IF RICH IN GOD'S TRUTH. SIMEON, A HOLY MAN, DWELT IN THE TEMPLE.

Ten dais of þe moneth was gane,
þat ilk ȝere was born san iohn. 11282
þe aghand day þis chil was born,
was he circumcisid and schorn ;
Iesus to name on him þai laid,
Als þe angel þaim forwid said.

AT þe term of fourti dais 11287
After þat þe gospel sais,
þai bar þe child fro bethleem
vnto þe temple of ierusalem,
For to do on him þat day, 11291
þe settnes of þe alde lay.
þe lay of moyses þan wild
womman þat had a knaue child,
At þe formast birth suld scho, 11295
It offer þe holi temple vn-to,
Eftir þat scho suld haue lien,
Fourti dais in hir gesin ;
For maiden child eft als lang, 11299
Ar scho sold to þe tempele gang.
And wid hir child suld offre þare
A lamb if scho so riche ware,
And elles qua ne might sua, col. 2]
To offre turtil douues tua, 11304
Or of douues doubel brid.
þis lay mari wid iesu did,
Pouer gift gan scho for him giue
þat come in pouert for to liue, 11308
Of pouerte na dedeigne had he,
þat biddis vs loue well pouerte,
For pouert thar na man mislike,
Quilis he in god trouthes riche. 11312
And was a goddes hali man
In þe temple wonnand þan,
Of sex skor ȝere, hight symeon,
þat had mad mani holi bone, 11316

[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
þe eizteþe day fro he was born
Circumcised he was & shorn
Iesus¹ to name on him þei leide [¹ Ihe]
As þe aungel had hem seide
¶ Aftir þe terme of fourty dayes
Aftir þat þe gospel sayes
þei bare þe childe fro bethleem
Into þe temple of Ierusalem
For to do of him þat day
þat ordenaunce was of þe lay
þe lawe of moyses þenne was
wommon þat knaue childe had bi grace
At þe furst burþe shulde sho
hit offre þe holy temple to
Aftir þat she shulde haue lyn
Fourty dayes in gesyn
For maiden childe als longe also
Ar she shulde to þe temple go
Wiþ hir childe shulde she offer þere
A lomb if she so riche were
And elles who þat myzte not so
Shulde offer turtur doufes two
Oupur of opere doufes double brid
þis lay mary wiþ iesu did
Pore ȝifte gon she for him ȝyue
þat com in pouerte to lyue
Of pouerte no disdeyn had he
þat biddeþ vs loue wel pouerte
Pouerte þar no mon mislike
If he trowe in god so riche
¶ þer was a good holy mon
In þe temple wonyng þon
Of six score ȝeere & symeon hiȝt
þat mony a bone had beden riȝt

650 GOD PROMISED THAT SIMEON SHOULD NOT DIE TILL HE HAD SEEN CHRIST
THE HOLY GHOST GAVE HIM SAVOUR OF THE CHILD, AND HE CRIED OUT WITH JOY.

þat he moght in þis liues hel
þe comforth se of israel, 11318
þat mans raunsuning suld bere,
And drightin had him giuen ansuer,
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
þat he o ded suld neuer dei,
Til he suld se crist self wit ei. 11324
For-þi quen mari moder mild
In-to þe temple broght hir child,
þis symeon þat had his tast
Toched o þe hali gast, 11328
O þis child com sua fain
He was, þat he him went again,
And for gladnes he gaf a cri 11331
þat all ouerherd þat stode him bi.
“Godd has his folk sene to night,
And sent þam þat he lang for-hight.”
þan he ran to iesu schete,
And fel dun þar be-for his fete, 11336
Honurd him þat seli man,
And tok him in his armes þan,
And kist his fete and said, “drightin
Do me to rest nu seruand þin,
For nu min ei has sen þin hel, 11341
þat þou has hight to israel.”
þar was als-sua an ald womman,
Anna þat was wit eld forth gan,
þat liued had foursith tuenti yeier
In viduid, and dais thre. 11346
Lele sco was ai in hir lede,
And neuer vte of þe temple yede,
Bot euer þar-in was sco bun 11349
In almisdede and orisun,
Quen þat sco þis can *iesus* se,
Honurd him be-for his kne, 11352

COTTON

He praide that he myzt in lyf & hele
Se the comfort of Israeþ
That mannys rauñsom shuld bere
¹And god hym had yevyn answe^re
By the holy gost hym sent [¹ 1f 126, bk]
That þus seid to hym present
That he in deth shuld not die
Ar he Crist had seyne *with* eie
Therefore when that mary myld
In-to thy tempiþ broght her child
This Symeon that had sauoure
In that lord of alle socoure
Of his come was he full fayne
And sone went hym agayne
And for ioy he made a Cry
That alle herd that stode hym by
God hath sene his folk full riȝt
And sent hem that he hem hight
Anon he ranne to Ihesu swete
And felle doune by-fore his fete
Thus honourid hym Symeon
And toke hym in his armys þon
he kyssid his fete and praide of grace
That he might rest in place
Now haue myne eien sene thyne hele
That þou hast hight to Israele
Also there was an old wyf
That ferre in eld was gon her lyf
levid she had iiij^{xx} yere
In wodowhod & dais sere
Trew she was in alle her dede
Out of the tempiþ she not yede
But euyr was she there-ynne bowne
In almysdede and Oreson
When that she Ihesu gon se
She honourid hym on her kne

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

HE FELL DOWN BEFORE JESUS, TOOK HIM IN HIS ARMS AND KISSED HIS FEET, 651
 SAYING: "LORD, LET ME NOW REST." ANNA, AN AGED WIDOW, ALSO KNELT.

þat he might in his liues hele
 þe comfort se of israele, 11318
 þat mannes ransoning suld bere;
 And drightinn had him giuen ansuere,
 [.
 *no gap in the MS.*]
 þat he of dede suld neuer dei, 11323
 Till he suld crist self se wid ei.
 For-þi quen moder mari milde,
 Into þe temple broght hir child,
 þis symeon þat had his tast 11327
 Touched o þe hali gast,
 Of þe child come he was so fayn,
 þat he ful sone him went a-gayn;
 And for gladnes he gaf a cri 11331
 þat alle ouer herde þat stod him bi.
 "God has sene his folk to-night,
 And sent þam þat he lang for-hight!"
 þan he ran to iesu skete,¹
 And fel þar done bi-fore his fete,
 Honurd him, þat seli man,
 And tok him in his armes þan, 11338
 And kist his [fete] and said "drightine
 Do me to rest, nu seruand þine,
 For nu myn eien has sene þi hele,
 þat þu has hight till israel."
^[² If 77, bk, col. 1]
² Þar was alsua ane ald womman,
 Anna, þat was wid eld for-gan, 11344
 þat had leuid four-sith tuenti 3ere
 In widowhede and dais sere.
 Lele scho was ai in hir lede, 11347
 And neuer vte of þe temple scho 3ede,
 Bot euere þar-in was scho bune
 In almus dede and in orisoun.
 Quan scho þis gan iesus se,
 Honurd him bifor his kne, 11352

þat he myȝt in lif & hele
 Se þe coumfort of israele
 þat monnes raunsoun shulde bere
 And god him had ȝyuen vnswere
 Bi þe holy goost him sent
 þat þus seide to him present
 þat he in deef shulde not deȝe
 Ar he crist had seen wiþ eȝe
 þerfore whenne þat marie milde
 Into þe temple brouȝte hir childe
 þis symeon þat had sauour
 In þat lord of alle socour
 Of his come was he ful fayn
 And soone went him aȝayn
 And for Ioye he made a cry
 þat alle herde þat stood him by
 God haþ seen his folke ful riȝt
 And send hem þat he hem hiȝt
 Anoon he ran to iesu swete
 And fel doun bifore his fete
 þus honoured him symeon
 And toke him in his armes þon
 he cussed his fete & preyed of grace
 þat he myȝte reste in place
 Now haue myne eyen seen þi hele [171]
 þat þou hast het to israele
 Also þer was olde wif
 þat fer in elde was gon hir lif
 Lyued she had foure score ȝere
 In wodewehode & dayes sere
 Trewe she was in al hir dede
 Out of þe temple she not ȝede
 But euere was she þerynne boun
 In almes dede & orisoun
 whenne þat she iesu gon se
 She honoured him on hir kne

Sco said, "for-soth þis ilk es he
In *quam* þe werld sal saued be."
O propheci soth þis word es,
For þis anna was a prophetes. 11356
þat ilk dai a propheci
Said symeon of vr leuedi,
Of hir and of hir sun iesu,
þe quilk i sal sai yow nu. 11360
"þis child," he said, befor þam all,
"Sal be to fel men in dun fall,
And to fell in vprising, [col. 2]
In taken alsua again-saing; 11364
þis dun-fall sal we vnderstand,
Suld be all þe mistruand,
þis vprising of oþer fele, 11367
þat in þair truth war tru and lele.
Til hir he said, "þin aghen hert
A sorful suerd sal stik ouerthuert;"
þe suerd o soru thoru hir stode, 11371
Quen sco hir sun sagh hing on rode.

This is he she seid to sene
In whom the world shalle sauȝd bene
Of prophesy sothe this word wes
There-for Anna was prophetes
¶ That same day a prophesy
Symeon seid of oure lady
Of hir and of hir sonne Ihesu
Which I shalle telle new
This child he seid by-forne alle
Shalbe to fele men in doun-falle
And to fele in vprysing
In tokyn also of yen-seying
This domefulle shulle we vnderstond
Shulbe alle the mystrowand¹
This vprysing of other fele [MS. mys-
troward]
That in trowþe were trew & lele
Mary he seid to thyne hert
A swerd of sorow shalle styke outwerd
That swerd thorogh hir hert stode
When she hir sonne sie hong on rode

[*The Three Kings make Offerings to Christ.*]

¶ Fra he was born þe dai thritteind,
þai offerd him, þaa kinges heind,
Wit riche giftes þat þai broght, 11375
þat he was born, bot þat yeire noght,
And sum sais bot þe nest yeire
Foluand, and sum, wit resun sere,
Sais yere efter þai com. 11379
Iohn gilden-moth sais wit þis dome
þat he fand in a nald bok,
þis kinges thre þar wai þai tok 11382
A tuelmoth ar þe natiuite,
For elles moght not kinges thre
Haf raght to ride sa ferr ewai,
And com to crist þat ilk dai. 11386

¶ he was bore the day thretend
And offird to hym tho kyngges hend
Riche yestes that they broght
But in the first yere was it noȝt
Som men seyne the next yere
ffolowyng and som with resons sere
Seyne ij^o yere after they come
Iohn Gyldyn-mowþ seith his dome
That he fond in an old boke
Thise kyngges thre hir wey toke
A twelve monyþ ar the natyuyte
ffor els might not tho thre
haue rawght to ride so farre way
And come to Cryst thilk day

Scho said, "treuli þis ilk es he
In quam þe world sal sauued be."
Of propheci soth þis word es,
For þis anna was prophetess. 11356

þat ilk dai a propheci
Said symeon of vr lauedi,
Of hir and of hir son ihesu,
þe quilk þat i sal tell 3u nou. 11360
"þis child," he said bi-for þaim alle,
"Sal be to fele men in dune falle,
And to fele in uprising, 11363

In takning alsua of gainsaying ;
þis dunefal sal we vnderstand
Suld be all þe mistrouand,

þis vprising of operfele 11367

þat in trouth w[ar] treu and lele."

Til mari he said, "þin auen hert

A sorful word sal stic ouer-thuert ;"

þe suord of soru thoru hir hert stod,

Quan scho hir sune sau hang on rod.

þis is he she seide to sene
In whom þe world shal sauued bene

Of prophecy soþ þis word wes
þerfore Anna was prophetes

¶ þat same day a prophecie

Symeon seide of oure ladye

Of hir & of hir son iesu

whiche I shal telle new

þis childe he seide biforn alle

Shal be to fele men in doun-falle

And to fele in vprising

In token also of 3ein-seying

þis doun-fal shal we vndirstonde

Shul be alle þe mis trowonde

þis vprising of opere fele

þat in troupe were trewe & lele

Marie he seide to þin hert

A swerd of sorwe shal stik ouerþewert

þat swerd þourȝe hir herte stood

Whenne she hir son say honge on rood

[*The Three Kings make Offerings to Christ.*]

F Ra he was born, þe dai threttend,
þai offred him, þe kinges hend,

wid riche giftes þat þai broght, 11375

þat he was born bot þat ȝere noght,

And sum men sais þe neist ȝere

Foluand, and sum, wid resun sere :

Sais tua ȝere efter þat þai come. 11379

Iohn gilden-moueth sais wid his dome

þat he fand in ane ald boke, [col. 2]

þir kinges thre þair wai þai toke

A tuelmoth are þe natiuite, 11383

For ellis might noght þaa kynges thre

Haue raght to ride so fer way,

And cum to crist þat ilk day. 11386

¶ For he was bore þe day þrettende

Offred to him þo kynges hende

Riche ȝiftis þat þei brouȝt

But in þe furste ȝeer was hit nouȝt

Somme men seyn þe nexte ȝeere

Folewyng & somme with resouns sere

Seyn two ȝeer aftir þei come

Ion gilden mouþ seiþ his dome

þat he fonde in oon olde boke [col. 2]

þese kyngis þre her weye toke

A tweluemoneþe or þe natiuite

For elles myȝte not þo þre

haue rauȝte to ride so fer way

And comen to crist pilke day

He sais þat in þe bok he fand
Of a prophet of estrinland,
Hight balaam, crafti and bald ;
And mikel of a stern he tald, 11390
A sterne to cum þat suld be sene,
Was neuer nan suilk be-for sua scene.
Vs telles alsua iohn gilden-moth,
Of a folk ferr and first vncuth, 11394
Wonnand be þe est occean,
þat bi-yond þam ar wonnand nan.
A-mang squilk was broght a writte
O seth, þe name was laid on it, 11398
O suilk a stern þe writt it spak,
And of þir offerands to mak.
þis writte was gett fra kin to kin,
þat best it cuth to haf in min, 11402
þat at þe last þai ordeind tuelue,
þe thoughtfulest a-mang þam-selue,
And did þam in a montain dern
Desselic to wait þe stern ; 11406
Quen ani deid o þat dozein,
His sun for him was sett again,
Or his neist þat was fere, [1f 63, bk, col. 1]
Sua þat euer þan ilk yere. 11410
Quen þair corns war in-don
þai went in to þat montaine son,
þar þai offerd, praid, and suank,
Thre dais noþer ete ne dranc. 11414
þus thoru ilk oxspring þai did,
Til at þe last þis stern it kyd,
þis ilk stern þam come to warn,
Apon þat mont in forme o barn,
And bar on it liknes of croice, 11419
And said to þaim wit mans woice,
þat þai suld wend to Iuen land.
þai went, and tua yeir war wakand,

COTTON

he seið in that boke he fond
Of a prophete of Esterne lond
That balam hight Crafty & old
And mekyth of a sterre he told
A sterre he seið shuld be sene
Was neuer none to-fore so shene
Iohn tellyth vs als goldyn-mowthe
Of a sterre folk vncouth
Wonnyng by est occyon
By-yond hem is peple non
Among which was broght a wryt
Of seth the name spake of yt
Of suche a sterre the wryt spake
And off thise offryngges to make
This wryt was kept fro kynne to kynne
That they wold there-on myn
At the last they ordeynyð xij
The wysest among hem-self
And bið hem in a mountene derne
Bysely to wayte that sterne
When eny died of that dozyne
his sonne was sette for hym serteyne
Or his next frende or fere
So that eueriche a yere
When her cornys werne yn-done
They wentyn in-to þe mounṭayne sone
There they offið praied & swank
Thre dais nothir ete ne drank
Thus eche ofspring there dið
Tylle the sterre was to hem kyð
Thilk sterre hem come to warne [1f 127]
Vpon the mounṭ in form¹ of barne
And bare on yt liknes of cros [1 MS.
from]
And seið to hem with manny's voice
That they shuld go to iewis lond
They went & ware ij^e yere walkonð

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

THIS WRITING HAD BEEN ENTRUSTED TO 12 MEN, LIVING ON A MOUNTAIN, AND 655
WAITING FOR THE STAR. THEY SAW IT AND WENT TO JUDEA, WALKING TWO YEARS.

He said þat in þat bok he fand 11387
Of a prophete of estrin land,
Hight balaam, crafti and ald ;
And mikel of a stern he tald, 11390
A stern to cum þat suld be sene,
was neuer nane befor sua schene.
Us tellis alsua iohn gilden-muth,
Of a folk fer and ful vncuth, 11394
wonand bi þe est oceane
þat biþond þaim es wonand nane.
Amang quilk folk was broght a writ
Of seth, þe man was laid on it ; 11398
Of suilk a stern þe writ it spak,
And of þir offrandes to mak.
þe writ was gett fra kin to kin,
þat best it couth to haue in min ;
At þe last þai ordained tuelue, 11403
þe thoghtfulest emang þaim-selue,
And did þaim in a montaine dern,
Desseli to waite þe stern ; 11406
Quen ani deide of þaim dozeine,
His sun¹ for him was sett again,
Or his neist frend þat was fere,
Sua þat euer þan ilk ȝere. [1 MS. sum]
Quen pair cornis was in done, 11411
þai went into þat montaine sone ;
þar þai offred, praid, and sua[nk],
Thre dais nouȝer ete na drank.
þus thoru ilk ospring þai did,
Till at þe last þis stern it kid,
þis ilk stern þaim com to warn, 11417
Opon þat mount in forme of barn,
And bar on it licles of croice, [leaf 78,
col. 1]
And said to þaim wid manes voice,
þat þai sould weind to iuen lande.
þay went, and tua ȝere was walcand,

GÖTTINGEN

he saide in þat book he fond
Of a prophete of estern lond
þat balaam hett crafty & olde
And mychel of a sterre he tolde
A sterre he seide shulde be sene
Was neuer noon bifore so shene
Ion telleþ vs als gilden moup
Of a ferren folk vncouþ
Wonyng bi cest occione
Biþonde hem is pepul none
Among whiche was brouȝt a writ
Of seth þe name spake of hit
Of suche a sterrie þe writt spake
And of þese offringes to make
þis writt was kepte fro kyn to kyn
þat þei wolde þeronne myn
At þe laste þei ordeyned twelue.
þe wisest among hem selue
And dud hem in a mounteyn derne
Bisily to waite þat sterne
Whenne any deȝed of þat doseyn
his son was set for him certeyn
Or his nexte frend or fere
So þat eueruche a ȝere
whenne her cornes were in done
þei went into þe mounteyn sone
þere þei offred preide & swank
þre dayes nouȝer eet ne drank
þus vche ospring þere did
Til þe sterre was to hem kid
þulke sterre hem coom to warn
Vpon þe mount in forme of barn
And bare on hit likenes of crois
And seide to hem wiþ monnes vois
þat þei shul go to iewes londe [f. 71, b. 5]
þei went & were two ȝeere walkonde

TRINITY

þe stern went forth-wit þat þam ledd,
And ferlilic þan war þai fedd, 11424
þair scrippes *quer* þai rade or yode,
þam failed *neuer* o drine ne fode.
þir kinges rides forth þair rade,
þe stern alwaiþ þam forwit glade,
þai said, "far we nu to yond king
þat sal in erth haf na nending; 11430
þis king we sal be offrand nu,
And honur him wit truthes tru;
Al þe kinges o þis werld,
For him sal be quakand *and* ferd."
þai folud o þis stern þe leme,
Til þai come in-to ierusalem, 11436
Bot fra þai come þar als suith,
þe stern it hid and can vnkyth,
Thoru þe might of sant drightin
For horods sak his wiperwin, 11440
þat wist þof *queþer* þe kinges noght,
Bot wend haf funden þat þai soght.
þai toke þair gesting in þe tun,
And spird him efter vp and dun,
Bot þe burgeses o þe cite 11445
Thoght ferli quat þis thing suld be.
þai asked *quat* þai soght, and þai
Said, "a blisful child, par-fai! 11448
He sal be king of kinges all,
To hend and fete we sal him fall.
Sagh we na stern þat ledd us hidir?"
þan þai gedir þam to-gedir, 11452
And spak hir-of wit gret wondring,
And word *cum* til herod þe kyng,
¹þat þar was suilk kynges *cummun*,
And in þat tun gestening had *nummun*.
¶ *Quen* he þis tipand vndir-stod, [¹ col. 2]
Him thoght it noþer fair na god,

COTTON

The sterne by-fore hem euer ledð
And wondirly were they fedð
hir skryppis whethir they rode or yode
hem failidð nevir drynk' nor fode
Thise kyngges redyn forth her rode
The sterre euyr by-fore hem glode
They seið go we to that kyng
That shalle in erthe haue non evenyng
We wolð hym bere offryng new
And honoure hym *with* throwthus trew
Alle the kyngges of this werð
ffor hym shulle quake & be ferð
They folowidð on the sterre beme
Tille they come to Ierusalem
But fro they come there at þat tyme
The sterre hym hidð & nold not shyne
Thorogh the might of godð above
That was for fals herowdis love
Yet wyst tho kyngges it nozt [*sought*]
But wend to fyndð there that they
They toke her ynnys in the toun
And askyð after hym vp and doune
But the burgeis of that Cite
hadð wonder what yt might be
They askyð hem what seche ye
A blisful child they seið *parde*
he shalbe kyng of kyngges alle
To hondð and fote we shulle hym falle
Sie ye no sterre that ledð vs heþer
Tho they gedirð hem to-gethir
And spak there-of *with* gretewondryng
And wordð come to herowde the kyng
That suche kyngges there were comyn
And hadð her-ynne in toun nomyn
When he this tale vnderstode
hym thoght that neyþer feyre ne goodð

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

þe stern went forwid þat þaim ledd,
And wonþerfulli þan war þai fedd,
þar scrippes, queþer þai rad or ʒode,
þaim fayled neuer drinc ne fode. 11426
Þir kynges rides forth þair rade,
þe stern alwais þaim forwid glade,
þai said, "far we nu to yon king,
þat sal in erd haue nan euening ;
þis king we sal bere offrand neu,
And honour him wid trouthes treu ;
Alle þe kinges of þis werld 11433
For him sal be quakand & fered."
þai folud o þis stern þe leme,
Till þai com in-to ierusalem, 11436
Bot fro þai come þar alsuith,
þe stern it hid and gan vnkith,
Thoru þe might of saint drighatin,
For herodes sake his wiperwine, 11440
þat þoqueþer wist þe kinges noght,
Bot went haue funden þat þai soght.
þai tok þair gestni[n]g in þat tune,
And spirand him after vp and doune,
Bot þe burges of þat cite. 11445
Had farli quat þis tydand suld be.
þai asked quat þai soght, and þai
Said, "a blisful child, Par-fai !
He sal be king of kinges alle, 11449
To hend & fete we sal him falle.
Sau ʒe na stern þat led vs heþer ?"
þan þai gedrid þaim to-giþer,
And spak þar-of wid gret wondring,
And word com to herodes king,
þat þar was suilk kinges comin, 11455
In þat tune gestning had nomin.
Quen he þis tiþand vnderstode, [col. 2]
Him toght it nouþer fair ne gode,

þe sterre bifore hem euer led
And wondirly were þei fed
her scrippes wheþer þei rode or ʒode
hem failed neuer drynke nor fode
þese kynges riden forþ her rode
þe sterre euer bifore hem glode
þei seide go we to þat kyng
þat shal in erþe haue noon euenynge
we wol him bere offrynge newe
And honoure him wiþ troupes trewe
Alle þe kyngis of þis werd
For him shulde quake & be ferd
þei folowed on þe sterre beme
Til þei coom to Ierusalem
But fro þei com þere at þat tyme
þe sterre him hidde & wolde not shyne
þourʒe þe myʒt of god aboue
þat was for fals heroudes loue
ʒitt wiste þo kyngis hit nouʒt
But wende to fynde þere þat þei souʒt
þei toke her Innes in þe toun
And asked aftir him vp & doun
But þe burgeys of þat cite
had wondir what hit myʒt be
þei asked hem what seche ʒe
A blisful childe þei seide parde
he shal be kyng of kynges alle
To honde & foot we shul him falle
Say ʒe no sterre þat lad vs hidur
þo þei gedered hem to gidur
And spake þerof wiþ greet wondringe
And word coom to heroude þe kyng
þat suche kynges þere were comen
And had her In in þe toun nomen
whenne he þis tale vndirstode
him þouʒte hit nouþer faire ne gode

For wel he wend, þat ful o suik,
To be put vte of his king rike ; 11460
And did he suith to samen call
þe maisters of his kingrik all,
And fraind at þaim if þai wist,
Quar suld he be born, þat crist,
þat suld þe king of Iues be ? 11465
þai said, "in bethleem iude,"
For þe prophet had writen sua,
And said, "þou bethleem iuda,
þof þou be noght þe mast cite, 11469
þou es noght lest of dignite,
O þe sal he be born and bred,
Mi folk of israel sal lede."
Herod þaa kings cald in dern, 11473
And spird þam quen þai sagh þe stern,
"Gais," he said, "and spirs well gern,
And quen yee funden haf þe barn,
Cums again and tels me, 11477
For wit wirscip i will him se."
"Sir," þai said, "þat sal be yare."
Quen þai went in þair wai to far,
And left herod þat fals felun, 11481
þe stern þai sagh be-for þam bon.
And herbi semis, sua thinc me,
Sagh nan it bot þa kinges thre. 11484
Bituix þe lift an[d] þe erth it glade,
Sua fair a stern was neuer made.
Right fra þe tun of ierusalem
It ledd þam in-to bethleem, 11488
Vte-ouer þat hus þan stode þe stern,
þar iesus and his moder wern.
þai kneld dun and broght in hand,
Ilkan him gaf worþi offrand.
þe first o þam þat Iasper hight, 11493
He gaf him gold wit resun right,

COTTON

ffor he wend he shuld come
And put hym out of his kyngdome
Swythe to-gedir lete he calle
The mastirs of his clerkes alle
And askyð of hem hym by-forne
Where that Cryst shuld be borne
That kyng of Iewis shuld be
They seið in bedlem Iude
The prophetis haue yt wretyn yore
In bedlem Iuda he to be bore
They it be not þe most Cyte
Of dignyte lest shuld yt not be
Of the shalle he be borne & bred
My folk of IsraeH shalle lede
¶ herowde askyð þe kyngges in derne
When they sie that ilk sterne
Goith he seið and fast euquere
how he is borne and where
Comyþ ayen and tellyþ me
With worship wille I hym se
Sir they seið yt shalbe done
On hir wey went they sone
When they and herowde were a-twynne
The sterre to shyne dið be-gynne
here-by yt semyth to me
Sie none yt but the kyngges iij^e
Bytwene eire and erth yt shone
A feyrir was there neuer none
The towne of Ierusalem fro
In-to bedlem yt left hem tho
Ovir the hows stode the sterne
There Ihesu and his modir werne
They knelið down and broght in hond
Echon yaf worthy offrand
The first of hem that Iaspar hight
he yaf hym gold with reson right

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

AND BEGS THEM TO TELL HIM WHEN THEY HAVE FOUND THE CHILD. NONE SAW 659
THE STAR BUT THESE KINGS. IT LED THEM TO BETHLEHEM. JASPAR GAVE GOLD ;

For wele he went, þat ful of suike,
To be putt vte of his kingrike ; 11460
And did he suith do samen calle,
þe maistris of þis kingrike alle,
And frained if ani of þaim wist,
Quar he suld be born, þat crist,
þat suld king of Iuus be ? 11465
þai said, "in bethleem iude,"
For þe prophete had writin sua,
And sais, "þu bethleem iuda, 11468
If þu be noght þe most cite,
þu es noght lest off dignite,
Of þe sal he be born and brede.
Mi folk of israel sal lede." 11472
Herodes þa kinges calld in dern,
And spird quen þai sau þat stern,
"Gas," he sais, "and spiris garn,
And quen 3e funden haue þat barn,
Comes again and tellis me, 11477
For wid worschipp i will him se."
"Sir," þai said, "þat sal be 3are."
Quen þai went in þair wai to fare,
And left herodes, þat fals felounne,
þe stern þai sau bifor þaim boune,
And here-bisemes sua think me,
Sau nan it bot þe kinges thre. 11484
Tuix þe lift and þe erd it glad,
A fairer þan was neuer no mad,
Right fra þe tune of ierusalem
It ledd þaim in-to bethleem, 11488
Vte ouer þat hous þan stod þat stern,
þar iesu and his moder warn.
þai knelid dune and broght in hand,
Ilkane him gaf worthi offrand. 11492
þe first of þam, þat iaspar hight,
He gaf him gold wid resun right,

GÖTTINGEN

For he wende he shulde com
And put him out of his kyngdom
Swiþe to gider lete he calle
þe maistris of his clerkes alle
And asked of hem him biforn
where þat crist shulde be born
þat kyng of iewis shulde be
þei seide in bethleem Iude
þe prophetis haue hit writen 3ore
In bedleem iuda he to be bore
þei hit be not þe moost cite
Of dignite leest shulde hit not be
Of þe shal he be born & brede
Mi folke of israel shal lede
¶ Heroude asked þo kyngis in derne
Whenne þei say þat ilke sterne
Gooþ he seide & faste enquere
how he is born & where
Comeþ a3eyn & telleþ me
Wiþ worshiþe wol I him se
Sir þei seide hit shal be done
On her wey went þei soone
whenne þei & heroude were a twynne
þe sterre to shyne dud bigynne
herby hit semeþ to me
Say noon hit but þe kynges þre
Bitwene eyr & erþe hit shoon
A fairer was þer neuer noon
þe toun of ierusalem fro
Into bethleem hit lad hem þo
Ouer þe hous stood þe stern
þere iesu & his modir wern
þei kneled doun & brou3te in honde
Vchone 3af worþi offronde
þe furst of hem þat iasper hi3t
he 3af him gold wiþ resoun ri3t

TRINITY

And þat was for to seeu takning
O kynges all þat he was kyng. 11496
Melchior him com þair neist,
Heid he was, bath godd and prist,
Wit recles forwit him he fell, 11499
þat agh he brint in kirc to smell,
It es a gun þat cums o firr. [leaf 64, col. 1]
Bot attropa gaf gift o mir,
A smerl o seleuth bitturnes, 11503
þat dedman cors wit smerld es,
(For roting es na better rede)
In taken he man was suld be dede.
O þir thre giftes, sais sum bok, 11507
At ans all thre he tok,
Ful suetlik wit smiland [chere],
Biheild þaa giftes riche and dere.
¶ Ioseph and maria his spuse, 11511
Ful fair þai cald þam til huse,
Fair ʒai did þair conrai dight,
Wit þe child war þai þat night.
Wit-vten pride, þe soth to tell, 11515
Had þai na bedd was spred wit pell,
Bot þat þai faand, wit-vten wand
þai tok, and thanked godd his sand.
Ful fain war þai, þai sua had spedd,
þaa kinges thre ar broght to bedd,
Thre weri kinges o þair wai, 11521
þe feirth a child wel mare þan þai,
þat wist þai wel, and kyd wit dede,
Ful wel he wil þam quit þair mede.
þai had in wil þat ilk night 11525
To torn be herods, als þai hight,
Bot quils þai slepand lai in bedd,
An angel com þat þam for-bedd
To wend þam bi him ani wai,
For he was traitur, fals in fai, 11530

COTTON

he yaf yt hym in tokonyngges
That he was kyng of alle kyngges
¶ Melchior come alle-there-next
And kyð he was bothe godð & prest
And with sence by-fore hym he felle
That shuld in chirch brenne & smelle
hyt is a gomme that comyþ of fyrr
Baltozar he offyrð myrr
A bawme of wonder bytternes
That dedmen with anynted is
ffor rotyng is no better rede
In tokyn he was man to be dedð
Thise iij^e yeftes seith som boke
At oons alle he hem toke
ffull swetely with smyling chere
Byheldð tho yeftes riche andð dere
Ioseph andð mary his spouse [leaf 127, bk]
ffaire callidð hem to howse
In feire aray they hem dight
With the childð they were þat nyȝt
With-outyn pride to telle you alle
hadð they no bedð spradð with palle
But right as they there fondð
They toke andð thankydð godð his sonð
ffayne they were that they hadð spedð
Tho kyngges iij^e were broght in bedð
Thre wery kyngges of her way
This childð sought with this aray
he knew hem wele & kyð in-dede
Wele he quytte hem her mede
They were in wille thilke nyȝt
To turne to harowde as they hight
But as they in-to slepe were ladð
An angil come & hem for-badð
To wendð by hym eny way
ffor he was traytoure fals of fay

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

¹And þat was for to scheu takinge
Of kinges all þat he was kyng. [¹ lf 78, bk,
col. 1] Melchior him come þar neist, 11497
And kid he was bot[h] godd and prest,
wid rekels forwid him he felle
þat agh be brint in kirc² to smell,
It es a gum þat cummes of firr.
Bot attropa gauge gift of mirr, [² MS. kirt]
A smell of selcuth bitternes, 11503
þat did man cors wid smerled es,
(For rotting es no better rede) [dede.
In takning he was man and sulde be
Of þir thre gyftes, sais sum boke,
At anes alle thre he toke, 11508
Ful sueteli, and smiland chere,
Beheld þaa giftes riche & dere.
IOseph and mari his spouse,
Ful faire þai callid þaim to house,
Faire þai did þair conrai dight, 11513
wid þe child þai war þat night,
wid-vten pride, þe soth to telle,
Had þai na bed spredd wid pelle,
Bot þat þai fand widvten wand 11517
þay tok, and thanked god his sand.
Ful fayn war þai, þai sua had spedde,
þe kinges thre er broght in bedde,
Thre weri kinges of þare way, 11521
þe feirst a child wele more þan þai.
þat wist þai wele, and kid wid dede,
Ful wele he wele þaim quite þar mede.
þai had in will þat ilk night 11525
To turn bi herodis als þai hight,
Bot quiles þai slepand lay in bedd,
An angel come þat þam for-bedd
To wend þaim bi him ani wai, 11529
For he was traitour, fals in fai,

he ȝaf hit him in tokenynges
þat he was kyng of alle kyngis
Melchior coom alþer neest
And kud he was boþe god & prest
Wiþ sense bifore him he felle
þat shulde in chirche brenne & smelle
hit is a gomme þat comeþ of firre [lf 72]
Balchisor he offred mirre
A bawme of wondir bitturnes
þat dede men wiþ anynt es
For rotyng is no better rede
In token he was mon to be dede
þese þre ȝiftis seiþ som boke
At ones alle he hem toke
Ful swetely wiþ smylyng chere
Bihealde þo ȝiftes riche & dere
Ioseph & marye his spouse
Faire called hem to house
And faire arayed þei hem diȝt
Wiþ þe childe þei were þat nyȝt
Wiþouten pride to telle ȝou alle
Had þei no bed sprad wiþ palle
But riȝt as þei þere fonde
þei tok & þonked god his sonde
Fayn þei were þat þei had sped
þo kynges þre were brouȝt in bed
þre wery kynges of her way
þis childe souȝt wiþ þis aray
He knew hem wel & kud in dede
wel he quit hem her mede
þei were in wille þulke nyȝt
To turne to heroude as þei hiȝt
But as þei into slepe were lad
An aungel coom & hem forbad
To wende bi him any wey
For he was traitour fals of fey

662 IN THE MORNING THE KINGS TOOK THEIR LEAVE COURTEOUSLY. HEROD WAS WRATH AND SET SPIES TO MEET THEM, BUT THEY ESCAPED SAFE TO THEIR PEOPLE.

A-noþer wai þat þai suld fare.
 þe morun quen þai risen ware, 11532
 And þai had honurd þar þe child,
 þai tok þair leue at mari mild,
 And thanked ioseph curtaisli,
 O þair calling and herbergeri. 11536
 þaa kinges ferd a-noþer wai,
 Quen þat herods herd þer-of sai,
 Ful wrath he wex, þat wrangwis king,
 And herd him driuen al til heþing.
 He sett his waites bi þe stret, 11541
 If þai moght wit þaa kinges mett,
 He commandid son þai suld be slan,
 If þai moght oþer be ouer-tan.
 Bot godd wald not þai mett þam wit,
 þai ferd al sauf in to þair kyth. 11546
¹Quen herods sagh he moght not sped,
 Sua wa was him þat he wald wede,
 For þat his wil sua moght not rise,
 He thoght him wenge on oþer wise.
 He made a purueance in hi, [col. 2]
 þat mani saccles suld it bij, 11552
 For he moght find nan wit sak,
 On þe sakles he suld ta wrake.
 Qua herd euer ani slik
 Purueance sa ful o suike, 11556
 þat for þe chesun of a barn,
 Sua mani wald þat war forfarn?
 He commandid til his knyghtes kene
 To sla þe childer al be-dene, 11560
 Wit-in þe tun of bethleem,
 And vtewit mani barntem
 Did he sacclesli o lijf,
 Ful waful made he mani wijf! 11564
 Wit-in þe land left he noght an,
 O tua yeir eild þat he ne was slan,

COTTON

Anoþer wey shuld they fare
 On morne when they resyn ware
 When they þus hað do to þat child
 They toke her leue at mary myld
 And thanckyd Ioseph Curteisly
 Of her noble harbergary
 Tho kyngges yedyn a-nothir wey
 When herowde herd there-of sey
 Wroth was that wrongfuð kyng
 And held hym drevyn to scornynge
 They set alle spies by the strete
 yf they might tho kyngges mete
 he bad sle hem for his sake
 yf they might hem ovir-take
 But god wold not he met hem wyth
 Save they went in-to theire kyth
 ¶ When herowdis sie he myzt notspede
 Wroth he was as he wold wede
 ffor his wille might not ryse
 he thoght to venge hym on oþer wyse
 he made an ordinaunce in hie
 That many Giltles shuld die
 ffor he might not fynd Ihesus
 A-wreke wold he hym þus
 [.
 no gap in the MS.]
 ffor the cheson of oo barn
 Many wold he haue for-farn
 he comaundid his knyghtes kene
 To sle tho childryn alle by-dene
 Wyth-ynne the toun of bedlem
 And with-outyn eny barntem
 he did hem alle sakeles of lyve
 ffuð sory made he many a wyve
 With-ynne the lond left he none
 Of ij^o yere old but lete hem slone

FAIRFAX (LAUD MS.)

Anoþer wai þat þai suld fare.
þe morn quen þai risen ware, 11532
And þai had honurd þar þe child, [col. 2]
þai tok þair leue at mari mild,
And thanked ioseph curtaiseli,
Of þair calling & herbergeri.

þe kinges ȝode anoþer wai; 11537
Quen herodes herd þer-of sai,
Ful wrath he wex, þat wrangwis king,
And held him driuen all till hething.
He set his waites by þe strete, 11541
If þai might wid þe kinges mete,
He comande sono þai sud be slane,
If þai might ouþer be ouertane. 11544
Bot godd wald noght þai met þam wid,
þaiȝode alle sauf in-to þair kith. [spede,

Qven herodes sau he migh noght
Sua wai him was þat he wald wede,
For þat his will might noght rise,
He þoght him venge on oþer wise.
He made a puruiance in hey, 11551
þat mani sackles suld it by,
For he might find nane wid sake,
On sackles he wald him wrake.

Quan herde euer ani slike
Puruiance sua ful of swike, 11556
þat for þe chesun of a barn
Sua mani wold þat war forfarn?
He comanded his knightes kene
To sla þe childer alle bi-dene, 11560
wid-in þe tun of bethleem
And vtewid mani barntem
Did he sackles of liue;
Ful sari made he mani a wiue! 11564
wid-in þe land left he noght ane,
Of tua ȝere eilde þat he ne was slane,

GÖTTINGEN

Anoþer wey shulde þei fare
On morn whenne þei risen ware
whenne þei þus had do to þat childe
þei toke her leue at marie mylde
And þonked Ioseph curteysely
Of her noble herbergery
¶ þo kynges ȝoden anoþer wey
Whenne heroude herde þerof sey
Wrooþ wex þat wrongful kyng
And helde him dryuen to scornynge
þei sett aspies bi þe strete
If þei myȝt þo kyngis mete
He bad sle hem for his sake
If þei miȝt hem ouertake
But god wolde not he met hem wiþ
Saf þei went into her kip
¶ whenne heroude say he miȝt notspede
wrooþ he was as he wolde wede
For his wille miȝt not rise
he þouȝte to venge him on oþere wise
he made oon ordinaunce in hiȝe
þat mony gultles shulde diȝe
For he miȝt not fynde ihesus
Awreke wolde he him þus

[.
. no gap in the MS.]

For þe chesoun of o barn
Mony wolde he haue forfarn
He commaundide his knyȝtis kene
To sle þo children alle be dene
Wiþin þe toun of bethleem
And wiþouten mony barmetem
he dud hem sacles of lyue
Ful sory made he mony a wyue
wiþ in þe londe laft he none
Of two ȝeer olde but lete hem slone

TRINITY

664 HEROD THOUGHT THUS TO KILL JESUS, BUT IN VAIN ; HE WAS NOT TO DIE TILL
GOD WILLED. 14,400 CHILDREN THUS CAME TO LASTING LIFE. JOSEPH WAS WARNED ;

Tua yeir or less, i tel it yow,
For sua he wend to sla iesu. 11568
All for noght can he to striue,
Moght he noght iesu bring o liue, .
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Ar he self wald, þat mighti king,
To ded it moght naman him bring,
And not yeitt þan þat he ne suld rise,
Al at his aun deuse. 11576
It was a mikel sume o quain
O paa childer þat war slain,
An hundret fourti-four thusand.
Thoru iesu com to lijf lastand. 11580
Bot seuen dais for-wit we rede
Ar herod had gert do þis dede,
þar ioseph on his sleping lai,
An angel þus til him can sai, 11584
“Rise vp, iosep, and busk and ga,
Maria and þi child al sua,
For yow be-houes nu all thre
In land of egypt for to fle ;
Rise vp, ar it be dai, 11589
And folus forth þe wildrin wai ;
Herod þat es þe child fa
Fra nu wil sek him for to sla,
þare sal yee bide stil wit þe barn,
Til þat i eft cum yow to warn.” 11594

Of ij^o yere or with-ynne þus
So he wend to sle Ihesus
Alle for noght gon he stryve
Might he not Ihesu bryng of lyve
he that oure aller lyf may yef
With-outyn hym may no man lyf
Ar he wold that myzty kyng
Might none hym to deth bryng
And yet not then but he shuld ryse
Right at his owne devyse
This was þe somme in certayn
Of the childryn þat were slayne
An hondird xl and iij M
To Ihesu come to lyf lestand
But vij dais by-fore we rede
Ar herawdis made do this dede
Ther Ioseph on slepe lay
An angil to hym gon say
Ryse vp Ioseph do the to go
With mary and hir child also
ye mote nedis alle thre
Into Egipt lond fle
Rysith vp ar yt be day
And folowyth euyr the wete way
herowde that is the childe fo
Now awaytyth hym to slo
There shulle ye duelle with þat barne
Tylle I come yon eft to warne

[*The wonderful Childhood of Christ.*]

Son was ioseph redi bun, [leaf 64, bk, col. 1]
Wit naghtertale he went o tun, 11596
Wit maria mild and pair meine,
A maiden and pair suanis thre,
þat seruid þam in pair seruis ; 11599
Wit þaim was nan bot war and wis.

Sone was Ioseph redy boun
By nyght he went out of toun
With mary myld and hir meyne
A maydyn and also knavis thre
That then were in her servyce
alle were they ware and wyse

Tua 3ere or lesse, i tell it 3u,
For sua he wend to sla iesu. 11568
Alle for noght gan he striue,
Moght he noght iesu bringe of liue,
He þat ur aller lijf mai geue, [1f 72, col. 1]
widuten him mai no man liue, 11572
Ar him-self wald, þat mighti king,
To dede might no man him bring,
And 3eit noght þan þat he ne suld rise
Alle right at his auen deuse. 11576
It was a mekil soume of quaine
Of þe childer þat war slaine,
A hundreth fourti foure thousand
Thoru iesu come to lijf lastand. 11580
BOt seuene dais, we forwid rede,
Are herodes gert do þis dede,
þar ioseph on his sleping lai,
An angel þus till him gan sai, 11584
“ Rise up, ioseph ! busk þe and ga,
Mari and þi child al-sua,
For 3ou bihouis nu alle thre
In land of egipt for to fle. 11588
Rises up, ar it be dai,
And folus ay þe wildrin wai.
Herodes, þat es þe childes fa,
For nou waites him to sla. 11592
þar sal 3e dwel stille wid þe barn,
Till þat i eft cum 3ou to warn.”

Of two 3eer or wiþynne þus
So he wende to sle Ihesus
Al for nou3t gon he stryue
Mizt he not iesu bringe of lyue
He þat oure aller lyf may 3yue
Wiþouten him may no mon lyue
Ar he wolde þat my3ti kyng
Mizte noon him to deþe bringe
& 3it not þenne but he shulde rise
Rizt at his owne deuyse
þis was þe somme in certeyne
Of þe childe þat were slayne
An hundride fourti & foure þousande
þour3e iesu coom to lif lastande
¶ But seuene dayes bfore we rede
Ar heroudes made do þis dede
þere Ioseph on slepe lay [leaf 72, back]
An aungel to him gon say
Rise vp Ioseph do þe to go
Wiþ marie & hir childe also
3e mot nedes alle þre
Into egipte londe fle
Riseþ vp ar hit be day
And folweþ euer þe wete way
Heroude þat is þe childes fo
Now awayteþ him to slo
þere shul 3e dwelle wiþ þat barn
Til I com 3ou eft to warn

[*The wonderful Childhood of Christ.*]

Sone was ioseph redi boune, 11595
wit naghtertale he went of toun,
wid mari mild and þair meygne,—
A maydin and þair swaines thre,
þat seruיד in þair seruise ; 11599
wid þam was nane bot war and wise.

Soone was Ioseph redy boun
By ny3t he went out of toun
Wiþ marie mylde & her meyne
A mayden & also knaues þre
þat þenne were in her seruise
Alle were þei war & wise

For sco rad, þat moder mild, 11601
And in hir barm sco ledd hir child,
Til þai come at a coue was dipe,
þar þai þam thoght to rest and slepe,
þar did þai mari for to light, 11605
Bot son þai sagh an vgli sight.
Als þai loked þam biside,
Vte o þis coue þan sagh þai glide
Mani dragons wel sodanli,
þe suanis þan bi-gan to cri. 11610
Quen *iesus* sagh þam glopnid be,
He lighted of his moder kne,
And stod a-pon þaa bestes grim,
And þai þam luted vnder him.
þan com þe propheci al cler, 11615
To dede, þat said es in sauter,
“þe dragons wonand in þair coue
þe lauerd agh yee worthli to lufe.”
¶ *Iesus* he went be-for þam þan,
Forbed þam harm do ani man. 11620
Maria and ioseph ne for-þi
For the child war ful dreri,
Bot *iesus* ansuard þaim o-nan,
“For me drednes haf nu yee nan,
Ne haf yee for me na barn-site, 11625
For i am self man al parfite,
And al þe bestes þat ar wild
For me most be tame and mild.”

Leon yode þam als Imid, 11629
And pardes als þe dragons did;
Bifor maria and ioseph yede
In right wai þam for to lede. [⁴ read lute]
Quen maria sagh þaa bestes dute,⁴
First sco was gretli in dute, 11634

COTTON

[¹ Extract from Laud MS. 416 ends here.]

[forth she rode that maydyn myld
And in her arme led her child. [1128]
Tille they come by a Cave depe
There they thoght to rest & slepe
They did mary there to light
Sone they saw an owgle sight
As they lokyd hem beside
Out of this cave they sie glide
Many dragons sodeinly
The gromys tho bygan to Cry
When *Ihesus* sie hem dred so be
he went doune of his moder kne
And stode vpon tho bestes grym
And they lowtid down to hym¹]
² þen come þe propheci alle clere.
þat spokin was of þat childe dere
[³ The dragons wonnyng abowte
That lord ow ye loue and lowte]
Ihesus went be-for ham þan.
for-bede to folow him any man.
mari & Ioseph noȝt for-þi. [³ from Laud
MS. 416]
for þe childe was ful drery.
bot *ihesus* ansquared sone anane
for me drede ne haue ȝe nane.
ne haue ȝe for me na care ne site
for I. my-self am man parfite.
and alle þer bestes þat ar wilde
to me þai salle be meke & milde.

Lyones ȝode ham a-myde
and ferde as þe dragownes did.
be-for marie & Ioseph ȝede.
þe riȝt way for to lede.
¶ quen mari sagh þa bestes route.
first ho was in grete doute.

FAIRFAX

[² Fairfax MS., leaf 58]

Forth scho rade, þat mayden milde,
 And in hir arm scho led hir childe,
 Till þei come till a coue þat was depe,
 þar þai þoght to rest and slepe, 11604
 þar did þai mari for to light,
 Bot sone þai sau an vgli sight.
 Als þai lokid þaim bi-side,
 vte of þis coue þan sau þai glide
 Mani dragonis sodaynli, [col. 2] 11609
 þe suaines þan bi-gan to cri.
 Quen *iesus* sau þaim glopend be,
 He lited of his modir kne,
 And stod apon þe bestis grim, 11613
 And þai þaim louted vnder him.
 þan come þe prophecie all clere,
 To dede þat said es in þe sautere,
 "3e dragones wonand in 3ur coue
 þe lauerd au 3e worthi to loue." 11618
Iesu went bi-for þaim þan,
 For-bedd þaim harm do ani man.
 Mari and ioseph ne for-þi
 For þe child war ful dreri, 11622
 Bot *iesu* ansuerd þaim on-ane,
 "For me drede nu haue 3e nane,
 Ne haue 3e for me na site,
 For i am man all parfite, 11626
 And all þe bestes þat ar wild,
 For me most worth tame and mild."

Forþ she rood þat mayden mylde
 And in hir arme lad hir childe
 Til þei coom bi a caue depe
 þere þei pou3te to reste & slepe
 þei dud mary þere to lizt
 Soone þei sawe an vgly si3t
 As þei loked hem bi syde
 Out of þis caue þei say glide
 Mony dragons sodeynly
 þe gromes þo bigon to cry
 whenne *Ihesus* say hem drad so be
 He went doun of his modir kne
 And stood vpon þo beestes grym
 And þei louted doun to him
 þus coom þe prophecie al clere
 To dede as seiþ þe sautere
 3e dragouns wonynge aboute
 þat lord owe 3e loue & loute
Iesu went biforn hem þon
 Forbede harm to any mon
 Marie & Ioseph not for þi
 For þat childe were dredi
Iesu seide to hem vchone
 For me drede haue 3e none
 lete no sorwe in to 3ou bite
 For I am mon al parfite
 Alle þo beestis þat are wilde
 To me shul be tame & mylde

Hou þe tre boued to saint mari.

Leonis 3ode þaim als emidd, 11629
 And pardes als þe dragons didd ;
 Befor mari & ioseph 3ode,
 In right wai þaim forto lede.
 Quen mari sau þe bestes route,
 First scho was gretli in doute, 11634

Leouns 3ede hem a myd
 And libardes as þe dragouns did
 Bifore mary & Ioseph þei 3ede
 In ri3t wey hem to lede
 whenne mary say þe bestes route
 Furst she was greetly in doute

Til *iesus* loked on hir blith, 11635
And dridnes bad hir nan to kith.
"Moder," he said, "haf þou na ward,
Noþer o leon ne o lepard,
For þai com noght vs harm to do,
Bot þair seruis at serue vs to." 11640
Bath ass and ox at wit þam war, [col. 2]
And bestes þat þair harnais bar,
Vte o *ierusalem* þair kyth,
þe leons mekli yod þam wit, 11644
Wit-vten harm or ox or ass,
Or ani best þat wit þam was.
þan was fulfild þe propheci
þat said was thoru Ieremi, 11648
"Wolf and weþer, leon and ox,
Sal comen samen, and lamb and fox."
[¹With-outyn harme of eny tene
That then shalbe hem bytwene]
A wain þai had þair gere wit-in
þat draun was wit oxen tuin, 11654
Forth þair wai þai went fra þan,
Wit-vten kithing of ani man.
¶ Maria forth þam foluand rade,
Gret hete in wildernes it made,
O gret *trauail* sco was weri, [¹ from Laud MS. 416]
A palme tre sco sagh hir bi, 11660
"Ioseph," sco said, "fain wald i rest,
Vnder pis tre me thinc wer best,"
"Gladli," said he, "þat wil resun;"
Son he stert and tok hir dun.
Quen sco had sitten þar a wei 11665
Sco bihiild a tre was hei,
And sagh a frut þar-on hingand,
Man clepes palmes in þat land,
"Ioseph," sco said, "fain wald i ete
O pis frut if I moght gete." 11670

COTTON

and *ihesus* loked on hir ful bliþe
and dredenes bad hir nane to kipe
moder he saide haue þou na warde
nauþer of lioun ne of libarde.
for þai come noȝt us harme to do.
bot til vs to make paire seruise to.
baþ asse & ox atte wiþ ham ware.
and bestes atte paire hernays bare.
out of *ierusalem* paire kip
þe lioness mekeli went ham wiþ.
wiþ-outen harme of ox or asse.
or any beste atte wiþ ham was.
þen was fulfilled þe prophecy
þat saide was þorou Ieremy.
wolf & weþer lyon & ox.
sal come sammyn & lambe & fox.
be paire neuer sa wode ne wilde
al salle worshepe þat blessid childe
[²A wayen they hað and oxyn ij°
That hir gere was led in tho [² from Laud MS. 416]
fforth went they hir wey than]
With-outyn techyng of eny man]
Maria forþ squipe ho rade.
grete hete in wildernes ho hade
of grete *trauaile* ho was wery.
a palme tree ho sagh hir by.
Ioseph ho saide fayne walde I reste
vnder pis tree þink me ware best
gladli saide he þat is resoun.
sone he stert & toke hir down.
quen ho had syten þer wiþ-out legþ
he sagh a tree was selcouþ hegþ.
and frute þer-on was hangande.
men callis palmis in þat lande.
¶ Ioseph ho saide fayne walde I ete.
of pis frute if I muȝt gete.

FAIRFAX

THE OXEN IN THE CART WENT WITHOUT BEING LED. IT WAS VERY HOT; MARY 669
 WAS WEARY, AND WOULD REST UNDER A PALM TREE, AND EAT SOME OF ITS FRUIT.

Till iesu lokid on hir blith, 11635
 And drede bad hir nane to kith,
 "Moder," he said, "haue þu no ward,
 Nouþer of lion ne of lippard, 11638
 For þai cum noght vs harm to do,
 Bot for þair seruiss at serue vs to."

Bat[h] asse and ox þat wit þam ware,
 And bestes þat þair harnais bare,
 vte of ierusalem þair kith, 11643
 þe leonis mekeli ȝode þaim with,
 wid-vten harm of ox or asse,

Or ani best þat wid þaim was. [1f 79, bk,
 col. 1]
 þan was fulfild þe prophesie
 þat said was thoru Ieremie, 11648
 "wolf, weþir, lion, or ox,

Sal comme samen, and lamb and fox,"
 [.
 *no gap in the MS.*]

A waine þai had þare ger widin,
 þat drauen was wid oxen tuin, 11654
 Forth þai went þar wai fra þan
 widvten teching of ani man.

Maria forth þaim foluand rade,
 Gret hete in wildrenes it made,
 Of gret trauaile scho was weri, 11659
 A palme thre scho sau hir bi,
 "Ioseph," scho said, "faine wald i rest,
 vnder þis tre me thinc war best;"

"Gladli," he said, "þat will resune."
 Sone he stirt and tok hir doune.
 Quan scho had siten þar a wey, 11665
 Scho bi-held þis tre was hey,
 And sau a frount þar-on hingand,
 Men clepes palmes in þat land.

"Ioseph," scho said, "faine wald i ete
 Of þis frutt if i might it gete." 11670

GÖTTINGEN

Til iesu lokid on hir bliþe
 And bad hir no drede kiþe
 Modir he seide haue þou no warde
 Nouþer of leoun nor libarde
 þei coom not vs harm to do
 But only to serue vs to

Boþe asse & ox þat wiþ hem were
 And beestes þat her harnais bere
 Out of ierusalem her kiþ
 þe leouns Mekely went hem wiþ
 wiþouten harm of ox or asse

Or any beest þat wiþ hem wasse
 þenne was fulfild þe prophecie
 þat seide was of ieremye
 Wolf weþer leoun and ox

Shal com togider lomb & fox
 Wiþouten harm or any tene
 þat þenne shal be hem bitwene
 A wayn þei hadde & oxen two
 þat her gere was lad in þo
 Forþ went þei her way þon
 Wiþouten techyng of any mon

¶ Marie folewed ridyng good paas
 Greet hete in wildernes hit was
 Of gret trauaile she was wery
 A palme tre she say hir by
 Ioseph she seide now wolde I reste
 Vndir þis tre me pinke beste

Gladly þat wol resoun [leaf 73]

Anoon he went & toke hir doun
 whenne she was set sikerly
 She bihelde þis tre so hy
 She say a fruyt þeronne hongonde
 Men clepe palmes in þat londe
 Ioseph she seide fayne wolde I ete
 Of þis fruyt if I myȝte gete

TRINITY

“Maria me thinc ferli o þe,
þat se þe gret heght o þis tre, 11672
þe frut hu suld man reche vnto
þat man his hand mai to nan do?
Bot i site for an oþer thing,
þat we o water has nu wanting,
Vr water purueance es gan, 11677
And in þis wildernes es nan,
Naþer for vs ne for vr fee,
Ne for nan of vr meine.”

Iesus satt on his moder kne, 11681
Wit a ful blith cher said he,
“Bogh þou til vs suith, þou tre,
And of þi frut þou giue vs plente.”
Vnnethe had he said þe sune,
Quen þe tre it boghed dune 11686
Right to maria, his moder, fote,
þe crop was euening to þe rote.
Quen all had eten frut i-nogh, ^{[leaf 65,}
Yeit it boghud dun ilk bogh, 11690 ^{col. 1]}
Til he wald comand it to rise
þat gert it lute in his seruiss.
To þat tre þan spak iesu,
“Rise vp,” he said, “and right þe nu,
I wil þou fra nu forward 11695
Be planted in min orcherd,
A-mang mi tres o paradise,
þat þou and þai be of a prise.
Vnder þi rote þar es a spring, 11699
I wil þat vte þe water wring ;
Mak vs a well for mine sake,
þat all mai plente o water take.”
Wit þis stert vp þe tre stedfast,
Vnder þe rote a well vte-brast, 11704

¶ mari me þink ferli of þe
þat seys þe hejt of þis tree
þe frute how sulde men reychen þer-to
my hande þer-at may na-þing do.
I care mare for a-noþer þing.
þat we of water haue now wanting
our water puruiance is gane.
and in þis wildernes is nane.
naþer for us ne for our fee.
ne for nane of our meyne.

I how þe tree bowed to ihesus
Ihesus satte on his moder kne.
wip a ful bliþe chere saide he
bowe þe til us squiþe þou tree
and of þi frute gif us plente.
vnneþ had he saide þe soun.
quen þe tree louted down.
riht to mari his moder fote.
þe crop was euening wip þe rote.
quen alle had eten frute I-nogh
zet hit bowed down ilk bogh.
til he sulde comande hit to rise
þat made hit loute in his seruise.
¶ to þat tree þen spac ihesu
ris vp he saide & riht þe new.
þou sal fra now heyþen forward
be plaunted in myne awen orcharde
amonge my trees of paradis.
at þou & þai be of a pris.
vnder þis rote þer is a springe
out of hit water salle wringe.
make vs a welle for my sake.
þat alle may plente of water take
¶ wip þis stert vp þis tree rotefast.
and þer hit stode a welle oute-brast

ALL EAT OF THE FRUIT ; THE TREE REMAINED BOWED DOWN TILL JESUS ORDERS 671
IT TO RISE ; IT SHALL BE PLANTED IN PARADISE. A SPRING BURST FROM THE ROOTS.

“ Mari, me think fe[r]li of þe, 11671 þat ses þe gret hight of þis tre, þe fruit hu suld men reche vn-to þat mannes hand mai non com to. Bot i site for a-nodir þing, 11675 þat we nu haue of water wanting, vr water puruiance es all gane, And in þis wildrenes es nane, Nouder for vs ne for vr fee, 11679 Ne for nane of vr meygne.	Marye he seide me merueileþ þe þat seest þe hezenes of þis tre To haue þat fruyt how shulde we do Monnes honde may noon come to Bot I sike for anoþer þinge þat we haue of watir wantynge Oure watir puruyaunce is gone In þis wildernes is none Nouþer for vs ny for oure fe Ny for none of oure meygne
--	---

[*How the tree bowed to Jesus.*]

Iesu satt on his moþer kne, wid a ful blith chere said he, “ Bou þe till vs suyth, þu tre, 11683 And of þi fruit þu geue vs plente.” vnethes had he said þe sounne, Quen þe tre it boued doune [col. 2] Right to mari his moder fote, þe crope was euen wid þe rote. 11688 Quen alle had eten fruit enoght, zeit it boued doune ilk a boght, Tille he wold comand it to rise þat gert it loute in his seruise. 11692 To þat tre þan spak ihesu, “ Rise vp,” he said, “ and right þe nu ; I will þu fra nu forthward, Be planted in mi orchard 11696 Imang mi treis of paradis, At þu and þai be of a pris. vnder þi rote þare es a spring, I wil at vte þe water wring, 11700 Make vs a well for mi sake, þat alle mai plente of water take.” wid þis þe tre stert vp stedfast, vnder þe rote a well vte-brast, 11704	¶ Iesu¹ sat on his modir kne [1 MS. ihū] Wiþ a bliþe cheer seide he Bowe þe doun anoon þou tre Of þi fruyt ȝyue vs plente Vnneþe had he said þat sowne þat þe tre ne bowed downe Riȝt to Mary his modir fote þe crop neȝe euen wiþ þe rote whenne alle had eten fruyt I-now Hit bowed stille vche abow Til he commaundid hit to rise þat dud hit bowe to his seruise To þat tre he spake wiþ miȝt Rise vp he seide þat þou þe riȝt þou shalt fro now forþward Be plantyd in myn orchard Among þe trees in paradis þat þou & þei ben of o pris Vndir þi rote þer is a sprynge I wol þat out þe watir wrynge To be wellyng for my sake þat we may plente of watir take Anoon þe tre stirte vp stidefaste Vndir þe rote a welle out braste
--	---

Wit strand suete, and clere, and cald ; wip streme þaþ squete clere & calde
All dranc i-nogh, ilkan þat wald, al drank I.-nogh at euer walde.
Wit all þe bestes in þat place, 11707 wip alle þe bestes in þat place.
þai loued ai drightin of his grace. þai thanked god of al his grace.

[*How the angel broke the tree.*]

Apon þe morn quen it was dai,
And þai ware busked to þair wai,
Iesus him turnd to þe tre, 11711
And said, "þou palme, i comand þe
þat o þi branches an be scorn,
And wit mine angel heþen born,
To planted be in paradise, 11715
þar mi fader mirthes es."
Vnnethes he had þis word spoken,
An angel com, a bogh was broken,
And born a-wai it was alson, 11719
His comanment was noght vndon ;
þe bugh til heuen wit him he bar.
þai fell in suun al þat þar war,
For angel sight þai fell dun mad.
Iesus þan said, "qui er yee rade ?
Quer it es sua yee wat it noght 11725
þat handes mine þis tre has wroght,
And i wil nu þis ilk tre,
Stand in paradis, to be
To mi santes in sted of fode, 11729
Als in þis wai to yow it stode."
Sipen forth þai ferd þair wai,
And ioseph can to iesu sai,
"Lauerd, þis es a mikel hete, 11733
It greues vs, it es sua grete ;
If þou redes þat it sua be [col. 2]
We wil þe wai ga be þe se,
For þar es tuns in for to rest, 11737
þat we[i] to ga me thinc it best."

COTTON

Apon þe morne quen hit was day
and þai ware boun to take þaire
Ihesus him turned to þe tree. [way.
and saide þou palme I comaunde þe.
of þi braunchis an be shorne.
and wip myne angel heiþen borne
to plaunted be in paradis. [leaf 53, back]
þer my fader mirþis is.
vnnepis had he þes wordes spokin.
an angel come a bogh was brokin.
and borne a-way was als sone.
his comaundement was noȝt vndone
¶ þe bogh til heyuen wip him bare he
þai felle in squowin þaþ las & mare
for þe angel siȝt þai fel doun mad.
Ihesus saide quy ar ȝe drad.
wete hit wele & mistrow hit noȝt.
þat handis myne þis tre has wroȝt
and I wil now þis ilk tree.
stande in paradis for to be.
vn-to my santis in stede of fode.
als in þis way to ȝou hit stode.
Sipen forþ þai went þaire way
and Ioseph con to Ihesu say.
lorde þis is a mykil hete.
hit greuis us hit is sa grete
if þou redis atte hit squa be.
we wil þe way take bi þe see.
for þer is touns in-to rest
þat way to take pink me best.

FAIRFAX

wid strem suete, clere, and cald ;
Alle drank enogh ilkan þat wald,
wid alle þe bestes in þat place, 11707
þai loued ai drightin of his grace.

wiþ stremes clere fresshe & colde
Alle to drinke ynowȝe þat wolde
Mon & beest in þat place
Vehone þonked god of his grace

Inde ange[1] brac þe tre.

Apon þe morn quen it was day,
And þai war buskid to þar way;
Iesus him turned to þe tre, 11711
And said, " þu palme, i comand þe
þat of þi branches ane be schorn,
And wid min angel heþin born,
To planted be in paradis, 11715
þar mi faþer mirthes es."
vnethes had he þis word spokin,
An angel come, a bogh was brokin,
And born a-wai it was alsone,
His comandement was done. 11720
þe bogh till heuen wid him he bar ;
þai fel in suuine all þat þar war,
For angel sight þai fell doune mad.
Iesu þaim said, " qui er ȝe radd ? ^{[1] If 80,}
Queþer it be sua ȝe wate it noght ^{col. 1]}
þat handes mine þis tre has wroght,
And i will nu þis ilk tre, 11727
Stand in paradis to be,
To mi saintes in stede of fode,
Als in þis way to ȝu it stode."

Siden ȝode þai forth þar wai,
And ioseph gan to *iesus* sai,
" Lauerd þis es a mekel hete, 11733
It greues vs, it is so grete,
If þu redes þat it sua be,
we will þe way ga bi þe se,
For þar es tunes in to reste, 11737
þat wai to ga me thinc war best."

Vpon þe morwe þo hit was day
And þei were redy to her way
Iesu turned to þat tre
And seide palme I bidde þe
þat of þi braunches oon be shorn
And wiþ myn aungel hennes born
In paradis plaunted to be
þere is my fadir mirþes to se
Vnneþe was þis word spoken
An aungel coom abowȝe was broken
And born away also soone
his commaundement was done
þe bowȝe to heuen wiþ him he bere
þei fel in swowne þat þere were
þe sizte of aungel made hem mad
Iesu seide whi are ȝe drad
wheþer þat ȝe wit hit nouȝt
þat hondes myne þis tre wrouȝt.
I wol now þat of þis tre
Stonde in paradis to be
To my seyntis in stud of fode
As hit in þis wey ȝit stille stode
þenne ȝede þei forþ her wey
Ioseph gan to *iesu* sey
Lord þis is a muchel hete
hit greueþ vs hit is so grete
If þou rede þerto we wolde
þe weye bi þe see to holde
þere ben townes in to rest
þat waye to go me þinke best

“Ioseph, nu dred þe noght i sai,
For i sal mak þe scort þi wai, 11740
þat þou on thritte dais long
Iornes sal haf bot a dai gange.”
Als þai to-gedir talked sua,
þai loked þam on ferrum fra, 11744
And sun began þai for to see
O land of egypt sum cite.
þan [þ]ai wex ful glad and blith,
And come þam till a cite suith,
þai þai fand nan o þair knaing, 11749
At þat þai cuth ask at þair gesting.
In þat siquar þai come to tun,
Was preistes at þair temple bun
To do þe folk, als þai war sete,
Ma sacrifices to þair maumet. 11754
Bot maria ner was gesten þar,
To se þat kirck hir sun sco bar;
Quen sco was cummen þat kirck wit-in,
Man moght a selcuth se to min,
þat al þair idels in a stund 11759
Grouelings fel vnto þe grund,
[.
. . . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Dun at þe erth all war þai laid.
þan come þe propheci was said, 11764
“Quen he,” it sais, “þe lauerd, sal
Cum til egypti, þair idels all
Sal fall dun als þai war noght,
þe quilk þai wit þair handes wroght.”
O þat tun was a lauering, 11769
Quen him was tald o þis tiping,
He gadir[d] folk and duelled noght,
And to þe temple he þam broght;
For to wreke þam was he bun 11773
þat þus did cast þair goddes dun.

COTTON

¶ Ioseph drede þe noȝt I. say.
for I. sal make þe short way.
þat þou of xxx. dayes lange.
Iournes sal haue bot a day gange.
¶ as þai to-geder talked squa.
þai loked ham on ferrum fra.
and sone be-gan þai for to se.
of egipt lande sum cite.
þen þai wex glad and bliþe
and come in-to þe cite squiþe.
þer þai fand na knowinge
of quam þai muȝt aske gesteninge
bot quen þai come in-to þe toun.
was prestes atte þaire temple boun.
als þai ware wont þe folk was sette
to do sacrificise to þaire mawmette.
¶ and mary quen ho come þare
to se þat kirke hir sone ho bare.
quen ho come þe kirk wiþ-in.
ho sagh a selcouþ þing to Myn.
þat al þaire mawmettes in a stounde
grouelinges fel vn-to þe grounde
þai stode ful hey. he walde be wrokin
& in þe fallinge þaire nek was brokin
doun atte þe erþ al were þai laide
þen come þe prophecy was saide
how hit was saide a lorde sal fare
vn-til egipt þer mawmettes are
þai sal falle doun & be riȝt noȝt
þe quilk þai wiþ þaire handes wroȝt
¶ In þat toun was a lordinge.
quen him was talde þis tipinge
he gedderred folk dwelled he noȝt
and to þe temple he han. broȝt.
for to wreke ham was he boun.
Atte þus dide caste his goddes doun

FAIRFAX

MARY TOOK HER SON INTO THAT CHURCH, WHEN THE IDOLS FELL TO THE GROUND. 675
A LORD OF THE TOWN, HEARING OF IT, COLLECTED MEN TO DO BATTLE FOR THE GODS.

“Ioseph ne drede þu noght i say,
For i sal make þe schort þi way,
þat þu on threti dais lang 11741
Iornais, sal haue bot a day at gang.”
Als þai togeder talked sua,
þai lokid þaim on ferrom fra,
And sone bigan þai for to se 11745
Of land of egipte sum cite.
þan þai wex ful gladd and blith,
And come þaim till a cite swith,
þar þai fand na noþer knauyng, 11749
þat þai cuth aske at ani gestning.
þat siquare þat þai come till tune,
was prestes at þair temple bune
To do þe folk als þai war sett
Make sacrifis to þair maumett. 11754
Bot maria nere was gestnid þare,
To se þat kirc hire sun scho bare ;
Quen scho was comen þat kirc widin,
Men might a selcuth se to min,
þat all þar [y]dels in a stound 11759
Grouelinges fel vnto þe grund,
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Dune at þe erd alle war þai laid. [col. 2]
þan come þe propheci was said, 11764
“Quen he,” it said, “þe lauerd salle
Come to egipte, ydels alle
Sal fall dunne als þai war noght,
þe quilk þai wid þair handes wroght.”
Of þat tune was a lauerding, 11769
Quen him was tald of þis tiping,
He gedrid folk, and duelled noght,
And to þe temple he þaim broght,
Forto wreke þaim was he bune 11773
þat þus did cast his goddes dune.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Ioseph drede þe not I say
I shal make short þi way
Of þritty dayes Iourney þro
þou shal haue but a day to go
As þei to gider talkyng were [leaf 73, bk.]
þei loked aboute fer & nere
Soone bigon þei þo to se
Of egipte londe a good cite
þenne wex þei glad & bliþe
And coom to þat cite swipe
Fond þei þere no knowyng
To aske any gestenyng
þat tyme þat þei coom to towne
were prestis at her temple bowne
To make þe folk as þei were set
Do sacrificise to her maumet
Marie neze was Inned þere
To se þe chirche hir son she bere
Whenne he was the chirche comen In
Men miȝte a selcouþ se to myn
Alle þo deueles in a stounde
Grouelynge fel to þe grounde
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Doun to þe erþe were þei leide
þenne coom þe prophecie was seide
whenne he seide þe lord shalle
Com to egipte ydoles alle
Shul falle & was to nouȝt
whiche þei wiþ her hondes wrouȝt
¶ Of þat touȝ was a lordyng
Whenne him was tolde þis tiping
he gedered folk & dwelt nouȝt
And to þe temple he hem brouȝt
For to wreke hem was he bouȝ
þat þus cast his goddes doun

TRINITY

Quen he þam sagh in temple lij,
Hijs godds and his maumentri, 11776
He com to maria wit-vten harme
þar seo hir child bar in hir arme,
Honurand for-wit him he fell, 11779
And til his folk þus he can tell,
"þis child, if he ne war godd almight,
Vr godds had standen al vp-right,
Bot for he es godd mighti sene, [if 65, bk,
Vres ar fallen don be-dene. 11784
Quat dos or goddes or mai do ger ;
Bot we ne wrick þe wisliker,
þe wark of him sua mai we dred,
Als wittnes on vr eldres dede ;
Hu it be-tide to pharaon, 11789
Wit al his folk he was for-don,
For þai wald noght apon him tru,
Sua ful o might and o vertu,
Al þai drund in þe se.
I tru on him, alsua do yee." 11794
Was noght a temple or-quar in tun,
þat þar ne fel sum idel dun.
¶ In egypte leue we nu iesum,
Wordes to tell of herod sum. 11798
þis herods had regned thr[i]tte yere,
Quen iesus crist vr lauedi bere,
Siþen he regned yeres seuen,
His wranges godd on him sal heuen,
þat fals, þat fell, þat godds faa,
þat soght his lauerd for to sla, 11804
Hu had he hert to sced þair blod
þat neuer did til him bot godd ?
þat wili wolf, þat fox sa fals,
Bath gain fremd and freinds als,
O carles costes al til vnknauin, 11809
And was man-queller til his aun.

COTTON

¶ *quen he sagh in þat temple lye*
his goddis & his mawmetrie.
he come to mari wiþ-out harme
þer ho hir childe bare in hir harme.
knelande doun be-for him fel.
and to þe folk þus con he tel.
had nozt þis childe bene god of miȝt
our goddis had standen al vp-riȝt
for he is god þat is wele sene.
ours ar fallen alle be-dene.
 ¶ *our goddis ar fals þai may nozt rise*
of our dedis we ar nozt wise.
þe wrake of him sare may we drede
als witnes is on our eldres dede.
how hit þe-tid to pharaon.
wiþ-al his folk was he for-done.
for þai walde nozt. do at his rede
be wikked consaile ware þai dede
alle þai drowned in þe see.
I. leue on him loke squa do ȝe.
was nozt a temple in þat toun.
at þar ne felle sum mawmettes doun
I *n egipt leue we now ihesu.*
of herode tiþandes herkenes new
þis erode had regned xxx. ȝere.
quen ihesu crist our lauedi bere.
siþen he regned ȝeres vij.
in myche sorou as I sal neyuen.
he was fufelle and goddis fa.
how durst he seche his lorde to sla.
how had he hert to shede þaire blode
þat neuer dide til him bot gode.
þat wely wolf þat for¹ sa fals [1 MS. fox]
a-gayne god & his frendis als.
he slogh childer mony an vn-knawen.
he was mon-queller vn-til his awen

FAIRFAX

Quen he þaim sau in þe temple lij,
His goddes and his maumettri, 11776
He come to maria widvten harm
þar scho hir chil[d] bar in hir barm,
Honurand forwid he felle, 11779
And till þis folk þus gan he telle,
“þis child, if he no war god of might,
vr goddes alle had standen up right.
Bot for he es god mighti sene,
vres es fallen dune alle bi-dene. 11784
Quat dos vr goddes vr mai do gere;
Bot we ne wirk þe wislikere,
þe werke of him sore mai we drede,
Als wittenessis on vr eldris dede;
Hu it bitid till pharaon, 11789
wid all his folk he was for-done,
For þai wold noght on iesu trou,
Sua ful of might and of vertu,
Alle þai drowned in see. 11793
I trou in him, al-sua do 3e.”

was noght a templee in al þat tune,
þat þar ne fel sumdel dune. 11796

IN egipte leue we nou iesum,
wordes to telle of herodes sum.
þis herodes had regned thritti 3ere,
Quen þat vr leuedi iesu bere, 11800
Sipen he regned thries seuen, ^[leaf 80, bk. col. 1]
His wranges god on him sal heuen,
þat fals, þat fell, þat goddes fa,
þat soght his lauerd forto sla, 11804
Hu had he hert to seke þair blode
þat neuer did till him bot gode?
þat wili wolf, þat for sua fals
Bath gain frimmed and frindes als,
Of karlis costis til vnknaunen, 11809
And manqueller til his auen.

Whenne he say in þe temple ly
his goddes & his maumetry
He coom to marie wiþouten harme
As she hir childe bare in barme
Wiþ honoure bifore him he felle
And to þe folke þus gan telle
But þis childe were god of my3t
Oure goddes had stonden vp ri3t
But for he is al my3ty sene
Oure are fallen doun bi dene
þe wreche of him sore may we drede
As witnesseþ oure eldres dede
[.
. . . no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.]
how hit bitidde of pharaone
Wiþ al his folke was fordone
For þei wolde not on god leue
þerfore had þei þat greue
Alle þei drowned in þe see
I trowe bi him so do now 3e
Was no temple in al þat toun
þat þerof ne fel sumdel doun
¶ In egipte leue we Iesus¹ þus [¹ Ihe]
To telle sum what of heroudus
Heroude had regned þritty 3ere
whenne þat marie iesu² bere [² ihu]
Sipen he regned þries seuen
Fer he brou3te him self from heuen
þat false feloun goddes fo
Sou3te his lord for to slo
How had he hert to shede her blood
þat neuer dud but good
þat wilful wolf þat ferde so fals
A3eynes fremde & frendes als
his delful dedes most be knowen
Monqueller was he to his owen

678 HEROD'S SINS BEGAN TO FIND THEIR REWARD ; HE FELL SICK, ONE SIDE WAS PARALYSED, HE WAS COVERED WITH SCAB, SCURVY, AND SORES, AND HAD THE GOUT ;

þat gredi gerard als a gripe, 11811
 His vn-rightes biginnes to ripe !
 And of his seruiss mani dai,
 Nu neghes tim to tak his lai.
 þat caitif vn-meth and vn-meke
 Nu bigines he to seke ; 11816
 þe parlesi has his a side,
 þat dos him fast to pok his pride ;
 In his heued he has þe scall,
 þe scab ouer-gas his bodi all,
 In his sides him held þe thring ; 11821
 His folk sagh soru on þair king.
 Wit þe crache him tok þe scurf,
 þe fester thrild his bodi thurgh,
 þe gutte þe potagre es il to bete,
 It fell al dun in-til his fete. 11826
 Ouer al þan was he mesel plain,
 And þar-wit had feuer quartain ;
 Ydropsi held him sua in threst, [col. 2]
 þat him thoght his bodi suld brest.
 þe falland gute he had emell, 11831
 His teth vt of his heued fell,
 On ilk side him soght þe sare,
 It moght naman in lijf ha mare.
 Ouer-al wrang vte worsum and ware,
 And wormes creuld here and þare.
 ¶ Als caitif þare he ligges seke, 11837
 And dos him leches¹ for to seke,
 And þai com bath fra ferr and ner,
 þat sliest war o þat mister ; [1 MS. lethies]
 Bot for þai moght not leche his wa,
 All he did þam for to sla.
 His aun geing all fledd him fra,
 Bath seruands and sun allsua, 11844
 His freindes all þai him fra fledd,
 Moght nan for stinck negh til his bedd,

COTTON

þat gredi gerarde as a gripe. [leaf 54]
 his wikked dedis be-gynnys to ripe
 of his seruise & his mysdede.
 now neghes þe time of his mede.
 ¶ þat fals caytef ay vn-meke
 now be-gynnys he for to seke.
 þe parlesi puttis in his side.
 þat makis him fast a-bate his pride.
 on his heued he has þe skalle.
 þe scabbe ouer-gas his bodi alle.
 fast þai be-gynne him to þringe
 his folk sagh sorou on þaire kinge.
 & wiþ skratting¹ he toke þe skurf
 he barked ouer as a turfe.
 þe gutte podagre is il to bete.
 hit fel þan doun in-til his fete.
 ouer alle he was *with* mesel playne
 and þar-wiþ had he feuer quarten.
 þe dropecy helde him squa in þrest
 þat al men loked quen he sulde brest
 þe falland euel he had I. telle.
 þe tep out of his heued felle.
 on ilk side him soȝt his sare.
 hit muȝt naman in life haue mare
 ouer alle out wrange worsum or ware
 and wormes crauled here & þare.
 ¶ þis caitif þer he lys seke
 he dos him leches for to seke.
 and þai come baþ ferre & nere
 atte sleyest ware of þat mistere
 and for þai muȝt noȝt lech his wa.
 alle he dide ham for to sla.
 ¶ his aghen folk al fled him fra.
 baþ seruande and sone alsqua.
 his frendes alle fra him þai fled
 muȝt nane for stink come ney his bed.

FAIRFAX

þat gredi gerard als a gripe, 11811
His wranges mi biginnes to ripe!
And of his seruís mani dai,
Nu comes time to take his lai.
þat caitif vnmeth and vnmeke, 11815
Nu biginnes he to wax seke;
þe palsy has he a side,
þat dos him fast to poke his pride;
On his heued he has þe skalle, 11819
þe skab ouer-gaes his bodi alle,
In sides held him fast þe thring;
His folk sau soru on þair king. 11822
wid þe crache him toke þe skurth,
þe festre thrilled his bodi thurgh,
þe gutt podagere es ill to bete, 11825
It fell alle dune in till his fete.
Ouer alle þan was he mesele plaine,
And þar-wid has he fevar quartaine,
þropsi held him sua in threst, 11829
þat he wend his bodi suld brest.
þe falland goutt he had emelle,
His teth vte of his hefde felle,
On ilk siþe him soght his sare, 11833
þer might no man on lijf haf mare.
Ouer al wrang vte worsum and ware,
And wormis cruled here and þare
Þis caitif þar he ligges seke, 11837
And dos him leches forto seke,
And þai come bath fra fer & nere, [col. 2]
Dat sliest was of þat mistere, 11840
Bot for þai might noght leche his wa,
Alle he did þaim forto sla.
His auen men all fledd him fra,
Bath seruand and sun alswa, 11844
His freindes alle þai fra him fledd,
Might nane for stinc cum til his bedd,

GÖTTINGEN

þat gredy gerarde as a gripe
Now his wrongis bigonne to ripe
And for his seruyse mony a day
þenne coom tyme to take his pay
þat cursed caitif so vn meke
þo bigon to wexe seke
þe palesy smoot his oon side
þat dud him faste abate pride
On his heed þere wex a scalle
þe scabbe ouergoof his body alle
þus at ones coom þis þing
þe folke say sorwe on her kyng
þe ȝicche toke him sikerly
þe fester smoot þourȝe his body
þe goute potagre euel to bete
hit fel down into his fete
Ouer al was he mesel pleyne [leaf 74]
þerwiþ he hadde þe feuer quarteyne
þe dropsy so to gider him prest
þat he wende his body wolde brest
þe fallyng euel had he to melle
his teef out of his heed felle
On vche side him souȝte his sore
Mizt no mon wiþ lif haue more
Ouer al wrong out þe wore
Mapes cruled in him þore
þis caitif so vnmeke
Doof him leches for to seke
þei comen boþe fro fer & nere
þe sleȝest of þat ilke mistere
And for þei mizte not leche his wo
Alle he dud hem for to slo
Fro him fledde his owne meyne
Boþe son & seruantis to se
þus his frendes fro him fledde
Mizt noon for stynke com to his bedde

TRINITY

680 HEROD'S SON HAD A PRIVATE TALK WITH THE LORDS ABOUT HIS FATHER ; "HE IS IN SUCH A STATE NO ONE CAN BEAR HIM, AND HE IS OUT OF HIS WITS FOR WOE ;

All þai fled fra him a-wai,
 And isked efter his enddai. 11848
 ¶ *Quen* þat his sun archelaus
 Sagh his sorouful fader þus,
 Til þe barnage tit he sent,
 To mak a priue parlement. 11852
 "Godd men," he said, "*quat* es your
 O mi fader þat þus es dight? [sight
 Yee se he has na mans taill,
 þar-for yee sai me your consaill.
 He es sua stad wit-in his waa, 11857
 þat sagh i neuer nanoper sua ;
 þe roting þat him rennes vte,
 þe stinck þat ai es him a-bute,
 Ne mai na liueand man it thole,
 And þar-wit he dos his leche cole.
 Quat sum he-self dos he ne wat,
 For he es in a sorouful state, 11864
 For he es vte of his witt for wa.
 For-þi rede i, if you thinc sua,
 þat we ger get vs leches tuin,
 In quilk we mai siker vs in,
 To mak a neu bath to proue,
 O pike and oile to his behoue, 11870
 And *quen* þat it has had an hete;
 Cast him þar-in al for to suete."
 þe barnage said, "god es þi rede,
 For almis war þat he war dede."
¹¶ þis leches sun did þai sun forth bring,
Quen þai come be-for þe king [1 If 66, col. 1]
 He lifted vp his lathli ching, 11877
 And felunlik can on þaim grene,
 "Fiȝ aputains," he said, "*quat* er yee?"
 "Sir! lechis for to leche þe ;
 Medicine sal þou of vs take,
 A nobul bath we sal þe make, 11882

COTTON

al þai fled fra him a-way.
 and prayed efter his endingⁱ day.
 Quen his sone archelaus.
 sagh his sorouful fader þus.
 to þe baronage sone he sent.
 to make a preue parlement
 ¶ God men he saide *quat* is ȝour sizt
 of my fader at þus is dight.
 ȝe se he has na mannys tale.
 þar-fore ȝe say me ȝour consaile
 he is squa stad wiþ-in is wa.
 þat sagh I. neuer nane oper squa.
 þe rotingⁱ þat him rynnys oute
 þe stink þat is him ay a-boute.
 ne may na liuand man hit þole.
 þar-fore his leches he slees as fole
 ¶ *quat* him-self dos he ne wate.
 he is squa stad in sorouful state.
 he is out on his witte for wa.
 for-þi rede I if ȝou þink squa.
 þat we gete vs leches twyn
 In *quam* þat we may traiste vs in
 to make a new bath to proue
 of pik and oyle to his bi-houe.
 and *quen* hit has tane a hete.
 caste him þer-in for to squete.
 ¶ þe barnage saide gode was his rede
 for almes ware þat ware dede.
 þer leches sone forþ dide þai bringⁱ
 & *quen* þai come be-for þe king.
 he lifted vp his lapli chyn.
 and bitterli be-gan to gryn.
 ¶ fy *quat* deuel he saide ar ȝe.
 sir leches saide þai to hele þe.
 medecine saltow of vs take.
 a noble baþ we sal þe make.

FAIRFAX

WE MUST GET 2 DOCTORS TO MAKE A BATH, AND PUT HIM THEREIN TO SWEAT." 681
 THEY AGREE, AND BRING THE DOCTORS TO THE KING, WHO LOOKED ILL ON THEM.

Alle þai fledd fra him a-way,	11847	Alle fled fro him a way
And praid efter his ending day.		And preyed aftir his endyng day
Quen þat his sun archelaus		¶ Whenne þat archelayus his son
Sau his soruful fadir þus,		Say þus his sory fadir won
To þe barnage tit he sent,	11851	To þe baronage soone he sent
For to make a priue parlement,		To make a priue parlement
"Gode men," he said, "quat es þur sight		Gode men he seide what is þoure siȝt
Of mi fader þat þus es dight?		Of my fadir þat is þus diȝt
þe se he has na mannes taille,	11855	þe seen he haþ no monnes taile
þar-for þe sai me þur cunsaille.		þefore seiþ me þoure counsaile
He es sua stadd in his wa,		he is so stad in his wo
þat sau i neuer nane noþer sua;		Saw we neuer noon oþere so
þe roting þat him renes vte,	11859	þe rotyng of him þat renneþ oute
þe stink þat ai es him a-boute,		And þe stynke him aboute
Ne mai na liuand man it thole,		May no lyuyng mon hit þole
And þar-wid he dos his leches cole.		he sleepþ his leches deed as cole
Quat him-self dos he ne wate,	11863	wod is he þus in þis debate
For he es in a sorful state,		he is in a sorweful state
He es vte of his witte for wa.		For wo he is out of his wit
For-þi i rede, if þe rede sua,		I rede if þe assente to hit
þat we gett vs leches tuin,	11867	þat we get vs leches tweyn
In quilk þat we mai sikir vs in,		In whiche we may trust certeyn
To make a neu bath to proue,		A newe baþ to make & proue
Of pic and oil til his bi-houe,	11870	Of picche & brymstone for his loue
And quen þat it has had a hete,		And whenne hit wellep in þat hete
Cast him in and late him swete."		Caste him in & lete him swete
þe barnage said, "gode es þis rede,		þe baronage seide good is þis rede
For almous war þat he war dede."		For almes were þat he were dede
Þir leches sone did þai bring,	11875	¶ þo leches soone dud þei bringe
And quen þai com bifor þe king,		Whenne þei coom bifore þe kyng
He liftid up his lathli chin, [1881, col. 1]		he lifte vp his lodly chin
And felunli gan on þaim grin,	11878	lokyng felounly & grym
"Fiz a putaines," he said, "quat er þe?"		hore sones he seide what are þe
"Sir, leches for to leche þe,		leches þei seide to leche þe
Medicine sal þu of vs take,		Medicyne shal þou of vs take
A noble bath we sal þe make,	11882	A noble baþ we shul þe make

pat bi þat þou þar-of cum vte
þou sal be hale sum ani trute.” 11884
þai fild a lede o pik and oyle,
And fast þai did it for to boile ;
Quen it was to þair will al dight,
þai lifted vp þat maledight. 11888
“Aha ! traiturs,” he said, “i sale
Hing yow bot ye mak me hale.”
“Nai goddut,” þai said, “sir king,
Sal þou neuer naman hing, 11892
Bi þat we ani fra oþer part
Bot-if we fail nu of vr art.”
Wit þis þai lete his heud dun,
And vp þe fete o þat felun, 11896
For þai haf halden him þair haite,
þar-in þai hang him be þe fete,
And drund him in pike and terr,
And send him quar he faris werr,—
Werr þan he fard euer ar, 11901
þar neuer es end a-pon his far¹ ;
For he es bileft wit satanas, [¹ read kar]
And wit þe traitur sir iudas.
Quen he was ded, þat gerard grim,
Archilaus was king efter him. 11906
[.
.
.
.
.
no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.]

¶ Quen herod o þis liue was farn,
An angel com ioseph to warn,
And said, “time es ye busk yow,
yee and maria, alsua iesu, 11914

COTTON

& he atte þou come þer-of oute.
þou sal be hale as a troute.
þai filled a led of pike & oyle.
and fast þai dide hit for to boyle.
¶ quen hit was to þaire wil diȝt
þai lifted vp þat cursed wiȝt.
traytours he saide for-soþ I. sale.
honge ȝou bot ȝe make me hale.
¶ nay god wate saide þai sir king¹
sal þou neuer na man hing¹
be þat we fra þe depart.
we sal noȝt failly of our art.
wiȝ þis þai lete his heued doun
and vp þe fete of þat feloun.
quen hit welle wiȝ grete hete.
þer-in þai hange him bi þe fete.
& drowned him in pike & terre
& sende him quare he fares werre.
werre þen euer he ferde are
þer neuer is ende a-pon his care.
for he is be-left wiȝ satanas
and wiȝ þe traitour fals Iudas.
¶ quen he was dede þat gerard grim
Archelaus was kinge efter him. [² If 54,
bk]
²In his time was done mony selcoup.
bot I haue na tome ham to mouȝ
for I wille telle of ihesu mare,
and leue erode in sorou & care.

how ihesu come in-to egipt and
þer a childe [spilt] his leke.

Q[uen] herode of þis werlð was farne
[An angel com] Ioseph to warne.
& [said time as þe busk thow.]
ȝe & maria alsqua ihesu.

FAIRFAX

AND SEND HIM WHERE HE FARES WORSE, FOR HE IS LEFT WITH SATAN AND JUDAS. 683
AFTER HIM ARCHELAUS WAS KING. AN ANGEL THEN TOLD JOSEPH TO MAKE READY.

þat bi þat þu þar-of cum vte
þu sal be hal als ani troute." 11884

þai filde a led of pic and oyle,
And fast þai did it for to boyle;
Quen it was to þair will al dight,
þai lifted vp þat maledight. 11888

"Ha, *traituris!*" he said, "i salle
Hing 3u both, bot 3e mak me hale."

"Nai sertis," þai said, "sir king!
Ne sal þu neuer no man hing, 11892

Bi þat we ani fra oþer part,
Bot-if we faile nu of vr art."

wid þis þai lete his heued dune,
And vp þe fete of þat feloune, 11896

For þai haf halden him þar hete,
þar-in þai hang him bi þe fete,

And baped him in pic and terr,
And sent him þar he faris werr,—

Wers þan he ferd euer are, 11901
þar neuer comes ende apon his care;

For he es be-lefte wid satanas,
And wid þe traitur, sir iudas.

Quen he was dede, þat gerard grim,
Archelaus was king efter him. 11906

[.

.

.

. *no gap in the MS.*]

Bi þat þou com þerof oute

þou shal be hool as any troute

þei filled a leed of picche & oile

And fast duden hit to boile

whenne it was at her wille diȝt

þei liften vp þat cursed wiȝt

Traitours he seide 3e shul goon

To honge but I be hool anoon

Nay certis þei seide sir kyng

Shal þou neuer no mon hing

Bi þat we ones fro þe part

But if we failen of oure art

herwiȝ þei let þe heed doun

And vp þe feet of þat feloun

Soone helde him her hete

þerynne þei honged him bi þe fete

In þat baȝ of picche & terre

And sende him þere he fareȝ werre

wors þen he ferde euer are

For neuer comeȝ ende of his care

he was lefte wiȝ sathonas

And wiȝ þe traitour fals Iudas

¶ whenne he was deed gerarde grim

Archelaus was kyng aftir him

[.

.

. *no gap in the MS.*]

Qven herodis of his lijf was farn,
An angel com ioseph to warn,
And said, "time es 3e busk ȝou,
þu and mari, and alsua iesu, 11914

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne heroude was of lif farn [f 74, bk]
An aungel coom Ioseph to warn
And seide tyme is þat 3e go
Iesu¹ wiȝ þe marie also [¹ MS. Ihu]

TRINITY

684 JOSEPH WAS GLAD TO RETURN, BUT HE SHUNNED JUDEA AND WENT INTO GALILEE.
ONCE ON A HOLIDAY, JESUS WAS PLAYING WITH OTHER CHILDREN NEAR THE RIVER.

Vnto your kyth, on godds nam,
I bidd yow þat yee nu wend ham,
For þai þat soght þe child to quell
Er nu al ded for soth i tell." 11918
Ioseph was o þis tipand fain,
And busked him to wend a-gain,
Bot toward þat side o þe land
þar archelaus was regnand, 11922
(þat was þe land þat hight iude)
þider to torn þan schond he ;
Bot went he in to galilee, [col. 2]
To tun o burgh and mani cite, 11926

þar *iesus* did in his barnhide
Sum-thing þat es of to rede.
¶ Bitid apon a halidai
þat þai cald sabat in þair lai, 11930
Iesus and oþer childer samen,
þam yode biside þe flum to gamen.
þarbi satt *iesus* on his plai,
And lakes seuen he made o clai, 11934
And til ilkan a fur he made
þat suld be þaim to watur lade,
þat water moght rin fra and till,
Vte of þe flum al atte will. 11938
O-mang þaa childir was þar an,
Als he þat sibb was to sathan,
Wit nith and enst and iuel witt
þe water wissing can he ditt, 11942
þat water to þe lak broght,
And spilt þe werk þat *iesus* wroght.
Ihesus þan said, "þou godds fede,
Sun o tinsel and o ded! 11946
Nu þat i do þou it for-dos,
And þar-of sal þou mak na ros."

COTTON

Vn-to 3our kyþ on goddes name.
Sa hame
[¹for they that sowght þat child to
Are alle dede I the telle [quelle
Ioseph was of that tydyng fayne
And hied hym to wend agayne]
bot toward þat side of þe lande.
þer archelaus was regnanande
þat was þe lande þat hight Inde.
þedir to torn e
[¹Into Galile he went
In wille and also good entent

How Ihesu did in Childhed Som-thing I wille you rede

Hyt fille vpon an holiday
þat Sabot hight in Iewis lay
Ihesu and othir childryn in samyn
went hem by the rever to gamyn
Ihesu sat downe on his play
And demmynges vij made of clay]
& til ilkan a fur he made.
þat sulde [be þaim to] water lade.
[¹That water might renne fro & tille
Out of the flum alle at wille
Amon tho childryn oon þer was
That Sib was to sathanas
with erthe and with euyh wyt
The water rennyng gon he dit
That water to the lakys broght
And shend the werk þat *Ihesu* wroght
Then seid *Ihesu* þou goddis fo
Sonne of loos & of deth also
That I haue done þou hast spilt
Thow shalt a-bie that ilk gilt]

FAIRFAX (AND LAUD MS.)

[¹ Lines 11917-20, 11927-34, and 11937-54 from Laud MS. 416: illegible and almost erased in the Fairfax MS.]

Into 3or kith in godes name,
I bidd 3ou þat 3e wend nu hame,
For þai þat soght þe child to quelle
Er nu alle dede, for soth i telle." 11918
Ioseph was of þis tipand faine, [col. 2]
And buned him to wend againe,
Bot toward þat side of þat land,
þar archelaus was regnand, 11922
(þat was þe land þat hight iude),
þider to turn þaim suld he,
Bot went he into galilee,
To tun and burgh and mani cite. 11926

Hou *iesus* did in his barn-hedde,
Sum thing þat i will rede.

BItid apou a haliday,
þat þai calld sabat in þar lay,
Iesus and oþer childer samen 11931
went þaim bi þe flum to gamen.
þar-bi sett *iesus* on his play,
And laikes seuen made of clay, 11934
And till ilkane of foure he made,
þat suld be þaim to water laþe,
þat water might renne fra and till,
vte of þe flum alle at will. 11938
Amang þa childer was þar ane,
Als he þat sib w[a]s to sathane,
wid erd and enst and euil witt,
þe water wising gan he ditt, 11942
þat water to þe lakes broght,
And spilt þe werk þat *iesus* wroght.
þan said *iesus*, "þu goddes fede!
Sun of tinsel and of dede! 11946
Nu þat i do þu it for-dos,
And þar-of sal þu make na ros."

GÖTTINGEN

In goddes name into 3oure kip
I bidde 3ou 3e wende in grith
For þei þat souzte þat childe to quelle
Are alle dede I þe telle
Ioseph was of þis tiping fayn
And hized him to wende azayn
But not to þat side of þat lond
þere archelaus was regnond
Into þe lond þat het Iude
þider turne shulde he
Into galile he went
In wille & also good entent

How *ihesu* dud in his childehedde
Som þing I wol 3ou rede

Hit fel vpon an haly day
þat saboth het in iewes lay
Ihesu & oþere childre samen
Went hem bi þe ryuere to gamen
Ihesu sat down on his play
And demmynges seuen made of clay
[.
. no gap in the MS.]
þat watir miȝte renne fro & tille
Out of þe flum al at wille
Among þo childre oon þer was
þat sib was to sathanas
Wiþ erþe & wiþ euel witt
þe watir rennyng gon he dit
þat watir to þe lakes brouzt
And shent þe werke þat *ihesu* wrouȝt
þenne seide *ihesu* þou goddes fo
Son of los & of deþ also
þat I haue done þou hast spilt
þou shal abie þat ilke gilt

TRINITY

Was þar-wit him na langer mote,
Bot þar he fel dun at his fote. 11950
His freindes þan bigan to cri
Agains ioseph and mari ;
“ Yur sun þat wantun, and þat wild,
Wit his banning has slan vr child.”
Quen þai war þus don to resun, 11955
Maria and ioseph dred tresun
O þe freinds o þis barn.
Iesus wel blethli wald þai warn ;
þan spak ioseph to marie, 11959
“ Speke þou wit him al priueli,
And ask him qui he þus-gat gers
Vs hatted be for his afers, 11962
Vr neghburs mai þam on vs wreke ?
Sai þou ; i der noght til him speke.”
Maria soght þan til him son 11965
And said, “ mi lauerd, quat has it don
þis bodi, ded worþei to be ?” [he,
Iesus ansuard and said, “ wel worth was
Quen he wald not nu thole to stande
Mi werk þat i wroght wit hande.”
1 “ Sun,” sco said, “ wrick noght þis wise,
Al þai wil þan gain vs rise.” <sup>[1 If 66, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
Iesus þat was fulfild o houe, 11973
His moder mode wald he noght droue,
Bot on þe cors ded þar it lai
Wit fut he smat, and þus can sai,
“ Rise vp, sun, ful of feloni, 11977
For þou was neuer ne es worthy
Mi fader right part of to gett,
For-qui þou has mi dedes lett.”
þis cors vp-ras quen he said sua,
And in his wai him did to ga. 11982
¶ Ihesus þan þat ilk sted,
þe watur son to lakes ledd,

COTTON

[Was þer then no lengger mote
But ded he fille downe at his fote
His frendes tho by-gan to cry
Ayenst Ioseph & mary
They seid your sonne wanton & wild
with his cursyng hap^e slayne our child²]
¶ quen þai þus done ware to resoun.
mary & ioseph dred tresoun.
of þe frendis of þis barne.
ihesu bleþeli walde he warne.
[Then seid Ioseph to mary <sup>[2 From Laud
MS. 416]</sup>
Speke þou with hym prevyly
And aske hym why he makyth vs
ffor his maners by-hatid þus²]
our neghbours wil on vs take wreke
say þou til him I dar nozt speke.
¶ Mary sozt þan til him sone.
& saide leue sone quat has þou done.
quy sulde þis body þus dede be.
Ihesus ansquered wele worthi was he
quen he walde nozt thole to stande
þe werk I wrozt wiþ myne hande.
Sone ho saide wirk nozt suche wise.
for alle þai wille agayne vs rise.
¶ Ihesus þat was meke of erde.
kepped nozt to make his moder ferde
bot on þe dede cors þer hit lay
wiþ fote he smate & þus con say.
Rys vp cors ful of felony.
for certis þou nart nozt worpi.
my fader blis to come tille.
for my werkis dide þou spille.
þis cors vp-ras quen he saide squa.
and in hit way hit dide to ga.
Ihesus þan in þe seluen stedde
I þe water agayne to þe lakis he led.

FAIRFAX

MARY ASKED WHAT THE CHILD HAD DONE WORTHY OF DEATH, AND EXPOSTULATED 687
WITH JESUS; TO PLEASE HER HE SMOTE THE CHILD AND RESTORED HIM TO LIFE.

was þar wid him no langer mote,
Bot dede he fel dune at his fote.
His frendes þan bi-gan to cri 11951
Ogaines iosep and mari,
“ʒur sun, þat wanton and wilde,
wið his banning has slane vr childe.”
Quen þai war þus done to resune,
Mari and iosep þai dred tresune 11956
Of þe freindes of þis barn. [1f 81, bk, col. 1]
Iesu wele faine wold þai warn;
þan said ioseph to mari,
“Speke þu wid him al priuili, 11960
And ask him, *qui* he dusgat geres
vs hated be for his a-feres,
vr neghburs mai þaim on vs wreke;
Spek þu, i dar noght wid him spek.”
Mari soght þan till him sone, 11965
And said, “mi lauerd, *quat* has it done
þis bodi, dede worthi to be?”
Iesus ansuerd, “wele worthi was he,
Quen he wold noght thole to stande
Mi werk þat i made wid hande.” 11970
“Sun,” scho said, “wirk noght þus wise,
Alle wille þai þan agines vs rise.”
Iesus, þat was fulfild of houe,
His moder mod wold he noght droue,
Bot on þe ded cors þar it lay 11975
wid fote he smat, and þus gan say,
“Rise vp, þu ful of felonnie,
For þu was neuer ne es worthi
Mi faþer rike part of to gete, 11979
For qui? þu has mi dedes lett.”
þis cors vp ras quen he said sua,
And on his wai him did to ga. 11982
Ihesu þan in þat ilke stede,
þe water sone to lakes ledde,

GOTTINGEN

was þere þenne no langer mote
But deed he fel down at his fote
His frendis þo bigonne to crie
Aʒeyn Ioseph & marie
þei seide ʒoure son wantoun & wilde
with his cursyng haþ slayn oure childe
whenne marie & Ioseph herden þis
Soore dredde þei tresoun Iwis
Of þe frendes of þis barne
Soone went þei ihesu to warne
þenne seide Ioseph to marie
Speke þou wiþ him priuelie
And aske him whi he makeþ vs
For his maneres be hated þus
Oure neʒebores wol hem on vs wreke
Speke þou for I dar not speke
Marye souʒte & fonde him soone
Milord she saide what haþ he done
þis body deed worþi to be
Ihesu seide worthy is he
Whenne he wolde not suffer to stonde
þe werke made of myne honde
She seide son worche not þis wise
lest alle wol vp on vs rise
Ihesus¹ þat was so curteise [¹ MS. iħc]
His modir algate wolde he pleise
On þe dede cors þere he lay
wiþ foot he smoot & þus gon say
Rise vp þou fūl of felonye
þou was neuer ne art worþie
In my fadir riche to be set
For þou hast my dedes let
þis cors vp roos whenne he seide so
And on his weye dud him to go
Ihesu soone in þat tide
lett þe watir rynne & slide

TRINITY

And o lame o þaa lakes selue 11985
Wit handes made he sparus tuelue.
Apon þair sabadt þus he did, *de passeribus*
Mani childer was þar emid.
Quen Iues can þis se and here,
Spack to ioseph on þis manere, 11990
"Iosep, ne seis þou, be þi fai,
Hu iesus brickes vr halidai?" 11992
[.
. . . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Ioseph þan son to iesu spack,
"Qui dos þou men sli plaint to mak,
For þi wircking on vr sabbat?"
And iesus samen his handes smat,
And said in þair aller sight, 11999
"Rises vp and tas your flight,
Flies, and liues ouer al þis werld!"
þai tok þair flight and forth þai ferd.
Quen þai þis sagh þat be him stode,
Sum said him iuel, and sum him god,
And sum him loued and spack o prise,
And sum him blamed þat war vnwis.
Sum o þaim þis selcut sagh 12007
Went to þe prist o þe lagh,
And said þam þan, hu ioseph sun
Slikins maistris do was won 12010
Bifor þe folk of israel,
þat it war selcut for to tell.
And at þe last come þis tipand
To tuelue kindredens o þe land. 12014

and þer-of lame he him-selue.
wip hande made he sparous xij.
apon þaire sabat þus he did.
and oper childer forþ hit kid.
quen þe iewes con þis se & here
þai spac to Ioseph on þis manere.
¶ Ioseph ne sese þou be þi fay.
how ihesus brekis our haliday.
a-pon our sabat for-soþ to say.
has he made sparous xij. of clay.
¶ Ioseph þen sone to ihesu spake
quy dos þou men such playnt to make
for þi wirking on our sabat.
and ihesus sammyn his handis smate.
and he saide in þaire aller sizt.
Rys be-liue *and* take 3our flizt.
bredes & liues ouer alle þis werde [155]
þai toke þaire flizt & forþ þai ferde.
¶ quen þai þis sagh þat bi him stode
sum saide him euel sum saide him gode
sum him loued & spac of pris.
and sum him blamed þat ware vn-wise
and sum of ham atte selcouþ sagh.
saide moises in his lagh.
suche maistres was he wone.
be-for þis time oft has done.
be-for þe folk of israel.
mony wondres cowde he tel.
and atte þe last come þis tipande
to xij. kingis of diuerse lande.

how a prest sone turnid þe lake fra
fra Ihesu (*sic*).

A prist sun þar was stan[d]and
Wit a wand he bar in hand, 12016

[¶ A prestes sonne tho stode there
And in hond a yerd he bere]

COTTON

FAIRFAX

[¹ from Laud MS, 416: ll. 12015—28 partly erased in Fairfax MS.]

OF THOSE WHO SAW THIS DONE, SOME PRAISED HIM, SOME BLAMED, SOME WENT 689
AND TOLD THE PRIESTS OF THE LAW, AND AT LAST THE NEWS CAME TO 12 KINGS.

And of lame of þe lakes selue 11985
wid handes mad he sparus tuelue.
Apon þar sabaoth þus he did,
And mani childer was þare emid.
Quan juus þis gan se and here, 11989
þai spac to ioseph on þis manere,
"Ioseph, ne seis þu bi þi fai,
Hou *iesus* brekes ur halidi?" 11992
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Ioseph þan to *iesus* spak,
"Qui dos þu men slik plaint to mak
For þi wirking on vr sabate?" [col. 2]
And *iesus* samen his handes smate,
And he said, in þai aller sight, 11999
"Rises vp and tas 3ur flight,
Flies and liues ouer all þis world!"
þai tok þair flight and forgh þai ferd.
Quen þai þis sau þat bi him stod,
Sum said him euil, sum said him god,
And sum him loued and spak of pris,
And sum him blamed þat war¹ vnwis.
Sum of þaim þis selcuth sau [1 MS. wai]
went to prestes of the lau, 12008
And said þaim hu ioseph sun
Suilkin maistris do was won,
Bi-for þe folk of israel,
þat it was soth for to tel. 12012
At þe last come þis tyþand,
To tuelue kindredins of þe land.

And of cley of þo lakes selue
Wiþ hondes made he sparewes twelue
On her saboth þus he did
Mony childre were in þat stid
Whenne iewes þis gon se & here
þei spake to Ioseph in þis manere
Seestou not Ioseph bi þi fay
how *ihesus* brekep oure haliday
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Ioseph þenne to *ihesus* spake [leaf 75]
Whi dostou men þus pleynt to make
For þi werkes on oure saboth
Ihesus to gider his hondes smoot
And seide in her aller siȝt
Rise vp briddes & take 3oure flizt
Fleeþ & lyueþ ouer al þis werd
þei toke her flizte & forþ ferd
whenne þei þis say þat bi him stod
Somme seide him euel & somme good
Somme him loued & held of pris
Somme him blamed þat were not wis
Somme þat þis wondir sawe
Wente to prestis of þe lawe
And seide how Iosepes sone
To do suche maistries was wone
Bifore þe folk of israel
þat hit was soop for to tel
At þe laste com þis tiþond
To twelue kynredes of þe lond

[*How Jesus kills two boys and brings one to life again.*]

A prest sun þar was standand
wid a wand he bar in his hand,

¶ A prestis son þo stood þere
And in hond a 3erde he bere

Thoru envie and wreth and tene
 Brack þe lackes al bi-dene,
 Bath he ditted þe water lade, [col. 2]
 And temed lakes þat he made. 12020
 þan said hem *iesus* al in hi,
 "þou wreche sede o felunny !
 Werck o dred, sun o sathan !
 O þi frut sal sede be nan ; 12024
 Bot for þi rotes al ar dri,
 Sal neuer þi branches multipli ;"
 Wit þis he dried awai o-nan,
 And þan he fel dun ded als ston.
 ¶ þan tok ioseph *iesus* to ledde 12029
 Maria and þai ham-ward yede ;
 And cums a child, an maledight,
 Apon *iesu* to resis he tight,
 Wit scholdur gaf he him a scou,
 And sua he wald a feld *iesu*. 12034
 þan said *iesus* to þat felun,
 "Sal þou neuer cum sund to tun,
 For if þou did it war vn-resun ;"—
 Wit þis word ded þar fel he dun.
 þis barn frendes sagh him ded, 12039
 þai cried þan als þai wald wede,
 And said, "quatkin a child es þis
 þat al mai do þat he will wis,
 And þat he bides it es alson,
 Wit-vten ani letting don." 12044
 To ioseph wit þair plaint yod þai,
 And þus-gate can þai til him sai,
 "Do wai," þai said, "*iesum* þi sun,
 For in a tun mai he noght won, 12048
 Or þat þou do to teche him þan
 Blissing to haunt and not to bann."
 þan said ioseph wit droupand cher,
 "Qui dos þou sun o sli manere? 12052

COTTON

[¹Thorogħ envie wreth & tene
 he brak' tho lakes alle by-dene
 Bothe he ditted þe water lade
 And temyd þe lakys þat he made
 Then seid̃ *Ihesu* in hie [¹From Land MS. 416]
 Thow wrecche sede of' felony
 Werke of deth sonne of' saton
 Of thy frute shalbe sede non
 ffor thy rotys are aH dry
 Shalle nevir thy branchis muplelie
 With this he drow a-wey for drede
 And sithen fille he downe dede]
 ¶ þen toke Ioseph̃ *ihesu* to lede.
 mary & þai sone hamward̃ ȝede.
 [¹Comyþ a child̃ maladiete
 Ayen *Ihesu* / to ryse he tyȝt]
 wiþ þat þer come a childe in hy.
 and shulderred *ihesu* with grete enuy.
 þen saide *ihesu* to þat feloun.
 sal þou noȝt come sounde to toun.
 for if þou dide hit ware vn-resoun
 and dede he felle wiþ-out tresoun.
 ¶ þes barne frendis sagh̃ him dede.
 þai cried alle wiþ-out rede.
 & saide quatkin a childe is þis
 þat alle may do at his wil is.
 & þat he biddis wiþ his bone.
 wiþ-uten letting is hit done.
 ¶ to Ioseph̃ wiþ þaire playnt ȝode þai.
 & þus-gatis til him con þai say.
 do a-way *ihesu* þi sone
 for in na toun may he wone.
 þou moste him teyche I. warne þe þan.
 blissinge to haunt and noȝt to ban.
 þen saide Ioseph wiþ droupande chere
 quy dos þou sone on sly manere.

FAIRFAX

HE WAS ALSO KILLED BY A WORD: THE CHILDREN CRY OUT, "WHAT CHILD IS 691
THIS THAT CAN DO AS HE LIKES?" AND BEG JOSEPH TO TAKE HIM AWAY.

Thoru envi, wreth, and tene,
He brak þe lakes alle bidene,
Bath he ditted þe water lade,
And temed lakes þat he made. 12020
þan said him *iesu* in hij,
"þu wreche sede of feloni!
werke of dede, sun of sathane!
Of þi fruite sal be sede nane; 12024
Bot forþi rotes er alle dri
Sal neuer þi branches multipli."
wid þis he drid awai on-ane, 12027
And siden he fel dune dede as stane.
þan tok ioseph *iesu* to lede
Mari and þai hamwarde ȝede;
And comes a child, a maledight,
Apon *iesu* to rase he tight. 12032
wid childer gaue he him a chou,
And sua he wald haue feld *iesu*.
þan said *iesu* to þat felune, [leaf 82, col. 1]
"Sal þu neuer cum sund to tune,
And if þu did it war vnresune,"—12037
wid þis word dede þar fel he dune.
þis child frendes þan sau him dede,
And crid þan als þai wald wede,
And said, "*quatkin* a child es þis,
þat all mai do þat he will, i-wis, 12042
And þat he bides alsonne,
widvten letting it es done."
To ioseph wid þair plaint ȝode þai,
And þusgate gan þai tille him sai,
"Do wai fra vs *iesus*, þi sun, 12047
For in a tune mai we noght won,
Ouer þat þu do to teche him þan
Blissing haunt, and noght to ban."
þan said ioseph wid mild chere, 12051
"Qui þos þu, sun, on slik manere?"

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe envye wrappe & tene
He brak þo lakes alle bi dene
Boþe he ditted þe watir lade
And temed þe lakes þat he made
þenne seide *ihesu* in hiȝe
þou wrecche seed of felonye
werke of deef son of sathone
Of þi fruyt shal be seed none
For þi rotes are alle driȝe
Shul neuer þi braunchis multeplie
wiþ þis he drouȝe away for drede
And siþen fel he doun dede
þenne toke ioseph *ihesu* to lede
Marie & þei homwarde ȝede
Comeþ a childe malediȝt
Aȝeyn *ihesu* to rise he tiȝt
Wiþ childre coom he him aȝeyn
And wolde haue felde *ihesu* certeyn
*Ihesus*¹ seide to þat feloun [¹ MS. *iħc*]
Shaltou neuer com sound to toun
þat þou didest were resoun none
Wiþ þat he fel doun deed as stone
þe childes frendes þat deed him say
Cried & seiden weileway
þei seiden what childe is þis
þat þus may do þat his wille is
And þat he biddeþ also soone
Wiþouten lettyng hit is done
To Ioseph on pleynt ȝode þei
And þus gon þei to him sei
Dowey fro vs *ihesus* þi sone
For in no toun may he wone
Or elles teche him þan
Blessyng to vse & not to ban
þenne seide Ioseph with mykle chere
Whi dostou son on þis manere

TRINITY

Ne seis þou wel hu mani wedes
O þis fole foke, for þi dedes
þai hatte vs all and has in leth,
þat we ne mai wel thol þair wreth."
Iesus gaf þan ioseph ansuar, 12057
"Nu es na wijf sun napur-quar,
Bot he be þat his fader has lerd
Efter þe wisdom o þis werld,
O fader þe banning ders noght 12061
Bot to þat sun þat mis has wroght."
¶ þe gret lauerdinges thoght ful tene
Rais a-gain ioseph all bidene, <sup>[¹ leaf 67,
col. 1]</sup>
¹And plaint on him mad communli,
Bath to ihosep and to mari. 12066
þan can iosep sare to drede,
þe tresun o þat Iuen lede,
þam him and mari þus gan blame;
And ihesus hent vp þis licam 12070
þat þar lai ded be-for þat thrang,
And be þe har he vp him hang
þat all moght se him spek him to,
Als fader suld to child do. 12074
And son þe spirit þat was fledd
Again come in þat ilk stede;
He þat was ded was hale and fere,
All thoght it selcut þat þar were. 12078

¶ A maister was þar sumdel kene,
At iesu thoght him selcut tene,
þan for he spak sa skilwisli
At him had he ful gret envi, 12082
Thoru þe bolning of his hert
Wit ioseph wordes spak ourthuert,

COTTON

ne se is þou nozt how many wedis.
of þes fole folk al for þi dedis.
þai hate us alle wiþ-oute griþ.
þat we may nozt liue ham wiþ.
¶ Ihesu gaf Ioseph þen onsquare.
now is na wife sone naure-quare.
bot he be þat his fader has lerd.
efter þe wisdom of þis werde.
of fader his bannyng deris nozt.
bot to þat sone atte iewes has wrozt.
¶ þe grete lordingis þozt grete tene
and ras agayne ihesus be-dene.
& playnt on him made hudousli.
baþ to Ioseph & to mary.
¶ þen con Ioseph sare drede.
þe tresoun of þe iewes lede.
baþ he & mary con him blame.
¶ Ihesus hent vp þat licame.
þat was dede be-fore ful lange.
and bi þe arme he made him hange.
þat al muzt se him speke him to.
as childe sulde to þe fader do.
and þe spirit þat was fledde.
come a-gayne in-to þat sted.
he þat was dede was hale & fere.
al þuht hit selcouþ atte þer were

how Ihesus was first lad to scole for
to lere pai wende.

A maister was þer selcouþ kene
atte ihesus had he grete tene.
for he spac sa wisely.
to him he bare grete enuy.
þorou þe bollning of his hert
to Ioseph wordes he spac ouer-thwert.

FAIRFAX

Ne seis þu well hu mani wedes
 Of þis fole folk, for þi dedes,
 þai hate vs all and has in leth,
 þat we ne mai thole þair wreth."
 Iesu gaf ioseph þan ansuer, 12057
 "Nu es na wifes sun nouþer quare
 Bot he be þat his fadir has lerd,
 Efter þe wisdom of þis werd,
 Of faper þe banning deris noght 12061
 Bot to þat sun þat mjs has wroght."
 Þe grete laueringes was ful tene,
 And ras again iesu alle bidene,
 And plaint on him made comminli,
 Bath to ioseph & to mari. 12066
 þan gan ioseph sare to drede
 þe tresun of þat Iuus dede,
 þat him and mari þus gan blame ;
 And iesu hint vp þat licame
 þat lai dede bi-for þat thrang, 12071
 And bi þe hare vp he him hang,
¹þat alle might se him sp[e]ke him to,
 Als fader suld to child do. [1 col. 2]
 And þe spirit þat was fledd 12075
 Again come in þat ilk stedd,
 þat dede cors wex hal & fere,
 Alle had selcuth þat þar were. 12078

Sestou not how many wedes
 Of þis folk for þi dedes
 þei hate vs alle & han in leth
 And we may not þole her wreþ
 Ihesu 3af Ioseph vnsvere
 Is no wyues son no where
 But he mot bi his fadir be lerd
 Aftir þe wisdom of þis werd
 Of þe fadir þe wariynge dereþ nouzt
 But to þat son þat mis hap wrouzt
 ¶ þe grete lordyngis were ful tene
 On ihesu roos þei alle bi dene
 And pleynt on him made comynly
 Boþe to Ioseph & to mary
 þenne gonne Ioseph sore to drede
 þe tresoun of þe iewes dede
 þat him & marie þus gon blame
 And ihesus hent vp þat licame
 þat lay deed bifore þe þronge
 Ihesu bi þe heer him vp honge
 þat alle miht se him speke him to
 As childe shulde to fadir do
 And þe spirit away fled [leaf 75, back]
 Coom azeyn in þat sted
 þe deed cors wex hool & fere
 Alle had selcouþ þat þere were

[How Jesus was first put to School.]

A Maister was þar selcuth kene,
 At iesu was him ferli tene,
 Alle for he spac sua skilwisi,
 At him he had ful gret enui, 12082
 Thoru bolning of his hert,
 To ioseph spac he wordes ouer smart,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ A maistir þer was wondir kene
 At ihesu was he ful tene
 For he spake so skilfully
 To him had he greet envy
 þourȝe swellyng of his herte
 To Ioseph spake he wordis smerte

TRINITY

Wordes spak he o despite
Als þof he wald wit ioseph flitte.
“If þou,” he said, “wald luue þi sun,
Til oper thues þou suld him won,
Bot if þou ne wald he war a fule 12089
þan suld þou sett him to sum scole,
þar he moght lere o man stand agh,
Til eldrin men wirscip to scau. 12092
Bot it es sene ful wel þar-bi
Leuer you thinc, þe and mari,
þat he yu ne¹ luue mare þan lands lau,
For ye ber him right nan au. 12096
þe formast thing man aght him ken,
To mensk prist and eldir men,
Wit oper childir suilk as he
Hald stedfast luue and charite, 12100
And wit þam lufsumli to duell,
þe Iuen lagh þam lere emell.”
þan said iosep, “in quat manere
Moght men hald þis child to lere?
If þou him wenis for to lern, 12105
To lere him wel we þe noght wern
Thing þat falles o mans lare.”
Ihesus þe maister gaf ansuare,
“þou þat es comandur o lai, 12109
Als efter nu i here þe sai
Es þou and oper halden to, [col. 2]
Bot i noght halden for to do.
For ic am sundri, soth to sai,
To bunden be til erthli lai, 12114
Of your laues i am vtan
For erthli fader haf i nan.
þou es vnder and þar-in bunden,
Bot i am ar þe lagh was funden.
And þof þou wen make-less to be,
þat nan in lare sal teche þe, 12120

COTTON

wordes he spac als of dispite
as he walde wiþ Ioseph flite.
if þou he saide walde loue þi sone
to oper thewes þou sulde him wone.
certis þe childe wil be a fole.
bot he be tazt and sette to scole.
þat he muzt lere sum oper dedis
þat ware vsed be alde ledis.
bot hit is sene ful wele þar-by.
baþ bi þe & al-squa mary
þat 3e loue na landis lagh [leaf 53, back]
quen 3e 3our childe wille nozt agh.
in þe be-gynnyngⁱ 3e sulde him ken
to worshepe prest and elder men.
& wiþ childer lete bannyngⁱ be.
halde stedefast loue and charite.
& wiþ ham louesumly to dwelle.
þis is our lagh þat I. the telle.
¶ þen saide Ioseph on quat manere
muzt men halde him for to lere.
if þou couettis him to lerne.
him to teyche I wil nozt werne.
þinge þat fallis to mannys lare.
ihesus þe maister gaf ansquare.
¶ þou þat art comaundour of lay.
als rizt now I. herde þe say.
certis þou art halden to.
suche laghes for to do.
3e alle may nozt for-soþ to say.
binde me to erply lay.
of 3our laghes I am out-tane.
for erply fader haue I. nane.
þou art vnder laghes bundyn.
bot I was or þe lagh was fundyn.
and now þou wenis makeles to be
þat nane in lare con teyche þe

FAIRFAX

[¹ It looks at first like yime]

JOSEPH SAYS, "IF YOU TEACH HIM, WE WILL NOT OPPOSE HIS LEARNING MAN'S 695
LORE." JESUS SAYS TO THE MASTER, "YOU ARE UNDER THE LAW, BUT I AM NOT."

wordes spac he of despite,
Right als he wold wid iosep flite.
"If þu," he said, "wold luue þi sune,
Till bettir theues þu suld him w[u]ne,
Bot if þu ne wolde he war a fole 12089
þu suld do set him to sum skole,
þar he might lere of man stand aw,
Til eldrin men worschip to know.
Bot it es sene ful wele þarbi, 12093
Leuer 3u thine, þe and mari,
þat he luue 3u þan landes lawe,
For-þi 3e bere him right nane awe.
Formast thing men au him ken,
To mensk prest and eldremen, 12098
wid opir childer suilk als he,
Hald stedfast loue and cherite,
And wid þaim luuesumli to duelle,
þe iuen lawe þaim lere emelle." 12102
þen said ioseph, "on quat manere,
Might men hald þis child to lere?
If þu wenis him for to lern,
Him to lere wil we noght wern, 12106
Thing þat fallis till manes lare."
Iesu þe maistir gaue ansuere,
"þu þat es comandur of lay,
Als efter nu i here þe say 12110
Es þu and opir halden to, [1182, bk, col. 1]
Bot i noght halden for to do.
For i am sundri, soth to say,
To bunden be to erli lay, 12114
Of 3our laus i am vt tane,
For erdli fader haue i nane.
þu es vnþer laue and þar-in bunden,
Bot i am ar þe laue was funden ;
And þogh þu wenes makeles to be,
þat nane in lare suld teche þe, 12120

GÖTTINGEN

þo wordis weren ful of despite
As he wolde wiþ Iosep flite
If þou he seide loue þi son
To bettur þewes þou him won
But if þou wolt him haue a fole
þou most do sett him to þe scole
For to lerne & stonde in awe
And to his eldre worship drawe
But hit is sene wel þer by
Leuer þe is þou and Mary
þat he loue 3ou þen londes lawe
For 3e him done in noon awe
þe furste þat men shulde him ken
To menske preest & eldre men
Wiþ opere childre suche as he
To holde fast loue & charite
And wiþ hem louesumly to dwelle
Boþe þe lawe to here & telle
¶ Ioseph seide on what manere
Migt men holde him to lere
If þou wenest him to lerne
þat to do wol we not werne
þing þat falleþ to monnes lore
Ihesu vnswered þe meister þore
þou art commaunder of lay
As I now here þe say
þou & opere are holden þerto
But I am not holden þat to do
For I am departed soþ to say
To be bounden to erpely lay
Of 3oure lawes outaken am I
I haue no fadir erpely
þou art vndir lawe bounden
And I am ar þe lawe was founden
And zit þou wenest makeles to be
þat noon in lore shulde teche þe

TRINITY

I can þe ken þat þou ne can,
þe thing i neuer lerd o man;
For þou wist noght *quen* þou was born,
þat wat i wel, and þare be-forn; 12124
And noght allan þe time past,
Bot elles hu lang þi life sal last,
For to be lengand in þis werld."
All wondred on þir wordes herd,
"Ho!" all þan cun þai cri, 12129
"Qua herd euer sua gret ferli
Of ani man, yong or ald, or cuth,
Qua herd euer mare selcuth?
We wat all wel o þe, *iesu*, 12133
Queþen þou es born and quat art þou,
O þin eld ar we noght in werr,
Vnnethes art þou yeit fiue yeir.
And *queþen* com he þat es sua ying
For to bring forth sli talking?" 12138
þai said til oþer, "als mot we thriue,
We herd neuer suilk a barn o liue!"
¶ þan gaf *iesus* to þaim ansuar,
Til all þe Iues þat þar war, 12142
"All," he said, "thinc yow selcuth
To here sli spece o barns muth.
Bot *quar*-for þan wil yee noth tru
Oþer thinges þat i tell yow? 12146
Yee wonder on all i tald yow ar,
þat i kneu well þat ilk siquar
Quen þat yow yur moders bar;
Ya for soth yeit sai i mare, 12150
Of abraham þe quilk yee call
þat he suld be your fadir all,
I him sagh and wit spac als
And yeit yee wene þat i am fals."
Quen *iesus* þus had said his will,
All als stan þai held þam still. 12156

COTTON

I can ken þe atte þou ne can.
þing' þat I. neuer lered of man.
for þou ne wiste nozt *quen* þou was born.
and I hit knew ful lange be-forne.
and nozt allane þe time paste.
bot ellis how lang' þi life sal laste
or þou passe out of þis werde.
alle wondred on him at him herde.
Loude for-sop con þai cry.
qua herde euer *suche* ferli.
or man zonge or alde or coup
qua herd' euer mare selcoup.
we wate þi name is *ihesu*
qua herde euer of *suche* vertu.
of þine elde we haue na were.
vnneþes artow of vij. zere.
qua herde euer any barne sa zinge.
bring' forþ ani *suche* talkinge.
ilkan til oþer saide be-liue.
we herde neuer *suche* a barne on liue.
¶ þen gaf *Ihesus* til ham ansquare.
to alle þe iewes atte þer ware.
alle he saide þink zou selcoup.
to here *suche* speche of barnes mouþ
bot *quar*-fore wil ze nozt trow
soþer þinges þat I. talde zou.
þe wonder þat I. talde zou are
of zoure teychinge & of zoure lare
& quen at zoure moders zou bare
& zet for-sop I. say zou mare
of abraham þe quilk ze calle.
þat he sulde be zoure fader alle
I him sagh & wiþ him spac als.
and zet ze wene þat I. am fals.
¶ *quen* *Ihesus* had þus saide his wil.
as a stane þai stode alle stille.

FAIRFAX

"YOU THINK MY SPEECH INCREDIBLE, WILL YOU BELIEVE TRUER THINGS THAT 697
I TELL YOU? I SAW AND SPOKE WITH ABRAHAM." THEY GREW STILL AS STONE.

I kan þe ken þat þu ne kan,
þe thing i neuer lerd of man,
For þu wist noght quen þu was born,
þat wate i wele, and þar be-forn; 12124
And noght alle-ane þe time past,
Bot ellis hu lang þi lijf sal last,
For to be lengand in þis world."
And wondrid on þat þis word herd,
"O ho!" alle þan gan þai cri, 12129
"Qua herd euer sua grett ferli!
Of ani man, vnknauene or cuth,
Qua herd euer mare selcuth!
we wat alle wele of þe, iesu, 12133
Queþen þu es born, and quat es þu,
Of þine eld er we noght in were,
vnethes es þu ȝit fiue zere. 12136
And queþin come him þat es so ȝing,
For to bring forth slik talking?"
Alle þai said, "als mot we thiue,
we herd neuer suilk a child a-liue!"
þan gaue iesu to þaim ansuere, 12141
And to alle þe Iuus þat þar ware,
"Alle," he said, "thinc ȝu selcuth,
To here slik speche of childes moth,
Bot quarfor þan wil ȝe noght trow,
Soþer þinges þat i tell ȝu? 12146
ȝe wonþer on þat i tald are,
þat i kene wele þat ilk siquar
Quen þat ȝu ȝur moderis bare; [col. 2]
ȝe, forsoth, ȝeit sai i mare,
Of abraham, þe quilk ȝe calle 12151
þat he suld be ȝur fader alle,
I him sau and wid spak als,
And ȝeit ȝe wene þat i am fals."
Quen iesus þus had said his will,
Als a ston þan wex þai still. 12156

GÖTTINGEN

I con þe teche þat þou not can
þing I lerned neuer of man
þou woost not whenne þou was born
I woot wel & þer biforn
Not ȝit allone þat tyme past
But als how longe þi lif shal last
For to be lyuyng in þis werd
Alle wondride þat þis word herd
Anoon alle gan þei cry
Who herde euer suche ferly
Of any mon bi norþ or souþ
who herde euer suche selcouþ
We witen al wel of þe now
where þou were born & what art þow
þin elde is not to vs in were
Vnneþes art þou ȝit of fyue zere
Wheþen coom þou þat art so ȝinge
For to bringe forþ suche talkyng
Alle seide so mut we priue
we herde neuer suche a childe on lyue
¶ Ihesu ȝaf to hem vnswere
To alle þe iewes þat þere were
Alle he seide ȝe haue selcouþ
To here suche speche of childes mouþ
Wherefore wol ȝe not trowe
Soþer þingis þat I telle ȝow
ȝe wondir on þat I seide ore
þat I knowe þe tyme before
Whenne ȝoure modris ȝou bere
ȝit say I more forsoþe here
Of abraham whiche ȝe calle
For to be ȝoure fadir alle
I say him & wiþ him spake als
And ȝitt ȝe wene þat I am fals
¹ Whenne ihesus þus had seide his wille
As a stoon þo wex þei stille [leaf 76]

TRINITY

¹ þat all þat þar was, ald and yong,
 A word durst noght spek wit tung.
 ¶ To þat folk þan spak ihesu, ^[leaf 67, bk. col. 1]
 "Als barn ic haue ben wit yow, 12160
 Mang barns als barn i wit yow spac,
 To me knaulage nan wald ye tac,
 Mang wise i spak wisdom yow wit,
 Bot nathing wald yee to me kyth.
 Noght yee ne vnderstod for-þi 12165
 Less i wat er yee þan i,
 It es sene yee er o littel fai."
 þan gan a maister for to sai
 þus to ioseph and to mari,
 "We haf a maister hatte leui, 12170
 Til him bi-teche yee þis barn,
 Him lere on bok wil he not warn."
 þan yode maria and iosep,
 Wit cherising to iesu spek
 To þe scole him for to till, 12175
 And sua þai broght him leui til.
 Bot in þat scole he was sa stille,
 þat he spak noþer god ne ille.
 Maister leui, þat ald man,
 Teched him a letter þan, 12180
 And badd him þar-to respond,
 And iesu heild him stil a stund;
 Leui was wrath, a yeird vp-hint,
 And gaf him in þe heued a dint.
 ¶ þan said iesus to maister leui, 12185
 "Quar-for smites þou me and qui?
 I sai for soth, wald þou it tru,
 þou smites him can mor þan þu.
 For þat þou teches til oþer men,
 þin aun word i can þe ken; 12190
 Bot þai ar blind þat spekes and hers,
 And wat noght quat thing þerto feris,

COTTON

þat alle þat þer was alde & zonge
 a worde to speke had þai na tonge
 ¶ to þat folk spac ihesu now.
 as a barne I. was wiþ þow.
 and as a barne I. wiþ þou spac.
 to me knawlage walde þe nane take
 wisdomes to þou I. spac oft-siþe.
 bot na-þinge walde þe to me kipe.
 noȝt þe vnder-stode for-þi.
 lesse I. wate ar þe þan I.
 hit is sene: þe ar of litel fay
 þen be-gan a maister say.
 þus to Ioseph and to mary.
 we haue a maister hat leuy.
 tille him lede þe þis barne.
 him lere on boke wil he noȝt warne
 ¶ þen went mary & Ioseph al-so.
 wiþ cherising þai spac him to.
 to þe scole him for-to tille
 and squa þai dede wiþ gode wille.
 bot in þat scole he was sa stille.
 spak he nauper gode ne ille.
 ¶ Maister leui þat alde man
 tazt him a letter þan.
 and bad him þer-to responce
 & ihesus helde him stille a stounde.
 leuy was wrap a ȝerde vp-hint.
 and gaf him in þe nek a dint
 ¶ þen saide ihesus to maister leuy.
 quar-fore smytis þou me & quy
 I say for-soþ þou sal me trow
 þou smytis him con mare þen þou.
 and þat þou teychis til oþer men.
 þine aghen worde I. can þe ken. ^[2 1156]
² ¶ bot þai ar blinde þat spekis & heris
 and con noȝt say quar-to hit feris.

FAIRFAX

LEVI TAUGHT HIM A LETTER AND BADE HIM REPLY, AND ON HIS NOT DOING 699
SO HIT HIM. JESUS SAYS, "THOU SMITEST HIM WHO KNOWS MORE THAN THOU."

Alle þat þar was, ald and 3ong, 12157
A word ne durst þai sp[e]k wid tung.
To þat folk þan spak iesu,
"Als child þan haf i ben wid 3u,
Mang childer als child i spak, 12161
To me knauleche nan wald 3e tak,
Mang wis i spak wisdom 3u wid,
Bot na-þing wold 3e wid me kid.
Noght 3e ne vnderstod for-þi, 12165
Lesse i wate er 3e þan i,
It es sene 3e er of litel fai."
þan gan a maister for to sai
þus to ioseph and to mari, 12169
"we haue a maistir þat hat leui,
Him to lere wil he noght warn,
Til him bi-teche 3e 3ur barn."
þan 3ode mari and ioseph,
wid cherising to iesu þai spak, 12174
To þe skole him to tille,
Bot in þat skole he was so stille
þat he spak nouþer god no ille.
Quen þai him broght to sir leui till,
Maistir leui, þat ald man, 12179
Techid him a lettir þan,
And bad him þar-to respond,
And iesus held him still a stund.
Leui was wrath, a 3erd vp hint,
And smat him on þe heued a dint.
þan said iesu to maistir leui, 12185
"Quarfor smites þu me, and qui?
I sai for-soth, wold þu it tru, [leaf 83]
þu smites him can mar þan þu.
For þat þu teches till oper men,
þin auen worth i can þe ken. 12190
Bot þai er blind and speks & heris,
And wate noght quat þat þar-to feris,

GÖTTINGEN

Alle þat weren þere olde & 3onge
A word durst not speke with tonge
To þat folk spake ihesu shene
As childe wiþ 3ou haue I bene
Among childre as childe I spake
To me no knowleche wolde 3e take
Wiþ wise spake I wisdom e wiþ
But wolde 3e no þing wiþ me kip
3e vndirstode me not for þi
Lasse I woot are 3e þan I
Hit is sene 3e are of litil fay
þenne gan a maister for to say
þus to Ioseph & to marie
We haue a maister hette leuye
Him to teche wol he not warn
To him biteche 3e 3oure barn
þo 3ede Ioseph & marie meke
Wiþ cherissyng to ihesu speke
To þe scole him to tille
But in þat scole he sat so stille
þat euel ny good spake he nouȝt
þen þei him to sir leuy brouȝt
Maister leuy þe olde mon
Tauȝte him a lettre þon
And bad him 3yue vnswere
And ihesu helde him stille þore
Leuy for wrooþ azerde hint
And smot him on þe heed a dint
Ihesu seide þo to leuy
wherfore smytestou me & why
I saue for soþe if þou wol trow
þou smytest him con more þen þow
For þat þou techest to opere men
þin owne word I con þe ken
þei are blynde þat opere leres
And wot not what þei teche her feres

TRINITY

Als a chim or brasin bell, 12193
 þat noþer can vnderstand ne tell
 Wat takens þair aun sune,
 þat witt bath wanis *and* resune."
 Ihesus þan folud on his speke, 12197
 And þus began his resun eke,
 "þe letters fra alpha to taw,
 Wit sundri sight man mai þam knau,
 Quat es taw, sai first to me, 12201
 And i sal vndo alpha to þe ;
 For he þat alpha can noght se, [col. 2]
 Hu sal he wijt quat tav mai be ?
 Ypocrites ! for yee ar sua, 12205
 Vndos me first quat es alpha,
 And i sal tru yow wel i wiss,
 Quen yee me tell quat tav es."
 Ihesus gaf him þan his task, 12209
 Of ilk letter for to ask,
 Resun of ilkan be nam.
 Quen leui herd þan thoght him scam,
 And clumsd he was quen he can here,
 Scap o sa mani letters sere. 12214
 þan he began a cri to giue ;
 "þis ilk child agh noght to liue,
 Abouen erth he liues to lang,
 Worthi he war on gebet hang, 12218
 For fur i wat him mai noght brin,
 And oþer pin he can be-gin.
 I tru þis ilk ferli fode 12221
 Was lang born forwit noe flode ;
 Wi quat wamb him bare or brede,
 Or wit quat pappes was he fedd ?
 Fle for-soth fra him wil i, 12225
 His wordes i mai noght vnderli.
 Mi hert es clumsd for to here,
 Es nan þat mai his wordes bere,

I. likkin ham to a brasin belle.
 þat nauþer con vnderstande ne telle
 quat be-takenis þaire aghen soun.
 bot wanis forþ wip-out resoun.
 ¶ *and* þus-gatis ihesus til him speke.
 in faire maner his resoun eke.
 þe letteres fra alpha to taw
 þai ar ful etþi for to knaw.
 quat is taw say first to me.
and I. salle vn-do alpha to þe.
 for he þat alpha con noȝt se.
 how sulde he wete quat taw mai be
 ypocritis for ȝe ar squa.
 vn-do me quat is alpha.
and I. salle traw þe wele I wisse
 quen þou me tellis quat hit is.
 Ihesus gaf him þen his taske.
 of ilk letter he con him aske.
 resoun of ilkan be name.
 ¶ quen leui herde him þuȝt shame.
and concluded quen he can here.
 shap of sa many letters sere.
and be-gan a cry to giue.
 þis ilk childe aȝt noȝt to liue.
 a-boue erþ he liues to lange.
 he ware worþi on gibet hange.
 for fire I. wate may him noȝt brin.
 I. note how best is to be-gyn.
 I. traw þis ilk ferli fode.
 was borne be-for noes flode.
 quat wambe sa him bare or bred.
 or wip quat pappis he was fedde.
 ¶ Fle for-soþ fra him wil I.
 his wordes I. may noȝt vnderly.
 my hert is clumsd for to here
 is nane þat mai his wordes lere.

JESUS ASKED LEVI EACH LETTER, HE WAS ASHAMED, AND CRIED, "THIS CHILD 701
 OUGHT TO BE HUNG. HE WAS BORN BEFORE THE FLOOD. I WILL FLEE FROM HIM.

Als a chime or brassen belle, 12193
 þat noþer can vnderstand ne telle
 Quat takenes þair auen sune,
 þat wantes bath witt and resune."
 Iesu þan folud on his speke, 12197
 And þus he gan his resun eke,
 "þe lettres fra alpha to tau,
 wid sundri sight men mai þaim knau,
 ¶ Quat es i au, sai first to me,
 And i sal vndo alpha to þe ; 12202
 For he þat alpha can noght se,
 Hu sal he witt quat tav mai be?
 ypocrites, for 3e er sua,
 vndos me first quat es alpha,
 And i sal trou 3u wele i-wis, 12207
 Quen 3e tell me, quat tau es."
 Iesu gaue him þan his task,
 Of ilk a letter for to ask,
 Resune of ilkan bi name ; 12211
 Quen leui herd, þan togh him schame,
 And clumsed was quen he gan here
 Schap of so mani letteris sere.
 And he bi-gan a cri to giue,
 "þis ilk child au noght to liue,
 Abouen erd he liues to longe, 12217
 worthi he war on gibet to honge,
 For fire i quat him mai noght brin,
 And oþer pine he can begin ;
 I trou þat þis ilk ferli fode,
 Lang was born bi-for noi flode ; 12222
 Quat wamb him bar or bredd,
 And wid was pappis was he fedd ?
 Fle for-soth fra him wille i, [col. 2]
 His werdes i mai noght vnderli,
 Mi hert es clungen for to here, 12227
 Bot drightin seluen wid him ware.

GÜTTINGEN

As a chymbe or a brasen belle
 þat nouþer con vndirstonde ny telle
 What tokenep her owne soun
 þei wante witt & resoun
 Ihesu folwede on his speche
 Of þis resoun vnsware to seche
 þe lettres fro alpha to tauy
 Wip dyuerse siȝte may men sew
 what is tauy say furst to me
 And I shal vndo alpha to þe
 he þat alpha con not seen
 how shulde he knowe tauy to ben
 Ipocritis 3e are I wis
 Telle me furst what alpha is
 And I shal þenne leue 3ou trew
 whenne 3e telle me what is tauy
 Ihesu 3af him þenne his taske
 Of vche lettre for to aske
 Questioun of vchone bi name
 Whenne leuy herde he þouȝte shame
 Acombred was he for to here
 Aske of so mony lettres sere
 þenne he bigon þis cry to 3yue
 þis childe oweþ not to lyue
 Abouen erþe he lyueþ longe
 worþi he were on gibet honge
 Fuyr I woot may him not bryn
 Anoþer peyne he mot bigyn
 I trowe þat þis ilke fode
 was longe to fore noes flode
 what wombe him bare & bredde
 wip whoos pappes was he fedde
 Fle fro him now wol I
 His wordis may I not vndirly
 Myn hert clyngeþ him to here
 But god him self wip him were

TRINITY

702 "I THOUGHT I HAD NO MATE, BUT I AM OVERCOME IN MY OLD AGE BY A CHILD;
HE SPEAKS OF THINGS I KNOW NOT; I CANNOT LOOK AT HIM; HE IS UNLIKE ALL.

Bot drightin seluen wit him were
I wend i moght me wit him stere.
Bot i caitif al nu am bi-scorn, 12231
I wend mi mak nu war noght born,
Als printiz wend i him haf ouer-cum-
Bot in his resuns am i numen. [men,
Alas!" he said, "quat mai i sai?
I am ouercummen fra pis dai. 12236
A barn me has, wit-vten beild,
Me ouercummen wit-in mine eild,
For he hardens suilkin thing
pat i ne wat end ne beginning
Wit-in his wijt he es sa bald, 12241
pat i mai noght on him be-hald.
Me-thine for soth wit sli resun,
pat he wit man has na commun,
Na thine can i him discreue, 12245
For sagh i neuer nan suilk mi liue.
A tregetur i hope he be,
Or elles godds self es he, 12248
Or sum angels wit him deles [leaf 68,
col. 1]
To lede his wordes pat he meles.
Quepen he come, quat sal he be,
I ne wat, als godd help me." 12252
Quen iesus had him herd a quile,
He said, and par-wit can he smile,
"A commament nu mak i here,
pat yee it all mai se and here, 12256
pat pe vnfruitand pair frutes find,
And at pai sight haf pat ar blind,
pat pe poueral get sum bote, 12259
And ganging pat ar lame o fote,
pe ded to rise, and oþer ilkan
Be sett vnto pair stat onan,
To be lastand in him pat es
Rote o liue lastand suetnes." 12264

COTTON

bot god him-selſe wiþ him were
ellis ne may na man him stere.
bot I. caytef now am I. borne.
I. wende my make ware vnborne
certis I. wende him haue ouer-commyn.
bot in his resons now am I. nomnyn.
Allas he saide quat may I. say.
I am ouer-commyn fra now and ay.
a barne me has wiþ-uten belde
ouer-commyn me wiþ-in myne elde
¶ for certis he arguis suche þing.
pat I. ne wate ende of þe be-gynning
wiþ-in his witte is he sa balde.
pat I. may nozt on him be-halde.
me þink for-soþ wiþ gode resoun.
pat he wiþ man has na commoun
na-þing^r can I. him discriue.
for sagh I. neuer nane suche on liue.
¶ a tregitour I hope he be.
or ellis god him-self is he.
or sum angel wiþ him delis
and teychis him alle atte he melis.
quepen or quat sal he be.
I. ne wate so god helpe me.
¶ Ihesus him lete allane pis quile.
& þen he saide & be-gan to smyle.
A comaundement now make I. here
pat 3e hit alle may se & here.
pat baren folk frutis finde.
and al to se pat ar blinde.
pe pouer to haue of riches bote.
and pe coked to ga on fote.
pe dede to rise 3e loke ilkane.
vn-to þaire aghen state a-nane.
to be lastande in him pat is.
bote of life & lastande blis.

FAIRFAX

HE MUST BE A JUGGLER, OR GOD HIMSELF, OR AN ANGEL HELPS HIM. I DO NOT 703
KNOW HIM!" JESUS LISTENED, SMILING, AND THEN WORKED A GRAND MIRACLE.

Es nan þat mai his wordes bere,
And i wend i might me wid *him* stere.
Bot i, caitef, nu all bischorn, 12231
I wend mi make war noght born,
Als prentiz wend i *him* ouercomen,
Bot in his resuns am i nomen.
Allas!" he said, "quat mai i sai?
I am ouercomen nu fra þis dai. 12236
A childe he has widvten beilde
Nu ouercomen widin myn eilde,
For he hardens swilkin thing,
þat i ne can end ne beginning;
In his witt he es so balde, 12241
þat i mai noght on *him* bi-halde.
Me-thinc for-soth, wid sli resune,
þat he wid *man* has na comune,
Na thing can i *him* discrif[u]e, 12245
Sau i neuer suilk an mi liue.
A trigettur i hope es he be,
Or ellis god him self es he,
Or sum angel wid *him* dwelis, 12249
To lede þe wordes þat he tellis.
Queþen he come, quat sal he be,
I ne wate, be mi laute."
Quen *iesus* had *him* herd a quile,
He said, and þar-wid gan smile, 12254
"A comandement nu mak i here,
þat 3e all mai se and it here,
þat þe geld þair fruiting find,
And þai haue sight þat er blind,
þat þe poueraile gett sum bote, 12259
And cripel ganging right on fote,
þe dede to rise, and oþir ilkane
Be sett into þair stat on-nane,
To be lastand in *him* þat es ^[leaf 83, back, col. 1]
Rote of lijf lastand suetenes " 12264

GÜTTINGEN

Is noon may his wordes bere
I wende I had ben of mistere
But I caitif al in scorn
I wende my maister were not born
A prentis wende I *him* ouercomen
But in his resouns am I nomen
Alas he seide fro þis day ^[leaf 76, back]
I am ouercomen for euer & ay
Bi a childe of litil belde
Ouercomen I am in myn elde
For he argueþ of suche a þinge
þat I ne knowe ende ny bigynnyng
In his witt is he so bolde
þat I may not on *him* biholde
Me þinkeþ bi my resoun
Mani may not wiþ *him* comoun
No þing con I *him* discryue
Say I neuer suche on my lyue
Oup̃er a tregettour he most be
Or ellis god him self is he
Or elles som aungel wiþ *him* dwelleþ
To teche þe wordes þat he telleþ
whennes he coom what he shal be
Not woot I bi my lewte
¶ Whenne *ihesu* had *him* herde a while
he seide & þerwiþ gon to smyle
A commaundement make I here
þat 3e alle may se & lere
þe bareyn shal hir fruyt fynde
And oþere sene þat 3itt are blynde
þe pore also to gete som bote
And crepel to go riȝt on fote
þe dede to rise & oþere vchone
Be sett in to her state anone
To be lastyng in *him* þat es
Rote of lif lastyng swetnes

TRINITY

And *quen iewes* had said sua, 12265 *quen ihesus* had him saide squa.
All had couering þat was in wa, alle had coueringe þat was in wa.
Bot namar durst þai siþen sai, bot na mare þen onsqared þai.
Bot stillic stal þam a-wai. 12268 bot stilly stale þai sone a-way.

how ihesus raisid a dede childe fallin
out of a loft.

þan went ioseph and mari bun
Wit iewe til a-noiþer tun, 12270
þat meingne was sa mild and meth,
þai went þam þen to nazareth,
þat es þe tun þat maria bade
Quen þe angell hir bodeword made.
Iesus went him for-to plai 12275
Wit childir on an halidai,
In a loft was in þe tun,
A child þar kest a-noiþer don
Vte of þe loft vnto þe grund, 12279
þe child to ded þar was he stund.
His freindes herd þe word in hi,
þai ran to ioseph and marie,
Lude on þam bigan þai cri, 12283
“*Quar*-for ha we laten and qui.
Yur sun urs nu feld wit strijf
And felunsli him broght o lijf?”
Bot þai on him said þair will,
Iesus held him alwai still, 12288
þat nan ansuar ne wald he spek,
Til maria com and ioseph.
þan said maria, “leif sun, me sai,
Queþer þou put barn or nai.” 12292
And he said noiþer ill ne god,
Bot dun o þis loft he yod,
Til he com þar þat licam lai, [col. 2]
And þus bi-gan til him to sai, 12296

þen went Ioseph & mari boun
wiþ ihesus til a-noþer toun.
þat meynye was milde & meth.
þai went ham in-to nazareth.
þat is þe toun þer mari bade
quen þe angel hir bode-ворde made.
¶ Ihesus went him forþ to play.
and oþer childer a-pon a day.
in a loft was in þat toun.
A childe keste a-noþer doun.
out of þe loft vn-to þe grounde.
dede he felle in litel stounde.
¶ his frendis herde þat worde in hy.
þai ran to Ioseph & to mary.
loude on ham þai con cry.
quy do 3e squa quar-fore & quy.
¹Lete 3e 3our sone wiþ enuy & strife.
our dere childe reue þe life. [leaf 56, bk]
alle if þai saide of him þaire wille
Ihesus helde him euer stille.
þat nane ansquare walde he speke.
til atte mary come and Ioseph.
¶ þen saide mary leue sone me say.
queþer þou putte þe barne or nay.
¶ and he saide nauþer il ne gode.
pot (*sic*) doun out of þis loft he 3ode.
Til he come þer þe licame lay.
and þus be-gan til him to say.

THE FRIENDS ACCUSED JESUS, BUT HE SAID NOTHING. MARY ASKED HIM IF 705
HE HAD KILLED THE CHILD, THEN HE WENT DOWN AND SPOKE TO THE BODY.

And quen þat *iesus* had said sua
Alle had bote þat was in wa, 12266
Bot namar durst þai sipen sai,
But priueli þai stale away.

whenne þat *ihesu* had seide so
Alle had bote þat were in wo
No more durst þese opere sey
But priuely þei stale away

[*How Jesus brought a dead Child to Life.*]

þan went ioseph and mari bune
wid *iesus* tille a-noþer tune,
þat meigne mild and meth 12271
went þaim þan to nazareth,
þat es þe tune þat mari bade,
Quen þe angel hir bodword made.
Iesus went him forth to plai 12275
wid þe childer on an halidai,
In a loft was in þat tune,
A child þar cast an-oþer dune
vte of the left vnto þe grund, 12279
Sua þat he to dede was stund.
His frendes herd þis in hij,
þan ran þai to iosep and to mari,
Loude on þaim bigan þai cri, 12283
“Quarfor haue ȝe laten and qui?
ȝour sun has vres feld wid strijf,
And felunli him broght of lijf.”
Alle if þai on him said þar will,
Iesus alwais held him still, 12288
þat nane ansuer wold he sp[e]ke,
Til þat mari come and ioseph.
þan said mari, “leue sun, me say,
Queþer þu pudt þe child or nai?”
And he said noþir ill ne gode, 12293
Bot dune of þis loft he ȝode,
Til he come þar þat licam lay,
And þus til him gan he say, 12296

¶ þenne went ioseph & marie boun
wiþ *ihesu* to anoþer toun
Alle þat meyne mylde & meþ
went hem in to nazareth
In þat toun marye was
Whenne þe aungel brouȝte hir gras
Ihesu went him forþ to play
wiþ childre on an haly day
In a soler was in þat toun
A childe cast anoþer doun
Out of þat lofte he fel to grounde
So þat he deȝed in a stounde
his frendes herde þis in hiȝe
þei ron to Ioseph & to marie
Loude on hem gon þei calle
Wherfore haue ȝe leten þis falle
ȝoure son haþ oures felde wiþ strif
And felonly brouȝte him of lif
þus þei seide on him her wille
*Ihesus*¹ away helde him stille [¹MS. *Ihe*]
þat noon vnsware ȝyue wolde he
Til mary & Ioseph were þere fre
Mary seide son me say
wheþer put þou þis childe or nay
He seide nouþer euel ny gode
But doun of þat soler he ȝode
Til he com þere þat licam lay
þus to him dud he say

“zeno,” said he, “hu fars þou?”
 And he said, “well þan far i nu.”
 “If i þe put? þe soth þou sai,” 12299
 And he said, “lauerd, nai, þou? nai.”
 þe barn frendes fra þat siquar
 Held iesum in wirscip mar þan ar.

¶ Til iericho quen þis was don 12303
 Went him ioseph þan als son,
 Maria him wit, þat bird vnald,
 And iesus þan was sex yeir ald;
 He buud to þaim þat þai wald bid,
 þair bidding blethli oft he did.
 His moder him bi-taght a pott 12309
 Fra þe wel at water fott,
 Wit oper barns o þe tun,
 Bot quen he had his water bun,
 O barns and þat wit þaim war 12313
 Brak þe pott þat iesus bar,
 Wit wil or wit recles dint;
 Iesus vp þe water heint,
 And bar it ham als in a ball, 12317
 And present þan his moder wit-all.
 Quen maria had sene þis maistre,
 Sco hid it in hert priuelie, 12320
 For sco was traist and duted noght,
 þat godds wil ne suld be wroght.

Til his moder bern he yede, 12323
 And laght o quete a littel sede,
 Apon þe feld he-self it seu,
 And þat ilk dai it gru 12326

COTTON

tel me childe how faris þou.
and he saide wele sir fare I. now.
 if I. þe putte þe soþ þou say.
and he saide lorde for-soþ nay.
 þe barne frendes quare ihesus fare.
 fra þat time þai loued him mare.

hou ihesus bare þe water in his lap.
 .quen þe potte was brokin.

TO Ierico quen þis was done
 Went him Ioseph als sone.
 mari & ihesus þat was balde.
 þat was þen of viij. zere alde.
 he bowed til ham quat þai walde bid
 þaire biddinge blepeli euer he did.
 his moder him be-taght a potte.
 fra þe welle water to fotte.
 wiþ oper barnis of þe toun.
 bot quen he had his water boun.
 ¶ an of þe barnis þat wiþ ham ware
 brac þe potte atte ihesus bare.
 wiþ-uten witte a reklis dint.
and ihesus vp þe water hint.
and bare hit hame faire in a balle.
and presende his moder wiþ-alle.
 quen mari had sene þis maistri
 ho hid in hert hit preueli.
 for ho was traiste *and* douted noȝt.
 þat goddis wille ne sulde be wroȝt.

how þe quete multiplied at ihesus
 sawed.

Til his moder berne he ȝede.
and toke of quete a mette of sede
 a-pon þe felde he hit sew.
and þat ilke day hit grew.

FAIRFAX

A CHILD BROKE HIS POT, SO HE GATHERED UP THE WATER AS A BALL AND 707
TOOK IT HOME; HIS MOTHER REMEMBERED THIS. HE SOWED A GRAIN OF WHEAT.

“Zeno,” said he, “hu faris þu?”
And he said, “wele far I nu.” 12298
“If i þe putt? þe soth þu say,”
And he ansuerd, “lauerd, nai, nay.”
þe childes frendes fra þat siquar [col. 2
Held *iesus* in worschip wele þe mare.

Zeno he seide how farestow
Wel he seide fare I now
If I putte þe soþ þou say
he vnswered lord nay
þe childes frendes fro þat houre
helde ihesu worþe honoure

[*How Jesus carried the Water to his Mother without a Pot.*]

Tille iericho quen þis was done
went him ioseph þan alsone,
Mari him with, þat bird unbald,
And *iesus* was þan sex 3ere alde;
He boued till þat þai wold bidd,
þair bidding blithli he of didd. 12308
His moder him bitaght a pott
water ffa þe welle to fott,
wid oper barnes of þe tune,
Bot quen he had his water bune,
A child þat wid þaim was þare 12313
Brac þe pott þat *iesus* bare,
wid will or wid a recles dint;
And *iesus* vp þe water hint, 12316
And bar it hame als a balle,
And present þan his moder wid-alle.
Quen mari had sene þis maistry,
Scho hid in hert it preuili, 12320
For scho was traist and doutid noght,
þat goddes will ne sulde be wroght.

Hou *iesus* sew þe quete.

Tille his moþer bern he 3ede,¹
And toke of quete a litil sede,
Apon þe felde himself he sew, [MS. 30de]
And þat ilk dai it grew 12326

GÖTTINGEN

¶ To ierico whenne þis was done
Ioseph went also soone
Wip him marie þat burde bolde
Ihesu þenne was six 3eer olde
He bowed tó al þat þei wolde bid
Her bidding blepely he did
His modir him bitoke a pot
Watir fro þe welle to fot
Wip opere childre of þe toun
whenne he had his watir boun
A childe þat wip hem was þare
Brake þe pot þat ihesu bare
Wip wille or wip recheles dynt [leaf 77]
And ihesu vp þe watir hint
And bare hit hoom as a balle
And presented his modir wip alle
whenne mary say þis maistry
In herte she hidde hit priuely
She was trusty & doutid nouȝt
But goddes wille wolde be wrouȝt

[*How Jesus sowed Wheat.*]

To his modir berne he 3ede
And toke of whete a litil sede
Vp on þe felde him self hit sewe
And þat same day hit grewe

TRINITY

Sa thik þat wonder was to se, 12327
And multiplie to gret plente,
þan *quen* it scorn was weil it yalld
A hundret o þair mettes tald.
Iesus tok þis corn for-melt,
And freli it a-bute him delt. 12332

¶ Fra iericho to flum iordan,
Amang þa stretes es þar an
þar right be þat water side 12335
Lai a leoness þat tide,
Norisand hir quelpes sua,
þat naman durst wel bi hir ga.
Til-ward þe flum apon a dai 12339
Iesus com gangand þat wai, ^[leaf 68, back, col. 1]
To þe leones coue he yod,
þar he þe quelpes vnder-stod ;
Bot fra þe leons on him sau
Wel þai can þair lauerd knau, 12344
All þai can again him rise,
Honur him on þairkin wise.
Iesus he satt bi-tuix þam þan,
Abute his fete þe quilpes ran, 12348
And plaid wit him on þair maner,
And wit þair fauning mad him cher.
þas oper leons þat war ald,
þai stod on ferr als best vnald,
Wit þair heued bar þai lagh sail,
Honurd him faunand þair tail. 12354
þe folk stode ferr and loked till,
“We ne haf sene bestes o sli will,”
And said, “if he euer or his kin
Had ar wrogh sum gret sinn, 12358

COTTON

sa þik þat wonder was to se.
hit multiplid to grete plente
& quen hit shorne was wele hēt 3ald
an hundre of þaire mettes talde.
ihesus hit dalt wiþ fre chere
to alle a-boute him at woned nere.

how þe lions & þe quelpis honoured
ihesus.

Fra Ierico to flume Iordan
lay þer na way bot an.
þat riȝt lay bi þe water side
þer a liones lay þat tide.
norised hir-quelpis twa.
þat durst na man bi ham ga.
¶ Towarde þe flume a-pon a day.
Ihesus on playing^r come þat way.
þer he þe quelpis vnderstode.
to þe lyons come & 3ode.
bot fra þe lyones on him saw.
wele þai couthe þaire lorde knaw.
alle þai con a-gayne him rise.
& honoured him on þaire kin wise.
¶ *Ihesus* him satte be-twix ham þan
a-boute his fete þer quelpis ran.
& played wiþ him on þaire manere
& wiþ þaire faghnyng^r made him chere
þa oper leonis þat ware alde
þai stode on ferre as bestis vn-balde
wiþ þaire heued þai bare lagh saile
& anoured him wiþ faghnand^r tail.
¶ þe folk stode ferre & loked him tille
þai sagh neuer bestis of suche wille.
& þus þai saide apertele
3one childe is of grete dignite.

FAIRFAX

JESUS CAME BY, AND WENT TO THEIR CAVE, THE LIONS KNEW THEIR LORD. 709
HE PLAYED WITH THE WHELPS, THE OLD ONES STOOD AFAR, WAGGING THEIR TAILS.

So thic þat wonþer was to se, 12327
And multeplyd to grett plente,
þat quen it was schorn wele it ȝalde,
A hundreth of þair mettes talde.
Iesus toke þis corn for melte, 12331
And ferli it aboute him delte.

So picke þat wondir was to se
Hit muteplied so greet plente
Hit ȝalde whenne hit was shorn
An hundride fold þat ilke corn
Ihesu toke þis corn in walde
And wondirly aboute him dalt

Hu þe leonis fauned *iesus*.

[*How the Lions fawned on Jesus.*]

FRa ierico to flum iordane, 12333
Amang þa stretes es þar ane
þat right bi þat water side
Lai a leones þat tide, 12336
Norisand hir quelpes sua, [leaf 84, col. 1]
þat na man durst bi hir ga.
Til-ward þe flum apon a dai
Iesus gangand come þat wai, 12340
To þe leones coue he ȝode,
þar he þe quelpes vnderstode.
Bot fra þe leones him saw
well þai cuth þair lauerd know, 12344
Alle þai gan a-gaine him rise,
And honurd him opon þair wise.
Iesus satt bi-tuix þaim þan,
About his fett þe quelpes ran, 12348
And plaid wid him on þair maner,
And wid þar fauning made him chere.
þas opir leonis þat war ald,
Stode on fer, als bestes wald,
wid hefdis þai bar law saile,
Honurd him faunand þair taile. 12354
þe folk stod ferr and lokid tille,
“we ne sau neuer bestes of sli wille,”
And said, “if [he] ne or his kin
Ne had wroght are sum gret sin,

¶ From Ierico to flum iurdone
Among þo weyes þere is one
þat lay riȝt bi þe watris syde
þere lay a leones þat tide
Norisshinge hir whelpes so
þat nomon durst bi hir go
Towarde þe flum on a day
Ihesu goynge coom þat way
To þe leones caue he ȝode
þere he þe whelpes vndirstode
But whenne þe leonesse him sawe
Anoon she dud hir lorde knawe
Alle aȝein him gan rise
And honoured him on her wise
Ihesu sat bitwene hem þon
Aboute his feet þe whelpes ron
Pleyinge wiþ him on her manere
Wiþ her fawnyng made him chere
þese opere leouns þat were olde
Stoden a fer as bestis wolde
wiþ hedes bare þei lowe sail
honoured him wiþ faunnyng tail
þe folke stood fer & loked tille
we say neuer beestis of þis wille
And seide but he or his kynne
had wrouȝt er som greet synne

It monð noght leons on þis wise
Bede til him þus þair seruise." 12360
And quen *iesus* þis coue come vte
þe leons com him all a-bute,
þe quilpes ran be-for his fete,
To plai wit him þam thoght suete.
þe folk stod and be-hild o-ferr, 12365
For leons durst þai cum na nerr.
¶ þan said *iesus*, "nu mai yee se
Hu bestes better ar þan yee, 12368
þat can þair lauerd honur and ken,
And ye þat he has wroght to men
And þat efter his aun ymage, 12371
Til him wil yee tak na knaulage.
þe bestes mekand knaus me,
And men knaus noght þat þai se."
þan he yode þe flum to pass 12375
Wit all þe leons þat þar wass,
þe water gaf him gat ful god,
On aiþer side of him it stod. 12378
Quen þai him had couaid sua,
Forth in pes he bad þam ga,
To noi naman ne naman þaim, 12381
Til þai had geten þair herd a-gain.
þair leue þai laght wit þair entent,
Iesus ham til his moder went.
Iesus he was in þat si-quar 12385
Of aght yeir and namar.

¶ Iosep he was a parti wright, [col. 2]
For plogh and haru cuth he dight,
Treen beddes for to make, 12389
Was he wont for worth to take.
A man com til him and bedd
He suld him mak a treen bedd, 12392

COTTON

[? say marked for erasure.]

ellis walde noȝt ȝon lionis rise
til him to do suche seruise.
¶ *Ihesus* ras wiþ-oute doute.
þe lions come him al a-boute.
þe quelpis ran a-boute his fete.
to play wiþ him ham þuȝt squete.
þe folk stode & be-helde on ferre.
for doute of deþ come þai na nerre.
¶ þen saide *ihesus* now may ȝe se.
how bestes better ar þen ȝe.
þai con þaire lorde honour & ken.
& ȝe þat he has wroȝt to men.
& fourmed ȝou ofter his awen ymage.
til him wille ȝe take na knawlage.
þe bestes mekeli þai knawen me
& men knawes noȝt atte þai se¹
þan he ȝod þe flume to passe [leaf 57]
wiþ alle þe folk atte þer wasse.
þe water gaf þaim gate ful gode
on aiþer side of him hit stode
on way for-soþ he broȝt ham squa
& forþ in pes he bad ham ga
to noy na man ne na man þayme
til þai had getin þaire erþ agayne
¶ þaire leue þai toke wiþ þaire entent
ihesus ham til his moder went.
now is *ihesus* as I talde are.
of viij. ȝere alde & of mare.

how *ihesus* drogh þe short tree.

Ioseph him was a parti wright. xlij
for plogh & harou coude he dight.
tree beddis coude he make.
for ham his seruise for to take.
he heȝt a man a-pon a day
a bed of tree him to array.

FAIRFAX

3it wold noght leones on þis wise
Bede þus till him þair seruise." 12360
And quen *iesus* þis coue cam vte,
þe leonis þan come him a-boute,
þe quelpes ran abut his fete, 12363
To plai wid him toght þaim suete.
þe folk stod and biheld on ferr,
For leonis durst þai noght cum nerr.
þan said *iesus*, "nu mai 3e se 12367
Hu beste better er þan 3e,
þat can þar lauerd honor and ken,
And 3e þat he has made to men,
And þat eftir his aunen ymage, 12371
Till him wil 3e tak na knaulage.
þe bestes mekand knaues me,
And men knaues noght þat þai se."
þan he 3ode þe flum to passe [col. 2]
wid all þe leons þat þar wase, 12376
þe water gauē him gate ful gode,
On aþir side on him it stode ;
Quen þai had him conuacaid sua,
Forth in pes he bad þaim ga, 12380
To noie no man ne no man þaim,
Till þai had geten þair erd agayn.
þair leue þai tok wid þair entent,
Iesus hame till his moþer went.

Iesus him was in þat squar 12385
Of aght 3ere alde, and na mare.

3it wolde not leouns on þis wise
Bede to him her seruise
whenne *ihesus* of þe caue coom oute
þe liouns coomen him aboute
þe whelpes ran aboute his fete
wiþ him to pley þouzte hem swete
þe folke bihelde & stood on ferre
For leouns durst þei com no nerre
¶ *Ihesu* seide now may 3e se
How beestis are bettur þen 3e
þat con our lord honoure & ken
And 3e þat he haþ made to men
And þat aftir his owne ymage
To him take 3e no knowlage
þese beestis in mekenes knowe me
And men knowe not þat þei se
þenne he 3ede þe flum to passe
wiþ alle þe leouns þat þere wase
þe watir 3af him wey ful gode
On eiþer side as wal vp stode
whenne þei had companied him so
Forþ in pees he bad hem go
To noye no mon ny no mon þaym
Til þei had her erde azayn
Her leue þei toke wiþ her entent
Ihesu hoom to his modir went
Ihesu was þat tyme þore
Of eizte yeer olde & more

[How Jesus pulled the Short Tree Long.]

Ioſeph was a parti wright,
Plogh and haru cuth he dight,
Trein beddes was he wont to make,
And þar-for his seruīs to take. 12390
A man come till him and bedd
He suld him make a trein bedd,

GÖTTINGEN

Ioſeph was a parti wriȝt
Plowȝe & harwe coude he diȝt
Treen beddes was he wont to make
And þerfore his seruise take
A mon coom to him in þat ſted
To haue made a treen bed

TRINITY

712 JOSEPH SENT HIS MAN TO FELL A TREE, WHO BROUGHT HIM ONE THAT WAS TOO SHORT ; HE TRIED BUT COULD NOT MAKE IT DO. JESUS SAW, AND CAME TO HELP ;

þat suld o lengh thre eln haf, 12393
 An ioseph comandid til his knaue
 þat he him suld sli timber fell,
 And he þe mesur can him tell.
 þe knaue þat þis timber fett 12397
 Heild noght graithli his mett,
 Bot ouer scort he broght a tre ;
 Quen ioseph come it for to se,
 And sagh it scort, it moght not gain,
 Oft laid dun and tain a-gain ; 12402
 Quen *iesus* him sagh sa bese be
 Abute þis ilk vngainand tre,
 “Fader,” he said, “to me þou scau
 þar-of þe tan ende for to drau 12406
 And þou þe toþur, for I hight þe,
 We sal it lengh a quantite.”
 þis tre þai drou sa þaim bi-tuin,
 þat son þar was a maistre sene, 12410
 þat first vnquemest was to see
 Nu es it quem als it mai be ;
 þan fard iosep o letting noght, 12413
 Bot forth his wark to will he wroght.

¶ Yeitt þe folk soght eft as ar,
 To sett iesu to werld lar,
 And þar-for maria þai be-soght 12417
 And ioseph þam it letted noght,
 And to þe scole þan was he broght.
 þe maister foly again wroght,
 For he began him for to lere, 12421
 Wit wicked will and ill manere.
 He badd him alpha for to sai,
Iesus ansuard and said, “parfai,
 Bot sai þou me first o betha,
 And siþen i sal þe sai alpha.” 12426

COTTON

þat sulde of lenght iij. elne haue
 Ioseph comaunded til his knaue.
 suche timbre for to felle.
 & þe mesoure he con him telle.
 ¶ þe knaue atte þis timbre fette
 he helde noȝt graydeli his mette.
 bot ouer-short he broȝt a tree.
 quen Ioseph come hit to se.
 & sagh hit short hit muȝt noȝt gayne
 oft laide he hit doun & toke up agayn.
 ¶ quen *ihesus* sagh him squa bisy be.
 a-boute þis ilk vn-gaynande tree.
 fader he saide to me þou shaw.
 þer-of þat an ende for to draw.
 halde þou þat oþer ende to þe.
 we sal hit lenght a quantite.
 þis tree þai drogh ham be-twene.
 & sone þer was a maistri sene.
 þat first vnquemest was to se.
 now is hit þe quemest at may be.
 þen fande Ioseph of letting noȝt
 bot forþ atte wille his werk he wroȝt

how þai lede *ihesus* eft to þe scole

3et þe folk soȝt eft als are. xliij.
 to sette iesu to werldis lare.
 & þar-of mary þai be-soȝt.
 & Ioseph þen hit letted noȝt.
 & to þe scole was he broȝt,
 þe maister foleli he wroȝt.
 for he be-gan him for to lere
 wiþ wikked wille & il manere.
 he bad him alpha for to say
ihesus ansquared & saide parfay.
 tel me first quat is betha.
 & þen I. salle vn-do alpha.

FAIRFAX

þat suld on lenth thre eln haue, 12393
 And ioseph comand till his knaue
 þat he him suld sli timbir felle,
 And he þe mesur gan him telle.
 þe knaue þat pis timber fett, 12397
 Ne held noght graithli his mett,
 Bot ouer schort he broght a thre;
 Quen ioseph come it for to se, 12400
 And sau it schort it might noght gaine,
 Oft he laid it dune and tok a-gaine.
 Quen *iesus* him sau sua besi be,
 About pis ilk vnginand tre, 12404
 "Fader," he said, "to me þu schau
 þar-of þat an ende for to drau,
 And þu þat oder, for i hight þe,
 we sal it lenth a quantite." 12408
 þis tre þai droght þaim bituine,
 þat sone þer was a maistri sine,
 þat first vnquemest was te se,
 Nu es it þe quemest þat mai be; 12412
 þan fand ioseph of letting noght, ^[f 84, bk, col. 1]
 Bot his werk at will he wroght.

þat shulde in lengþe þre ellen haue
 And Ioseph bad þo to his knaue
 þat he shulde him tymber felle [f 77, bk]
 And he þe mesure gon him telle
 þe knaue þat pis tymber fet
 helde not redily his met
 Ouer short he brouzt a tre
 whenne Ioseph coom him for to se
 For short miȝt hit not geyne
 Doun he hit leide & toke aȝeyne
 whenne ihesu him sey so bisy to be
 Aboute þat ilke for seide tre
 Ioseph he seide to me þou shawe
 þe on ende þerof for to drawe
 Take þou þe oþere for I hete þe
 We wol hit lengþe a quantite
 þis tre drowȝe þei hem bitwene
 Soone was þere a maistry sene
 þat furst was short & wolde not be
 þo was hit longe ynouȝe to se
 þenne fond Ioseph of lettyng nouȝt
 But at his wille his werke he wrouȝt

[How they brought Jesus again to School.]

Ȝett þe folk soght eft als are,
 To sett *iesus* to worlde's lare, 12416
 And þar-of mari þai bisoght,
 And ioseph þaim letted noght,
 And to þe skole þan was he broght.
 þe maistir foli again him wroght,
 For he bigan him for to lere, 12421
 wid wic will and ill manere.
 He bad him alpha for to say,
Iesus ansuerd and said, "parfay,
 Bot sai þu me first of betha,
 And siden i sal þe of alpha." 12426

¶ Ȝitt souȝte þe folke as to fore
 To sette ihesu to lore
 þerof bisouȝte þei marye
 Ioseph hem grauntide sikurlye
 To þe scole was he brouȝt
 þe maistir foly on him souȝt
 He bigon him for to lere
 Wip wicked wille & euel manere
 He bad him alpha for to say
 Ihesu vnswere & seide parfay
 Telle me furst what is betha
 And þenne shal I saye of alpha

þe maister, þat wald on him wrak,
Gaf iesu wit hand a strak ; 12428
For he him strak wit na resun,
Ded in þe place þar fell he dun,
And iesus þat had tholed scam
Til his moder went he hame. 12432
Ioseph, þat was þan ful eri [leaf 69, col. 1]
For þe child, he cald mari ;
“Maria,” he said, “mi hert es sare,
I dred man sal þis child for-fare,
þe folk þat has sa ill wil 12437
I dred þai sal vr barn spill.”
[.
. . . no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.]
“Na,” seo said, “þat es na nede,
þou gods man thar þe noght dred
þat ani mai vs do þat wrang, 12443
For he þat sent him vs a-mang
To be born, he wald him seme,
Fra wick men ai wel him yeme.
He þat has sent him in his nam 12447
Sal wer him bath fra site and scam.”

þan was iesus þe thrid si-quar
Boden to be sett to lare. 12450
þe Iues wald algat þat he
O þair lare suld lered be,
Ioseph and maria wald not warn,
Bot to scole þai ledd þe barn, 12454
Wit cherissing and wit talking mild,
For wel þou-queþer wist þai þis child
Moght neuer be lerd o mans lare,
þat all wijt-in him-seluen bare. 12458

COTTON

þe maister þoȝt him to wrake.
gaue ihesu wiþ his hande a strake.
for he him strake wiþ-out resoun
dede in þe place fel he doun.
¶ & ihesus þat had tholed shame.
til his moder went he hame.
& Ioseph þat was ful sary
for þe childe he talde mary.
mari he saide myne hert is sare
I. drede men sal þis barne for-fare.
þe folk þat has squa ille wille.
I drede þai wille our barne spille
wiþ sum tresoun him to sla.
for-þi for-soþ myne hert is wa.
¶ Nay ho saide þat is na drede.
goddis childe thar þe noȝt drede.
may þer na man do him wrange
for he þat sende him us a-mange.
to be borne he walde him seme.
fra wikked men he sal him ȝeme.
he þat has sende him in his name.
salle him kepe fra site & shame.

how þai led ihesus þe þrid time to
þe scole.

3et was ihesus wiþ-outen mare. xliiij°.
þe þrid time sette to lare.
þe iewes walde al-gate atte he.
of þaire lare lered sulde be.
Ioseph & mari walde noȝt warne.
bot to þe scole þai led þaire barne.
wiþ cherising & talking milde.
neuer þe queþer þai wiste þis childe.
muȝt neuer be taȝt of mannis lare.
for alle wijt-in him-self he bare

FAIRFAX

þe maistre þat wold on him wrake,
Gaf *iesus* wid hand a strake; 12428
For he him strak wid na resune,
Dede in þe plase þ[a]r fell he dune,
And *iesus* þat had tholed schame,
Till his moder went him hame. 12432
Ioseph, þat þ[a]n was ful eri
For þe child, he calde mari,
“Mari,” he said, “mi hert es sare,
I drede men sal þis child forfare,
þe folk þat has sua ill will, 12437
I drede vr child þat þai sal spill.”
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
“Na,” scho said, “þat es na nede,
þu goddes gome thar þe noght drede
þat ani man vs do þat wrang, 12443
For he þat sent him vs amang
To be born, he wold him seme,
Fra wik men he sal him 3eme. 12446
He þat has sent him in his name
Sal were him fra bath site and schame.”

þe maistir wrooþ wiþ him wase
And smot *ihesu* in þat plase
For he him smoot wiþ no resoun
Deed in place he fel a doun
And *ihesu* þat had þoled shome
To his modir went home
Ioseph anoon þenne sikurlye
For þat childe called marye
Marie he seide myn hert is sare
I drede men wol þis childe forfare
þe folke to him haþ euel wille
I drede lest þei wol him spille
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
Nay she seide hit is no nede
Of goddes son for to drede
þat any mon shal do him wronge
For he þat sent him vs amonge
To be born he wol him seme
For wicked men him to 3eme
he þat sent him in his name
Shal him kepe fro al shame

Þan was *iesus* þe thrid siquare
Boden to be sett to lare. 12450
þe Iuus wald alगत þat he
Of þair lare suld lerid be, [1 col. 2]
¹Ioseph and mari wold noght wern,
Bot to þe skole þai led him 3ern,
wid cherising and talking mild, 12455
Bot wele þoquaper wist þai þis child
Might neuer be lerd of manes lare,
þat all witt in him self-bare. 12458

¶ þe þridde tyme was *ihesu* þore
Beden to be set to lore
þe iewes wolde algate þat he
Of her lore shulde lered be
Ioseph & marye wolde not werne
But to þe scole lad him 3erne
wiþ cherisschyng & talus mylde
But wel wist þei þat þis childe
Mizt not be lered of mannes lare
þat al wiþ-inne him self bare

Quen iesus com in-to þat scole, 12459
 þof he was yong was he na fole ;
 Wit þe haligast was he ledd ;
 A bok þan him þe maister bedd,
 A bok þat spac o Iuen lagh, 12463
 þar mani stod þat herd and sagh
 Hu he vndid þat he fand þar,
 And oþer thinges mikel mar 12466
 Als hali-gast him can to tell,
 Right als þe spring dos vte o well,
 þat þof it euer vte rinnand es
 þe wel es neuer mar þe less. 12470
 Als sua stalworthli he tald
 Herd man neuer yong ne ald,
 Sua kyndeli godds werkes tell ;
 þe maister dun for wonder fell, 12474
 Honurd him he fel him vnder,
 þat all þe scole on him can wonder.
Quen ioseph herd he ran be-liue,
 Wend þis maister war dun o-liue
 Al[s] masters war i for of melt, 12479
Quen þat þai wrang wit iesu delt.
 þis maister said, "iosep, liue fere, [col.2]
 þou broght me not a barn to lere,
 Bot maister es he self parfit, 12483
 To lere him oght i claim þe quit."
 [.
 . . no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.]

¶ *quen ihesus* come in-to þe scole.
 if he was zonge he was na fole.
 wiþ haligast he was led.
 a boke þen him þe maister bed.
 a boke þat spak of iewes lagh.
 þat many stode þat herd & sagh.
 ¹how he vn-dede atte he fand þe
 & oþer þingis mikil mare. [leaf 57, back]
 als þe haligaste con him. telle :
 riȝt als þe spring dos of þe welle
 for if hit euer rynnande is.
 þe welle is neuer-mare þe lesse.
 al-squa stalworþli he talde.
 herde þai neuer zonge ne alde.
 squa kindly godes werkis telle.
 þe maister for wonder doun he fel.
 auoured him & felle him vnder.
 þat alle þe scole of him had wonder
 quen þai herde þai ran be-liue.
 for ferde he sulde be done of liue.
 als maisters was as I. talde are.
 þat wende be-fore to teyche him lare
 ¶ þis maister saide Ioseph leue fere.
 þou broȝt me noȝt a barne to lere.
 for he is maister in lare parfite
 him to lere I. clayme þe quite.
 lere him quare þou wil ellis-quare.
 for certis I. can him lere na mare.

Of an Ioseph raisid be Ihesus.

¶ þan flitted þai vntil a tun
 þat cleped was chaphar-naum, 12488
 þar wond iosep and marie
 For to fle þe Iues en-vi.
 And was þar wonnand in þat wik,
 þat hight iosep, a burges rik, 12492

COTTON

þan flitted þai in-tille a toun. xlv.
 þat men callis capharnaum.
 þere woned Ioseph & mary.
 for to fle þe iewes enuy.
 þen was þer wonande in þat wike.
 þat Ioseph hiȝt a buries rike.

FAIRFAX

THE MASTER SAID TO JOSEPH, WHO RAN TO SEE IF HE WERE DEAD, "YOU 717
BROUGHT ME A MASTER, NOT A CHILD, TO TEACH." THEY WENT TO CAPERNAUM.

Quen *iesus* come in-to þat skole, 12459
If he wer zung was he na fole,
wid þe hali gast was he ledde ;
A bok þan him þe maistre bedde,
A bok þat spac of menes law, 12463
þar mani stod þat herd and saw
Hu he vndid þat he fand þare,
And opir þinges mikel mare,
Als þe hali gast gan him tell, 12467
Right als þe spring dos of þe well,
þat if it euer vte-rinnand es,
þe well es neuermare þe les.
Als sua stalworthli he talde, 12471
Ne herd neuer man zing ne alde
Sua kindli goddes werkes tell.
þe maistre dune for wonþer fell,
Honurand him he fel him vnder,
þat alle þat skole on him gan wonder.
Quen ioseph herd he ran blue, 12477
wen þis maistre war done o liue
Als maistris þat i for of melt,
Quen þai wrang wid *iesus* delt. 12480
þis maistre said, "ioseph, leue fere,
þu broght me noght a child to lere,
Bot maistre es him-selue parfitt, 12483
To lere him oght a chaime¹ þe quite.
[.
. no gap in the MS.]

Whenne *ihesus* coom into þat scole
If he were zong he was no fole
Wip þe holy goost he was led
A book to him þe maistir bed
þat book spake of mannes lawe
Mony þere stood herde & sawe
How he vndid þat he fonde þore
And opere þingis muchel more
þe holy goost dud hit him telle
Riȝt as þe spring of a welle
þat euermore out rennyng es
And þe welle neuer þe les
And so verrelly he tolde
herde neuer mon zonge ny olde
So kyndely goddes werkes telle
þe meister doun for wondir felle
honouryng him he fel him vndir
þat al þe folke on him gon wondir
² Whenne Ioseph herde he ran blyue
And wende þe maistir were of lyue
As opere þer to forn were [² leaf 78]
þat mis to ihesu hem bere
þe maistir seide to Ioseph zern
þou brouȝtest not a childe to lern
But maistir is he al ful perfite
þerof may no mon him quyte
[.
. no gap in the MS.]

[*Jesus restores to life a Burgess of Capernaum.*]

þAn flitted þai tille a tune
þat called was capharnaum,
þare woned ioseph and mari, 12489
For to fle þe Iuus envi.
And was þar wonand in þat wike,
þat hight ioseph, a burges rike, 12492

¶ þenne flitted þei to a toun
þat called was capharnaoun
þere woned Ioseph & marie
For to fle þe iewes enuye
A Burgeis woned in þat cite
þat Ioseph hett was riche of fe

718 A SICK BURGESS NAMED JOSEPH DIED; JESUS, HEARING THE MOURNING, HAD
PITY, AND GIVING HIM THE GRACE, BEGGED JOSEPH TO GO AND SAVE HIS NAME-SAKE ;

þat lai in langur mani dai, 12493
And ded þan in his bedd lai.
Quen *iesus* herd þis quaining gret
þe late þai thoru þe cite let,
He had þar-for wel gret pite, 12497
And þus to ioseph it mened he.
“*Quar*-for, iosep,” þan said *iesu*,
“To þis dedman þat hight als þou,
Ne dos þou grace o bunte nan?”
“And quat bonte has he of wan?”
Iesus þan said, “þou has ful god,
þou tak and bere til him þi hode,
And on his wijs þou sal it lai, 12505
And þar-wit all þus sal þou sai,
‘*Iesus* he sal saue þe,’
And son þan sal he saued be.”
Quen iosep herd þis comandment,
To þe dedman hus he vent, 12510
His hod he laid a-pon his face,
And *iesus* sent him son his grace,
For vnnethes was it on him laid,
And þe forsaid wordes said, 12514
Quen þat lik liknes to bere,
Rais him vp al hale and fere.

¶ Sifen þar nocht lang þai bade,
Bot to bethleem þair flitting made,
þar wit *iesu* wond þai. 12519
Iosep cald him to on a dai
His eildest son, was cald Iam,
He sent him to þe yerd be nam
For to gedir þam sum cale ;
And *iesus* still him efter stal, 12524
Ioseph and mari vnwittand ;
And quils he was þis cale gaderand,

COTTON

þat lay in langure many a day.
& dede þen in his bed lay.
much was þe sorou atte þer was made
in þe cite lange & brade.
ihesus þer-of had grete pite.
& þus to Ioseph him mened he.
quar-for Ioseph I. pray þe
to þis dedeman atte hatte as 3e
ne dos þou grace of bounte nane.
for-soþ saide Ioseph I. know na wane
¶ I salle þe teyche saide *ihesu* gode
þou take til him & bere þi hode.
& on his heued þou sal hit lay.
& þar-wiþ þus saltow say.
ihesus criste he sal saue þe.
& þar-wiþ sal he saued be.
¶ quen Ioseph herde þis comandement
to þe dedeman hous he went.
his hudde he layd opon his face
& *ihesus* sende him son his grace
vnnepis þe hud on him was laide
& þe forsaid wordes saide.
quen þat bodi a-pon þe bere.
ras him vp hale & fere.

how *ihesus* slogh þe nedder.

Sifen þare nozt lange þai bade xlvj.
þaire way to bethleem þai made.
þer wiþ *ihesu* woned þai.
Ioseph comaunded a-pon aday.
his eldest sone hezt Iam.¹ [MS. I Iam]
& sende him to þe 3arde be name
for til gedder ham sum cale
& *ihesus* stilly ofter stale.
Ioseph & mary vn-witande.
& quilest he was þer cale gedderande.

FAIRFAX

pat lai in langur mani day, [leaf 85, col. 1]
And dede pan in his bed he lay.
Quen *iesus* herd pis quaining grete,
þe late þai thoru þe cite lede, 12496
He had þar-of ful gret pite,
And þus till ioseph him mened he.
“Quarfor ioseph,” þan said *iesu*,
“To þis man þat high[t] as þu, 12500
Ne dos þu *grace* of bunte nane?”
“And quat bunte has i of wane?”
Iesu he said, “þu has ful gode,
þu take and bere till him þi hode,
And on his face þu sal it lai, 12505
And þar-widall þus sal þu sai,
‘*Iesus* he sal sauue þe,’
And sone þan sal he sauued be.”
Quen ihoseph herd þis comandement,
To þe dede man hus he went, 12510
His hod he laid apon his face,
And *iesus* sent him sone his *grace*,
For vnnethes had he it on him laid,
And þe forsaid wordes said, 12514
Quen þat cors bune to bere,
Ras him vp all hal and fere.

he had ben seke mony a day
And deed þo in his bed he lay
Whenne *ihesu* herde þat woful chere
In þat cite so muchel bere
He had þerof ful greet pite
And þus to Ioseph mened he
wherfore Ioseph seide *ihesu* now
To þis mon þat hett as þow
Ne dostou *grace* nor bounte none
What bounte he seide haue I in wone
Ihesu seide þou hast ful gode
Take & bere to him þi hode
On his face þou hit lay
And þerwip þus to him say
Ihesu he shal saue þe
And soone shal he sauued be
Ioseph took þis commaundement
And to þe dede cors he went
his hood he leide on his face
And *ihesu* sent him soone his *grace*
Vnnepes had he hit on leide
And þo forseide wordis seide
whenne þat cors boun to bere
Roos vp al hool & fere

[*How Jesus slew the Adder.*]

Sipen noght lang þar þai bad,
Bot to bethleem þair flitting mad,
þar wid *iesus* woned þai. 12519
Ioheph cald him on a dai
His eldest sun, was hatten iame,
And send him to þe ȝard be name
For to geder þaim sum cale;
And *iesus* stilli him efter stale, 12524
Ioseph and mari vnwitand;
And quiles he was þar cal gederand,

¶ Not longe dwelled þei þere so
But to bethleem flitted þo
þere wip *ihesu* woned þai
Ioseph cald him on a dai
His eldest son hett Iame
And sende him to þe ȝard bi name
For to geder hem som cale
And *ihesu* aftir stilli stale
Ioseph & mary vnwitonde
whil þei were þat col gederonde

720 AN ADDER STUNG JAMES IN THE HAND, IT SWELLED AND HE CRIED AND
ROARED; JESUS CAME IMMEDIATELY, BLEW INTO HIS HAND AND HEALED IT.

A nedder stert vte of þe sand, 12527
And stanged Iam in þe hand.
For he was hurt ful selli sare <sup>[lf 69, bk,
col. 1]</sup>
Reuli can he cri and rare,
Bolnand in a litel wei, 12531
þat al-mast bigan he to dei;
For bitternes he dun him laid,
And of-sith walawai! he said,
“Mi hand es stanged sare felli.”
Quen *iesus* hard þis reuful cri 12536
þat þis wreche Iam made,
Til him he yode wit-vten bade,
And did he him na noþer gin, 12539
Bot hent his hand and bleu þar-in.
Keland he made al hale his hand,
And ded þe worm biside þai fand.

a nedder stert vp of þe sande.
& stanged Iam in his riȝt hande.
¶ quen he was hurt selly sare
rewfulli he con to rare.
he bulned grete wiȝ-uten legħ.
al-maste be-gan he to degħ.
for bitternes doun he him laide.
& oft-siȝe allas he saide.
myne hand is stanged sare selly
quen *ihesus* herde þis rewful cry
atte þis wrecche Iam þer made.
til him he ȝode wiȝ-uten bade
ne dide he him nane oþer gyn.
bot hent þe hande & blew þer-in.
kelande he made alle hale his hand
& dede þe worme be-side þai fand

how þe liȝt of heiuen shane on
ihesus slepande.

¶ Ai quen *iosep* was wont at weind,
Til ani waiting wit sum frend, 12544
His suns war ai wit him bun,
Iam, *iosep*, *iude*, and *symon*;
Wit him com als his doghters tua,
Maria wit *iesu* com alsua, 12548
And wit hir maria cleophe
þat an was o þaa sisters thre,
(For vr lauedi had sisters tuin
þat i sal siȝen mak of min). 12552
Quen þis meigne was gadird same[n],
þam wanted ai þair gasteli gamen,
Til þat *iesus* was cummen in place
To giue þam bliscing of his face,
For ar þat he wit þaim war sett,
Noþer durst þai drinc ne ete, 12558

A y quen *ioseph* was wont to wende
til any gestening wiȝ sum frende
his sones wiȝ him ware ay boun.
Iam *ioseph* *iude* & *Simon*.
wiȝ him come als his doghteres. ij.
mary wiȝ *ihesu* come al-squa.
& wiȝ hir mary cleophe.
atte an was of þa sisterres þre.
for our lauede has sisteres twyn.
I. pink siȝen of ham to Myn.
quen þis folk was geddered sammyn
ay ham wanted þaire gastli gammyn
¹til þat *ihesus* was commyn in place
to gif ham blessing of his face. [leaf 58]
be-fore þat he wiȝ ham ware sette
nauþer durst þai ne drink. ne ete

